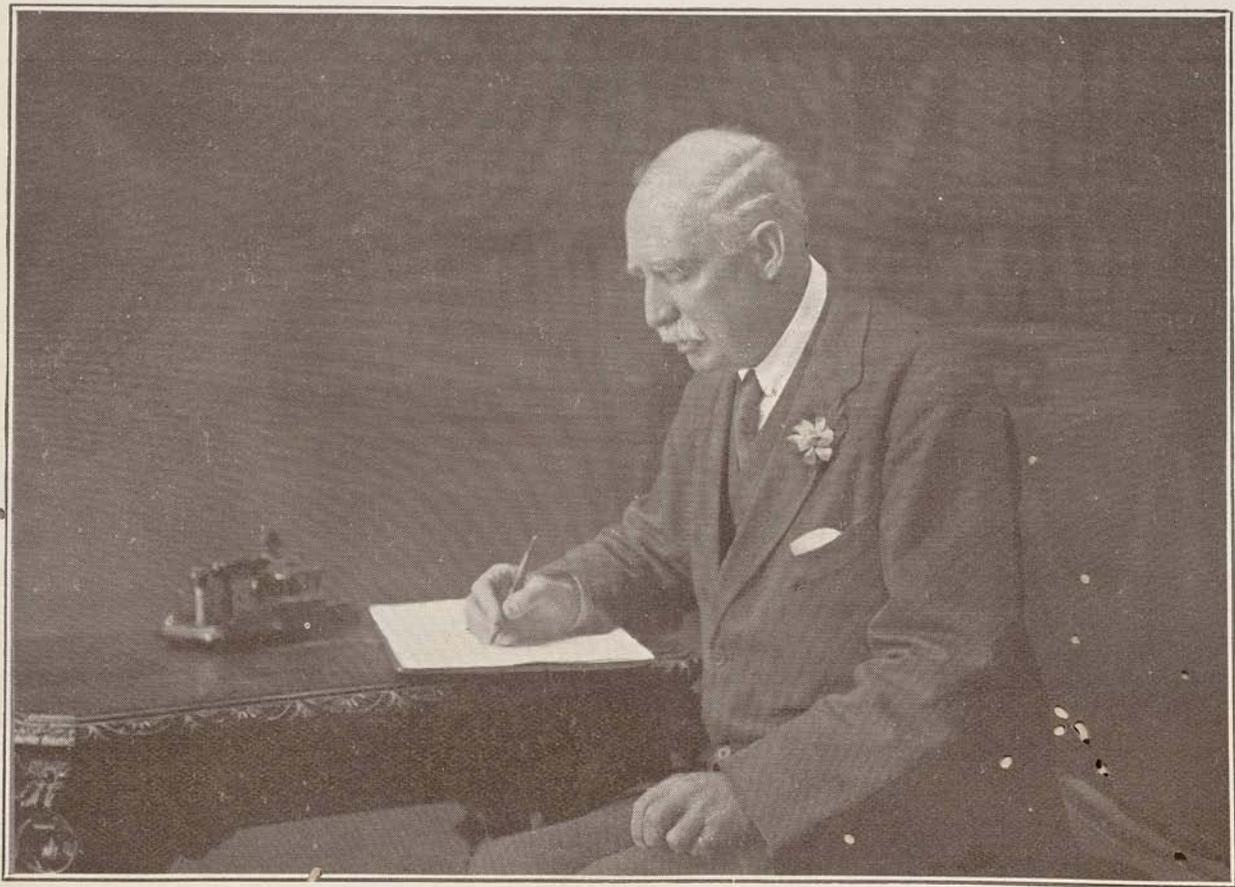




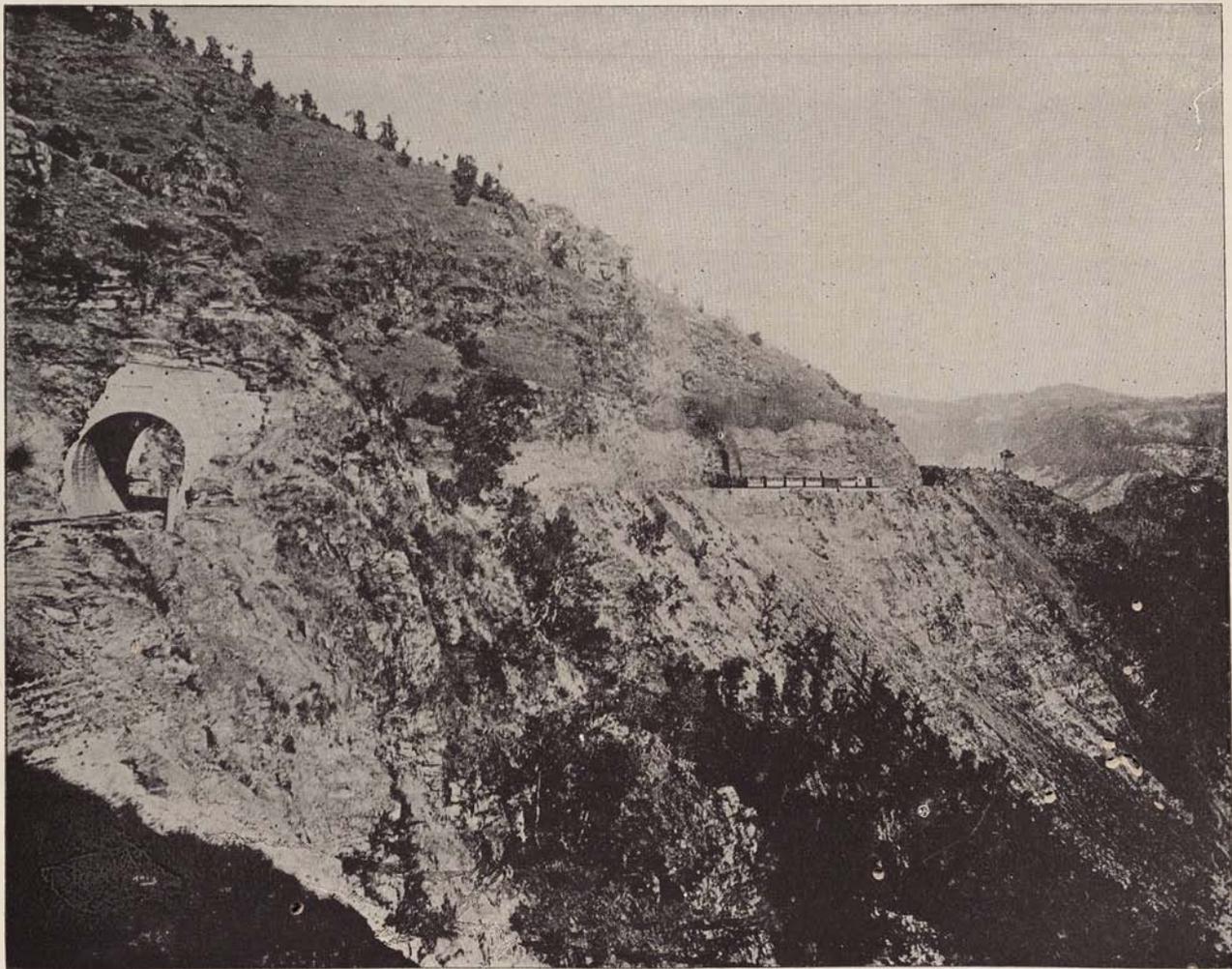
Ex Libris

K.K. Venugopal



MR. E. J. BUCK, C.B.E.
THE AUTHOR OF "SIMLA PAST AND PRESENT."

SIMLA
PAST AND PRESENT



THE SIMLA KALKA RAILWAY.
(TARADEVI HILL, SIMLA IN DISTANCE).

SIMLA PAST AND PRESENT

BY
EDWARD J. BUCK, C.B.E.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

SECOND EDITION

BOMBAY :
THE TIMES PRESS
1925

From Aspasias
to
Jamie
2/11/27.

This Second Edition of

SIMLA PAST AND PRESENT

is by permission dedicated to

HIS EXCELLENCY THE EARL OF READING,
P.C., G.C.B., G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., G.C.V.O.,

Viceroy and Governor-General of India,
by his admirer and humble servant

The Author

PREFACE



THE First Edition of 'Simla Past and Present' which I wrote just twenty-one years ago, would never have been produced had it not been for Lord Curzon, the Viceroy, to whom it was dedicated. It happened thus. My old friend the late Sir Arthur Ker, for many years Manager of the then flourishing Alliance Bank of Simla, rang me up on the telephone one day and told me that he had discovered some very interesting matter about the Auckland House estate (now the well-known girls' school) in which Lord Auckland resided in 1836-1842, and also about the adjoining house "Chapslee" then used as a residence for Lord Auckland's staff. As "Chapslee" had since become Sir Arthur Ker's own residence he was desirous of having these details placed on a permanent record. Many of the facts he had collected were contained in the diary of the Hon'ble Emily Eden, Lord Auckland's sister, and I suggested to him that I should embody them in an article, and get them published in the press. This I accordingly did, and most people in Simla first read them in the "Civil and Military Gazette."

About a week after these letters had appeared I received a letter from the Editor of the "Civil and Military Gazette" asking me if I would mind his informing Lord Curzon that I had written two articles entitled "Some Old Simla Houses." I at once gave my consent and a few days later I was invited with my wife to lunch at Naldera beyond Mashobra where the Viceroy and Lady Curzon were then camping out. It was a glorious day in June when we rode out twelve miles to the picturesque well-known spur, where golf enthusiasts now pitch camps, and each week-end indulge in exciting contests, in which the stakes at times comprise what may almost be called entire outfits for the summer. I recollect the occasion rather vividly because my wife on getting off her horse in the forest forgot to courtesy to Lord and Lady Curzon and much to her dismay was politely reminded of this fact by a very excellent Aide-de-Camp. There was only one other guest, a Major whose name I forget, and immediately after lunch Lord Curzon took me for a little stroll along the ridge and after a few minutes said: "Mr. Buck, I've asked you out here to tell you that you are to write a book on Simla." I was so surprised and bewildered that I could only ejaculate, "Sir, I couldn't." "You couldn't, why not?" was the reply. "Why Sir," I stammered, "I've never dreamt of such a thing. I haven't got the ability and I— and then a happy thought struck me— I have not got the time." "How dare you say you've not got the time" thundered the Viceroy. "Look what I find time for and what I do." I really felt quite frightened. I was immediately told that I could easily write a book. I had plenty of spare time, that he would take no excuse, and that I had got to do it.

Lord Curzon also told me he would order the Government of India departments to help me in every direction, and three days

afterwards on obtaining my promise to try and produce a work on Simla, gave me permission to dedicate the book to him. Lord Curzon was as good as his word, in his promise to help me. He referred me to several books which he thought I could usefully study, and I have to-day in my possession the proof chapter on "Residences of the Governor-General and Viceroy" which by his own request I sent him to see before it was set up in type. He cut it about in a remarkable manner, and actually found time to write several pages of the chapter. All corrections he carried out with either a red or blue pencil. It was a remarkable lesson to me at the time of the manner in which Lord Curzon found time to attend to every kind of subject as well as of his wonderful memory and scholarship.

It now gives me the greatest pleasure twenty-one years later to dedicate by permission this second volume to His Excellency the Earl of Reading who has done me the honour of allowing me to accompany him on more than one shooting expedition in my beloved Simla hills. I have done my best to correct errors, and to bring this record more up to date by including several new chapters. I have studiously attempted to avoid political questions, and to confine myself to a history of Simla which may be of interest to those who reside here, or who may visit the station in the years to come. I have again quoted freely from previous writers, and in endeavouring to give a few stories of the past, I trust that no remark which is set down will hurt anyone's feelings.

I am deeply indebted to many old friends for assistance in producing this volume.

I desire to record with gratitude help rendered by the following:— Mr. N. L. Nolda (Superintendent of Hill States Office), Mr. W. J. Litster, Secretary, Simla Municipality, Mr. W. E. Buchanan, Municipal Engineer, Mr. W. Cotton (Messrs. Bremner & Co.) who has taken many of the photographs in this book, Lieutenant-Colonel E. W. C. Sandes and Mr. D. D. Mehta of the Thomason College, Rurki, for reproducing pictures, Mr. F. Harrington, Curator of the Victoria Memorial Hall, Calcutta, for providing photographs of Mrs. Scott's pictures, to Messrs. Thacker Spink & Co., for permission to reproduce their map, and to the "Times of India" Press for providing a number of the illustrations and for publishing this volume. I am also much indebted to Sir Denys Bray, Professor Rushbrook Williams, Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Fergusson, Sir Evan Cotton, Mr. B. Bevan Petman and Mr. R. Watson for valuable assistance and advice. Above all I particularly desire to express my sincere thanks to His Excellency the Earl of Lytton who has most kindly supplied me, from a diary kept by his mother Lady Lytton in 1876-1880, with interesting details of his father's life in Simla. This is the first time that any extracts from this diary have been made public.

E. J. B.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—Simla : Its Origin, Early History, and Description.

	Page.
Geological formation. The Gurkha rule and British conquest. First house in Simla. The brothers Gerard. Sir William Lloyd. Capt. J. Luards' Views. Colonel Wace's official report. M. Victor Jacquemont. Captain Mundy's Journal. Major Kennedy. Mr. W. deRhe-Philipe. Lieutenant H. E. Fane. Mr. C. J. French's journal. Captain G. P. Thomas' 'Views of Simla.' Mr. J. F. Wyman. Mr. Andrew Wilson. The road up. The forced labour system. The tonga. The railway. Simla as a health resort. Meteorological statistics	1—22

CHAPTER II.—Residences of the Governors-General and Viceroys.

Lord Amherst. Lord William Bentinck and 'Bentinck Castle.' Dr. Joseph Wolff. Lord Auckland. Lord Ellenborough. 'Auckland House.' Miss Eden's journal. Lola Montez. 'Secretary's Lodge' (Chapslee). Lord Hardinge. Lord Dalhousie. Chini and the Tibet road. Lady Canning's letters. Lord Elgin. 'Peterhof.' Sir John Lawrence. The Simla exodus. Lord Mayo. Lord Northbrook. Lord Lytton. Lady Lytton's diary. Lady Betty Balfour's book. Lord Ripon. Father H. S. Kerr. Lord Dufferin : 'Peterhof,' and Lady Dufferin's diary. History of Viceregal Lodge and improvement of the estate by Lord Curzon. Lord Curzon's resignation. Lady Curzon. Lord Amphill. Lord Minto. Sven Hedin. Lord Hardinge. Lord Chelmsford. 'Our Day.' Lord Reading. Lady Reading's work. Lord Lytton	23—64
--	-------

CHAPTER III.—Viceregal Hospitality and the Aide-de-Camp.

Viceroys and their guests. Incidents at Viceregal Lodge. Curtseying by ladies. The Aide-de-Camp. Lord William Beresford. Stories of the A.-D.-C.	65—70
--	-------

CHAPTER IV.—Residences of the Commanders-in-Chief.

Lord Combermere. 'Kennedy House.' Lord Dalhousie. Sir Edward Barnes. 'Barnes Court.' Lord William Bentinck. 'Bentinck Castle.' Sir Charles Napier. Sir George Anson. Simla in the Mutiny. Towelle's hand-book. Mr. G. W. deRhe-Philipe's recollections. Account of Gurkha outbreak by the Marquis of Tweeddale. Sir William Mansfield. 'Woodville.' Sir Donald Stewart. 'Snowdon.' Lord Roberts. Lord Kitchener. 'Snowdon' described. Sir O'Modre Creagh, Sir Beauchamp Duff, Sir Charles Monro. Lord Rawlinson. Military Secrecy abolished. Sir Claud Jacob. Field Marshal Sir William Birdwood	71—88
--	-------

CHAPTER V.—Governors of the Punjab and their Residences.

Punjab Government moves to Simla in 1871. Barnes Court occupied in 1879. History of house. Sir Louis Dane's improvements. History of 'Ellerslie' and 'Benmore'	89—93
--	-------

CHAPTER VI.—The Government of India.

- The great 'Sarkar.' George Aberigh-Mackay's 'Twenty-one days in India.' 'Indian Polity.' Growth and description of the Government. The red chuprasie. Laborious days of officials. Mr. Andrew Wilson's opinion in 'Abode of Snow.' Allusions to official work in India by Lords Dufferin, Elgin, Curzon, Minto, Hardinge and Chelmsford. Lord Curzon's 'British Government in India' - - - - - 94—101

CHAPTER VII.—The Legislature.

- The Assembly in 1905. Its growth. Montagu-Chelmsford reforms. The Assembly Chamber. Delhi-Simla debate on Exodus, March 1921 - - - - - 102—104

CHAPTER VIII.—Imperial Properties.

- Sale of Government properties. The Secretariats and Army Head-Quarters buildings. The Public Works Office. The Foreign office. 'Inverarm.' 'The Mythe.' 'Craig Dhu.' 'Gorton Castle' and the new Civil Secretariat. Purchase of houses. Construction of quarters. Acquisition of properties. Value of Government property - - - 105—111

CHAPTER IX.—Some Simla Institutions.

- The Water supply. Electric Light system. The Ridge. Town Hall. The Municipality. The Churches. Christ Church. All Saints Chapel. Boileaugunge. St. Thomas' (Native) Church. The Roman Catholic Cathedral. The United Service Club and Chalet, Presidents and Secretaries. The United Service Institute. Prince Henry of Reuss XXXII. Bishop Cotton School. Masonic Lodges. 'Himalayan Brotherhood.' Simla Fine Arts Society. Ripon Hospital. Walker Hospital. Lady Reading Hospital at Bairdville. The Telegraph Office. Annual Railway Conference. Durand Football Tournament - - - - - 112—143

CHAPTER X.—Annandale.

- Early history. Mention in 1834. Fete in 1838. Its nomenclature. Mr. C. S. French's Journal. Miss Eden's diary. Captain G. P. Thomas' 'Views of Simla.' The Municipal Gardens. The Flower Fete in 1851. Archery. Croquet. Lady Dufferin's diary. Gymkhanas and Races. Lord William Beresford. Improvements. The new Annandale Club. Colonel the Hon'ble E. Baring's work. Lord Minto's support. Fetes at Annandale. Lord Rawlinson's assistance. Special Gymkhanas. Colonel Mellor's improvements - 144—156

CHAPTER XI.—Some Old Houses and their Owners.

- The Ellerslie Estate. Strawberry Hill. Benmore. Torrentium House. Oakover and Patiala houses. Kelvin Grove. History of Alliance Bank of Simla. Ravenswood. Regent house. Bridge View. The Crags. Rothney Castle and its tenants. Mr. A. O. Hume and Madame Blavatsky. The Priory, Kelston, Petersfield, Stirling Castle. Dalzell House. Northbank. Bantony. Knockdrin. The Tendrils and Cecil Hotel. Mr. Faletti and Associated Hotels of India. Major S. B. Goad. Colonel T. D. Colyear. Mr. J. Elston. The Mayo School. Mr. A. M. Jacob - - - - - 157—178

CHAPTER XII.—The Amateur Dramatic Club.

Miss Eden's diary. Epilogue in 1838. Abbeville. Early theatricals. Colonel Newnham Davis on 'Amateurs in foreign parts.' Lord Lytton's 'Walpole.' Lord William Beresford. Formation of the A. D. C. Club. Prologue and Epilogue in 1887. Rudyard Kipling as an actor. Colonel and Mrs. 'Joey' Deane. General G. deC. Morton. Retrospects. Successful plays and players	179—196
--	---------

CHAPTER XIII.—The Bazaar, Roads and Ridge.

Bank buildings. Firms of 1870. Messrs. Barrett & Co. The old Royal Hotel. Mr. Munro. Mr. Lowrie. The Mall and bazaar. The Ridge. The Townhall. The Roads. The dandy, jampan, and rickshaw. Simla Fires	197—203
--	---------

CHAPTER XIV.—Simla Society.

Mr. French's Journal, 1838. Colonel S. Dewe White's 'Travels in India,' 1844. Sir Hope Grant, 1846. The 'Delhi Sketch book,' 1851. 'Why they all went up.' Dr. W. H. Russell on Society. Mr. John Lang's 'Wanderings in India,' 1859. 'Nathaniel Gubbins' on Simla, 1862. General F. R. Chesney's 'A True Reformer.' Mr. Andrew Wilson's views. Mr. Val Prinsep's criticisms. Rudyard Kipling's 'Plain Tales from the Hills.' Defence of Simla Society. The bees and butterflies. The 'Calling' question. The 'Black Hearts' Social letters. Wives of the recent Viceroy	204—221
--	---------

CHAPTER XV.—Mashobra and Mahasu.

Suburban Simla. Houses on the Mashobra road: Fairlawn, Appletree House, The Gables, Mashobra House, Sherwood and Cosy Nook, Kenilworth, Carignano, Naldera Golf Links, Hillock Head. The Retreat, Mashobra—Its history by Sir Edward Buck. Lord Roberts' tenancy. The 'Pickles Court-Martial.' Retreat 'Right of Way Case.' Wildflower Hall. The Sanjouli tunnel and Lord Kitchener's accident. Dukani and its guest book. The Bower	222—235
--	---------

CHAPTER XVI.—The Hill People, some Customs and Traditions.

The bazaar in 1872. Simla Village tales. The 'churail baoli.' Naldera and its legends. Hindu temples. The Mosques. Jakko and its Fakir. The monkeys. Charles d'Russet, the leopard Fakir, The Tara Devi festival. The Sipi Fair. The 'water babies.' Sir Frederick Treves and the wood carriers	236—245
---	---------

CHAPTER XVII.—The Hill States of Simla.

Bashahr, Nalagarh, Jubbul, Keonthal, Bujji, Koti, Dhami	246—251
---	---------

CHAPTER XVIII.—Shooting in Simla Hills.

Pheasant Shooting. The Dhami preserves. Sport in Keonthal. Attempts to rear pheasants. Spikar stories. Lord Kitchener. Leopard Shooting	252—258
---	---------

CHAPTER XIX.—The Trees of Simla.

Sir Edward Buck's paper read before the Simla Natural History Society in 1885. The conifers, oaks, rhododendron, maples, cornus and laurels. The Mashobra and Huttoo forests. Destruction of local forest. 'Simla Flora' by Lady Elizabeth Bruce and Mr. Babington Smith. Flora Simlensis by Sir Henry Collett	259—269
--	---------

CHAPTER XX.—The Cemeteries.

The four cemeteries. The old cemetery near Barnes Court and its tablets. The second cemetery on the cart road. Some old residents. The third cemetery above the Brewery, its history, and tombstones. The fourth cemetery. 'The Nuns' graveyard.' The fifth Cemetery at Sanjoui	270—279
---	---------

CHAPTER XXI.—Simla's Future.

Cost of the Exodus from Simla to Delhi, Value of Government, Municipal and private property. Defence of Simla as Summer Capital. Debates in Legislative Assembly	280—283
--	---------

<i>Appendices.</i> —I. List of Presidents of the Board of Control and Secretaries of State	285
II. Personal Staffs of the Governors-General and Viceroy.	286—296
III. Personal Staffs of the Commanders-in-Chief.	297—305
IV. Presidents and Secretaries of the Municipality.	306—307
V. Shooting Rules in the Hill States.	308—311
VI. Routes in the Hills—Hints to travellers. Simla to Shipki. The Chor. Landour. Dharmsala. Leh. Srinagar. Chakkrata and Dalhousie.	312—331
VII. Shooting Rules in Bashahr State	332—334

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Old Map of Simla, 1832.	1
Map of Simla, 1825.	2
The Simla Kalka Railway	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
Viceregal Lodge from Prospect Hill	1
How Mr. Tommy Tadpole rode to Simla	2
Kennedy House about 1854	4
Why I like to ride up the hill	6
Mrs. Figgs insists on riding in a dandy	8
Ensign P on his journey by dawk	8
The Hills	10
Combermere Bridge about 1840	12
Ditto 1904	14
Simla Kalka Railway	16, 18, 38, 48
View of Simla from Railway	20
Simla Railway Station	22
Auckland House and Secretary's Lodge, 1840	24
Old Sketches of Simla by Mrs. W. L. Scott	26-28
How my goods were conveyed on the grand Tibet road	32
Simla sketches about 1865	34
Simla dans L'Himalaya Occidental, 1863-1868	36
Peterhof	46
Lord and Lady Curzon driving to Church, 1902	54
The Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms Conference	62
King Emperor's Birthday Parade, 3rd June 1925	64
The only plausible reason for the C.-in-C. living in Calcutta	70
Sketches from Delhi sketch book 1855-57	72, 74-76
Drawing of Sir Charles Napier	78
Views of Snowdon	80, 82, 84
Wedding at Snowdon, October 1922	86
Barnes Court	88, 90
Ellerslie	92
Sir John Lawrence's Council	94
Lord Dufferin's Council	96
Lord Lansdowne's Council, 1890	98
Lord Reading arriving at Legislative Assembly, August 1925	100
Sir Alexander Muddiman and Sir Frederic Whyte	102
Viceregal Lodge and Council of State Chamber	104
The Telegraph office	106
Mr. Tommy Tadpole comes to grief on Simla Mall in the rains	110
The Simla Municipality	112
The Municipal offices	114
Settling tanks at the Guma Water Works	116
Christ Church about 1870	118
Cathedral of Saints Michael and Joseph	120
Eaglemount : Residence of Archbishop of Simla	122

	PAGE.
Wounded officers at Simla, 1857-8	124
United Service Club	126, 128, 130
The Prince of Wales Theatre	132
Keventer's Dairy Farm at Tara Devi	140
The Railway Conference, 1924	142
Fancy Fair at Annandale, 1839	144
Race Course at Annandale about 1840	146
An Annandale Gymkhana	152
Coronation Fete at Annandale, 1911	154
Annandale from the Mall, 1898	156
Oakover	158
Maharajas of Patiala and Sirmur	160
Corstorphans Hotel and Crags	162
Cecil Hotel, 1904	164
Petersfield	166
Dalzell's House about 1846	168
The Imperial Bank of India, 1925	170
Cecil Hotel	172, 174
Views of Chadwick	176
Some Simla Residents	178
The Scarlet Pimpernel	190
Bank Buildings	196
Simla Mall in Winter	198
Simla in Season, 1851	204
Simla out of Season, 1851	206
Delhi Sketch Book drawings	208
Simla season 1854	210
The Khyber Pass, 1851	212
The fashionable use of a Chilumchee, 1855	214
The Maharaja of Bharatpur's Rickshaw	216
The Black Hearts, 1897	218
Ditto 1924	220
The Gables and Bendochy	222
Carignano (U. S. Club)	224
The Retreat, Mashobra	226
The Sanjoui tunnel	228
Wildflower Hall, 1904	232
Ditto 1925	234
Dukani, Mahasu	236
The Lakkar Bazaar	238
Hill Chiefs of Simla	246
Shooting in Simla Hills	252

In 1804 the Gurkhas, who had suffered a severe defeat at the hands of the Sikhs at the battle of Kangra, a hill fortress about sixty miles beyond Simla, where according to some accounts they lost thousands of men in the fight and many others from disease, commenced to ravage the states and hills surrounding Simla. They committed many excesses, and according to Udhav Singh, Kumar, who published a short pamphlet entitled the 'Gurkha conquest of Arki,' ate so many goats that the price of these useful animals rose to Rs. 30 a head. The same writer tells us that the Gurkhas built numerous forts in the Baghal state, and that one of these strongholds, the Jagatgarh fortress, was the origin of the modern Jutogh, the well-known military cantonment adjoining Simla. The fortress at Sabathu still existent was also built by the Gurkhas. There is a second fort on the hill known from the similarity of its profile to that of Lord Bentinck, as "Billy Bentinck's nose," north-west of Simla, another at Dhami in the same direction, while the remains of a fourth can still be seen on the hill above the Sanjouli bazaar just beyond the station limits. By 1808 the invaders had conquered all the fortified posts between the Jumna and Sutlej, and from their capital of Arki began their ruthless rule over the neighbouring hill states, until at length the people in their wretchedness appealed to the British for help.

'The Journal of a Tour through part of the Himalaya Mountains' by James Baillie Fraser, published in 1820, gives a concise account of the war in which the British and Gurkhas engaged in 1815. Alluding to Nepal he wrote, "This power emboldened by a long course of success and conquest had commenced a deliberate system of encroachment on British boundaries, and a course of insult towards its lower ministers which at length it became absolutely necessary to repel." The British proclamation against Nepal showed that questions of usurpation had actually arisen in Purnea, Tirhoot, Sarun, Goruckpore and Bareilly, as well as in the protected territory between the Sutlej and Jumna. Accordingly four divisions were respectively formed at Dinapore, Benares, Meerut, and Ludhiana; the last named under the command of Brigadier-General David Ochterlony, who was instructed to proceed against the extensive cluster of posts held by Ummr Sing Thappah in the vicinity of Arki. Bravely as the Gurkhas fought, Ochterlony's force of less than 3,000 men, aided by the majority of the hill chiefs, took one fort after another, until the fall of Ramgarh left but one stronghold of importance unconquered, namely, Maloun. The 1st Gurkhas are now called the Maloun regiment in commemoration of this place. After desperate fighting in which the Gurkhas charged to the muzzles of the British guns, Bucktee Thappa, a famous Gurkha leader, was killed, many of his followers refused to continue the contest; finally Ummr Sing was on the 15th May induced to surrender, and Gurkha opposition in the vicinity of Simla ended. Many hundreds of the rank and file of the Gurkhas forthwith came over and joined our forces where they did loyal service.

Several uncommon incidents occurred during our struggle with the Gurkhas. Captain C. L. Showers, 19th Bengal Native Infantry, on one occasion engaged a Gurkha officer in single combat, and slew him in an open space between the contending armies. Scarcely had he done so when he was shot dead. Among other officers who behaved with special gallantry was Lieutenant Lawtie, commanding an irregular corps, who also fell in the campaign. Mural tablets in memory of both these officers and also of Lieuts. Bagot and Broughton of the 19th B. I. who fell in the same campaign were erected in St. John's Church, Calcutta, by Sir David Ochterlony and the officers under his command.



Delhi Sketch Book, 1857.

HOW MR. TOMMY TADPOLE RODE TO SIMLA.

After Bucktee Thappa's corpse had been found on the battle field it was wrapped in rich shawls and sent to Ummr Sing by Ochterlony as a mark of respect. The following day after much preparation had been made the two widows of the fallen general committed "suttee" with his body, in view of both forces. Very shortly after the cessation of fighting followed a government proclamation by Sir David Ochterlony to the effect that all hill chiefs who had joined our forces in expelling the Gurkhas should have their lands restored, and should enjoy the benefits of our protection, as well as their previous rights and privileges.

Two states alone, namely Keonthal and Baghat were not fully restored and lost portions of their territories as they gave no assistance in money or in kind to the British forces. The escheated lands were sold to the Maharaja of Patiala to defray in part the expenses of the campaign, and so he became to all intents and purposes one of the hill chiefs. The village of Kalka at the foot of the hills, and the military posts of Kasauli, were later on transferred to the British Government by the Maharaja of Patiala at the requisition of Lord Hardinge, His Highness refusing to receive any compensation for the land thus given up.

Among other places which were retained as military posts by Ochterlony were Sabathu and Kotegarh, the former having been a stronghold of the Gurkhas. Here, later on, a political agent who was given control of all the hill states was appointed, and the post was apparently first held by the officer commanding the Nusseeree battalion. This corps was raised from the remnant of the Gurkha army which, at the close of the struggle with the British, laid down their arms, expressed a desire to enter our service, and formed a battalion which was posted to Sabathu, and which has since become the 1st Gurkha Rifles. A second battalion was stationed at Kotegarh, but was disbanded in 1820.

Even to the present day the hill people talk of the Gurkha rule and its cruelty. Says a native writer on the subject: "The Gurkha army had no law to guide them, nor did they care for peace and prosperity. They valued their luxuries far above the rights of others, and hence their rule in the hills is regarded as nothing but a plague infection, ruinous to the hill subjects under them, and eventually to themselves. . . . They took mercy upon nobody, nor did the idea of universal brotherhood ever occur to them. They had such a desire for revenge that if even a stone hurt their bare feet, they would not go further so long as it was not ground into powder."

Mr. C. J. French, who visited the village of Sainj on the Giri river in Theog State in 1838, says the inhabitants of that place talked to him freely about the salutary rule of the British and the tyranny and oppression they used to suffer from the Gurkhas. They dwelt on these points with proportionate enthusiasm and disgust. As much as they extolled one they deprecated the other. They decried the Gurkhas with all the odious invective epithets they could gather from their vocabulary of invective. They declared that they were scarcely allowed to retain their cooking vessels, and opposition once evinced invariably terminated in brutal murders on the extremest tortures. Sometimes the Gurkhas swept a whole village of its inhabitants, putting them to death and plundering their property.

On the other hand authorities are not wanting who declare that the Gurkhas excesses and cruelty have been much exaggerated by native tradition, and that the only reason why the British took up arms and expelled them from the hills, was on account

of their raids and a deliberate system of encroachment on British territory. To form any reliable opinion from the contradicting records which exist is not easy.

According to a Rev. Mr. Long, whom Mr. W. H. Carey mentions in his *Simla Guide* of 1870, Simla derives its name from 'Shyeamalay,' the house built of blue slate erected by a fakir on Jakko, the first nucleus of the settlement. But this derivation, be it noted, is regarded by many people as fanciful and far fetched, and probably 'Shimlah,' or 'Shumlah' as pronounced by the hill people, is the actual word from which the station takes its present name.

Mr. W. H. Carey, who was a grand-son of the Revd. W. Carey, D.D., the founder of the Serampore College on the Hooghly, wrote "The good old days of the Honourable John Company" in three volumes, while he was at Simla, as proprietor and editor of the 'Simla Argus.'

The original village of Simla was situated on the ground lying to the east of the present secretariat buildings above the road leading to the Ripon hospital, and immediately below the Roman Catholic chapel, S. Michael's school, and the court-house. A detached portion inhabited entirely by charcoal burners lay just over the spur still further east, immediately below the spot where the Muhammadan mosque now stands. At the beginning of the last century, Simla was described as an obscure village taken from the Jhind Rana in 1815, and given to the Patiala Raja for assistance rendered to the British in the Nepal war, subsequently resigned by the Raja for a sanitarium. It is said that the first person who brought Simla to notice was a British officer who when moving Gurkha troops from Sabathu to Kotegarh about 1816, in passing through Simla, then a dense jungle infested with wild beasts, was struck by the cool temperature of the place. But it is claimed by Mr. A. Wilson in his 'Abode of Snow' that the hill on which Simla is situated was first made known by the visit to it of the brothers Gerard, two Scotch officers who were engaged in the survey of the Sutlej valley. Their diary, dated August 30th, 1817, ran: "Simla, a middling sized village where a fakir is situated to give water to travellers . . . We encamped on the side of Jakko, and had a very extensive and beautiful prospect."

There were three brothers Gerard in India at this time, namely, Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Alexander Gerard, 27th Native Infantry, who was famous as a scientist and surveyor, and retired from the service on 15th February 1836. He was the author of "Travels in Koonawar" (Bashahr) in 1841. The second was Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Patrick Gerard, 9th Native Infantry, a keen meteorologist, who was invalided on the 6th August 1832, and the third Assistant Surgeon James Gilbert Gerard, Bengal Medical Service, a keen explorer, and reported to be the first European to travel beyond Kotegarh, who died at Sabathu on 31st March 1835. Both Patrick and James Gerard served with the 1st Nussereer battalion at Sabathu. The spot where the Gerards camped was probably somewhere above 'Walsingham,' to which a path ran direct from the western Simla village (near the secretariat buildings) through the present bazaar which was then a dense forest. The attainments of these three brothers were especially mentioned in German scientific journals of the period. In alluding to making a journeying up Jakko from Simla, a distance of nine furlongs, a writer in those days said:—"the road was steep and rocky in several places, and through kelo and oak trees with very thick undergrowth which is full of bears and hogs."

In his narrative of a 'Journey from Cawnpore to the Borrendo Pass,' Major Sir



From a Sketch from nature,

KENNEDY HOUSE, ABOUT 1824.
(THE FIRST HOUSE BUILT IN SIMLA).

by Captain J. Luard.

William Lloyd tells how he and Major Close, the representative of the government at Sindhia's court, reached Simla *via* Sabathu on 6th May 1821. The ascent from Syree, he says, was very great, but "the mountain air seemed to have instilled ether into my veins, and I felt as if I could have bounded headlong down into the deepest glens, or sprung nimbly up their abrupt sides with daring ease." The then splendid forests which clothed the sides of the Simla hills made a considerable impression upon the travellers, who after seeing a sunrise from Jakko and taking various observations journeyed on to Mahasu and thence into the interior. "It is impossible that Simla and its sublimity can ever be effaced from our minds," wrote Sir William Lloyd after he had reached Fagu. This author has in his book several interesting letters from Captain Alexander Gerard.

The picture here given of 'Kennedy House' as it appeared about 1825, is I believe the first picture made of Simla. It was drawn on the spot by Captain J. Luard, and published in London in 1833 in his 'Views of India from Calcutta to the Himalayas,' dedicated to the Earl of Amherst. As the author explains in the preface, "the enormous expense of line engraving induced him to draw the pictures himself on stone." The writer also says "all who have visited this charming spot have experienced Major Kennedy's kindness and hospitality."

The official history of the Simla 'ilaqa,' or district, up to 1850 has been given in the Settlement Report on the Simla district by Colonel E. G. Wace (1881-3), from which the following extract is taken:—

"The lands forming the 'pergannah' and the present station of Simla originally belonged conjointly to the Maharaja of Patiala and the Rana of Keonthal. As early as 1824 European gentlemen, chiefly invalids from the plains, had, with the permission of these chiefs, established themselves in this locality, building houses on sites granted them rent free, and with no other stipulation than that they should refrain from the slaughter of kine and the felling of trees, unless with the previous permission of the proprietors of the land. The station became favourably known as a sanitarium, and in 1830 the government directed that negotiations should be entered into with the chiefs of Patiala and Keonthal for as much land as was deemed sufficient to form a station. Accordingly Major Kennedy, the then political agent, negotiated an exchange with the Rana of Keonthal for his portion of the Simla hill, comprising thirteen villages, and yielding an estimated revenue of Rs. 987, making over to the Rana the 'pergannah' of Rajeen, yielding an annual revenue of Rs. 1,289, which had been retained by us on the first conquest of these hills, as its position was considered to afford a good military position. A portion of the retained pergannah of Bharaulie, consisting of seven small villages, was at the same time made over to the Maharaja of Patiala in exchange for his portion of Simla which was included in his territory yielding an estimated revenue of Rs. 245 per annum."

In 1831 M. Victor Jacquemont, the talented French traveller, in describing Simla said it was "the resort of the rich, the idle, and the invalid. The officer charged with the political service of this extremity of the empire which was acquired only fifteen years ago, bethought himself, nine years since, of leaving his palace in the plains during the heat of a terrible summer, and encamping under the shade of the cedars. A few friends came to visit him there. The situation and climate appeared admirable. Some hundreds of mountaineers were summoned who felled the trees around, squared them

rudely and assisted by workmen from the plains in a month constructed a spacious house. Each of the guests wished to have one also, and now there are upwards of sixty scattered over the peaks of the mountains or their declivities : thus a considerable village has risen as if by enchantment."

The officer to whom Mr. Jacquemont here alludes was Captain Kennedy who was commanding at Sabathu, and was the first Political Agent or Superintendent of the hill states. A residence, which is described as " a mere cottage of wood and thatch " had been built in 1819 by Lieutenant Ross, the assistant political officer in the hills, but ' Kennedy House,' named after its owner, appears to have the strongest claim of being the first permanent house in Simla. Some traditions have claimed this honour for ' Constantia,' now the ' Manse,' lying alongside the Union Church, and have also named ' Stirling Castle ' as the second oldest house, and only given ' Kennedy House ' the third place ; but old records point to this historical residence being the first substantial dwelling in the station. I have been told that Sir Power Palmer was born in this house.

In connection, however, with the question of which house can claim to be the first built in Simla the following extract from a letter dated 15th May 1910 from Earl Roberts to Archdeacon Nicolls, Christ Church Lodge, Simla, is of special interest. It runs :—
" The house in which you are living was originally built by my father about the year 1826. It was the only house in Simla. He called it ' Ballyhack,' the name it bore when I first visited Simla, and the house in which Lord Amherst lived when he visited Simla, the first Governor-General to do so in 1827.

" I have a piece of plate presented to my father by Earl Amherst in acknowledgment of the disinterested accommodation afforded by him to the Governor-General and his suite."

In 1832 Captain Mundy, who was aide-de-camp to Lord Combermere in 1828, published a journal of a tour in India. Writing on 25th October 1828 he says, " the two parties of tourists dined with Captain Kennedy, the hospitable political agent. A merrier man I never spent an hour's talk withal." He explains in the preface that he scribbled for his own amusement and as a sort of promised sop held out to allay epistolary expectations at home, and that it was not until a year after his return to England that, prompted by the encouragement of perhaps partial friends, and finally rendered desperate by what may almost be said to have amounted to a paternal mandate, he found himself correcting the proofs.

Writing of Simla he says : " The political agent established a summer residence at Simla, a name given to two or three miserable shepherds' huts situated 24 miles north-east of Subbatoo beyond the British dominions, and in the territory of a native Rane or feudal baroness, for the ruler of a small uncultivated cluster of mountains can scarcely be dignified with the title of queen. This lady was the mother of the infant Rana of Keonthal. The climate of Simla soon became famous: invalids from the plains resorted there, and built houses, instead of breaking up establishments and sailing for the Cape of Good Hope with little hope of reaching it ; and finally Simla was rendered fashionable by the governor-general, Lord Amherst, who resided there with his family for several months and brought back to Calcutta rosy complexions and some beautiful drawings by Lady Sarah Amherst to attest the healthful and picturesque properties of the spot."



Delhi Sketch Book, 1866.

WHY I LIKE TO RIDE UP THE HILL FROM KALKA.

Captain Mundy, who first reached Simla on May Day 1828, thus describes his arrival : " On reaching Simla we pitched our tents for the night and hurried to change our entire suit of white linen for a costume more suited to the temperature of 61° , which to us appeared almost inclement : indeed it was a dreadful night. I was completely drenched in my bed by the rain which fell in torrents ; and the wind was so violent and the situation of our tents so exposed that I lay awake in momentary expectation of being blown away bodily into the valley 500 feet below. We found Lord Combermere with his surgeon and aide-de-camp established in Captain Kennedy's summer residence (Kennedy House), and the rest of the staff were either accommodated in the already existing houses, or busily employed in building—residing in the meanwhile in tents. The frequent clash of axe and hammer give evidence of the diligence with which they are labouring to provide roofs for themselves before the rains set in—nor have they much time to spare— Communication between the several residences and the bazaars is secured by well formed roads, which, though narrow, are tolerably safe for *sober* passengers. However, during our sojourn there, more than one neck was put in jeopardy by dark nights and hospitable neighbours.

" Many of the Simla householders have already cultivated small spots of ground for cabbages and potatoes and other vegetable esculents—the last named valuable root thriving remarkably well in these climates. Captain Kennedy is liberally disseminating it through the district, and the poor natives, who live almost entirely on the precarious fruits of a not very productive soil, are not a little grateful for this useful addition to their provisions."

The history of how the potato came to be cultivated in the Simla hills is of special interest, as later on the hill men, in their eagerness to grow this profitable root, cut down much of the splendid forest lying between Mahasu and Fagu, with the eventual result that the soil having lost the natural protection of the trees, was quickly washed away by the annual monsoon rains into the steep valley below. " In spite of wild hogs and porcupines where Mahasu potato plantations invited them to commit nocturnal depredations, " as an early writer has it, the potato, has continued to be a favourite crop in the Simla district, and a thriving trade is carried on in the autumn in this useful article of food between the Himalayas generally, and the plains of Northern India.

Captain Mundy's description of his residence will doubtless be read with interest by the more fortunate Simla aides-de-camp of the present day. He writes :

" I find the thermometer in May was never higher than 73 or lower than 53° in my *garret*. This apartment occupied by me during our stay in the hills, was pervious both to heat and cold, being, in fact, of that elevated character which in England is usually devoted to cheeses, apples, and onions, and forming the interval between the ceiling of the dining room and the wooden pent-roof of the house, which descending in a slope quite to the floor only admitted of my standing upright in the centre. Though this canopy of planks was lined with whitewashed canvas it by no means excluded the rains (the burra *butsat!*) so peremptorily as I, not being an amphibious animal, could have wished ; and during some of the grand storms the hailstones rattled with such stunning effect upon the drum-like roof, that the echo sung in my ears for a week after. This my exalted dormitory was rendered accessible by a wooden ladder : but in spite of its sundry *désagrémens* I thanked my stars—in whose near neighbourhood I was—for my luck in getting any shelter without the trouble of building

in the present crowded state of Simla. I enjoyed, as stated above, a splendid view from my windows (I beg pardon, window), and the luxury of privacy, except at night, when the rats sustained an eternal carnival, keeping me in much the same state as Whittington during his first week in London. I soon grew tired of bumping my head against the roof in pursuit of these four-footed Pindarees, and at length became callous to their nocturnal orgies and kept a cat.

“ The temperature of Simla seems peculiarly adapted to the European constitution
‘ The scorching ray

Here pierceth not, impregnate with disease.’ ^{et}

“ We have reason to be thankful that we are here far elevated above the atmospheric strata that have hitherto been subjected to the cholera, a disease now raging at Calcutta. This destructive pestilence, two years ago ascended as high as Subbatoo, strewing Lord Amherst’s line of march with dead bodies. The salubrity of this little abode of Hygeia is well attested by the presence of no less than sixteen ladies who gladly embrace the inconveniences attendant upon narrow accommodations and want of equipages for the advantages accruing from the climate to themselves and their children. Our native servants at first took fright at the cold, and some of them even refused to enter the hills, but others were persuaded by the promised advantages of additional warm raiment to accompany us.”

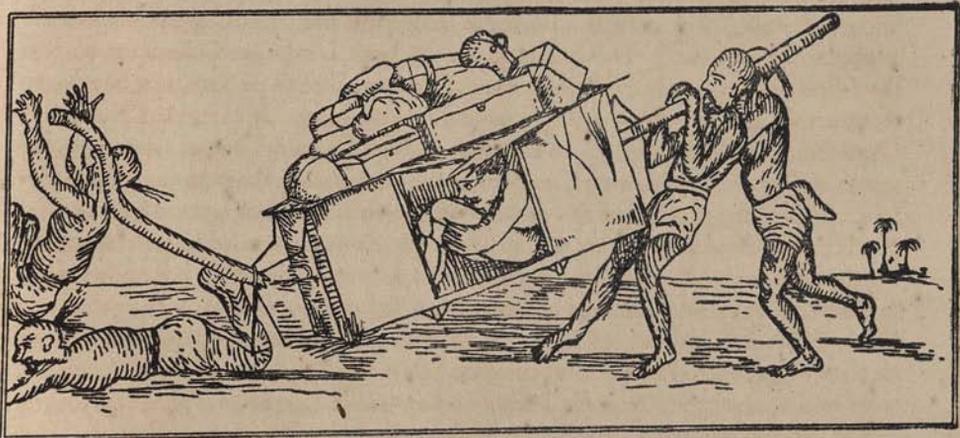
Captain Mundy thus describes Lord Combermere’s activity in 1828 :

“ Lord Combermere amused himself, and benefited the public, by superintending the formation of a fine, broad, level road round the Mount Jako, about three miles in length. It was worked entirely by hillmen and exceedingly skilfully done, and will, when finished, be a great acquisition to the loungers of Simla. Across a deep ravine, a quarter of a mile from the town, his Lordship erected a neat ‘ sangah,’ or mountain bridge, of pines ; and under it a capacious stone tank was constructed to obviate the great scarcity of water.” This bridge which still bears Lord Combermere’s name was the ‘ first step ’ towards the improvement of Simla (where there were then but two or three houses and no roads), and it ‘ counted ’ accordingly. It connected Simla with Chota Simla or Simla minor ; and writing in 1846 Captain Thomas described the ravine as “ a deep one down whose sides in the rainy season flows an impassable torrent. During the progress of this miniature Simplon which occupied the hours before breakfast and those after sunset, the attendant aide-de-camp amused himself by watching the formation of the mines for blasting the rocks, cutting down the prescribed pines, making grotesque rustic arbours at intervals on the road, or whistling after the huge blocks of stone, which moved by levers off the road, toppled, bounded and crashed through the wooden declivity into the valley below, reminding one of Homer’s expressive line describing the retrograde descent of the stone of Sisyphus. When the longest half of the road was completed, the workmen were presented with two sheep on which they were to feast, after having offered them as propitiatory sacrifices to their deity.”

As these animals did not, however, exhibit the proper signs of external agitation on being confronted with the little misshapen idol to whom they were offered, Captain Mundy proceeds to describe how—“ The officiating pontiff advanced with all the solemnity due to the occasion, took a mouthful of spring water and squirted it into the ear of a sheep. The victim shook its head, the movement was held in triumph by the congregation, the priest’s ‘ kukri ’ immediately severed its head from its neck, and



Mrs. Figgs insists on riding in a dandy.



Delhi Sketch Book.

Ensign P on his journey by dawk.

its body was quickly roasting before a huge pine fire." This ceremony is carried out to this day by the hill chiefs when they wish to propitiate the goddess of sport called 'Budmoo.'

Before leaving Simla on October 20th, 1828, Captain Mundy correctly prophesied—"I cannot doubt but that Simla will rise in importance every year as it becomes better known. Its delightful climate is sure to recommend it for invalids; and its beautiful scenery, healthful temperature, and above all the *a procul negotiis* relaxation which they will there enjoy will induce the governors-general and commanders-in-chief to resort there, during the hot months, in their official tours through the upper provinces."

M. Victor Jacquemont who was travelling naturalist to the museum of natural history in Paris, published in 1834 the letters describing his journeys in India (really undertaken by order of the French Government) between 1828 and 1831. They were written to his father, and in one of them dated June 21, 1830, and headed 'Semla, Semlah, Simla, Simlah *ad libitum*,' (the station then consisted of sixty houses), he gives the following entertaining account of life in the hills in that year:—

"Porphyre has a right to be jealous of my host (Major Kennedy). He is an artillery captain of his own age, and, like him, of long standing in his rank. He has a hundred thousand francs a year, and commands a regiment of highland chasseurs, the best corps in the army. He performs the duties of receiver-general, and judges with the same independence as the Grand Turk, his own subjects, and moreover those of the neighbouring Rajahs, Hindoos, Tartars, Tibetans; these he imprisons, fines, and even hangs when he thinks proper.

"This first of all artillery captains in the world is an amiable bachelor, whom the duties of his viceroyalty occupy for one hour after breakfast, and who passes the rest of his time in loading me with kindness. He had expected me for a month past; some mutual friends having informed him of my design of visiting Semla. He passes for the stiffest of dandies, the most formal and vainest of the princes of the earth. I find nothing of all this; it is impossible to be a better fellow. We gallop an hour or two in the morning on the magnificent roads which he has constructed, often joining some elegant cavalcade, among which I meet some of my Calcutta acquaintance. On our return we have an elegant and recherche breakfast; then I have the entire and free disposal of my day, and that of my host, whenever I think proper to put it in a requisition, to view men and things. At sunset fresh horses are to the door, and we take another ride, to beat up the most friendly and lively of the rich idlers and imaginary invalids, whom we may chance to meet. They are people of the same kind as my host, bachelors and soldiers, but soldiers employed in all kinds of departments: the most interesting people in India to me. We sit down to a magnificent dinner at half-past seven, and rise at eleven. I drink hock, claret, and champagne only, and at dessert malmsey; the others, alleging the coldness of the climate, stick to port, sherry, and madeira. I do not recollect having tasted water for the last seven days; nevertheless there is no excess, but great cheerfulness every evening. I cannot tell you how delightful this appears to me, after the dryness, insipidity, hardness, and brevity of my solitary dinner, during two months in the mountains. And I have not one arrear to pay off. Having the approaching prospect of four months of misery on the other side of the Himalaya, I revenge myself by anticipation. I arrived here so much

exhausted by fatigue and the consequences of an obstinate indisposition, that I thought I would avail myself of the period of my stay to recruit my health ; but my host's cook cured me in four and twenty hours.

“ Do you not see Semla on your map ? A little to the north of the 31° of latitude, a little to the east of the 77° of longitude, some leagues from the Sutledge. Is it not curious to dine in silk stockings at such a place, and to drink a bottle of hock and another of champagne every evening—delicious Mocha coffee—and to receive the Calcutta journals every morning ?

“ The king of Bissahir's vizier, whose master is the greatest of my host's allies, is here at present ; Captain Kennedy (that is my artilleryman's name) has introduced us to each other ; and I am assured of receiving all sorts of attention at the other side of the Himalaya.

“ One of his officers will follow me everywhere, and I shall take with me from hence a couple of Gorkha carabinieri belonging to my host's regiment, the most active and clever of them, and one of his tchourassis (a sort of usher or janissary) who has already visited that country, having gone thither with his master some years ago.

“ The people on this side the mountains are horribly afraid of their neighbours on the other. It is rather difficult to procure porters for the luggage, and constitutionally it would be impossible to make a single domestic follow one thither ; but Captain Kennedy has obligingly offered to imprison any of mine who refuse to accompany me ; and although they declare that they prefer being hanged on this side the mountains to being free in Kanawer, I think that by availing myself, in one or two instances, of my host's kindness, I shall make the rest decide upon following me. What the simpletons fear I know not—but it is no longer India on the other side ; there are no more castes ; instead of Brahmins there are Lamas. Besides, in my suite there will be perfect safety. The Rajah of Bissahir knows very well, that if any harm happened to me he would suffer for it, and he will take great care of the ‘ Francis Saheb, captanne Kindi saheb ke doste,’ which means ‘ the French lord, friend of the great General Kennedy.’ ”

Mr. William de Rhe-Philipe, who contributed an article on Simla to the E. India United Service Journal in 1834, tells us that the road running below the club towards Chota Simla was then called ‘ the Combermere road,’ and that to the Elysium hill, ‘ Bentinck road.’ He alludes to the excellence of the vegetable gardens, remarks that cowardly, but ravenous, hyenas carried off all dogs, sheep and goats left outside at night, and in referring to high rents then prevailing, says that one-third of the cost of a house was usually charged as rent for six months.’ Mr. Philipe became assistant-judge-advocate-general of the Bengal army in 1858, and was the father of Mr. G. W. de Rhe-Philipe, who retired in 1904 after a service of more than thirty-six years in the adjutant-general's department at army head-quarters, and in the military secretariat of the Government of India.

In 1838, it is stated in Alexander's East India Magazine for that year (Vol. 16, p. 263), Simla was “ never so crowded as it is at this season. The rent of houses is enhanced fifty per cent. Upwards of 20 houses, this and last year's erection, are occupied. Public offices are converted into private residences. The majority of the Governor-General's office establishments, and the public bazaar contain a portion of those who were unfortunate enough not to obtain domiciles elsewhere. Lord Auckland



De'hi Sketch Book, 1856.

THE HILLS.

WHAT A COMFORT TO SLEEP DURING THE RAINS IN A HOUSE WITH A MUD ROOF.

is said to be dissatisfied with his house ('Auckland House') and with good reason. It is frittered away in paltry closets six and seven feet square, and has only two rooms deserving the name. His Lordship's staff are little better off. Among the Commander-in-Chief's party, there are many in larger and better houses than his Lordship's."

In 'Five Years in India' published in 1842, Lieutenant Henry Edward Fane of the 90th Foot, aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Fane, the commander-in-chief, arrived in Simla on 21st April 1837, a place which his diary describes as "about the only thing in India we had not been disappointed in . . . My Chief's house Bentinck Castle afterwards the New Club and now Peliti's Grand Hotel," he wrote, "is perhaps the best in Simla; it is beautifully situated on this ridge, and was built for the late governor, Lord William Bentinck. Houses generally let here very high, and to a person resident on the spot who can see them properly attended to are excellent property." Mr. Fane evidently found life in Simla rather dull, as he continued, "the sameness of our lives here, unless I make an expedition into the interior, will make it not worth while to continue my journal till we again descend into the plains." In September the commander-in-chief's staff made a trip out to Kotegarh, left Simla on the 25th October, and returned there on January 5th in the following year, when "many of the staff who had not seen snow for forty years were half crazy with delight charging out of their houses to make snow balls." In June came a trip to the Chor and neighbouring hills, and in November the remark, "much as I have disliked Simla, I now leave it with regret, having got accustomed to its monotony and more particular to this house and establishment here."

In 1838-9 Mr. Charles J. French, who accompanied Lord Auckland to Simla as a member of his staff, made copious notes about the station, and in 1853 published them in his 'Journal of a Tour in Upper Hindustan.'

His remarks on old Simla are so interesting that I make no apology for giving them at some length.

"Some of the hills and most of the houses have their peculiar names. Of the former there are Mount Pleasant, Mount Prospect, Mount Jako, Elysium Hill, and some others. Of the latter bearing the most fanciful names are Stirling Castle, Wharnccliffe, Annandale Lodge, Oakfield, Eagle Mount, Longwood, Allan Bank, Union Cottage, Primrose Hill, Annandale View, Prospect House, the Crag, Bellevue, Rookwood, Swiss Cottage, Fountain Hall, Daisy Bank, the Hermitage, Blessington, the Briars, Victoria Lodge, Edward's Cot, Morna's Grove, Richmond Villa, Woodbine Cottage, Kenilworth, Abbeyville, Sunnybank, Holly Bank, etc. These form less than a third of a list with which I was kindly furnished by the principal house agent.

"This list with the names of 120 houses in it, exhibit upwards of Rs. 72,000 as the aggregate of their annual rent, which on the average is equal to Rs. 600 the year for each house. The minimum rent is Rs. 150, the maximum Rs. 1,500. The former is the rent of the Hermitage, the latter that of Abbeyville. However, the rent for the majority of the houses varies from Rs. 400 to Rs. 800, the one called Abbeyville being at present the only dwelling at Rs. 1,500 the season. When a house is let by the season, which is almost always the case, it gives the lessee the right of occupancy for only nine months out of the twelve, *i.e.*, from March to November, but if he wishes to live in it during the whole year he has, I think, to pay some additional trifle."

Describing the Simla house of the period Mr. French continued: "Attached to

the house is a neat garden, consisting of flowering shrub and fruit trees of a tolerable great variety. At Simla almost every room in a house has a chimney, a most essential appendage in a cold winter's night, when the fireside has its peculiar charms. The walls of the houses are erected after a singular fashion unlike anything in the plains. Cement is seldom or never used except in the outer coatings. Instead of this a briller kind of stone resembling slate, and which is procured in great abundance in the hills, is in the first instance shaped into squares or parallelograms by chipping off the ends and sides. These stones are then adjusted or laid down in layers of about two or two and a half feet in thickness, and this they do so regularly and neatly without the aid of lime or mortar, that the outer and the inner surface appear sometimes like one piece of slate with slight crevices running over them. For ordinary work, however, such regularity and preciseness are not by any means observed, and when this is the case, the wall wears the appearance of a rude pile of stones carelessly raised. At every two, three, or four feet of the height of the wall, the adjusted pile of stones is bound down with long pieces of timber laid horizontally over the edge on each side, and connected by cross bars of wood. It cannot well be conceived how this plan can lend much strength to the walls or promote their stability, but practically it has been found to succeed. Perhaps the equal pressure on all sides prevents the stones being dislodged. In some places, this mode of raising a wall has been carried to a very good state of perfection; of others the stones were so ill-adapted that it seemed wonderful they did not tumble down. The roofs of most of the houses are either slated or shingled in an angular form. Not a few are flat-roofed with a thick coating of earth, which is beaten down to render it impervious to the heavy showers which pour down in the rains. There are one or two thatched houses also, but none have I seen tiled. Slating is not brought to any perfection. Shingling is much neater and much lighter. Slate, however, is most effective against leaking, and when any part is observed to admit the rain, the remedy is easy and at hand, whereas flat roofs can only be beaten down when it ceases raining and then much to the annoyance of those below them. I have seen some gentlemen adopt the strange but effectual precaution of lining the outer surface of some of the flat roofs of their domiciles with tarpaulin, but this method is not universally adopted from the expense attending it. Although canvas for such a purpose is not easily obtainable, yet tar may be had for a song in the neighbouring pine forests, especially at Mahasu within twelve miles of Simla. It must not be inferred that tar is very extensively manufactured, or manufactured at all for trade. Very little indeed is made by a primitive process and that only for local wants. The Mahasu forest of pine and of fir supplies Simla with timber for building. Extensive groves of these gigantic trees adorn the spot." It was in 1841 that orders were issued regarding the indiscriminate felling of trees within the station limits.

Scarcely a visitor came to Simla in the early days who did not express admiration for the wild flowers with which the slopes of the station were then covered. In 'Views in India chiefly among the Himalaya Mountains,' by Lieutenant G. F. White, 31st regiment, which was edited by Emma Roberts in 1838, I find the following passage: "The gardens are numerous and thriving, potatoes, cabbages and other esculents grow freely, and beautiful parterres of flowers may be obtained by the mere trouble of transplanting the numerous wild varieties which wreath the side of every hill." Now, all as hardly a wild flower can be found in the vicinity of the station woods, chiefly owing



Reproduced from "Simla."

COMBERMERE BRIDGE, ABOUT 1840.

by Captain G. P. Thomas.

to the fact that for many years past jampanis have constantly stripped the hill sides to decorate Simla dining tables. The Lieutenant White abovementioned was born in 1808, and died at the age of 91 after being chief constable of Durham for forty years.

In 1846 'Views of Simla' by Captain G. P. Thomas of the 64th regiment, Bengal Infantry, was published by Dickinson & Co., of 114, Bond Street. The book is now seldom met with, but occasionally a volume comes into the market. It contains some very interesting sketches of Simla as it then appeared, as well as a few of places in its neighbourhood. The author dedicated the book to the directors of the East India Company, "impelled, by a grateful sense of benefits received by his father General Lewis Thomas, C.B., and his children," and the following quotation on the title page expresses in unmistakable terms what he thought of Simla some sixty years ago:—

"A good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills, a land of wheat and barley, vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil olive, and honey. . . . A land whose stones are iron, out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.—Deuteronomy, chap. viii."

The building of Combermere bridge has already been alluded to, and the sketch of it by Captain Thomas is reproduced on the opposite page. The armed mountaineers, or Paharis, in the foreground are distinctly peculiar, and in describing the drawing Captain Thomas says:—

"Abbeville is the house in the centre of the drawing. For the carpet knight, 'the hero of a hundred balls,' this same Abbeville must be consecrated by a host of pleasant memories; for it is here that the best subscription balls and masquerades are given. Barrett's Boarding House is the building on the right, which is (like Wordsworth's violet) 'half hidden from the eye.' Its partial concealment, however, matters less, inasmuch as it has been knocked down and rebuilt within the last few months, and since this sketch was taken."

Captain Thomas attained the rank of major in the company's 3rd Bengal European regiment (now the 2nd Royal Sussex) and was mortally wounded in the battle of Shahganj, near Agra, on the 5th July 1857.

It was in September 1847 that a deputation of Sirdars from Lahore brought up an elephant with them "whose Titanic proportions in our narrow roads made the horses look aghast and tremble in their skins."

An observant visitor to Simla in 1858 was Dr. William Howard Russell, the famous war correspondent of the *Times*, whose trenchant remarks on the social life of Simla will be found in a later chapter.

Lady Edmonstone, the wife of Sir George Edmonstone, Lieut. Governor of the North Western Provinces, 1859-62, comparing Simla and Nynee Tal wrote—"Simla is like a courtly beauty set off with all the advantages of art and fashion and elegance while Nynee Tal like her younger and fairer sister all freshness, simplicity, and grace, possesses for the admirer of nature's loveliness a charm beyond the embellishment of art."

Mr. J. F. Wyman, of Messrs. Wyman & Co., Calcutta, who was the author of 'Calcutta to the Snowy Range, by an Old Indian,' visited Simla in the winter about 1865, and on arrival at his hotel he says: "Mine host looked at us strangely, though not unwelcomely, wondering doubtless what on earth had induced us to visit Simla at such a time. He suggested perhaps that we should like a fire and said if he could find

any wood that was not covered by snow we should have one. . . . Any place more undesirable for a residence in winter so far as comfort is concerned I cannot imagine. And yet to see Simla in the winter time, its fanciful summer house dwellings covered with cleaving roofs of snow ; the tall pines fretted over with icicles and frosted with snow drift on leaf and branch, the lofty mountains around all white with their fleecy canopies, the valleys clothed with winter's thick smooth carpet, and above all the everlasting snowy range shining out in its grandest aspect, impressing the beholder with awe at its majesty and immensity, is indeed worth while to essay a winter journey to the Himalayas."

After strongly advocating a residence in Simla in the winter for the benefit of health, Mr. Wyman writes : " Truly one must have good lungs and stout legs to tramp up and down the declivities ; but I suppose people get used to it, and the exercise at any rate seemed healthy, for everybody had the rosiest of complexions, and the cheeks of the young ladies absolutely invited kisses. . . . Since Government has been transferred to Simla in the summer months, rents have risen fearfully, and with the run of the fashionable world and its train to these breezy hills, all things else have proportionately increased in price."

Louis Rousselet a well known French traveller visited Simla between 1863 and 1868, and his picture of the station showing the houses on the Ridge in those days is interesting.

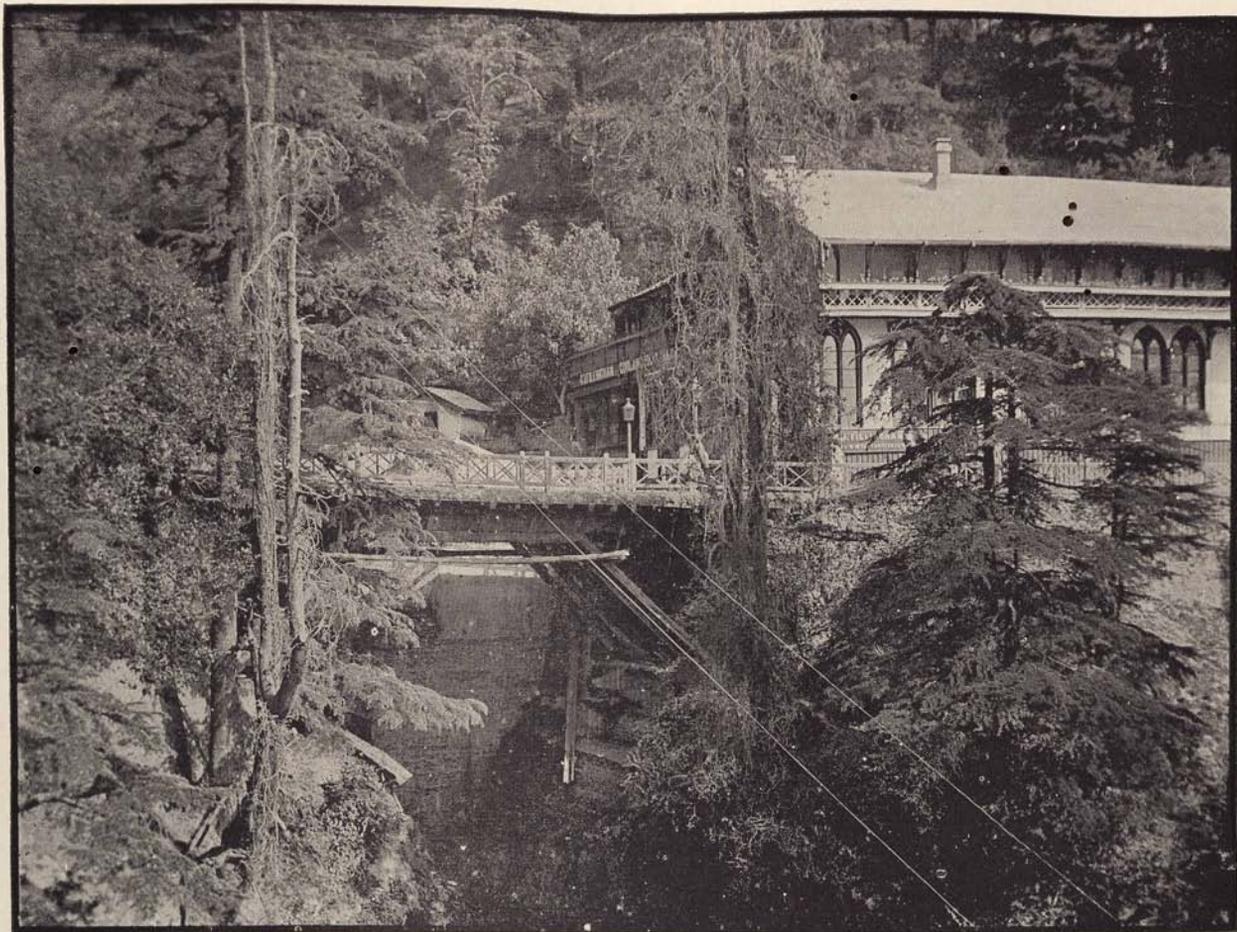
I have been unable to find in any old or indeed in any new record of Simla a single complimentary remark on the native servants of the station. Mr. Wyman makes the following allusion to them in 1865 : " Servants even in the Presidency towns far exceed in power and practice of annoyance Mayhew's ' Greatest Plague,' but in the hills whither he has with difficulty been seduced by offers of high wages and warm clothing, your servant becomes truly your master, and is ever ready, and it may be said ever able, to fleece you to his heart's content." Nearly every writer of early years indeed advises those who come to Simla to bring with them servants from the plains, and what held good in former times undoubtedly obtains to-day. One of the main causes of recent hotel development is alleged to have been the present servant difficulty in the station.

Mr. Andrew Wilson in his ' Abode of Snow,' writing about 1873 says plainly : " Simla is famous for its bad servants." On the other hand, there are residents in Simla to-day who stoutly deny these accusations and declare that Simla servants have only been spoilt by contact with undesirables brought up from the plains.

The Mr. Andrew Wilson just mentioned, was a well-known journalist who visited Simla in 1873 ; and the book above quoted contains two or three chapters dealing at some length with life in Simla at that period. Warm acknowledgment was made in it of the hospitality of two Bombay officers, Colonels Ker and Farquharson, who did a great deal to make his stay agreeable.

Lord Northbrook, who took a special interest in Mr. Wilson, subscribed for fifty copies of his book, a goodly portion of which was written at the Fagu Dak Bungalow some 12 miles from Simla on the Tibet-Hindustan high road. Further quotations from this work will be found in subsequent pages.

And now for a few words about the journey up the hill some sixty years ago. Mr. William Edwards in his "Reminiscences of a Bengal Civilian, 1866" wrote as follows:—
" During the previous two years of my incumbency as Superintendent of these



COMBERMERE BRIDGE.

(MR. G. T. FILLINGHAM'S TAILORING ESTABLISHMENT IN BACKGROUND.)

states, my attention had been much directed to the extreme misery and hardship inflicted upon the poor inhabitants of the Hills, by having to serve as forced porters for the conveyance of the baggage of Government establishments, regiments, and private individuals travelling to and from the plains and the different Hill stations. The men hitherto plying for hire of their own free will as porters were quite inadequate, as the stations became more resorted to, for even the wants of private parties, while for the public service 15,000 or 20,000 men had on more than one occasion to be collected together from great distances and for very inadequate remuneration. The hardship was increased as the men might be detained, unavoidably, weeks from their homes, and that in seed-time or in harvest, when their presence was most required. There seemed to me but one way of remedying this sad state of things, and that was by the construction of a road from the plains to Simla and the other stations, which might be practicable for wheeled carriages and beasts of burden, and so substitute animal carriage for human portage. With this view one of my assistants and myself were endeavouring to lay out a new line of road and had marked by flags a considerable part of it, when I was called to meet the new Commander-in-Chief, Sir Charles Napier, and accompany His Excellency from the plains to Simla. As we rode along the old road the flags attracted the attention of His Excellency's Military Secretary, Colonel Pitt Kennedy, one of the first engineers of the age. The object in view, when explained to him, seemed to his large and benevolent mind, to be of the highest importance, and he immediately offered to survey and lay out a line of road suited for wheel carriages. I was most thankful to accept his offer in substitution of my own crude and imperfect attempt. Some labourers were shortly after placed at Colonel Kennedy's disposal, and in a very short time, but after great labour and trouble, and with much personal risk, he succeeded in laying out a line by which Simla could be reached from the plains by a gradual and easy ascent the whole way. The line being thus laid out, the next thing was to induce the Government to accede to its construction; but all my proposals for this purpose were looked on very coldly, and I almost despaired of success. At length Colonel Kennedy suggested that I should place all the prisoners in my gaol, only ninety in number, at his disposal, in order that he might open out by their means a mile of road on his new principle, parallel with a very steep and tortuous portion of the way leading to Lord Dalhousie's country residence, which might attract his lordship's attention on passing and repassing—Colonel Kennedy was convinced that the Governor-General's practical mind would not fail to notice the experimental portion, and acknowledge its superiority over the old system, and perhaps be led in consequence to sanction the proposed new road being constructed on the same principle. The prisoners were accordingly made over to Colonel Kennedy, who placing them under the orders of some sapper privates acting as non-commissioned officers, opened out a piece of perfectly level road superseding one of the worst ascents and descents in the Governor-General's daily journeys (*vide* Chapter 'Mashobra and Mahasu.' The Sanjoui tunnel). The result was as the Colonel expected: his lordship was so pleased with the experiment that he sanctioned the construction of the road to the plains on the same principle, and directed it to be immediately commenced.

“As soon as the Governor-General had formally sanctioned its construction, the work was set about with the greatest earnestness. Colonel MacMurdo and the other officers on His Excellency Sir Charles Napier's staff, placed themselves as volunteer

assistants under Colonel Kennedy, and were each assigned a section of the road, with a fixed number of sappers as non-commissioned officers under them, each in charge of a gang of labourers. By this means, all was scientific, skilful work; no man's labour was misdirected, and not a spadeful of earth was wasted, and the road was opened up in an incredibly short space of time for loaded animals and travellers.

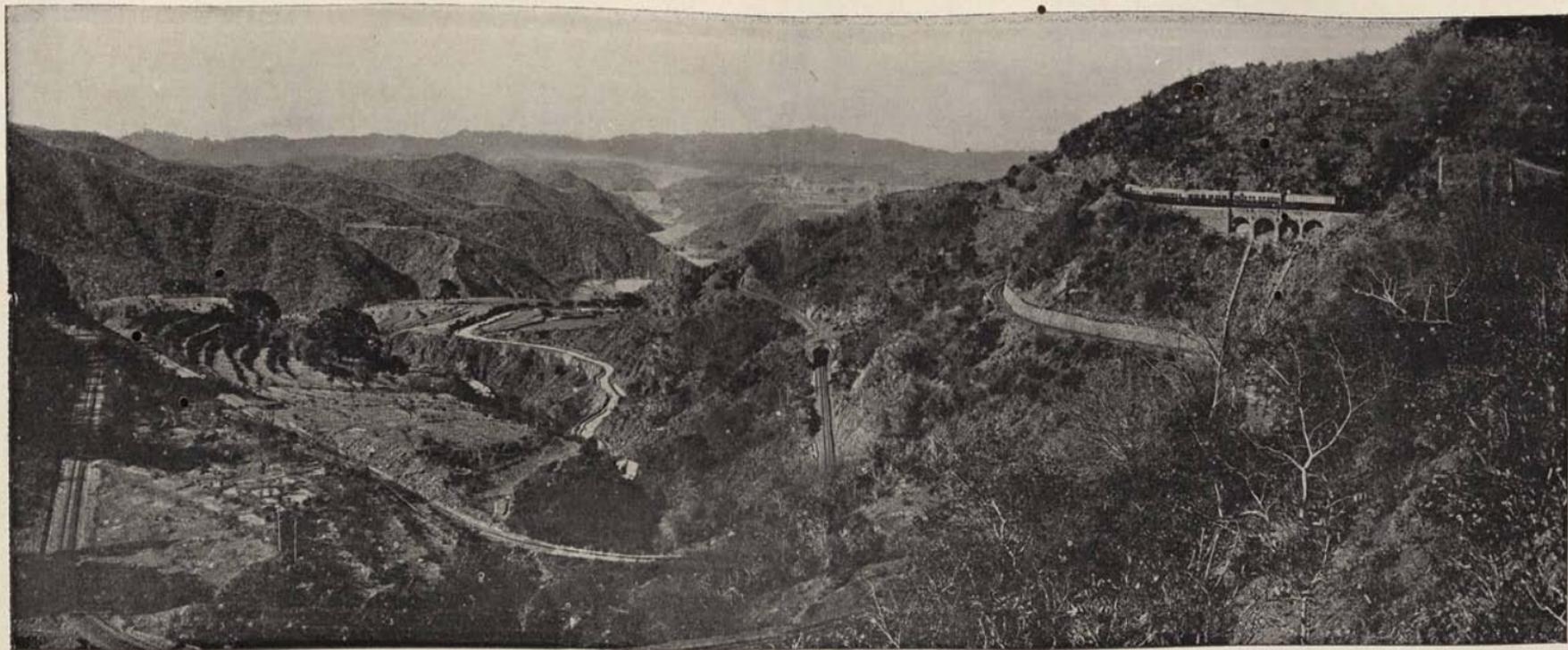
Colonel Kennedy left Simla and returned to England before the line was wide enough for carts. The work was carried on, however, under his energetic and most able successor, Major Briggs, and now, instead of human portage, waggon trains, drawn by bullocks or horses, ply for the conveyance of goods and baggage between the plains and Simla; and enforced labour on this line is a thing of the past. There is nothing I look back to with greater pleasure in the whole course of my long service, than having been, in some measure, instrumental in relieving the Hill people from this enforced labour, which was nothing short of an insupportable and fearful system of serfdom."

For many years the natives called this road 'Kengree Sahib ke Surruck.' It is less than 40 years since the railway was extended from Amballa to Kalka. Before that time the traveller to Simla had a choice between the government van, and the 'dawk gari' to carry him over the 38 miles between the railway terminus at Amballa and Kalka at the foot of the hills. Either conveyance from the point of comfort left much to be desired, the springs of many of the 'garis' being actually packed with bamboo wrapped in rope to lessen the roughness of the jolting. Sometimes indeed these 'garis' broke down entirely, and the travellers spent their nights on the roadside.

In the rains, too, the Ghagar river, a few miles from Kalka, often became so swollen that bullocks were unable to drag conveyances through the water, and vehicles were constantly delayed for hours on the banks. Elephants also had to be constantly employed in the rainy season to carry over the post as well as travellers. The rapidity with which the floods rose was astonishing. On one occasion Sir Edward Buck wrote to me that his 'gari' arrived just as the 'postal' elephant was crossing the stream. By the time he had packed his own luggage on the travellers' elephant the water was too deep to be forded even by this huge animal, and he was kept for fourteen hours hungry and exceedingly cross until the water subsided. "*Crusticus expectans dum defluit amnis*" was his improvement on Horace as he sat watching the swollen stream. In August 1871 Sir Donald Stewart wrote from Simla—"Even if I had been well enough to start, I could not have left Simla during the past week, as both the roads are now impassable, the suspension bridge near Hurreepore having been carried away. There is the greatest difficulty in getting the mails up from Amballa."

Even to-day there is serious difficulty for motorists who desire to cross the Ghagar. As a correspondent who wrote a month or two ago to the 'Civil and Military Gazette' remarks—"At the present time two small dithering bridges are erected with a notice that if the vehicle exceeds one ton it has to forsake the roadway and plunge into the sand and water with the consequent wear and tear of the car." And as I know to my cost there is no fun in having a heavy car stranded in the Ghagar.

Once or twice in earlier days Simla was entirely cut off for two or three days from communication with the plains below owing to excessive rainfall, and in the press agitation against Simla being constituted the summer head-quarters of the supreme government, this was one of the main reasons urged against the government isolating itself during the summer months. From Kalka, until the new cart road, originally



THE SIMLA KALKA RAILWAY,
(Leaving the plains near Kalka).

called the grand Hindostan and Tibet road, was finished in 1856, the mode of transit to the hills was by 'jampan' or by ponies, and all luggage was carried up by coolies or mules. The 'jampan' was really a sedan chair fitted with curtains, slung on poles borne by bearers who carried the passenger at an even sling trot. This was largely used by ladies, while men usually rode the 43 miles *via* Kasauli, Kakkarhati, Hurreepore, and Syree to Simla. Children and invalids were frequently carried in 'doolies' or light litters of wooden frames covered with canvas and waxcloth. After the new road passing through Dharampur, Solon, and Kairee Ghat to Simla, 58 miles in length, had been constructed, the 'ekka' or country cart at first held possession, then followed a bullock cart service for goods, while a 'tonga' service for mails and passengers soon afterwards came into general use.

The tonga, a two-wheeled cart drawn by a couple of ponies, harnessed curriple fashion, was familiar to all travellers who came to Simla twenty years ago. Under the able superintendence of Rai Bahadur Dowlat Ram, C.I.E., it attained the reputation of being probably the finest wheel posting service in the world. The tonga service originated with Mr. George Law, a retired military assistant engineer, who brought the idea from the Central Provinces, and who was assisted with funds by Mrs. Burn, widow of Colonel Burn of the 53rd regiment. This service was afterwards bought by Mrs. Lumley, the owner of hotels in Amballa and Kalka. No less than three rivals, however, commenced to compete with her; a native contractor, a Mr. Wilkinson, and Mr. Lowrie, hotel proprietor of Simla and Kalka. The two latter formed a syndicate, the Indian retired from the contest, and in 1878 the 'Mountain Car Company,' as the combined venture was termed, was purchased by government. In 1881 Mrs. Lumley's interest was also acquired, a monopoly of the road was established, the tonga service came into being, and for a time admirably served its purpose.

Its drivers were a class of men apart, who through storm and rain, torrents and hill slides, hail and snow fearlessly carried His Majesty's mails often at the risk of their lives. The ponies, selected Kabuli entires, were also in a class of their own.

If the road is a triumph of engineering skill, the phrase can be applied with even greater truth to the wonderful mountain railway which was constructed under the supervision of the late Mr. H. S. Harington, chief engineer and agent of the Kalka-Simla railway.

The idea of a railway was however no new one. In the 'Delhi Gazette' 1846-9, a correspondent in November 1847, sketched the route of a railway to Simla with estimates of the traffic returns, etc., in the most approved style. He wrote "we might then see these cooler regions become the permanent seat of a Government daily invigorated by a temperature adapted to refresh an European constitution, and keep the mental powers in a state of health alike beneficial both to the rulers and the ruled."

On leaving Kalka, 2,100 feet, the line enters at once among the foot hills, commencing its picturesque climb immediately on its departure from the Kalka station. The first great difficulty met with was the huge landslip on the seventh mile of the cart road, which extends from the hill summit away down to the Khushallia river, 1,500 feet below. As it was impossible to find a good alignment passing either below or above the slip, and was out of the question to attempt to construct a line along the face of the landslide, the only alternative was to burrow under the hill by a tunnel, nearly $\frac{1}{2}$ mile long, which has been constructed in the solid wall behind the disturbed surface strata.

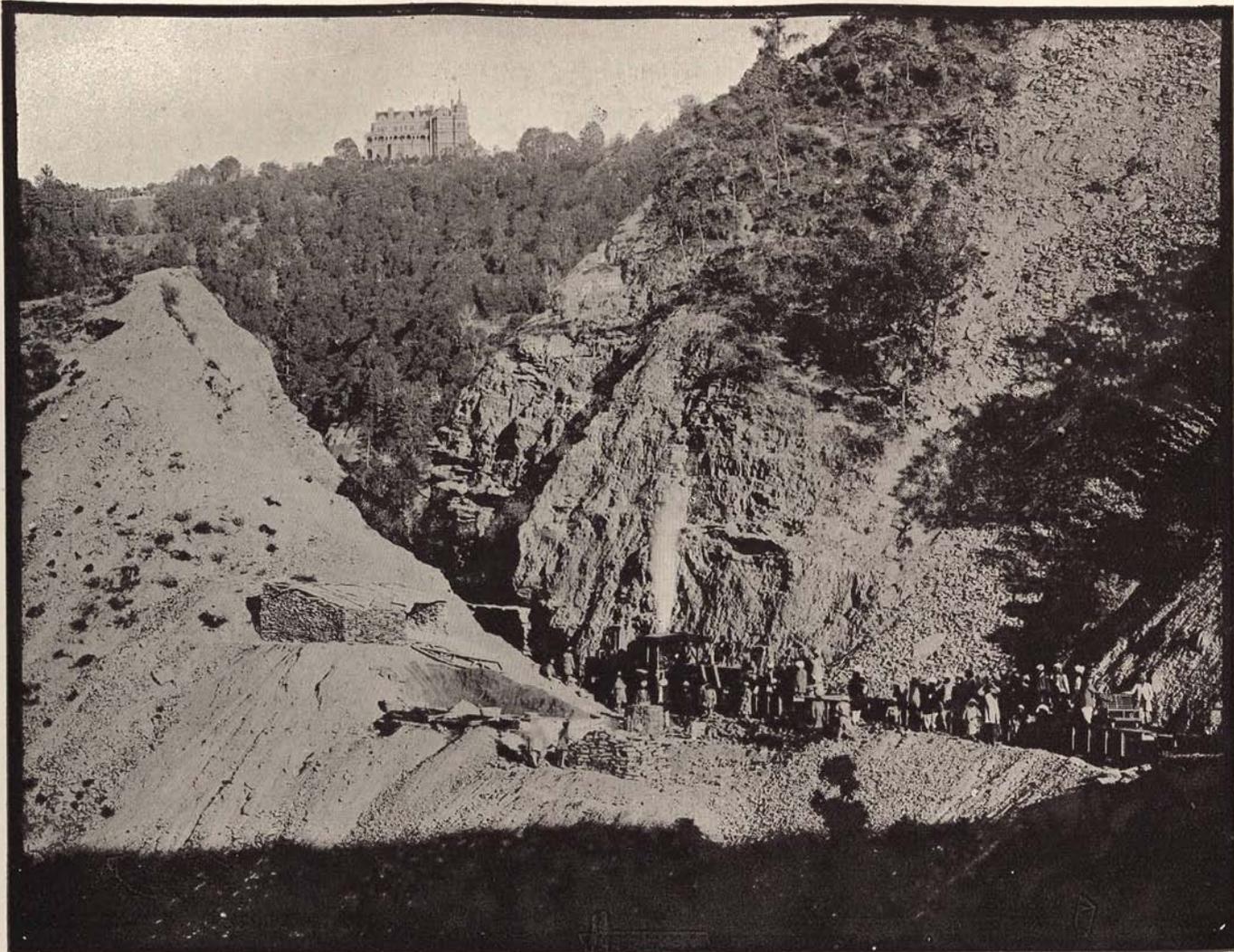
Dharmore is 4,900 feet above the mean sea level, so there is an ascent of 2,800 feet from Kalka to Dharmore. The cart road with its steep grades surmounts this in a length of 16 miles ; but in order to achieve the flatter gradients required for the railway, the new alignment was purposely developed to make the line longer, three picturesque series of loops being adopted near Taksal, Gamma, and Dharmore, respectively. The railway is thus 20 miles in length between Kalka and Dharmore.

After leaving Dharmore, the railway gains on the road by taking short cuts through tunnels, so that at Taradevi, the distance by rail from Kalka is actually something like $\frac{1}{4}$ mile less than the distance by road; in spite of the way in which the railway is handicapped by the longer alignment below Dharmore. After leaving Taradevi it goes round Prospect Hill to Jutogh, and eventually curves round by Summer Hill, and burrows under Inverarm Hill to emerge at its 59th mile below the cart road on the south side of Inverarm, and so on to the terminus near the old Dovedell Chambers. At Dugshai, mile 24, the railway is 5,200 feet above sea, whence it falls to 4,900 feet at Solon, and to 4,667 feet at Kandaghat (mile $36\frac{1}{2}$), where the final ascent towards Simla begins. Between Dugshai and Solon, the railway pierces the Barogh hill by a tunnel, 3,760 feet long, situated 900 feet below the cart road. Throughout its length of 60 miles it runs in a continuous succession of reverse curves of 120 feet radius in and out along the valleys and spurs flanking mountains rising to 6,000 and 7,000 feet above sea level, the steepest gradients being three feet in a hundred. The works of construction involved are of first magnitude, comprising 107 tunnels, aggregating 5 miles in length, numerous lofty arched viaducts, aggregating $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles, and innumerable cuttings and stone walls.

The first passenger trains began to run on 9th November 1903, and an illustration shews one passing round Taradevi mountain, 8 miles from Simla. There is a Hindoo shrine on the summit of this mountain, at which an annual fair is held. It was found necessary to construct a tunnel over $\frac{1}{4}$ mile long under this hill, and the hill people from the day it was first commenced declared that the goddess of the shrine would never permit of the tunnel being finished. When the tunnel was half bored through, great excitement among the workers was aroused owing to a report being spread that a huge snake, several hundred feet long, had been uncovered in the tunnel, and had effectually stopped all work. This wonderful reptile, however, turned out to be merely a large iron pipe running along the tunnel for the purpose of conveying fresh air to the inner workings. In a cutting close to the tunnel, seams of rock studded with small garnets were found, but these had no intrinsic value. Another view shews a construction train passing along a precipitous part of the line on the flanks of Prospect Hill, some 6 miles out of Simla, with the gang of Tibetan and Pathan labourers who are still at work in completing the cutting and walling. The hill side here appeared to be solid rock, and yet during the monsoon of 1903, an enormous slip (which can be seen in the illustration) occurred, extending to a height of 150 feet above the line. It was found necessary to build a wall here 60 feet high, at a cost of over half a lakh of rupees, to maintain the stability of the railway.

The third view of the line is taken from near Summer Hill, shewing Government House on Observatory Hill, with a cutting 60 feet deep in the middle distance.

During the night of 26th December 1903 an abnormal snowfall occurred, covering the ground, almost down to Kalka, to a depth of 2 feet, and causing drifts 6 and 7 feet



SIMLA KALKA RAILWAY
A CUTTING, VICEREGAL LODGE IN DISTANCE, 1904.

deep in many cuttings. Passenger trains were for two days unable to get through and were snowed up at small stations midway between Kalka and Simla. Forty-eight hours later, however, the line had been cleared throughout, and all trains got through to their destination without further mishap. Again on 3rd December 1923 there was a fall of 3 feet, while as late as the 31st March 1905 there was a fall of three quarters of an inch. The Cart road which is kept in excellent order is now largely used for motor traffic.

The railway it must be here stated has not proved a big financial success. It was really constructed partly by means of capital amounting to £400,000 created by the Delhi Amballa Company, and partly by means of advances amounting to Rs. 1,16,47,512 made by the Secretary of State. Its sanctioned construction cost was Rs. 86,78,500, but its actual cost was Rs. 1,71,07,748. When the Government took over the line on 1st January 1906 they paid £300,000, plus Rs. 1,16,47,512 for it, and the original shareholders lost Rs. 13,62,317. Since 1906 the line has run at a loss for ten years, and at a small gain for eight years, the return per annum for the latter period ranging from about $3\frac{1}{2}$ to $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

Simla as a health resort has prominent merits and demerits. Its chief merit is negative—in that it affords an escape from the greater heat of the plains—but it can hardly be classed as a perfect sanitarium. A distinguished medical officer said of it sixty years ago, "Man, and notably the Englishman, was not created to live at an elevation of 7,000 to 8,000 feet, where he only inhales half the amount of oxygen that is required for working his machinery and digesting his food. Look at the natives. They live in the valleys, not on the hill tops. I cure 50 per cent. of my patients by instructing them to eat little and often, and by assisting their digestion with pepsine." And in the words of another, "A healthy man can enjoy life better at Simla than in the plains, but a sick man ought to go home."

Unless I am much mistaken medical men to-day condemn 'little and often,' and regard digestion as needing many hours, and any in between eating as bad. Was it not Dr. Leonard Williams who is always inveighing against tea in the afternoon on this ground? But for obvious reasons I am not going to pose as a medical authority of this nature. One man's meat is surely another man's poison. Let us proceed with the weather.

The climate of Simla may be divided into four seasons of about three months each. The first quarter beginning with January—rough, snowy, stormy and raw. The second dry and sunny, with gradually increasing dust and heat. The third rainy, damp and relaxing. The fourth bright, clear and bracing. In no country perhaps are the seasons such seasons of rapidly changing extremes. Few exotic plants can stand them without careful protection, and the human exotic is no exception to the rule. The most trying periods for man are undoubtedly the latter half of the second or dry season and breaks in the rains. From the 15th of May till the rains fall at the end of June or beginning of July the sun gains in power, and so heats air and earth which are unprotected by any shield of moisture that a midday walk or ride alongside the glaring cliffs of the parched Mall makes one think of sunstroke. On one occasion the meteorological reporter noted that the "wet bulb showed zero humidity—a phenomenon unknown in any other inhabited part of the globe." At this time westerly winds blow from the deserts of the plains, filling the air with fine particles of dust and raising clouds of triturated filth from the bazaars underlying the Mall. A haze obscures the landscape. Suddenly is,

all this changed by the first burst of the monsoon, which is ushered in as a rule by thunder-storms of some violence, and which for uninterrupted hours pour torrents of refreshing water on to thirsty hill and dale. The relief is great. But after a few days comes a 'break in the rains'—of perhaps short endurance; then another burst of rain—followed by another break; and so on till the end perhaps of September, the rainless intervals becoming longer towards the end of the wet season.

Sickness prevails chiefly in the weeks immediately preceding the advent of the monsoon, when the air is full of foul dust and the heat most trying, and again in the steamy days between successive rainfalls, favourable no doubt, for the generation of the all-pervading 'germ.' At these times prevails the illness known as the "Simla ep—" a troublesome epidemic of mild choleraic character, but sometimes fatal to the weakly. With this exception, however, and that of the indigestion with which delicate constitutions are troubled, Simla is fairly healthy, although from May to September the climate is not of what is termed a 'recuperative character.' There is never enough cold, as at Ootacamund, for fires in the rainy season, and there is no bite in the air. The rains, however, are not so long in duration or so persistent in downfall as at other Himalayan stations further east, Naini Tal and Darjeeling, at which last place the sun is hardly seen from May to September.

About the third week in August the morning equestrian will come back from his ride round Jakko with the news "I have scented the cold weather," and thenceforth morning and evening there come whiffs of bracing air which increase in duration and intensity until towards the end of September they meet in one long day of the most delightful climate in the world. But that an exceptional storm may interrupt the succession of such heavenly days, either at the close of that month or in early October, it is but the last gasp of the dying monsoon which ends as it began in thunder and lightning, due, say the meteorologists to the cumulative effects of successive fractures of falling water drops in towering cumulus clouds. But thenceforward the season grows towards perfection. Just as, in England, a cloudless day of delight follows a week of mist and rain, so in the Himalayas of Northern India weeks of paradise follow months of purgatory. October and November are delectable months indeed—clear, bracing, exhilarating air then invigorates the body and makes the soul rejoice. Then too it is that the sportsman carries his gun over mountain ranges that would have appalled him a few weeks ago; and then it is that cavalcades of men, women and children stream along the road on foot, on ponies, or in rickshaws and dandies to the glorious woods of Mattiana and Huttoo. Life is no longer existence,—it is Life.

But one word ought to have been said in passing of a relieving feature in the monotony of the rains. It is doubtful whether in the whole world there is more magnificent landscape than the cloud scenery which spreads over the deep valleys and the mountain ranges that beyond Simla ascends in huge waves to the summits of Tibet. During breaks in the rains cloud masses form over them in giant steps and tiers which are lit up, as the day proceeds, by tints and colourings that are at once the delight and despair of the artist, and which mount in a Titan ladder to the everlasting snows. Well can one believe in the Olympian mansions of the gods when gazing on the glorious cloud-cities which surround the dazzling pinnacles of those snow-clad ranges that seem to end the world. And then in the mornings what a sight is there!—seas and lakes of white cloud sunk to sleep in the deep valleys and awakening to life when



VIEW OF SIMLA FROM THE RAILWAY.

the sun's warmth rouses them to fresh movement and to gradual climbing of the mountain sides. How Shelley could have enriched his wonderful poem on 'The Cloud' if he had written from the summit of Jakko! And yet there is a couplet in it which is sufficiently applicable to one of the varied landscapes of Simla cloudland:—

From cape to cape, with a bridge-like shape,

Over a torrent sea,

Sunbeam proof, I hang like a roof,

The mountains its columns be.

Such are the bridges which hang from Jakko or Mashobra to the Shali over the torrents of the Sutlej.

When the descent from Simla is over all too soon, commences the real winter which is enjoyed or otherwise by the grass widows and children whose husbands and fathers have to tour round India or to continue writing interminable notes on official 'files' at Delhi. However of late years a considerable number of officials for economical reasons have been required to remain at Simla, and there is a goodly society still left at the summer capital who beguile the time with both ice and rink skating, tobagganing, occasional dances, children's parties and other domestic entertainments. The end of December brings storms, snow, and hail which are apt to continue at intervals till the beginning of March, and more than once dwellers on the summit of Jakko have been snowed up for three or four days, living on what tinned provisions might happen to be in the house. But the winter, though rough and often unpleasant, is undeniably healthy, after a heavy snowfall it is a fairy land of beauty and some people prefer it to the summer or rains, and some of those ladies who return with pale cheeks after their Delhi season envy the roses and readiness of the 'girls they left behind them,' while children thrive wonderfully, and look like Scottish bairns. Winter at an end, there comes an interval of bright, clear, pleasant weather when the rhododendron trees till the end of April, or even later, light up the landscape with splashes of brilliant scarlet. And then come again the scorching weeks of twelve months ago, and so the year goes round.

I am greatly indebted to Mr. J. H. Field, Director-General of Observatories, for assistance in writing these remarks on the weather and also for supplying me with the following table:—

(SIMLA NORMALS.)

Month.	Mean maximum temperature.	Mean minimum temperature.	Mean temperature.	Average number of rainy days.	Mean rainfall.
January - - - -	46.4	35.9	41.1	4.7	2.71
February - - - -	46.8	35.9	41.3	5.8	3.13
March - - - -	55.2	43.4	49.3	5.0	2.67
April - - - -	64.6	51.0	57.8	3.9	1.94
May - - - -	72.1	58.1	65.1	5.3	2.87
June - - - -	73.1	60.7	66.9	9.9	7.13
July - - - -	68.9	60.2	64.5	19.5	16.88
August - - - -	66.7	59.3	63.0	19.5	17.33
September - - - -	65.8	56.6	61.2	8.9	6.20
October - - - -	62.7	51.3	57.0	1.6	1.08
November - - - -	56.0	44.7	50.3	1.1	0.52
December - - - -	49.8	39.3	44.5	2.0	1.11
Mean for Year - -	60.7	49.7	55.2	87.2	63.57
				TOTAL.	

There is a great difference between the north and south aspects of the mountain ranges in the Simla districts. In the summer houses facing the snows are preferable to those which look down on the plains; while in the winter, on the contrary, the northern slopes are bleak and almost sunless, and those who remain at Simla for the cold weather are fain to occupy houses in which they can be warmed by the same sun which would bake them in summer. For similar reasons houses on the two main spurs, Elysium Hill and Summer Hill, which jut out at right angles to the main ridge in a northern direction, are in request. These are neither scorched in summer nor frozen in winter. On the whole an east-north-east aspect for the dwelling-rooms of a Simla residence, provided it is open to the sun, is most enjoyable and most conducive to health. Such rooms are warmed in the morning but not baked in the afternoon. The aspect certainly suits English plants better than any other, and seems to be equally good for English men and women and specially for children. I venture to make these remarks (based on high medical opinion) because it seems desirable that builders of future houses should bear these facts in mind—facts which were not remembered when Viceregal Lodge, and many other wise good houses were erected.



THE SIMLA RAILWAY STATION
(CHRISTMAS 1903.)

CHAPTER II.

Viceroys and their Residences.

Governors-General and Viceroys of India.	Period of Appointment.	Place of residence in Simla.
Earl of Amherst	1st August 1823 to 12th March 1828.	Kennedy House (then the residence of Captain Kennedy, Superintendent of the Hill States), now a Govt. Office.
Lord William Bentinck	4th July 1828 to 19th March 1835	Bentinck Castle (now the site of Peliti's Grand Hotel).
Earl of Auckland	4th March 1836 to 27th February 1842.	Auckland House (the present Girls' School of that name).
Earl of Ellenborough	28th February 1842 to 14th June 1844.	Auckland House.
Viscount Hardinge	23rd July 1844 to 11th January 1848.	Auckland House.
Marquis of Dalhousie	12th January 1848 to 28th February 1856.	One Season at Strawberry Hill and two at Kennedy House.
Earl Canning	1st November 1858 to 11th March 1862.	Visited Simla in 1860 and resided at Barnes Court.
Earl of Elgin	12th March 1862 to 20th November 1863.	Peterhof.
Sir J. Lawrence	12th January 1864 to 11th January 1869.	Peterhof.
Earl of Mayo	12th January 1869 to 8th February 1872.	Peterhof.
Lord Northbrook	3rd May 1872 to 11th April 1876	Peterhof.
Lord Lytton	12th April 1876 to 7th June 1880	Peterhof. ('Inverarm' for a few months).
Marquis of Ripon	8th June 1880 to 12th December 1884.	Peterhof.
Earl of Dufferin	13th December 1884 to 9th December 1888.	Peterhof till June 1888, then Viceregal Lodge.
Marquis of Lansdowne	10th December 1888 to 26th January 1894.	Viceregal Lodge.
Earl of Elgin	27th January 1894 to 5th January 1899.	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Lord Curzon	6th January 1899 to 30th April 1904.	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Lord Ampthill*	30th April 1904 to 12th December 1904.	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.

* Appointed Viceroy during absence of Lord Curzon in England.

Governors-General and Viceroy's of India.	Period of Appointment.	Place of residence in Simla.
Lord Curzon -	13th December 1904 to 17th November 1905.	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Earl of Minto -	18th November 1905 to 22nd November 1910.	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Lord Hardinge -	23rd November 1910 to 3rd April 1916.	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Lord Chelmsford	4th April 1816 to 1st April 1921.	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Earl of Reading	2nd April 1921 to 9th April 1925	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Earl of Lytton* -	10th April 1925 to 6th August 1925	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.
Earl of Reading	6th August 1925 to	Viceregal Lodge, and The Retreat, Mashobra.

* The Earl of Lytton was appointed Viceroy and acting Governor-General during the absence of the Earl of Reading in England.

The first Governor-General who visited Simla was Lord Amherst, who in 1827 stayed with Major Kennedy, the Political Officer of the district, at 'Kennedy House.' It was Lord Amherst who said "The Emperor of China and I govern half the human race, and yet we find time to breakfast." While in Simla at Kennedy House he received visits from the Rajas of Garhwal and of Bussahir, and from the Rana of Jubbal as well as a complimentary mission from Ranjit Singh, the Sikh ruler of the Punjab. His impressions of the place were not, however, altogether pleasant. He quitted it in June under the belief that the vegetation which springs up rapidly in the monsoon made Simla unhealthy, and his medical officer and two civilians attached to his staff died from cholera at Pinjore, near Kalka, on the return journey to the plains.

The following paragraphs from the 'Rulers of India' series are of interest : "This lady (Lady Amherst) who seems to have been a person of great character, courage and remarkable intelligence, has left a journal perhaps almost unique of its kind, containing the history vividly and simply told of her husband's rule in India. The past is conjured up, still remembered names are familiarly quoted : we feel the temper of the times." And again :—"It is not accurate to say that Lord Amherst invented Simla. Its claims were well understood by officers who served in the North-West, and they carried its fame to Government House. But he was the first Governor-General who made it a place of retreat from the discomforts of the plains. He set the fashion." (Lady Amherst's journal, although printed, has not been published.)

It was during Lord William Bentinck's time that Simla was really acquired by the Government of India, and it may not be generally known that one of his last acts was the purchase, from the Raja of Sikkim, of the site on which Darjeeling now stands. When he found the accommodation of Simla was insufficient for the requirements of his staff, Lord William proceeded for a season to Ootacamund. The old 'dak'



Reproduced from "Simla."

AUCKLAND HOUSE AND SECRETARY'S LODGE, ABOUT 1840.

by Captain G. P. Thomas.

bungalow of Simla was demolished in order to provide a site for 'Bentinck Castle' (now Peliti's Grand Hotel), an account of which old house will be found in the next chapter. Lord William Bentinck's hospitality has been recorded as 'magnificent,' and he is said to have worked hard to establish social relations between natives and Europeans. His wife who assisted him greatly in his endeavours has been described by Sir Charles Metcalfe as 'a most engaging woman,' whose charities were famous during her stay in India, and much missed after her departure. There is a portrait of Lady William Bentinck at Viceregal Lodge. The year 1832 it may be noted was the first in which both the Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief were in Simla together, Lord William being the last British ruler to hold both appointments.

One of Lord William Bentinck's guests at Simla was Dr. Joseph Wolff, D.D., who, so it is stated in a volume dealing with his 'Travels and Adventures,' preached several times in the drawing-rooms of the Governor-General and of the Commander-in-Chief (Sir Edward Barnes) among the congregations being Sir William and Lady MacNaughten, and Colonel (afterwards Sir Robert) and Lady Sale. He also preached in Persian to the Muhammadan Nawabs.

During Dr. Wolff's stay in Simla Captain Hay (a relative of Lord Kinnoall) and Captain Bell (afterwards Resident in Nepal) fought a duel about some dispute at cards; while a dinner is mentioned as having been given by a Colonel and Mrs. Churchill, at which a whole party of dancing girls appeared. Dr. Wolff who afterwards "left Simla for Kurnaul with letters from the Governor-General for Lucknow, Calcutta, and Madras," received **en route** permission from the Maharaja of Kashmir to visit his State, the orders being that "he might remain there one month, that he should make slow stages and receive from every Raja he met on the road £25 a day and 20 pots of sweetmeats." On his arrival at Kashmir the Prince, Governor Shere Singh, was to give him six shawls, and 1,000 'sicca' rupees equivalent to £100.

Lord and Lady William Bentinck, we are told, did much for the benefit of the station, "building a hospital and 'serai' (lodging-house) for natives out of their private purse, while their open-handedness and charity made them greatly beloved by all, high and low." It has already been noted that a prominent peak (on the north-west horizon) was called 'Bentinck's nose' from the similarity of its outline to the profile of His Excellency.

Some fun was poked at Lord William Bentinck for coming up to the hills and the anonymous author of 'Observations on India' in 1853 wrote "The despotic Teberius was not a better judge of a pleasant retreat from the heat of Rome, and the cares of Empire, when he chose the charming island of Capri for his residence, than was Lord William when he chose Simla for his. And then as the hot weather approached like Regnault de St. Jean d' Angley.

"Who fled full soon,

"On the first of June,

"And bade the rest keep fighting,"

he retired to a cool retreat in the Himalayas, where he amused himself till the next cold season." Of Lady William Bentinck the same writer said,— "I cannot go further than to state what the common reports of the day ascribed to her, which was that she was both amiable and charitable as rich old ladies usually are; and that she distributed to her favourites the appointments in her husband's gift. Being of a religious turn of

mind she always chose those of congenial dispositions provided also that they were young and handsome, for she had an unconquerable aversion to want of comeliness. True to her principles she only promoted the pious, and true to her sex she never advanced an ugly one."

However it is on record that Simla owes her first church to Lady William Bentinck, for she purchased the local billiard room, and converted it into a place of worship and presented it to the inhabitants of the station.

Lord William Bentinck's successor did not live at 'Bentinck Castle.' Lord Auckland chose a residence on the north-eastern spur of the Simla range, which during the summers of 1838-39 was known as 'Auckland House,' and for several subsequent years as Government House.

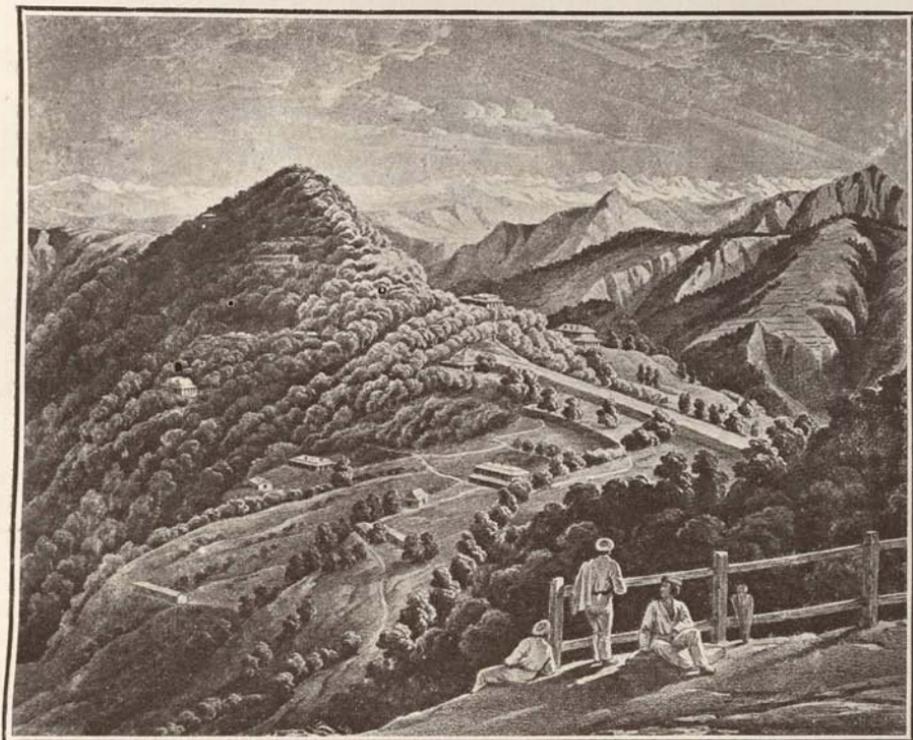
I have found two pictures of Simla, one drawn in 1838 by Captain G. P. Thomas of the 64th Regiment, Bengal Infantry—showing 'Auckland House,' 'Stirling Castle,' and 'Secretary's Lodge' (now Chapslee),—and another drawing of the same subject taken about the year 1845 by Mrs. W. L. L. Scott. The particulars concerning these and other old houses which have been closely connected with the Governors-General and Viceroys of India have been extracted from old books and newspapers and will indicate how simple were the conditions of Viceregal life in Simla eighty years ago.

The hill on which 'Auckland House' stood received its present name of 'Elysium' in 1838 as a delicate compliment to the Hon'ble Misses Eden, Lord Auckland's sisters. 'Auckland House' was destined to be "the scene of many a brilliant ball and amusing theatricals," and, as one of the oldest houses in the station, its history is of special interest.

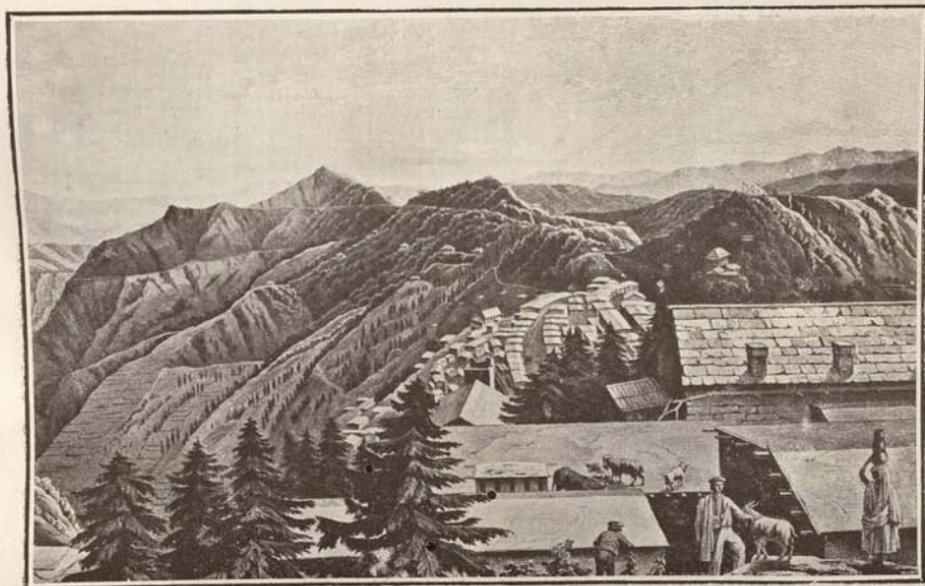
In 1828, a Dr. Blake, Surgeon in the Honourable East India Company's service, obtained a grant of land from the Political Agent at Subathu. This was divided into two plots registered as 13 and 54; on the former he built a large house which he let, and on the latter a smaller one in which he resided.

In 1836 Dr. Blake sold plot 13 to Lord Auckland, and plot 54 to Captain the Hon'ble W. G. Osborne (Lord Auckland's nephew and Military Secretary), the Governor-General acquiring the smaller house from his kinsman in 1839. A year later Lord Auckland sold both properties to Dr. J. Ransford, Assistant Surgeon in the Company's service, for Rs. 16,000, the houses being respectively termed Government House and Secretary's Lodge in the conveyance deed. In 1858 Dr. Ransford obtained Rs. 24,000 for the two houses from Colonel Peter Innes of the Bengal Army. After ten years' proprietorship General Innes sold the 'Auckland House' estate (*minus* the ground on which the 'Elysium Hotel,' 'Kendal Lodge,' and 'Waverley' now stand) for Rs. 8,000 to the Bishop and Archdeacon of Calcutta, as Trustees for the Punjab Girls' School and 'Secretary's Lodge' (now 'Chapslee,' *minus* the ground which 'Belvedere' now occupies) for Rs. 5,100 to Mr. W. Newman.

After serving as a residence for Lord Ellenborough and Lord Hardinge, 'Auckland House' dwindled from its proud position as the home of Governors-General, to the lower levels first of a boarding house, kept by a Frenchman and his wife, and next of a hotel kept by an Indian. In 1868, as already stated, it was purchased for the purposes of a girls' school which had been established in 1866 (with Mrs. Mackinnon as Head Mistress) at 'Holly Lodge.' The house was accordingly enlarged by the school authorities, and an upper storey erected. The school during its earlier exist-



ELYSIUM HILL WITH AUCKLAND HOUSE, THE GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF FORMER YEARS.
(BY MRS. W. L. L. SCOTT.)



• SIMLA, PROSPECT POINT, BOILEAUGUNGE, BENTINCK CASTLE, ETC.
(BY MRS. W. L. L. SCOTT.) ABOUT 1850.

ence met a long felt want in Northern India and Bengal. Later on, however, as facilities for proceeding to England increased it experienced a somewhat chequered career, and at one time nearly had to close its doors.

It next became a flourishing institution under Miss Pratt, who was a pupil of Sir Julius Benedict, the famous musician and who eventually retired and died in England in 1924. Since Miss Pratt resigned in 1904, the school has undergone one or two changes in its administration and is now worked in connection with the Diocesan Society of St. Hilda, Lahore, under the able guidance of Miss M. Pearce. The old building, with its historic associations was completely demolished in 1920, and beyond the embodiment of much of the old timber in the new school which has taken its place—such teak beams were not to be bought for love or money in Simla in 1920—nothing remains of the old residence of Lord Auckland. Picturesqueness and historic interest have had to be sacrificed to advances in educational requirements, and the fine new building erected at a cost of some Rs. 2,70,000, is more suited to the purpose to which Auckland House has now been converted, besides offering generous accommodation for a much larger number of pupils. Facilities for sending children to England for their education continue—though temporarily suspended during the war—and a number of pupils pass on in this way every year; but the demand for European education in this country continues as great as ever.

As a commentary on the change in values which has taken place since Lord Auckland's day the above figure may be contrasted with the sum of Rs. 16,000 for which Lord Auckland sold the house and the adjoining property or 'Secretary's Lodge' (Chapslee) in 1842.

With reference to the early history of 'Auckland House,' it is described as a one-storied building, with a flat roof composed of a thick coating of earth well beaten down to render it impervious to rain. Notwithstanding this, on the occasion of a heavy down pour, the water settled on the ceiling of one of the principal rooms, which fell in and caused considerable damage. It is recorded of Lord Auckland's staff that Captain M., after moving into every corner of his house, used to write under an umbrella, and Captain B. and his companion Dr. S. dined every day in their house with umbrellas held over their heads and their dinners. It is also on record that fleas were then a terrible pest in the rains; for several nights the inmates of 'Auckland House' were unable to sleep, and the more the rooms were cleaned and overhauled the livelier these pests became. The Hon'ble Emily Eden, sister of Lord Auckland, thus wrote of the house in the years 1838-39:—

"On our arrival (in April) we found Simla white with snow—Giles (the servant) had preceded us by two days and had got all the curtains up, and the carpets down, and our house looked very comfortable. It is a jewel of a little house and my room is quite overcoming—so light and cheerful and all the little curiosities I have accumulated on my travels have a sweet effect now they are spread out . . . The views are only too lovely. Deep valleys on the drawing-room side to the west, and the snowy range on the dining-room side, where my room also is. Our sitting rooms are small, but that is all the better in this climate, and the two principal rooms are very fine. We have fires in every room and the windows open. Red rhododendron trees in bloom in every direction, and beautiful walks like English shrubberies on all sides of the hill. April 22.—The climate, the place, and the whole thing is quite delightful, and our poor

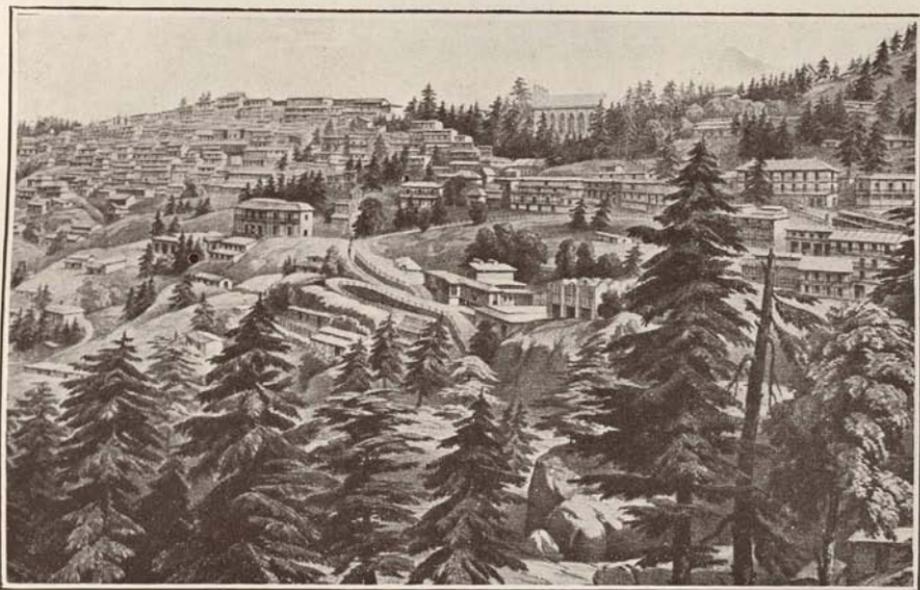
despised house that every one abused has turned out the wonder of Simla. We brought carpets and chandeliers and wall shades (the great staple commodity of Indian furniture) from Calcutta, and I have got a native painter into the house, and cut out patterns in paper, which he then paints in borders all round the doors and windows, and it makes up for the want of cornices and breaks the eternal white walls of these houses We pass our lives in gardening. We ride down into the valleys and make the syces dig up wild tulips and lilies, and they are grown so eager about it that they dash up the hill the instant they see a promising looking plant and dig it up with the best possible effect except that they invariably cut off the bulb. We have not had a great many visitors. There are 46 ladies and 12 gentlemen in Simla independent of our party, and 40 more ladies and 6 gentlemen are expected up shortly. How any dancing is to be managed at our parties we cannot make out. The Aides-de-Camp are in despair about it There are several very pretty people here, but we can hardly make out any dinners. Most of the ladies send their regular excuse, that they do not dine out while Captain so-and-so is with the army. Very devoted wives, but if the war lasts they will be very dull women. It is wonderful how they do contrive to get on together as well as they do. There are five ladies belonging to the regiment all with families who have been living six months in one small house with only one common room and yet they declare they have not quarrelled. I can hardly credit it; can you?"

It was a free and easy kind of life in those days, compared with the somewhat official etiquette of the present day, for further on one reads that, "On fine evenings, in the rains, Lord Auckland and his sisters used to drop in familiarly after dinner to have tea and a rubber of whist with the Commander-in-Chief (General Sir Henry Fane) at 'Bentinck Castle.' Again Sir Edward Ryan, the Chief Justice of Bengal, came to Simla in 1839 on a visit to Lord Auckland, but there was no spare room in the house so he stayed with a friend, and had his meals at 'Auckland House.'"

On the 8th May 1838, Lord Auckland held a Durbar at 'Auckland House,' where all the hill chiefs were received for the first time. They were introduced to him by Colonel Tapp, the Political Agent and Superintendent, Cis-Sutlej States. On the 7th May 1838 an embassy from the Lion of the Punjab (Ranjit Singh) was received in great state at 'Auckland House.' A company of Gurkha sepoy was drawn up on one side of the entrance, while on the other, in regular and gorgeous array, were the mace bearers and others of His Lordship's servants in their scarlet livery. It was described as a novel and imposing sight, and one well worth seeing. The visit of the Sikhs lasted about a week, and the ladies of Simla at first declined to dance in the presence of the envoys who were invited to Government House. Later on however they changed their minds.

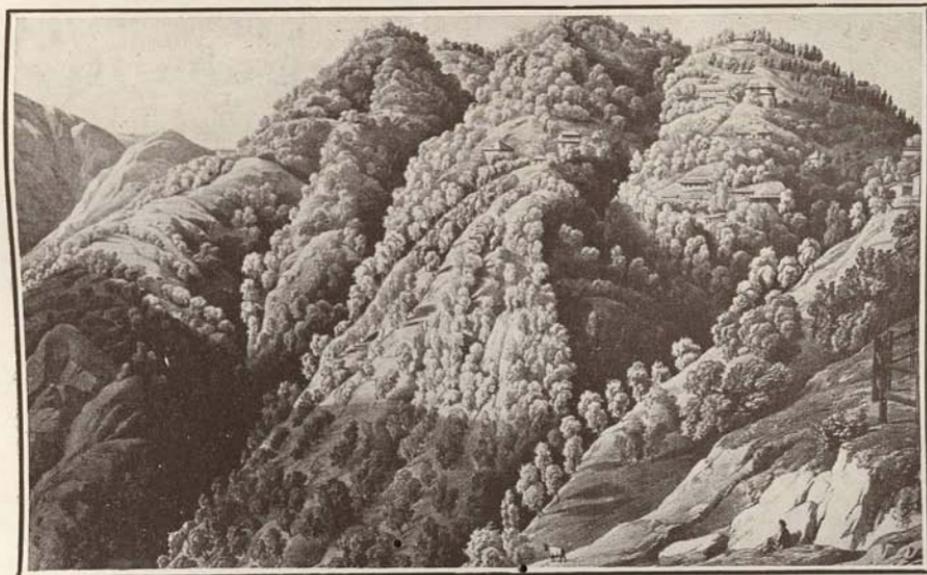
On the 24th May 1838, the anniversary of H. M. the Queen of England's birthday was celebrated by a ball and supper at 'Auckland House,' and French's narrative of Simla gives the following description of the entertainment:—

"The preparations were suited to the occasion. A stream of light proceeded from two rows of lamps on both sides of the road leading to the house. The illuminations followed the curvatures of the path and its effect was thus rendered the more striking as it shone through the foliage. The lights at a distance appeared like clusters of stars glimmering through a sky of green. The music produced a fine effect. Its reverberation amid the neighbouring hills gave it a richness which is known only where



THE SUDDER BAZAAR, RACKET COURT, AND CHURCH, 1850.

(BY MRS. W. L. L. SCOTT.)



THE NORTH SIDE OF JAKKO, THE BANK IN 1850, THE CRAIGS (Sir Henry Elliott's residence), Capt. MAYOW'S HOUSE, Etc.

(BY MRS. W. L. L. SCOTT.)

echo after echo repeats in delightful mockery, the grand harmony produced by the effects of an Orphean band."

During the summer of 1839 at 'Auckland House' Simla residents were favoured with a glimpse of a beautiful Mrs. James "who looked like a star among all the others." She was so lovely that she drove every other woman with any pretensions to beauty quite distracted.

Born at Limerick she was the daughter of Ensign Edward Gilbert of the 44th Foot who died of cholera at Dinapore. Very shortly after (16th August 1824) his widow married at Dacca, Lieutenant Patrick Craigie who subsequently came to Simla. Her mother then took her back to England and placed her in a boarding school at Bath—she did not however remain there long. We are told she early developed great beauty which coupled with her vivacity of spirit attracted an Indian officer, Lieutenant Thomas James of the 22nd B. I. who had gone home on furlough round the Cape in the same ship with her. In order to avoid a marriage with old Sir Abraham Lumley she made a run away match with this officer. She was then fifteen while he was thirty. He brought her out again to Punjab and in the summer of 1839 she came to Simla from Karnaul to stay with the Craigies. Simla society, it is reported, was much moved by her presence, and Miss Eden described her as "undoubtedly very pretty, and such a merry unaffected girl." She had a very grand 'jonpaun' with bearers in fine orange and brown liveries, and was a strangely fascinating woman. Her husband was then stationed at Karnaul, where he was drawing a salary of Rs. 160 per mensem, as, in spite of his being thirty years of age he was still only a subaltern in the army. On his visit to Simla he was described as "a sort of smart-looking man with bright waistcoats and bright teeth, riding a showy horse, in an attitude of respectful attention to *ma belle mere*."

On her return after a Simla season to the quiet station of Karnaul, Mrs. James naturally found life rather dull. When Lord Auckland visited Karnaul in the course of a tour in November 1839, Miss Eden in her diary gives the following account of her, "Little Mrs. J. was so unhappy at our going that we asked her to come and spend the day here and brought her with us. She went from tent to tent and chatted all day, and visited her friend Mrs.—who is camped with us. I gave her a pink silk gown and it was altogether a very happy day for her evidently . . . she is very pretty and a good little thing, apparently but they are very poor, and she is very young and lively, and if she falls into bad hands, she would soon laugh herself into foolish scrapes. At present the wife and husband are very fond of each other, but a girl who marries at fifteen hardly knows what she likes." About this time Major Craigie is believed to have given his daughter a considerable sum of money. Shortly after this Viceregal visit Mrs. James went home alone, and in consequence of an acquaintance she had formed during the voyage her husband obtained a divorce.

She next studied the dramatic art as well as dancing and after a short visit to Spain made her "debut" at Her Majesty's Theatre in 1843 as "Lola Montez, the Spanish dancer." Her success was wonderful, and her tour on the Continent a series of triumphs. At Paris, however, her intimacy with M. Dujarier, editor of "La Presse," led to his being killed in a duel with Beauvallon, and at the trial which followed among those who gave evidence were herself and the elder Dumas. At St. Petersburg she was warmly received and handsomely treated by the Emperor Nicholas. But her

greatest triumphs were yet to follow. When she danced at Munich in 1846 she completely captivated the old King Ludwig of Bavaria. His Majesty created her successively Baronne de Rosenthal and Countess of Lansfeld built her a superb palace, and allowed her a queenly pension. Practically it was she who ruled the Kingdom of Bavaria, and she is said to have ruled it well. But on account of her favouring a student party an insurrection took place and it is added that by Austrian and Jesuit influence the King was forced to abdicate, while she was banished from Bavaria. Returning once more to England, Lola married a young cornet on the Guards named Heald, but on being prosecuted for bigamy fled with him to Spain. He had already sold out his commission and, not long after was accidentally drowned at Lisbon. Before she left England she wrote a characteristic letter declaring that "what makes men and women is individuality, for which I will conquer or die!" Subsequently she went on to America as a *danscuse* and actress, and there in 1853 married a Mr. Hull, proprietor of the "San Francisco Whig." At Melbourne she horsewhipped Mr. Seekamp, editor of the "Ballarat Times" for libelling her. After a bewildering series of fresh adventures she re-appeared in America this time in the role of a public lecturer on the "Art of Beauty" and similar subjects. About this time she met a serious-minded lady who began to exert a good influence over her, and Lola devoted the remainder of her life to visiting the outcasts of her own sex at the Magdalen Asylum near New York. While thus redeeming the past, she was stricken with paralysis, and passed away, "sincerely penitent," we are told, in January 1861 at the early age of 38. She is buried in the Greenwood cemetery, New York.

She wrote her autobiography in (1858) and some years after her death her history was told under the title 'The story of a Penitent.' (1867).

Miss Eden was evidently very fond of Simla in spite of its undoubted drawbacks "Poor dear house," she wrote on leaving 'Auckland House,' "I am sorry to see it despoiled, we have had seven as good months here as it is possible to pass in India : no trouble, no heat, and if the Himalayas were only a continuation of Primrose Hill, or Penge Common, I should have no objection to pass the rest of my life on them."

Miss Eden's charming letters to her sister were published in 1866, the writer having died in 1860 at the age of 72.

I have already alluded to the house known during Lord Auckland's first year in Simla, 1838, as 'Secretary's Lodge.' The accommodation in Auckland House being limited, the adjoining house was converted into offices for his Private and Military Secretaries and set apart for the Secretaries and officials to meet in and conduct their business.

The year 1838 was memorable in Indian history, as one in which many weighty questions were considered, and several important measures adopted. During the summer of that year Lord Auckland and his advisers hatched the policy which led to the first Afghan war and to all its disastrous sequelæ. We read that he had a "Cabinet of Secretaries" with him, who turned a deaf ear to all peaceful representations. The famous "Spanish Simlah Manifesto" declaring war with Afghanistan was really issued from Secretary's Lodge on the 1st October 1838.

In the following year (shortly after Lord Auckland's arrival in Simla) Secretary's Lodge was turned into an abode for the Aides-de-Camp, who were many, and the two houses lying just below now known as 'Waverley' and 'Oakleigh' were at the

same time respectively occupied by the Military Department and Foreign Offices.

Miss Eden writing from 'Auckland House' in March 1839 makes the following remarks about 'Secretary's Lodge':—

"Our band twice a week is to be a great resource, Lord Auckland has bought the house adjoining ours and has made it over to the Aides-de-Camp, which saves them some money, and in the grounds belonging to it we have found a beautiful terrace for the band, and the others have persuaded P., who is laying out the grounds, to arrange a few pretty paths for two, and also to make the gates so narrow that jonpauns cannot come through them, so that the ladies must be handed out and walk up to the music. . . The band played on Wednesday in the new place we have made for it in the adjoining grounds of 'Secretary's Lodge,' such a view of the Snowy Range and such a pretty spot altogether, and all the 'retired' ladies come to console themselves with a little music and to take a little tea and coffee and talk a little."

It must be explained that 'retired' refers to several ladies in Simla who declined to accept invitations while their husbands were fighting in Afghanistan.

The Lord Bishop of Calcutta, Daniel Wilson, like the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief, found that the climate of Simla suited his health and in consequence repaired thither in the hot weather. He enlarged the church and added a steeple and gallery to it, and also founded a dispensary. George Parbury, who visited Simla in 1841, tells us that "the weekly parties held at His Lordship's hospitable mansion have ever afforded gratification to all who delight in intellectual and refined society."

'Secretary's Lodge' again became the Secretariat during Lord Ellenborough's stay in Simla, and it is recorded that the failure of Lord Auckland's policy in Afghanistan was acknowledged, and the altered intentions of Government proclaimed, by Lord Ellenborough from the same building, and the same room, and on the very same day four years after the issue of the manifesto, namely, on 1st October 1842. In 1845, during Lord Hardinge's regime, 'Secretary's Lodge' was still used as the Government Secretariat. General Peter Innes, into whose hands the house afterwards came, was a large house-owner in Simla; he gave fanciful names to many houses, and changed the name of this one from 'Secretary's Lodge' to 'Chapslee.' Eventually, as already noted, he sold it to Mr. Newman, who in 1870 parted with it to General W. Gordon for Rs. 5,200. This owner spent a considerable sum on the property and then sold it for a Rs. 27,000 to Mr. J. M. Macpherson, Secretary to the Government of India, who resided there for some years. The house was upto this time styled 'Chapslee, the Secretary's Lodge.' It afterwards served as the residence successively of Sir Courtenay Ilbert, General Pemberton, General Sir C. E. Nairne, Mr. (since Sir) John Eliot (who purchased it in 1888 from Mr. Macpherson), Surgeon-General A. F. Bradshaw, Surgeon-General J. Cleghorn, General N. Arnott, and General Sir A. Gaselee. It then became the property of the late Sir Arthur Ker, the well-known manager of the Alliance Bank of Simla, who bought it from Mr. Eliot in 1896, and who improved it beyond all recognition. In the opinion of many good judges 'Chapslee' is now surpassed by no other Simla residence in arrangement and general advantages.

It may be here noted that the *Bengal and Agra Guide* of 1841 stated: "Should the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief come next season the population will consist of British subjects 200, natives 8,000, and, when the tributary chieftains and

followers come in, it will be nearly 20,000. Again in winter, when but few remain, it will probably not exceed British subjects 20, natives 2,000.

Lord Ellenborough who succeeded Lord Auckland when the latter was abruptly recalled home, had served three times as President of the Board of Control in England, and was the last Viceroy to come out to India by a sailing vessel round the Cape. He only lived in 'Auckland House' for one season as his policy did not meet with the approval of the Court of Directors, and he returned to England after two years, the shortest term that any Viceroy ever served in India. Macaulay, speaking in the House of Commons in March 1843 scathingly alluded to him as follows—"We have sometimes sent them Governors whom they loved, and sometimes Governors whom they feared, but they never before had a Governor at whom they laughed."

Several of His Lordship's letters relating to his Indian Administration (edited by Lord Colchester and published in a volume in 1874) were written from Simla. Some of them were addressed to Her Majesty the Queen, others to the Duke of Wellington.

Sir Henry Hardinge, afterwards Viscount Hardinge, Lord Ellenborough's brother-in-law and the friend of Wellington, landed in India in July 1844, and was the first Viceroy to travel by the overland route. He was occupied with the Sikh war for several months after his arrival and did not visit Simla till 1846. In the 'Rulers of India' series in which his history is given by his son the second Viscount Hardinge, the only reference to his residence at Simla is the following: "The small bungalow (Auckland House) overlooking the snows was modest enough compared with the Government House which has since been erected. I can see him now pacing up and down the verandah as he discussed with energy the contents of the latest dak from Lahore with some of the Secretariat. After the labours and excitement of the campaign the repose now permitted, and the pleasant reflection that his rule was nearly at an end were meat and drink to him." Lord Hardinge asked for leave to retire after less than four years of office and on his return to England, the second Viscount Hardinge published in 1847 a beautiful book of drawings which he styled 'Recollections of India.' The book was dedicated to the Queen and the pictures represented many scenes and events that took place during Lord Hardinge's administration, and have the merit of coming from one who was himself an actor in some of the events which took place in 1845-46.

Lord Dalhousie was only 36 when he arrived, as Viceroy and he was eight years in India, as he twice accepted an extension. He suffered from ill-health during most of his Viceroyalty, and in search of a suitable climate he visited the Nilgherries, Ceylon, the Strait Settlements and Burma. Lady Dalhousie who left her young family at home to be with her husband, was sent to Ceylon in 1852 for a change of air but returned to Calcutta very little improved in health, and eventually died at sea as she was nearing England early in 1853. Lord Dalhousie left India a sick and broken down man after his great career of conquests and acquisitions, angry with both the Court of Directors and Government for not acknowledging his services when he was retiring and only lived for four years to enjoy the special pension of £5,000 a year which the East India Company settled upon him. Although he was small in stature posterity has rightly accorded him the title of the 'Great Dalhousie.'

'Auckland House' apparently did not commend itself to Lord Dalhousie as a



Delhi Sketch Book, 1856.

HOW MY GOODS WERE CONVEYED ON THE GRAND TIBET ROAD
WHICH IS PERFECTLY SAFE AND UPON WHICH A TRAVELLER MIGHT
DRIVE HIS BUGGY UP AND DOWN.

dwelling house as after living there for one season he made his headquarters at 'Strawberry Hill' (of which a brief notice is given in a chapter dealing with old houses) and also at 'Kennedy House.'

Although Lady Dalhousie was "charmed with her house, the place and everything about it," apparently Lord Dalhousie's health suffered somewhat in Simla as he complained of constant bleeding from the nose. He had a cottage at Mahasu, possibly Wildflower Hall or Dukani, and he placed on record that the change there did him much good though he was weak as a cat.'

It was in June 1850 that Lord Dalhousie started off to spend the rainy season at Chini, a lovely valley 145 miles inland right under the snowy range, and one is tempted to cogitate on the remarks a Secretary of State would probably make to-day if the Viceroy removed himself into the interior 46 hours distant even from the post.

Chini, however, appealed to the Viceroy of seventy years ago as "a province near the snow, where the rains do not come, and where the climate is described as better than anything since Eden." The journey out took fourteen days, a bodyguard of twenty-five Sepoys being sent on ahead while there was a rearguard of a havildar and six men "to keep"—as Lord Dalhousie said—"my dignity from dropping behind." Describing the journey the Viceroy said: "The track, for it could hardly be called a path, was desperate and for women terrific. It is simply the native track neither engineered or formed. Flights of stairs formed of loose stones are the chief ascents and sometimes stairs of trunks of trees. In rounding the corners of precipices I have seen the track not three feet wide, and the Sutlej 3,000 feet or so sheer below you."

We are also told that there were eighteen different kinds of delicious grapes besides apricots, pears, peaches, walnuts, and chestnuts in the valley. Lord Dalhousie wrote in September. "The time is at hand when I must leave this charming valley and I groan over it. I have had neither ache nor pain to speak of since I left Simla."

Lord Dalhousie built a lodge at Chini, now utilised as a bungalow for travellers, which was broken into and plundered in 1858.

Evidently the Viceroy's sojourn at Chini was not altogether approved by the Board of Directors in England for we find that on the 11th August Lord Dalhousie wrote: "I am surprised Mr. Melvill should tell you my sojourn at Chini last year had excited a good deal of observation in the Court. Chini is not in Tartary as vulgarly supposed, it is in Bissehir, a protected hill state which is tributary to us. This very station of Simla which has for twenty-five years been the headquarters of Government is in the mid of the territories of the Raja of Puttiala, and as far as the eye can see to the horizon on every side the territory is the same as that of Bissehir. The station of Simla itself is indeed British ground purchased from Puttiala; but the fact of this mere patch being British would hardly be considered as making a residence on that one spot innocent, and on another spot 100 miles further on as objectionable. Even all Simla is not within that British patch, nay the Government House in which I lived in 1849 was on foreign ground. I cannot therefore see that, excepting from pedantry, and on a view quite different from the ordinary one, my being in Chini was being out of British territories any more than if I was at my cottage at Mahasoo. That is ten miles off, and on foreign territory. Would they think it objectionable if I lived at the cottage instead of in Simla? However, if they objected why could they not say so? I would have been on consecrated ground within sixty hours."

Lord Lansdowne is believed to be the only Viceroy since Lord Northbrook's day who has visited Chini, and the trip out and back only occupied ten days or so.

One of Lord Dalhousie's ambitions was to open up trade with Tibet, and a road at great cost was accordingly constructed under his orders by Colonel Kennedy and Major Briggs from Simla to Chini. Much of this road is still utilized, although in many sections of it tedious detours have been abandoned for short cuts over the hills. Lord Dalhousie thus resided for some time at the termination of the grand high road to Tibet. But it proved to be only a road towards and not 'to' Tibet, for the snowy ranges afford almost insuperable difficulties to its completion.

Sir W. W. Hunter, in his 'Rulers of India' series, says that Simla, formerly an occasional health resort, gradually grew at this period into the seat of the Government of India during the chief part of the year. Lord Dalhousie used it "as his eyrie from which to watch the newly annexed plains that stretch below."

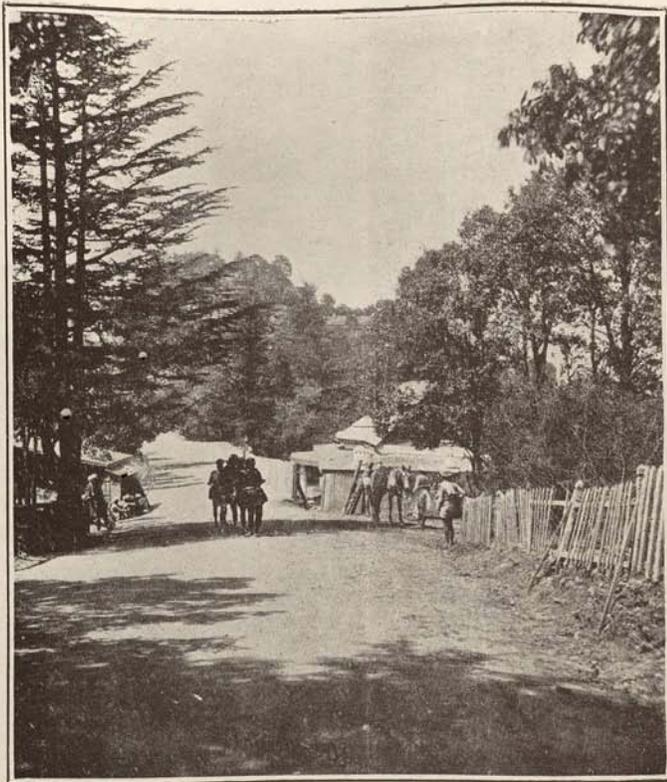
On returning from Mahasu on 13th July 1851 Lord Dalhousie wrote: "I have just heard that the Lieutenant-Governor James Thomason has followed my example and has fallen down a khud last night. His horse reared and having a crippled leg he fell and rolled sixty or seventy feet down the bank. He is bruised and cut but I hope not seriously hurt. How delighted the newspapers will be? Oh! this comes of Governor-General's and Lieutenant-Governor's going into the hills. If they stayed in the plains they would not have fallen down a precipice each of them." Lord Dalhousie evidently tired of Simla gaieties for he wrote in September 1851: "We have had such festivities here as never were, balls here, balls there, balls by the society, amateur plays, concerts, fancy fairs, investitures of the Bath, etc. I quite sigh for the quiet of Calcutta."

In February 1851, he wrote to Sir George Couper: "When the G. G. remains at Calcutta the upcountry journals abuse him for wallowing listless and inactive in 'the Ditch,' when he goes up to the N.-W. Provinces the Calcutta papers abuse him for amusing himself wandering about the country, and enjoying cool leisure in his mountain retreat. Hit high, hit low,—stay up or go down—there is no pleasing them."

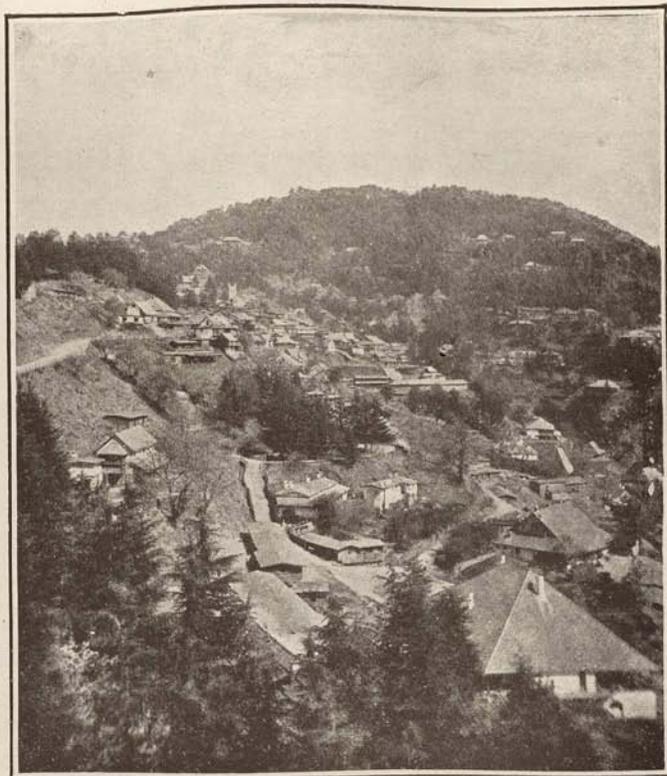
He was the last of the Governors-General who was also Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal as he closed his administration of that province in April 1854.

Sir Richard Temple in his life of James Thomason, Lieutenant-Governor of the North-West Provinces, tells us that "He (Mr. Thomason) had the advantage of avoiding the hottest months by spending the time at Simla where all his correspondence followed him . . . He rightly resorted thither in order to be with the Governor-General. Certainly it was thus he acquired a just influence over the mind of Lord Dalhousie."

Lord Canning, the first Viceroy under the Crown, arrived in Simla in April 1860. Lady Canning, writing from Barnes Court, said: "I think the beauty of this place very questionable, it is such a sea of hill tops, and the snowy mountains are so far off, and the dryness makes all look wintry . . . Here if one sees ten yards level one screams out, "what a site for a house." In May she wrote: "This place is very like a watering place, but we keep to our quiet end of it and private walks. I do not very much like this place, for I get so tired at the sameness of the roads, always with what we call here a 'khud' (a sort of earthy rocky precipice of hillside hundreds of feet down), and a wall of the same above." Owing to the illness of Sir James Outram, Lord



SIMLA ABOUT 1865.
THE CHAURA MAIDAN, SITE OF PRESENT CECIL HOTEL.



SIMLA ABOUT 1865.
(SHOWING SITE OF PRESENT ARMY HEAD-QUARTERS OFFICES.)

Canning went down to Calcutta towards the end of May, and Lady Canning shortly afterwards left Simla on a trip along the Hindustan-Tibet road *via* Chini to Landour and Mussoorie, which she reached after a thirty-one days' journey, the distance being about 300 miles. Her Excellency wrote of this journey that Lord Canning liked the notion of her trip, and that she was glad to go as she was not fond of Simla, and should of course avoid all society after he had gone to Calcutta. Neither Lord nor Lady Canning cared for Simla, as the Viceroy was never free from neuralgia while in the hills and Lady Canning objected to the place as 'very public,' and disliked the crowd which met daily on the Mall. Moreover she termed the Himalayas as 'giants detestable to live amongst,' though she was glad to have seen them. The forests, however, she wrote of as a real delight; "I have never before seen anything so beautiful, or such specimens of trees." Lady Canning died in Calcutta on 18th November 1861, and was buried in Barrackpore Park, near Calcutta. Lord Canning who never recovered the shock of his wife's death, did not revisit Simla, and dying in London in June 1862, was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Lord Canning who was Viceroy in the stormy days of the Mutiny was freely accused of want of foresight and inability to realise the danger of the situation but Lord Curzon has written his epitaph as follows:—"He stands in Indian history as one of the most heroic figures that have represented the name and upheld the honour of England."

The first Viceroy to move into 'Peterhof' was the Earl of Elgin who arrived in Simla on the 4th April 1863. He had been Canada's Governor-General for eight years, had twice been to China, and had also been the guest of Lord and Lady Canning in Calcutta. 'Peterhof' then belonged to General Innes and it was sold from his estate to the Maharaja of Sirmoor who held it for several years. Eventually the Imperial Government acquired the property in 1880.

Old records indicate that the first native cemetery in Simla was on the spot now occupied by this well-known house, and there seems to be no doubt that the Viceroy's summer residence was originally either on, or in close proximity to, a graveyard. Several cases of typhoid which occurred among the staffs and households of Lords Lytton and Ripon were openly attributed to this cause. A description of 'Peterhof' itself (by Lady Dufferin) will be found further on in this chapter.

His Excellency described the journey to Simla as 'uninteresting,' but in alluding to the luxuriance in foliage and vegetation of Simla itself said, "this probably accounts for what otherwise seems strange, namely, that Europeans wishing to escape from the heat of the lowlands, should have fixed on a spot among the hills so distant from the plains." It was on 26th September that Lord Elgin left Simla for a journey through Kulu to Lahoul, but when he was crossing a rope bridge over the Chandra river he had a heart attack, and he died amidst universal regrets at Dharmsala in the Kangra Valley on the 20th November, leaving behind him the reputation of having been a courageous and industrious Viceroy.

The story of how Sir John Lawrence was appointed Viceroy has been reported in a letter written by Sir Charles Wood, the Secretary of State, to Delane of the 'Times.' "Have you seen the telegram?" (referring to Lord Elgin's dangerous illness) said Wood to Lawrence. "No" was the reply. Then followed this conversation. "There it is, read it." "Well," "With the Queen's permission I propose you to go" (A slight

pause). "I will go and do my best." "That's right." "When do you expect me to go?" "You have read the telegram." "I will go by the mail of the tenth."

"Sir John Lawrence first visited Simla as Viceroy in May 1864, though he had made a previous acquaintance with the station as early as 1846 when holding the Commissionership of the Trans-Sutlej States. A residence in the hills in the hot weather was indeed insisted upon by the doctors as a condition of his accepting the Viceroyalty, and in spite of the expense and the then unpopularity of the move, he brought his Council with him. Sir John Lawrence, however, always maintained that the arrangement was economical, if not of money, at least of men and work, and in one of his letters wrote: "I believe that we will do more work in one day here (Simla) than in five down in Calcutta."

A short residence in Simla confirmed the Viceroy in his opinion that the Government of the country would be benefited by an habitual residence in the hills during the summer, and he came to the conclusion that out of Calcutta there was no place better suited for the capital than Simla. He pressed the matter with much warmth on Sir Charles Wood, the Secretary of State for India, and the latter, in agreeing that the Governor-General and his Council should leave Calcutta in the summer, wrote: "With regard to yourself I have no sort of difficulty in saying that with, or without, your Council, you are quite welcome to be away from Calcutta for six months, and therefore you may set your mind quite at ease on that point. If you like next summer to go and see Madras and the Nilgherries, and put some life into their proceedings, or visit Darjeeling, and our new enemies in Bhutan, or go to Simla again, I have no objection." Sir John Lawrence, in replying, expressed his gratitude for Sir Charles Wood's very kind letter and said, "No doubt such a change as I propose is a serious one and requires much consideration. I do not, however, think that a better arrangement is to be made. The work now is, probably treble, possibly quadruple, what it was twenty years ago, and it is for the most part of a very difficult nature. Neither could your Governor-General and his Council really do it in the hot weather in Calcutta. At the best, as you say, they would work at half speed. . . . This place of all hill stations seems to me the best for the Supreme Government. *Here* you are with one Government, I may say in the Punjab, and another in the North-West Provinces."

Neither Sir John nor Lady Lawrence cared much for social diversions. Lady Lawrence, writing in 1865, said: "There is not much to say about our domestic life at Simla. To me it seemed one long round of large dinner parties, balls, and festivities of all kinds. My husband did not at Simla go out for the long early rides of which he had once been so fond, and which he still kept up when he was in Calcutta. But he rose early and got through a fair amount of work before breakfast, and in the evening he either rode or walked by my side, while I was carried in a 'jampan.'" Later on in Calcutta she wrote: "The perpetual round of gaieties, both here and in Simla, though we tried to vary them by Shakespear readings and tableaux, was trying to us both."

Described in some quarters as a hard taskmaster Sir John Lawrence often set at his desk divested of coat, collar and tie, and with slippers on his feet.

Sir H. Maine, writing in December 1876, said,—"All that Sir John Lawrence did instead of leaving his Council with a sort of mock independence at Calcutta was



SIMLA DANS L'HIMALAYA OCCIDENTAL 1863-1868.
(TRAVELS BY LOUIS ROUSSELET).

to destroy a costly and mischievous practice by summoning them to accompany him to Simla."

Lawrence himself wrote "I did not go the hills because I was sick. I did not go there to amuse myself or enjoy myself. I spent five months of the year there because I could serve the Company more laboriously and more effectively than if I had been in the plains. He threatened to resign the Viceroyalty if his proposal to summer in the hills was not sanctioned. "The position he took up," says Lord Curzon, "seems to me to have been absolutely right in both its aspects."

For the permanent location, therefore, of Simla as the summer headquarters of the Supreme Government Sir John Lawrence undoubtedly deserves the credit, and though for many years the exodus to the Himalayas continued to be violently attacked by both the Anglo-Indian and vernacular press, and by none more vehemently than certain Calcutta papers, Simla has since remained, and surely will remain, the summer capital of India.

It is a curious circumstance that 'Peterhof,' in which Sir John Lawrence lived during his Simla residence, is situated on a watershed, the drainage from which on the one side flows into the Sutlej and so into the Arabian sea, and on the other into the Jumna on its way to the Bay of Bengal. A suitable site for the residence of the Lord of the Indian Empire! The present Viceregal Lodge claims the same privilege.

When Sir John Lawrence was raised to the peerage the special pension of £2,000 granted to him previously was extended for life to his successor in the title.

The next Viceroy was Lord Mayo, a handsome Irishman of commanding stature, a fine rider, and a keen sportsman, qualities which quickly endeared him to the Princes of India, for whom he established the Chiefs' Colleges at Ajmere and Rajkot.

Sir W. W. Hunter has left it on record in his *Life of the Earl of Mayo* that the fourth Viceroy was an indefatigable worker. Rising at daybreak he often laboured at his office 'boxes' till a late hour at night and left behind him a reputation for energy which few of his successors have equalled.

Of Lord Mayo's life in Simla but little is known to-day, and he apparently spent comparatively but few months there during his short term of Viceroy. I have been told that Lord Mayo was anxious at one time to desert Simla and remove the Government to Ranikhet. To an officer who fancied that to come to Simla and hang around 'Peterhof' would bring him into notice, Lord Mayo, through a third person, conveyed advice to return to his own sphere of duty and work quietly within it. Lord Mayo's practice at Simla was to work from early in the morning till the afternoon when he rode out for an hour or two, and returned to official duties again till the dinner bell rang. He generally gave one day in the week in fine weather to shooting in the interior near Narkanda, and bagged some fine black bears in his first two seasons. He possessed considerable physical strength and thought little of a thirty-mile ride in the forenoon or afternoon. Lord Mayo was hospitable to the last degree and spent his money generously in entertainments of all kinds.

His assassination by a Pathan convict at 'Port Blair' in the Andamans on the 8th February 1872 was deeply deplored throughout India, and no Viceroy has since visited the Settlement.

The warning that 'the King of Delhi is dead' was given by a well known astrologer five days before the news of Lord Mayo's death reached India.

Lord Northbrook was the next Viceroy and he too lived at 'Peterhof.' Mr. Andrew Wilson is my authority for the statement that while His Excellency's feats on horseback were not so extraordinary as some of those of his predecessors, still they were decidedly remarkable. The road from Simla to Kotgarh, 52 miles in length, he rode in a day and it is on record that he also rode from Chini to Narkanda, about 100 miles, in a dangerously short period. Lord Northbrook, who made several trips to the forests and the interior, was a clever amateur painter, and his sketches of trees were especially admired. He frequently suffered from asthma during the rainy season, and so was obliged to spend a good deal of his time within the walls of 'Peterhof.'

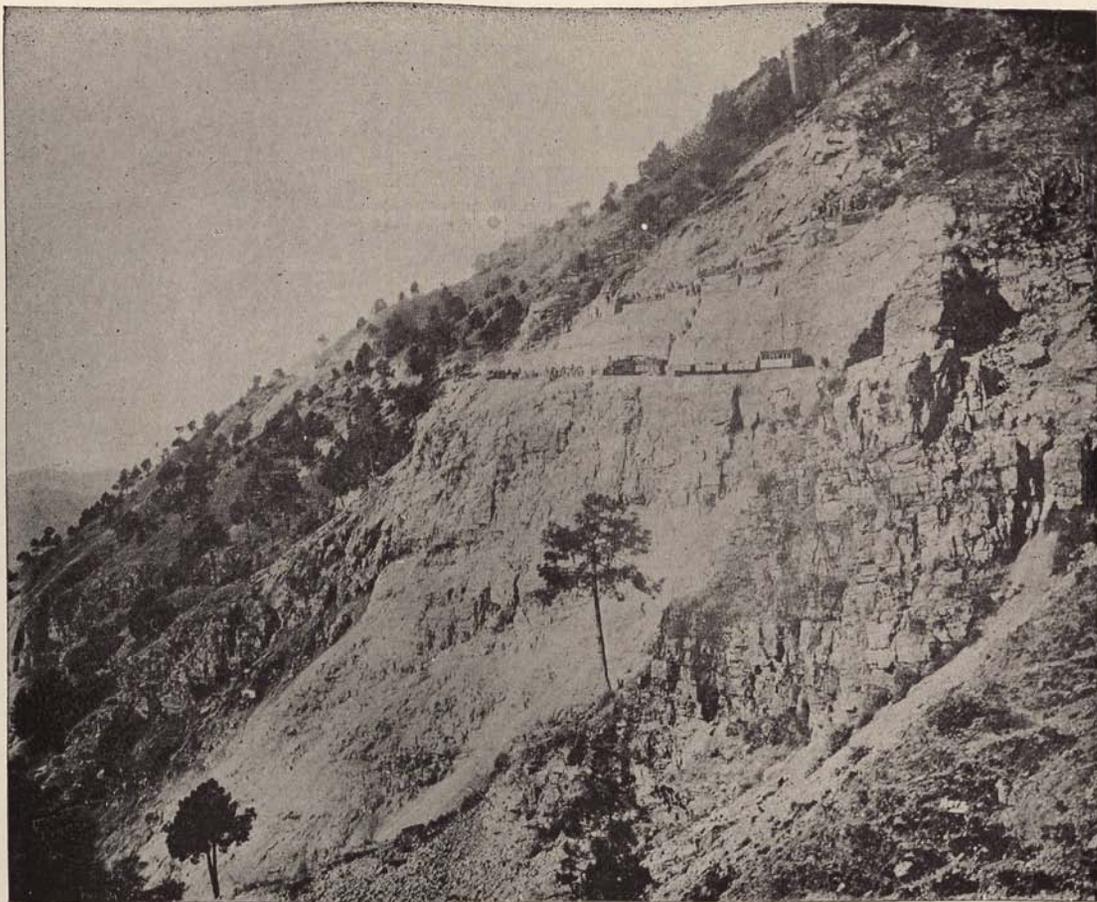
Lord Northbrook was the only Viceroy since the days of Canning to spend a summer in Bengal. He stayed there during the Bengal and Bihar famine of 1874, and he left on record that a heavy price was paid for this act of self-sacrifice in the ill-health of many of the officers of Government and of the principal members of his staff.

The circuit house at Hazaribagh in Chota Nagpur was specially built in order to enable him to take a change from the enervating climate of Calcutta.

Lord Lytton, who followed Lord Northbrook in 'Peterhof,' described the place as a sort of 'pigstye' and always said it was a most unsuitable residence for a Viceroy. In spite of its drawbacks there was a good deal of entertaining at the house in Lord Lytton's Viceroyalty, and numerous amusing stories, some of which should certainly be taken with the proverbial grain of salt, have since been told of social functions of that day. The Mall leading from 'Peterhof' through the bazaar and round Jakko was converted into a carriage road, and His Excellency took considerable interest in the improvement of the station. I believe however that it was Lord William Beresford, then the senior Aide-de-Camp on Lord Lytton's staff, who suggested to His Excellency the widening of the road round Jakko, and was the first to drive over it with a phaeton and pair. The labour for constructing the road was supplied by a Pioneer regiment brought up to Simla for the purpose.

As I have already mentioned in the preface to this book I am indebted to the present Earl of Lytton for permission to quote from his mother's diary which was begun just fifty years ago. The extracts which His Excellency has provided me will now see the light for the first time, and Lady Lytton's account of how a Viceroy travelled in those days, and how Lord Lytton arrived in Simla is extremely interesting, while her allusion to the rapid travelling of the seventies will possibly raise a smile from those who now motor up the hill to Simla in a few hours. But fifty years hence who knows that an aerservice with a terminus on the Ridge will not have replaced the railway?

On Good Friday, April 14th, 1876, the diary runs :—"At 2 p.m. we left (Amballa) in 3 carriages and a char-a-banc, the weather perfect, with a nice breeze and the horses galloping towards the hills was very pleasant. The hills did not look as high as I expected at this point but the jagged outline was fine, with palms and other trees in the foreground. Reached Kalka at 6, and had to wait again till the afternoon of the next day. Dr. Barnett joined us here. Mrs. Burne and I went in tongas (covered carts with small ponies). The driver blows a picturesque horn as one winds round the hill road, and the thin ponies get on capitally. I enjoyed the scenery, which was beautiful, with different trees—some a tender green and some with large dark foliage



THE SIMLA KALKA RAILWAY.
(A HILL SLIP AND BREAST WALL).

like Spanish chestnuts. Capt. Jackson and Mr. Liddell rode ponies, and the families went in 6 dhoolies, which are like covered stretchers. . . . You can sit up, but feel more comfortable lying down. . . . we all felt better on reaching Dhurumpore, where the air was quite cold, and there were fir trees, and I heard a cuckoo, to my joy."

April 16th, Easter Sunday. "It does not seem like this great festival in the little white-washed bungalow, and the native people not keeping the day makes one realize so much that one is not in a Christian land. We only got as far as Solon, a 2 hours' drive in the afternoon, and I felt so vexed at getting on so slowly."

"I implored to get on to Simla the next day which we did with only a wait for luncheon. I saw the first red tree-rhododendron, which is very striking—the flowers look like rosettes on quite high trees but they are not close together like our shrubs. We saw Simla about an hour before we reached it, and it looks very ugly in the midst of pine trees, though really chiefly deodars, like the Tyrol. From the cart road to Peterhof (the name of the Government House) we had to be carried in 'jonpons' shaped like a boat, with canvas stretched and a pole which men hold at each end. I was delighted to arrive, and pleased with the house, which is like large rectory. The views of hills all round are enchanting, especially at the back of the house from my bed-room, where one sees about 5 different ranges of hills, but all bunched up into little tops like hills on a map, the last being the snowy range, which has the merit of looking bright but not cold. The varieties of effects of light and shade—morning, noon and night—never ceased to give me intense pleasure.

"The other houses are all some little distance away, especially the one for Miss P. and Mde. F. but as the children will be carried to it I don't think it matters: and to my joy, I can have them all in our house at night, and there is far more room than I expected.

"At last the happy day arrived and it was lovely and clear, though the air quite sharp. Mr. Liddell came at 12, and told me not to go out till R. had been received by the Lieut.-Governor, when it was suddenly announced "the Viceroy is coming" (I had heard the horn), and before I could get my hat my darling was with me, for he had walked up with Col. Colley, by a short cut, and evaded all ceremonials of guard of honour, etc., to his great delight.

"The change to the hills in the rapid way that it is done now-a-days, is very trying to the health and digestion, and I am sure it was the high air—7,000 feet above the sea—and the cold and dryness which made R. suffer so much for 4 months. . . .

"There were about 300 servants in all belonging to Government House, and about 100 cooks which drove the Frenchman we took out nearly mad, and he only stayed about 6 months, when we took Lord Northbrook's cook, the famous "Bonsard." He invented a 'Quenelle a la Lyton,' which was a very refined paste filled with soubise bread-crumbed over and served with a hot brown sauce. (M. Bonsard afterwards owned the Hotel de Paris in Durrantollah, Calcutta, and ran the Grand Hotel in Simla for a season before it passed into Mr. Pelitis' possession.)

"At Simla I received every day for an hour, which enabled me to get personally known to all the people, and sympathize with their joys and sorrows, and to appreciate all their kindness to each other, under difficulties. From all that I heard this seems quite remarkable at the small stations in India. I got to know from the sadness in their faces those ladies whose children were parted from them, and far away in

Europe. Realizing every one, made the parties more interesting after the first."

Writing of 'Peterhof' Lady Lytton says—" 'Peterhof' was only hired from a Rajah and let in the rain at every room and often large pieces of plaster used to come down from the ceilings. All this year a large tent had to be used for entertainments or durbars, which with doubtful weather was always an anxiety." In the early part of 1877 the Viceroy and his family occupied 'Inverarm,' and on June 28 Lady Lytton writes—" We went to the restored 'Peterhof' house which had been made very nice and comfortable."

That Lord Lytton was fully aware of the drawbacks of 'Peterhof' may be gathered from a speech which he made at the opening of the Fine Arts show held in the Theatre of the old Assembly Rooms in 1878. Captain Cole exhibited a picture of a Viceregal Lodge, the construction of which was then very much in the air, and Lord Lytton in the course of his remarks spoke as follows :—" Ladies and gentlemen, many of our other contributors this year have devoted, with marked success, careful and experienced study of aerial effect to those extensive views and distant prospects in which this country abounds. But never was there so audacious, yet successful, an attempt to place before our eyes, without even recourse to colour, the contours of a distant prospect as that which has been made—and most successfully made—by my friend Captain Cole, in his excellent etching of a prospect so distant that it is only possible to the eye of faith. (Cheers and laughter.) For the 'airy nothing' to which his constructive genius has given 'a local habitation and a name' is that visionary Viceregal residence which 'never is, but always *to be built*' at Simla." (Cheers and laughter.)

As the possible future move of the Punjab Government summer headquarters from Simla to Dalhousie was under consideration, some twenty years ago, the fact that Lord Lytton in 1876-77 ordered the provincial Government then located at Murree, to move up to Simla, may be fittingly recorded.

Referring to the Viceroy's departure for the scene of the Madras famine in 1877, Val Prinsep wrote : " I must say that Lord Lytton does not consult his personal convenience. I wonder how Viceroys and people managed in the old time when all went about in tall hats and voluminous neckties and neither ice nor soda water were to be had. Are we really gone off? Have we got soft and luxurious? Lord Lytton has certainly not an iron constitution, but he stands more work than most people, for he does not require exercise to keep him in good health. Now, he is sometimes days without going out. He writes day and night and even when sitting to me he does business with Secretaries and others."

While in Simla Prinsep painted the Viceroy and Lady Lytton with their eldest daughter, the Commander-in-Chief, six of the Viceregal Staff, and three Rajas.

Lord Lytton, who suffered much from insomnia, rarely retired before 3 A.M. when he went to bed and slept from sheer exhaustion. He was generally in his office and at work about 10-30 A.M. Probably of the earlier holders of the office no Viceroy, with the exception of Lord Curzon, has worked harder or more continuously, or has covered more manuscript with his own right hand. Like Lord Curzon, he took intense interest in his work, and like him also he never allowed anything to interfere with the thorough performance of it. Those who knew him and were associated with him officially and privately at Simla remember him best for the artistic skill with which he treated the driest subjects and made them interesting reading ; for his exceptional

gifts as a public speaker ; for the charm of his conversation ; and, last but not least, for the lovable and whole-hearted nature of the man.

The ' Personal and Literary Letters of Robert, first Earl of Lytton ' were published by Lady Betty Balfour not long ago. To Mr. John Morley, his close friend, he wrote freely and with refreshing candour.

" My life is at present one incessant official grind from morning to night. To myself, however, the worst part of it is that I cannot be for one second alone. I sit in the privatest corner of my private room, and if I look through the window, there are two sentinels standing guard over me. If I open the door, there are ten jemadars crouching at the threshold. If I go up and down stairs an A.-D.-C. and three unpronounceable beings in white and red nightgowns, with dark faces, rush after me. If I steal out of the house by the back door, I look round and find myself stealthily followed by a tail of fifteen persons."

To the Indian Civil Service Lord Lytton was less polite than many of his successors have been, for he wrote :—

" The general ability of the I. C. Service seems to me to be overrated. They look at everything from a small, local and often a purely personal, point of view. But what wonder ? I already find myself, to my horror, reading the local Indian newspapers with more interest than the English ones. I reached Simla only three days ago, and find, thank God, my dear wife and children all in good health here ; as for myself, I am still on the sick-list, but I hope for better health by and by. Simla is a mere bivouac. The house is very small and very uncomfortable : but the climate is tolerably fresh and bracing."

Lady Lytton in her diary 20th June, 1877, says :—" You tell me to tell you more about dear R., but I can only say from the moment he gets up till about an hour before dinner he is always buried in papers, interviewing Secretaries or in Council, and it is only when ill that he will occasionally read a novel or amusing book, and in the evening he will play whist, but as for the thought of a poem or any private work he has never had a minute for such a thing since he heard of his appointment to India. I see him at luncheon and dinners, and sometimes get a word or two during a short walk if we have told the A.-D.-C.'s he won't go out."

Lord Lytton evidently found Anglo-Indian Society somewhat tiresome also for he wrote to Lady Salisbury :—

" I do miss the pleasant scamps and scamesses of pleasant France, and having seen virtue embodied in the form of Lady—I don't agree with Schiller that if virtue were a woman all the world would fall in love with her. Of course, we are nearer heaven up here on the top of the Himalayas than you down there at the bottom of Arlington Street ; but being of the earth earthy, I envy you the pleasure of living amongst so many naughty people. Our own social surroundings here are so grievously good. Members of Council and heads of departments hold prayer meetings at each other's houses thrice a week, and pass the remaining of their time in writing spiteful minutes against each other. The young ladies are not allowed to dance lest they should dance to perdition ; and I believe that moonlight picnics were forbidden last year by order of the Governor-General in Council lest they should lead to immorality. I wish I could report that our Empire is as well defended as our piety."

In another letter he recorded :—

“What I have seen of the way things are done here, or, rather, the way in which they are talked over, and not done, convinces me of the necessity of an immediate and radical change in the *modus operandi*. I am told that I have already shocked all the social proprieties at Calcutta by writing private notes to Members of Council, calling on their wives, holding levees by night instead of by day, and other similar heresies against the law of these Medes and Persians. But I fear I shall have to shock all the official proprieties more severely ere long.”

Lady Lytton has an extremely interesting allusion in her diary to the Viceroy's love for fire balloons. She writes on 12th June, 1876:—“A balloon had been made by Fred Liddell and R., but the Glen was too narrow and dry for it to be safe to send up: there was, however, a successful ascent some time later from ‘Inverarm.’ R. used to be quite superstitious about the balloons he sent up while in India, thinking, if they started off well, the official work would be successful, and cheerful or depressed according to the ascent. One of the Jemadars got to make the balloons so well under R.'s orders that he was called The Balloons Jamadar.”

The present Lord Lytton, in writing to the author on the 31st July, 1925, remarks,—“The reference to my father's taste for fire balloons may amuse you. In a recent letter my mother tells me that he once sent up a balloon from ‘Observatory Hill’ when he first selected the site for the present Viceregal Lodge. He maintained this taste to the end of his life, and I can well remember assisting him to cut out the coloured paper for one such balloon in the embassy at Paris.”

Both Lord and Lady Lytton had narrow escapes from serious accidents when riding in the hills. When out in the interior Lady Lytton's diary 28th August, 1876, runs—“R. was very nearly killed soon after this parting when I went back to Simla. He met some men with pickaxes who kept on the bank side as usual, and his pony shied (though one of the best that Bina always rode) and plunged down the khud, and then they rolled together but R. somehow got clear of him and went on rolling in all 100 feet. When he looked up the pony was quietly grazing, and R. had not a scratch or bruise though very stiff for some days. The ground was so steep that R. was pulled up by a rope and a way had to be dug to get the pony up. R. walked on his way to the first halting place and wrote me the following letter mentioning the accident, and kept it all from me till he told me himself on his return the day after Victor (the present Earl of Lytton) was born.” Lord Lytton writing to Sir James Stephen in August 1876 wrote as follows:—“I meant to write you a long letter by this mail, but am so tired by my pilgrimage hither, that for the present at any rate my good intention must go, like many another, in contribution to the pavement of a certain road said to be considerably broader than that infernal bridle-path from which I was yesterday precipitated head over heels some hundreds of feet down one of the steepest and nastiest of khuds. I had sent on coolies to mend the road from Mushobra to Narkunda, over which I have been “plodding my weary way” for three days under an uninterrupted downfall of rain—the sudden apparition of a returning gang of these swartthy nudities, armed with pickaxes, frightened my pony, and down we rattled together over the khud till I was stopped by a trunk of a tree. Had the ground not been soaked to a sōp by the rain, I should not have been alive to write you this stupid little note. But, *laus Deo* (pace Morley), I have survived that fall in life without a scarth or a contusion.” On the 11th September, 1877, Lady

Lytton wrote : " I must confess to having a little spill over my pony's head coming from Mashobra but I was not in the least hurt or frightened. 'Scamp' quietly bent his knees and came on his head and I shot over it but felt like flying. The pony and I were both rather ashamed of ourselves. The girls, Fred Liddell, and Mrs. Barnett were all as pale as ghosts as it looked worse than it felt," Lord Lytton's fall occurred near Fagu, and Lady Lytton's near the Sanjoui tunnel.

Amongst other entertainments Lady Lytton refers to a fancy dress ball given by the staff on 10th September, 1878. The theatre was draped in Star of India blue, and an entrance and supper room was built on so that 300 people were received without crush. " I enjoyed it," she writes, " and danced twice but left at 1 a.m. R. stayed two hours longer. It was a very handsome fete and will cost about £1,000 but the staff are ten in number to divide it."

Lord Lytton actually lived in 'Snowdon' for ten days before he left Simla for England, and again I quote from Lady Lytton's delightful diary.

May 15, 1880. " We rode to Snowdon, the house where we are to retire on Lord Ripon's arrival. It belongs to Lord Roberts, but it is let to the Rajah of Dur-banga, who lends it to us, as he does not come up till July."

June 7, 1880. " The children all left 'Peterhof,' the girls riding and the others in the tonga, for Snowdon, and then there was a great arranging of rooms and cleaning out. In the evening, while we were at dinner under the Shamiana on the lawn, Lord Williams Beresford arrived, having left Lord Ripon at Umballa and come on very quickly to reach us for our last evening. He says the heat has been tremendous and worse than he has ever felt it, and he and Major White (afterwards Sir George White) had to put ice on their heads one night, expecting every minute to succumb. But Lord Ripon and party have not complained or been ill. Lord William told us about Colonel Gordon being so odd ; he says the world is not big enough for him, and that there is no king or country big enough. He hit Lord William on the shoulder, saying, " Yes, that is flesh, that is what I hate, and what makes me wish to die." He resigned the Private Secretaryship, to the Viceroy's great inconvenience, because he was asked to answer an address at Bombay, saying that Lord Ripon had read it with interest and would write again at some time, and he said : " You know perfectly that Lord Ripon has never read it, and will not write, and I can't say those sort of things, so I shall resign and you take in my resignation." Colonel Gordon received a telegram from China asking him to go and fight the Russians there, so he has gone off to do so, and his last word to Lord William was " Everyone will say I am mad, but you say I am not." This was the Colonel Gordon known as " Chinese Gordon," afterwards of Khartoum fame."

June 8, 1880. " Lord Ripon arrives at 5, and has to be received in the large Shamiana, as this house is so small. There is to be a big dinner to-night, and after it we drive away to the other house."

" Last Tuesday was rather a dreadful day, the new luggage and servants were the first to arrive, and then came my pony-chaise with the new Viceroy. The Shamiana, full of officials in uniform, looked so gay and the girls, Miss Lyall, and I watched it all from the verandah. Lord Ripon has very cordial manners, and will, I am sure, be popular. Our dinner-party went off well, but when I had to leave and it came to

starting off from the old house, I felt it a good deal and very nearly broke down after cordial shakes of the hand."

'Towelles Guide to Simla,' published about 1890, runs :—" In the summer of 1880 Lord Ripon was sent out by the Liberal Government, then in power in England, as Viceroy to relieve Lord Lytton. He came straight up to Simla, and for some weeks the station was, at it were, divided in its allegiance, being like Brentford of old, having two kings at one and the same time. Lord Lytton, the out-going Viceroy, with that courtesy and suavity of manner which marked all his actions and made him so popular, arranged for tents to be pitched a few miles down the cart road, with lunch prepared for Lord Ripon. His Excellency was thus enabled to take a short rest, shake off the dust of the road, make a fresh toilet and refresh himself before encountering the critical gaze of the inhabitants, who had assembled in large numbers to witness his arrival. His Lordship, accompanied by his Aide-de-Camp, was driven in a phaeton to 'Peterhof,' the then Viceregal residence, the guns thundering forth the salute. Lord Lytton—never for a moment showing his chagrin at being deposed so unexpectedly, before the termination of his period of office caused by the change of Ministry at Home—received the new Viceroy as a guest : a Guard of Honour formed of the Simla Volunteers being drawn up at the entrance to Government House. On the same day Lord Lytton retired to Snowdon, the residence of Sir F. Roberts, living there as a private gentleman till he left Simla for England."

The Dowager and Lady Lytton, writing from home in July 1925, to the Viceroy in Simla, in answer to certain questions which he put to her regarding 'Peterhof' said,—

"You were born in a large room on the first floor above the drawing-room which had been father's sitting-room, and was so again I think when alterations were made. The children's nurseries were at the further end on the first floor, bed-room at the back, and my nurse and you as baby behind the room I used as bed-room. The alterations we made gave rooms for a big dining-room at the back and small rooms in front for daily meals and we rinked there sometimes with the tables removed—the 100 hands always available made a great deal of moving. The girls and governess were at a small bungalow a little down the hill before the alterations, then they had a room at the back of the day nursery and a fascinating dolls' house they could sit in on the back verandah. I took a piano out luckily as the one I was told would do had the sounding-board cracked. There was no garden and though we began to plant never made much show. We made the tennis court you now use, I believe, but there was nothing on the hill till the large new house was built."

In the Hon'ble Mrs. Maxwell Scott's Biography of Henry Schomberg Kerr, who came out to India in 1880 as Lord Ripon's Domestic Chaplain, will be found another account of how Lord Lytton's successor reached Simla, with Father Kerr's own impressions of the station at that time. The following are extracts from the Chaplain's diary :—

"By nine o'clock we had reached Solon, *i.e.*, a dozen tongas of men and baggage. Here—the half-way house—the Deputy Commissioner of Simla received and entertained us to an excellent breakfast, which I afterwards learned had come all the way from Government House. We now learned details of the full-dress reception that awaited His Excellency at Simla Government House. Every arrangement had been made, and printed instructions issued. Five o'clock precisely was the moment at

which Lord Lytton was to receive Lord Ripon under a shamiana on the lawn in front of Peterhof—all the world looking on, salutes firing, band and banners playing in the breeze. This being so, Foote (who had not a full-dress coat) determined to come on with me and make a private entrance at an earlier hour. Accordingly we started in tonga soon after 11 A.M., and within three hours passed, two miles out of Simla, the tents where the Viceregal party were to stop and adorn themselves. By three and-a-half hours we had reached the precincts of Government House, where, accidentally meeting Captain Muir, A.-D.-C., we honoured him with our company at luncheon. Afterwards wishing to keep out of the way and so casting only a glimpse at my window at Government House, I went with Foote and rested in his bungalow on the crest of the knoll, named Mount Pleasant. In due time guns and music rent the air, but I was not moved. Presently I learned that all had been satisfactorily accomplished. The Supreme Council had listened to the mandate of the Queen-Empress appointing Lord Ripon, who now sat on the Viceregal throne. Towards the shades of evening I had determined, having nought to do with state dinners, to take possession of my room and there refresh the inward man, but Lord and Lady Lytton sent an express to beg me to make appearance—a command which I obeyed.

“Then came the trying moment, when at last the host and hostess had to bid farewell to their guests and to the house. The custom is peculiar. The ex-Viceroy gives a state dinner to the new one, at the end of which he goes, leaving guests and house behind him; so that Lady Lytton dressed for dinner in her room, but never afterwards saw it. Quickly after the ‘jampans’ filed up one by one, and shipping their cargoes (Father Kerr it may be remarked had spent his earlier life as a sailor) passed noiselessly out of sight. Soon all had gone, leaving Lord Ripon and staff in quiet possession of Government House. By midnight silence reigned throughout, and we laid ourselves down with thanks—and with reason, for coffins are in readiness at every station along the line; and the driver and the guard of the train that left Bombay on the night previous to us were both taken out dead—heat apoplexy—at Kandura, where we breakfasted the morning after—all well. *Laus Deo semper.*”

The allusion to the coffins and the railway line may be explained by the fact that in former years most of the Indian trains carried these gruesome accompaniments in readiness for cases of heat apoplexy, cholera, and other sicknesses. By a printer's error this portion of Father Kerr's account of the journey from Bombay got mixed up with the account of the reception at Simla and appears in Mrs. Maxwell's book as quoted above. Father Kerr's further impressions of Simla are described in his diary as follows:—

“The main and only artery running through the station is called the ‘Mall,’ along which none but the Viceroy and the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab can drive, the rest being condemned to their feet, ponies, or jampans. Except the bazaars, there is not a street. Houses and shelters for human beings are dotted about on every available spot wherever a nook can be got sufficiently safe to stand the wash of a tropical shower. House and road building is expensive enough, for during the rains repairs are incessant. Every day slips of land carry away roads, dry walls, and even foundations. The whole place is a make-shift. Government House a shooting box. Government offices there are none. You would be surprised to see how the work is carried on. Houses peer out under every bank, lie so close to the

hill, and are fronted by so much shade that they seem to breathe forth nothing but pains and fever. Happily Peterhof is watered and crowned by the heavens alone. The Catholic church is fairly central, but down the hill and in a bad position. Being off the Mall not even the Viceroy can drive to the door."

Lord Ripon converted the small upper storied room in the south-east corner of 'Peterhof' into a chapel where service was regularly held. I have been informed by an official who knew him well that Lord Ripon was never keen on pushing on the scheme for a new Government House, and that when the engineers tried to persuade him that the 'Peterhof' hill was unsafe he merely remarked, 'I think it will last during my time.'

Lord Ripon finally left India after a term of four years during which the 'Ilbert Bill' agitation really overshadowed all other events. If there was little regret at his departure amidst the European Community, the demonstrations by the Indian populace were numerous and genuine.

The next Viceroy to arrive in India was Lord Dufferin, a gifted Irishman who had not only been ambassador at Petersburg and Constantinople, but had also been a popular Governor-General of Canada. His reputation for tact, diplomacy and versatility was well known in India, and a wiser selection after the stormy days of his predecessors' reign could not have been made.

If 'Peterhof' was a miserable residence for a Viceroy when Lord Lytton took office, it does not seem to have been much improved by the time that Lord Dufferin entered its doors, for we find Lady Dufferin writing in 'Our Viceregal Life in India' on 21st April, 1885 :—

"The house itself is a cottage, and would be very suitable for any family desiring to lead a domestic and not an official life—, so, personally, we are comfortable ; but when I look round my small drawing-room, and consider all the other diminutive apartments, I do feel that it is very unfit for a Viceregal establishment. Altogether it is the funniest place ! At the back of the house you have about a yard to spare before you tumble down a precipice, and in front there is just room for one tennis court before you go over another. The A.-D.-C.'s are all slipping off the hill in various little bungalows, and go through most perilous adventures to come to dinner. Walking, riding, driving, all seem to me to be indulged in at the risk of one's life, and even of unsafe roads there is a limited variety. I have three leading ideas on the subject of Simla at present. First, I feel that I never have been in such an out-of-the-way place before ; secondly, that I never have lived in such a small house ; and thirdly, that I never saw a place so cramped in every way out of doors. I fear this last sensation will grow upon me."

A year or two later in 'Helen Trevelyan' by John Roy (Sir Mortimer Durand), 'Peterhof' is described as a "small uncomfortable Government House."

Although all preceding Viceroys had complained of the house, yet partly on account of the continued 'financial difficulty' of the year, and partly, perhaps, of the natural disinclination to spend money on objects which only successors can enjoy, no Viceroy seriously took up the task of creating a fitting residence until Lord Dufferin came. Lord Dufferin determined, however, that it should be done, though he had little hope of ever sleeping under the roof of what Lady Dufferin calls 'our own house,' and when Lord Dufferin made up his mind that a thing should be done, whether it was



PETERHOF.

the annexation of a new province, or the building of a new house, it generally was done. To continue Lady Dufferin's diary :—

“D. and I visited ‘Observatory Hill,’ which is a site Lord Lytton chose for the new Government House. At Calcutta it was proposed that we should alter this cottage into a fitting Viceregal residence, but the moment we saw the proximity of our precipice and the smallness of the house, we began to think that it would be a mistake to build here, and now that we have seen the new site we are convinced of it. There is a splendid view from it, and a large space of vacant ground to build on, and I should say it has every possible advantage over this.”

Lord Dufferin himself suggested the general plan of Viceregal Lodge, and until the designs were completed, continually examined and modified the drawings in detail. While the construction of the building was proceeding he visited it almost every morning and evening somewhat to the perturbation of the then Public Works Member (Sir Theodore Hope) and his Department, for changes had sometimes to be made, estimates kept closely within limits, and work at the same time vigorously pushed on. In fact it was his one chief distraction from the heavy and serious business with which his Viceroyalty was occupied. Meanwhile Lady Dufferin made the best of ‘Peterhof,’ and on Thursday, 28th May, 1885, wrote :—

“I did very little all the day except to take an active interest in the arrangements for the ball, and particularly to superintend the decoration of the conservatory, which I did up like a sitting-room. It is at one end of the drawing-room, opening into it ; so, when furnished, it added greatly to the available space and was really very pretty. Unfortunately at night it was very cold, and the frequenters of ‘kala jagh’ (or dark places) were unable to enjoy it as much as I had hoped they would. There were many more odd corners curtained in, and whole verandahs utilised in the same way, and for supper we had a big shamiana, which held places for 100, and which was very well lighted, and looked very nice. Dancing was intended to be in two rooms, but there was a misfortune with the floor of one of them, so that practically the dancers were confined to one.

“However, the sun shone for us, and our cottage looked warm and comfortable. The very few improvements which we have ventured to make in this condemned house have been most successful ; and a big verandah, which I have taken into the drawing-room, gives light and variety to what was a very dull and dark room. My own little boudoir is decked out in the freshest and most English of chintzes, and is a delightful sanctum. D. has had a great deal more light let into his study, and he looks very comfortable too, sitting over his fire.

“A little fire, and a wide-open window, and a balcony to wander out on and distant views of gleaming snows, help to make up a very endurable indoor existence. In the afternoon we ride, or walk or go to look at the new house as it rises from the ground ; speculate as to whether the rooms are big enough ; think what a splendid view there will be from almost all our windows ; and watch the crowd of men at work.

“Our Queen's Ball was a very great success. The weather favoured us, and by dint of putting up one great shamiana for supper and another for sitting in ; by dint of shutting in verandahs and taking off doors, we created a great deal of room, and there never was any inconvenient crush. We had two good floors and plenty of light.

The high chimney-pieces, which reach to the ceiling, were filled with roses, all the men were in uniform, all the ladies in their smartest gowns, and everybody in the best of spirits—and what could you want more? Except perhaps supper, and that was good too, and looked very nice. The children are delighted with the small house, which they say is much bigger than they expected, and at the same time not too big to be home-like. They are glad the new 'Palace' is not finished. Watching its completion will be one of our amusements this year, and we have already made several expeditions to see it. D. is much pleased with it, and if only it is ready for us to go into next year we shall be quite contented. It ought to be roofed in before the rains, if there is to be a chance of its being dry."

In 1886 it may be here mentioned the first income-tax proposal was passed into law, and in Indian circles the rumour spread and was generally believed that it was intended to provide the necessary funds for the Governor-General's new residence.

On July 15th, 1887, Lady Dufferin, who with the Viceroy took a keen interest in the new house, wrote in her diary :—

"D. took Hermie and me all over the house in the afternoon. We climbed up the most terrible places, and stood on single planks over yawning chasms. The workpeople are very amusing to look at, especially the young ladies in necklaces, bracelets, earrings, tight cotton trousers, turbans with long veils hanging down their backs, and a large earthen-ware basin of mortar on their heads. They walk about with the carriage of empresses, and seem as much at ease on the top of the roof as on the ground-floor; most picturesque masons they are. The house will really be beautiful, and the views all round are magnificent. I saw the plains distinctly from my boudoir window, and I am glad to have that open view, as I shall not then feel so buried in the hills. Every day the news about our house gets worse and worse, and its state of unpreparedness is hopeless. The little cottage into which we have to squeeze is a tighter fit than ever, and the girls' maids greatly object to sleeping in the same room, and cannot believe that I am not concealing from them vast empty apartments which they might inhabit. We could not resist walking up to see how the new building looked. Stones and stone-cutters, and sheds, and scaffolding, occupy the whole front; the road is like a mountain torrent, and the boilers for the electric machine are only now being dragged up the hills. Inside also there is much to be done, and if we get into it in two months we shall be lucky. I do want to live there very much, for the house is beautiful and the views from it are quite splendid. Simla scenery is seen to greater advantage from it than from any other place I know. Half the servants are on leave, and the furniture in my rooms is partly in old covers matching the curtains here, and partly in new ones matching those in the other house. I no sooner arrange the drawing-room than a large sofa disappears and leaves a vacant space, and I am told it is gone to be re-covered—so I feel that I shall get more and more uncomfortable and untidy-looking until I take up my abode in that palace on Observatory Hill."

On 18th August, 1887 at 'Peterhof' Lord Dufferin entertained, at luncheon, three French travellers, Messieurs Bonvalet, Pepin, and Capris, who had crossed Central Asia into India by the Baroghil pass and Chitral, and paid a high tribute to their tenacity, courage, and endurance in surmounting numerous severe privations and hardships on their journey.



A BRIDGE ON THE SIMLA KALKA RAILWAY.

In September of the same year the Persian Consul-General came up from Bombay to present Lady Dufferin with the Order of the Sun. The Order was accompanied by a letter from the Shah of Persia, in which a benedictory hope was expressed "that Her Ladyship may adorn her virtuous heart therewith, and remain under the protection of gracious God." A special durbar was held, Lord Dufferin read a long Persian speech, and Lady Dufferin handed the Consul-General an autograph letter for the Persian Monarch.

On Sunday, 15th July, 1888, Lady Dufferin continued: "I went up to the new house this afternoon, and it did look lovely. It was one of Simla's most beautiful moments, between showers, when clouds and hills, and light and shade, all combine to produce the most glorious effects. One could have spent hours at the window of my unfurnished boudoir, looking out on the plains in the distance, with a great river flowing through them: at the variously shaped hills in the foreground, brilliantly coloured in parts, and softened down in others by the fleecy clouds floating over them or nestling in the valleys between them. The approaching sunset, too, made the horizon gorgeous with red and golden and pale-blue-tints. The result of the whole was to make me feel that it is a great pity that we shall have so short a time to live in a house surrounded by such magnificent views. The newest feature of the house, as an Indian house, is the basement. 'Offices' are almost unknown here, the linen, china plate, and stores accustomed to take their chance in verandahs or godowns of the roughest description. Now each has its own place, and there is, moreover, a laundry in the house. How the dhobies will like it at first I don't know. What they are accustomed to is to squat on the brink of a cold stream, and there to flog and batter your wretched garments against the hard stones until they think them clean. Now they will be condemned to warm water and soap, to mangles and ironing, and drying rooms, and they will probably think it all very unnecessary, and will perhaps faint with the heat. We are sending things up to the house and hope to sleep in it on Monday."

"We really inhabit the new Viceregal Lodge to-day (23rd July, 1888) so I left the old directly after breakfast, just returning there for an hour at lunch-time, and busied myself whole day arranging my room and my things, and the furniture in the drawing-room. Happily the weather was very tolerable, and our beds got up here dry. D. and the girls did not come near the place till dinner time, when everything was brilliantly lighted up by the electric light. It certainly is very good, and the lighting up and putting out of the lamps is so simple that it is quite a pleasure to go round one's room touching a button here and there, and to experiment with various amounts of light. After dinner we went down to look at the kitchen, which is a splendid apartment, with white tiles six feet high all round the walls, looking so clean and bright. We sit in the smaller drawing-room, which is still a little stiff and company-like, but it will soon get into our ways and be more comfortable."

On August 8th, 1888, the journal contains the following remark:—

"We had our first entertainment in our new house to-night. It looked perfectly lovely, and one could see that everyone was quite astonished at it and at the softness of the light. First we had a large dinner for sixty-six people at one long table. The electric light is enough, but as candelabra ornament the table we had some on it. At one end of the room there was a side-board covered with gold plate, etc., and at the

other end double doors were open, and across the ball-room one saw the band which played during dinner. We had all the Council and 'personages' of Simla, and the Minister, Asman Jah, from Hyderabad, who brought his suite. After dinner people began to arrive for the dance. When not dancing, everyone was amused roaming about the new rooms, and going up to the first floor, whence they could look down upon the party."

During Lord Dufferin's period in Simla the Duke and Duchess of Connaught came and stayed with Sir Thomas Baker, the Adjutant-General, and were also entertained at 'Peterhof.' The Duke of Orleans was another visitor for a few days. Lady Dufferin and her family made several excursions and camped out at Naldera, while the Gables at Mashobra was more than once reserved for the Viceregal party. She also went out to the Bagi forest and Tara Devi, but the Viceroy, as a rule, did not often leave Simla. He engaged a Persian valet and spent much of his time in working hard at the language. Lady Dufferin, it may be mentioned, was the first individual to drive a pony in a rickshaw in Simla.

In the 'Indiscretions of Lady Susan' an interesting book published by Lady Susan Townley in 1922 will be found an allusion to Dr. Rosen, who after a career at Teheran, Palestine, Tangiers, and Bucharest became German Minister at the Hague during the war. Lady Susan writes of Rosen as follows "His career has been meteoric. He is evidently favoured by the God of luck or opportunities. He began life in quite a small way, and was at one time tutor to Lord Dufferin's boys when the latter was Viceroy of India. No doubt he then had excellent opportunities of picking up crumbs of official information which fell from the Viceregal table for which he would be rewarded by his Government. For as is now pretty well generally known all German patriots leaving the Fatherland to seek their fortunes in strange lands (whether as diplomatists, waiters, or bagmen) were subsidized by the German Government to send home a periodical letter giving such information as they might be able to collect concerning the country they were in."

Although Viceregal Lodge was occupied in July 1888. various completion works went on till September of that year.

Mr. Henry Irwin was the architect and chief superintendent of works, but associated with him were Mr. F. B. Hebbert and the Hon'ble L. M. St. Clair as executive engineers, and Messrs. A. Scott, T. Macpherson, and T. English, assistant engineers. The names of the first three are inscribed in metal letters on the stone facade above the main porch. The merits of Viceregal Lodge were discussed in my presence many years ago by several men, but when questioned as to the architect no one was able to recollect one of the engineers I have mentioned, and I have therefore used the opportunity to place their names on record.

Viceregal Lodge possesses, as it rightly should, one of the most commanding positions in Simla. It lies to the extreme west of the station, and is one of the first objects to strike the eye as the traveller approaches from Kalka. Described briefly it consists of a main block of three storeys, and another called the kitchen wing, of five storeys, but the latter is built on the side of a precipice, and commences three storeys below the ground level of the main block and east wing; so that viewed from the north-east the house has a very lofty, somewhat forbidding appearance, and might at a distance be mistaken for a medieval castle.

The style of architecture throughout is English Renaissance (Elizabethan), the masonry of the walling is light blue limestone, and the wrought stone work is all of sand stone of a very fine grain and beautiful light grey tint. This stone is uniform in texture, and is capable of being worked to very sharp arrises; the mouldings are all true, and where carving has been carried out it is bold and sharp. Very little stone carving has been used, but what there is of it relieves the plain parts, and is very effective. The walling stone was quarried about five miles away and was transported to Simla on mules, but much of this was found to be porous and was replaced with hard stone from Kalka and Sanjoui at a cost of nearly a lakh and a quarter. The cut stone was brought in for 50 miles from the foot of the hills near Kalka. Carrying on the labour in the winter was a matter of much difficulty as the masons refused to work except for extremely high wages, while carpenters were not obtainable at any price. A small tower surmounts the house from which flies the flag which denotes the presence of the Viceroy in Simla. In this tower are the water tanks into which is pumped the supply from the municipal mains, and the view from its summit on a clear day is magnificent. To the north, and north-east particularly, the ranges of perpetual snows are seen to great advantage over the peaks of the nearer ranges, while on the west, especially in the rains, there is a grand view of the plains, with the Sutlej winding away in the distance. The house, grounds, and approaches are now lighted by electricity. There are about 1,000 lamps, the majority of 16 candle-power, and the engines which used to supply the power were situated near the main entrance gate and close to the stable range. This shed has since been dismantled and is converted into a transformer room on the ground floor, with the offices of the Superintendent of Viceregal Lodge on the first floor. The engines were sold and replaced by a transformer. Inside, the house is beautifully built and finished, the fine entrance hall, with its gallery leading to the ball-room, being perhaps the main feature. This gallery is fifty feet in height, ninety feet long, but only eighteen feet broad, which is really much too narrow.

The woodwork, however, is beautiful. For instance, the treads, newels, and handrails of the main staircase are of teak, the balusters are solid walnut, the carriages and concealed portions of the framing of the stairs are of deodar, some of the carving being very bold and effective. Heavy velvet curtains divide the gallery from the ball-room, an apartment seventy feet by thirty feet with a side annexe seventy feet by ten feet on the west, and a vestibule seventeen feet by thirty feet on the east. These really are a portion of the room as they communicate with it by large openings twenty feet wide. Another velvet curtain hangs over the opening to the state drawing-room, sixty feet by thirty feet, a charming room, with the wall panels hung in silk tapestry and the woodwork painted white. The upper part of the gallery is hung with Japanese paper in white and gold heavily embossed. Perhaps the state dining-room appeals most to the ordinary visitor. This is panelled all round ten feet high with teak, the upper two feet being in pierced strap work, and supporting the shields charged with the armorial bearings of the several Governors-General and Viceroys of India, all illuminated in the proper heraldic colours. These now make a splendid decoration. The walls are divided by means of pilasters supporting the ceiling beams, and their upper portion is hung with crimson silk and woollen tapestry, while there is a good deal of bold carving in the room. On the occasion of a state dinner the scene is a

particularly brilliant one. The furnishing of the house was originally done partly by Messrs. Maple & Co., who sent out their assistants for the purpose; many of the simpler articles, however, were made by Punjab carpenters whose work was excellent.

The advantage to the Simla public no less than to their Viceregal hosts was soon shown. Society in Simla has so much grown that whereas in Lord Lytton's day at 'Peterhof' the official parties did not exceed 400 persons, over 800 are now invited to the state ball in Viceregal Lodge. and the annual levee held by the Viceroy in June is attended by an average of nearly 350 officers and officials. Lady Dufferin in her record of Viceregal entertainments at 'Peterhof' in 1885, tells us that there were twelve big dinners in the season of 25 to 50 guests, and twenty-nine small ones, a state ball, fancy ball, a children's fancy ball, and six dances of 250 people each, besides a couple of garden parties, and two evening parties. Altogether there were 54 entertainments, while 644 guests dined at 'Peterhof.'

Lord Lansdowne was the first Viceroy who really benefited by the construction of Viceregal Lodge. During his term of office the grounds surrounding the house were planted out with trees and shrubs, and many improvements which were designed mainly for the purpose of garden parties were carried out under the supervision of Mr. A. Parsons, the English Authority on gardening in Simla. The Viceregal entertainments could now be conducted on a far larger scale than had hitherto been the case, and no one was more capable of presiding over them than Lady Lansdowne, whose charm of manner as hostess endeared her to all who were fortunate enough to be her guests. Lady Lansdowne and her daughter Lady Evelyn Fitzmaurice (now the Duchess of Devonshire) entered heartily into the social life of the station and on more than one occasion attended masque and domino dances at which they arrived in ordinary bazar rickshaws, kept a strict incognito, and enjoyed some rather amusing experiences. Lord 'Bill' Beresford was a tower of strength as Military Secretary, the personal staff was notably smart and popular; and Simla seasons became renowned for their brightness and general success.

Lord Elgin who succeeded Lord Lansdowne secured the 'Retreat' at Mashobra as a suburban residence for future Viceroys, and made a constant habit of spending the week end out there with his family. Lord Elgin, as his personal staff occasionally discovered to their discomfiture, was a pedestrian of rare endurance, and was never known to ride a horse in Simla. Unlike Lord Dufferin who said he 'preferred men and women to trees,' Lord Elgin seldom missed a chance of spending a few days in the neighbouring woods of Mashobra. Lord Elgin once declared that the hardest task, a Viceroy had was the distribution of honours, and judging from the remarks which usually follow the publication of an Honours Gazette the public may be inclined to agree with him. During his Viceroyalty a well known lady, the wife of a worthy knight who possessed no decoration, suddenly said one day to the member in charge of her husband's department—"I do wish you would give my husband something to wear." The astonished member replied "Good gracious my dear lady has he really got no clothes." ? And that ended the conversation.

Time showed that it was rather a pity that the construction of Viceregal Lodge had to be hurried on with the rapidity necessary to permit Lord Dufferin to occupy it in his last summer, for a good deal of the work was found to be lacking in strength, and it is doubtful whether the building possesses the stability that ought to attach

to so costly and handsome a structure. Large sums have had to be spent every year upon construction and repairs.

Considerable changes were made in the interior when Lord and Lady Curzon arrived in Simla. All the state rooms were hung with damask, sky-blue and pale green in the two drawing rooms, yellow in the ball room, and crimson in the dining room. These replaced the lincresta and paper ornamentations that had been bequeathed by Messrs. Maple. The carving was completed in the dining-room, and the ancestral shields of the Governors-General, which were found to be incorrect, were verified, and now represent with accuracy the long list of Governors-General from Warren Hastings to the present day. The beautiful carved screen of teak-wood in the dining-room was made under Lord Curzon's instructions on the model of the screen that stands behind the Emperor of China's throne in the Imperial Palace, at Peking. The Council chamber of twenty years ago was a handsome room with teak panelling hung with silk, and adorned with a complete collection of engraved portraits of every Governor-General and Viceroy, which was made by Lord Curzon, by personal reference to the families, or descendants of his predecessors. The upper walls of the main gallery (which was unfortunately unduly contracted in width in order to save expense in the original building, and which was intended and ought to have been 12 feet wider) was decorated with a collection of Indian arms; and over the mantelpieces are hung mirrors in frames of Burmese glass mosaics, which were brought by Lord Dufferin from King Thebaw's Palace at Mandalay. Both in the Council chamber (now the billiard room) and in the Viceroy's study upstairs are ceilings of Kashmir wood in geometric patterns, which were erected respectively by Lord Elgin and Lord Curzon. The exterior tower, which was out of proportion to the rest of the building and was found to be in need of repairs, was also raised in height by the latter Viceroy.

There are delightful lawns and gardens both on the south and north sides of Viceregal Lodge. These were of somewhat restricted extent in Lord Curzon's time but after Lord Minto's arrival terraces with stone balustrades and flights of steps were constructed, and a tablet on one of the terrace walls with the family arms records the fact that Lord and Lady Minto carried out these improvements. The rose 'pergola' was designed by Lord Curzon.

In 1905 when Dharamsala was practically destroyed by an earthquake Simla did not escape scot free. At Viceregal Lodge a falling chimney wrecked Lady Curzon's sitting room and bed room, and 'Observatory House' was severely damaged. The same earthquake it may be mentioned caused the collapse of a number of chimneys at Barnes Court and resulted in a good deal of damage in the station.

Immediately to the east of Viceregal Lodge stands the 'Observatory House' which has of recent years been used as the residence of the Private Secretary to the Viceroy. Sir Donald Mackenzie Wallace and Sir John Ardagh, respectively, occupied it in Lord Dufferin's and Lord Lansdowne's Viceroyalties, Mr. Babington-Smith while Lord Elgin was in India, and afterwards Sir Walter Lawrence, and Mr. J. O. Miller, Private Secretaries to Lord Curzon, made it their home. Since then it has been regularly occupied by the Private Secretaries of the Viceroys who followed Lord Curzon. The original house was built in 1840 by Captain J. T. Boileau for the purpose of an observatory, from which it derived its name. It was well fitted with magnetic

instruments, the first meteorological observatories began to be recorded from 19th January 1841, and valuable papers issued from it for several years.

In 1850-51 Colonel Boileau was ordered away on some other duty, and the Government of the day apparently did not think it worth while to appoint a successor to him. The instruments were removed to Agra, where they were destroyed during the Mutiny, and 'Observatory House' began to fall into ruin. There were two brothers called Boileau in Simla at this period, the western end of the station now called 'Boileaugunge' being named after them. Reliable authority states that the brothers were decidedly eccentric in their habits, and that they once received the then Commander-in-Chief at a dinner party in their house, each brother standing on his head by one of the main pillars of the central porch. Eventually the house was repaired, and among its residents afterwards claimed Sir Henry Norman, Sir Henry Durand, and Sir John Strachey, Mr. C. U. Aitchison (afterwards Sir Charles, and Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab), the Hon'ble Mr. Gibbs, Member of the Viceroy's Council, and Sir Henry Cunningham, Secretary to the Government in the Legislative Department and afterwards a Judge of the Calcutta High Court. A later occupant about 1887 was Mr. Quinton, who afterwards became Chief Commissioner of Assam, and was murdered at Manipur in 1891.

It is a fact not generally known in Simla even at the present day that the northern slopes and summit of 'Prospect Hill,' the fine spur to the south of Viceregal Lodge, is actually within the Government House boundary. The public have free access to this hill, but its grounds are kept in order by the gardeners of the Viceregal Lodge.

Behind Observatory House is the electrical engine house for Viceregal Lodge, and behind this again the little chapel of ease of All Saints. Between the chapel and the Viceroy's stables near the entrance gates stood till lately a gun-shed containing a gun that was fired daily at noon, and on other occasions. Its unexpected salutes were found to be so disconcerting to equestrian visitors that it was removed.

Equally disconcerting at times to equestrians were and still are the salutes of the vigilant guard stationed at the Viceregal entrance where visitors inscribe their names in the Viceregal book. I remember seeing on one occasion both Lord and Lady Curzon's ponies bolting in alarm along the main road as the guard turned out and saluted with unusual vigour as the Viceroy and his wife came down the hill from the Lodge. When he had mastered his steed Lord Curzon came back alone to speak to the guard, but evidently thinking their performance had been faulty, a second salute exceeded the first in vigour, and His Excellency's pony again disappeared in the direction of Simla. I did not wait to see if Lord Curzon came back for a third salutation, for I also went off in alarm!

It may be of interest to mention that the entire Viceregal estate at Simla, which covers the whole of Observatory Hill, Bentinck's Hill, Prospect Hill, and a portion of the hill on which stands 'Peterhof', embraces an area of 331 acres. Upon it there stand 26 houses, and in them reside some 840 persons, of whom 40 are Europeans and 800 Indians. The annual up-keep of the entire estate amounts to little short of £10,000. The responsibilities connected with this were so great that Lord Curzon found it desirable to appoint an English clerk of the works, who is now invested with the exclusive charge of the Viceregal estate.

Among the houses in the grounds of Viceregal Lodge which are occupied by



LORD AND LADY CURZON DRIVING TO CHURCH FOR THE CORONATION
SERVICE JUNE 1902.

members of the Viceregal staff are 'Squire's Hall' (famous in former years for Colonel the Hon'ble E. Baring's hospitality), now the Controllers house at the northern extremity of Bentinck's Hill; 'Curzon House,' rebuilt by Lord Curzon on a site once occupied by a house called 'Lansdowne House,' now the residence of the Military Secretary, a post at present held by Colonel Rivers Worgan. The house was not really called after Lord Lansdowne it was merely an office of works during the building of Viceregal Lodge, and was burnt down in 1888. Lord Dufferin however not knowing its history made a caustic remark about the haste with which this house had been named after his successor designate. Another house is 'Courteen Hall', now the office of the Military Secretary to the Viceroy. Quarters for the clerk of the works, the electrician, the band, the bodyguard and police guard are planted in other parts of the estate. Immediately below 'Peterhof' is a covered tennis court built by Lord Dufferin upon the model of one that he had erected at 'Rideau Hall', Ottawa, in Canada, and which has itself supplied a model for other courts that have been built in different parts of India.

From first to last the entire Viceregal Lodge estate including the wing containing the Council of State Chamber has cost to-day nearly 38 lakhs. The fact is truly significant of the development and growth of Simla, and of the Indian Empire when it is remembered that the two houses (Auckland House and Secretary's Lodge) which Lord Auckland owned in 1840, were sold by him on his departure from the hills for Rs. 16,000.

In my capacity as Reuter's agent at the headquarters of Government, and a special correspondent of more than one Indian paper, I had several conversations with Lord Curzon when he was Viceroy, and the following incidents throw an interesting light on the character of a great Viceroy.

When the disastrous earthquake occurred in the Dharmsala district of the Kangra Valley in 1905, and a Viceroy's fund, Lord Kitchener's Gurkha Fund, the Lieutenant-Governor's Fund and I believe a Planters' Fund and a fifth local fund were all launched at much the same time I wrote to Sir Denzil Ibbetson then Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, suggesting a certain amalgamation of effort, and also proposing a telegram to London which should give news of the progress of the different funds. The Lieutenant-Governor sent my letter on to the Viceroy and Lord Curzon actually wrote me on a Sunday from "The Retreat," Mashobra, a pencil letter of nineteen pages on the subject. In the course of that letter he said: "You now propose that to put matters straight the L.-G. should telegraph to England the existing figures of his fund and that this should be followed by a telegram to the principal newspapers urging them to support the Lieutenant-Governor's fund. I am afraid that this would only make confusion worse confounded! The British public which knows only of a Viceroy's Fund, and a C.-in-C.'s Fund would suddenly learn that there was a third L.-G.'s Fund. Now you know enough of England to be aware that the public there is conscious of the existence of a Viceroy and a C.-in-C., but hardly knows that such a functionary as a L.-G. exists." This letter spoiled my Sunday holiday as I felt it incumbent on me to reply to it at some length without delay, and it also struck me at the time that Lord Curzon was a little severe in his remark about a Lieutenant-Governor, especially when the then ruler of the Punjab was that brilliant administrator Sir Denzil Ibbetson.

Simla was not an altogether happy station to live in when the bitter controversy between the Viceroy and Commander-in-Chief took place over the military administration question in 1905 for social Simla was then really divided into two great parties and it was difficult to belong to one without offending the other. It was about the middle of May in that year that I had a conversation with Lord Curzon on this subject in the garden at "The Retreat" at Mashobra. I well remember his intense earnestness and the way in which he argued with me that he knew he was right in his views. Amongst other things I remember his telling me with a smile that he had just received a message from the Prime Minister to the effect that certain of my telegrams were a source of considerable embarrassment to the Home Government. I also recollect that after a time I said, "Forgive me, Sir, but I can't help feeling that though you are right in your views you would do well not to fight this question out to the end." "What would you suggest that I should do then?" asked the Viceroy. "Resign, Sir," said I boldly. For a moment or so Lord Curzon was silent, and then in angry tones he said: "Perhaps you will explain at once why you made that remark." I then told him that in a matter of this kind I felt sure the British public would never really support a great Viceroy against a great soldier who had recently won a big struggle for them, that Lord Kitchener was at the moment a public idol, and that the Cabinet would support him if it came to a real crisis, and they had to choose between the two men. Some weeks later I was told by an A.-D.-C. at a Viceregal dance that Lord Curzon wished to speak to me. His resignation had then been tendered and accepted, and there was widespread regret in the station that his departure from Simla was to take place under such trying circumstances. "I've sent for you, Mr. Buck," the Viceroy said, immediately I sat down, "to tell you that I am very sorry I did not accept a suggestion you made to me in the garden at Mashobra earlier in the year, but," he continued, and he drew himself up as he spoke, "I also wish to tell you that I was amazed at your audacity in speaking to me as you did at the time." I explained as best I could that I had only given him such opinion as I had been able to form, and a minute or two later he had put me at my ease again. In writing to thank me on the 21st August, 1905, for having tried to bring the true facts before the British public, Lord Curzon wrote: "The organised opposition on the other side has, however, I fear, been too strong. Still '*Magna est veritas et proevalebit*,' and sooner or later the episode will be seen in its true perspective."

Many are the stories told of Lord Curzon and the Government of India officials. On one occasion when a draft was sent up to him by a certain department the member in charge who did not see eye to eye with His Excellency in the matter, apologised for delay in submitting it. The Viceroy noted—"The delay is bad, but the draft is worse." On another occasion he wrote, after perusing several long notes, "I agree with the gentleman whose signature looks like a trombone." To a Secretary to Government who admitted to him that some officials by no means appreciated the manner in which he sometimes freely criticised their drafts, he said. "Good heavens they should have seen the way Lord Salisbury used to cut my work to pieces." To two members of council who could not agree on a certain matter he gave the advice "cease playing battledore and shuttle cock with this case which has been going on for several years, meet, and settle it." And the matter was shortly afterwards decided in ten minutes.

Despite the fact that in his great struggle with Lord Kitchener over the military administration question, the commanding talents and dominating energy that made him the sun of official India for seven eventful years were eclipsed by the cold grim lunar like shadow of the Commander-in-Chief, in India itself there are many who maintain that Lord Curzon still holds the reputation of having been the greatest Viceroy the country has ever seen. For he was great in the conception of his ideas, great in the manner in which he carried them through, and great in the way in which he upheld the dignity of the proud position of Viceroy and Governor-General of India. "He wears a purple prouder than that of Caesar" were the words with which a writer in London described Lord Curzon and his office. Lord Birkenhead's masterly review of Lord Curzon's last great work on Calcutta may well be repeated here. "In the back ground," writes Lord Birkenhead, "There towers the figure of Lord Curzon himself, majestic in mien, magnificent in gesture, magniloquent in phrase, *facile princeps* among the rulers of India, infallible in pronouncement, irrefutable in argument, and withal an historian who can draft a history intense with interest and weighty in worth, and present it in the guise of a delightful narrative."

It is not possible to write about Lord Curzon without an allusion to the gracious and beautiful lady who shared his reign with him.

As Secretary of the Countess of Dufferin Fund, and of the Queen Victoria Memorial Scholarship Fund, which latter I helped the late Lady Curzon to raise, I had many opportunities of admiring her great talents. I remember one of the members of the Central Committee of the Fund telling me he did not care how often meetings were called as it was such a treat to sit and look at her. It was one of my duties to write the annual report of the Central Committee of the Dufferin Fund and one year I used the phrase: "One of the main duties of the Dufferin Fund is to carry relief to wherever women are found." Her Excellency wrote in the margin: "Mr. Buck, will you please tell me where women are *not* to be found?" This was a poser but after a time I wrote in pencil, "In the Bengal Club, thank Heaven." And then I rubbed out my remark but not so carefully that it could not be read if anyone wished to do so. I learnt afterwards that Lady Curzon did read it, and showed it to the Viceroy who luckily for me laughed, and said it was a fair answer to a difficult query. No one had a kinder heart than Lady Curzon and only a few ever knew of numbers of generous actions she did quietly in Simla. She had a wonderful memory, spoke extremely well, and though few persons outside the members of her own family ever heard her sing, she possessed a contralto voice of rare tone and richness. Writing of Lady Curzon at the famous Delhi Durbar, John Oliver Hobbes (Mrs. Craigie) very truly placed on record: "Among the many charming beings to be seen in the vast crowd, the woman who presented the most romantic ideal was Lady Curzon herself. A perpetual reason for this lies, no doubt, in the fragile beauty of her countenance; it does not follow, however, that the possession of beauty makes in the modern for romance. Lady Curzon suggests this rare sentiment."

Lord Ampthill, the Governor of Madras, and a former rowing 'Blue,' and President of the Union,—when it is interesting to note that Sir Evan Cotton, the late President of the Bengal Legislative Council was Secretary,—held charge of India as Viceroy for six months in the summer when Lord Curzon went home, and both he and Lady Ampthill were very popular in Simla during that period. Lord Ampthill

was a Viceroy of commanding presence, and he was also unassuming and genial, and in addition to being a fine sportsman he was fond of dancing, and consequently dances were very frequently held at Viceregal Lodge. A Calcutta paper when he was returning to Madras wrote—"It is no exaggeration to say that Lord Ampthill returns to Madras amidst the sincerest expression of regret and good will from all sections of the community in Bengal and Northern India. He has won the esteem and confidence of everyone, not by what he has done but by what he has refrained from doing. As officiating Viceroy he had of course little to do beyond merely marking time, but India stands so sadly in need of a breathing space that she has perhaps laid an unnecessary amount of emphasis upon her gratitude to him for leaving her to herself." There is a well authenticated story that when Lord and Lady Curzon once visited Madras a bystander was heard to remark, as the procession moved up the road, "Why Lady Curzon is almost as beautiful as our Lady Ampthill."

The Earl of Minto was the next Viceroy to arrive in Simla, a soldier who had seen service with Sir Sam Browne and Sir Frederick Roberts in Afghanistan in 1879, and with Sir Garnet Wolseley's force in Egypt in 1882, as well as a statesman who had been Governor-General of Canada from 1898-1904. He was accompanied by Lady Minto and three particularly pretty and charming daughters, the Ladies Eileen, Ruby, and Violet Elliot. During his residence the Lodge became extremely popular for Lady Minto and her daughters were delightful hostesses, and invitations to dine and dance were eagerly sought after.

Lady Minto during her stay in India took the keenest interest in all social welfare schemes and organised the Lady Minto Nursing Service which to-day employs about 80 nurses who are engaged in tending Europeans often in remote stations in India. In aid of her nursing scheme and local charities Lady Minto often arranged for plays at the Lodge in which Lady Eileen Elliot took leading characters. The brilliant Minto Fancy Fete in Calcutta in 1906 was organised by Lady Minto from Simla and resulted in nearly Rs. 3,50,000 being available for hospitals. This was a most successful affair and His Majesty the Amir of Afghanistan then on a visit to India was a constant attendant at the Fete. Following the example of Lady Lytton and Lady Dufferin, Lady Minto kept a fairly full diary during Lord Minto's Viceroyalty.

It was about this time that the picturesque little office adjoining the Viceregal staff tennis courts was constructed to accommodate the Dufferin, Victoria Memorial Scholarship and Minto Nursing Funds at a cost of about Rs. 17,000. In later years Lady Eileen Elliot married Lord Francis Scott who had been a popular A.D.C., on the Viceroy's staff. Lady Ruby is now the Countess of Cromer, and Lady Violet, after Lord Charles Fitzmaurice's death, married Major the Hon'ble J. J. Astor, who had also been a member of the staff. All Lord Minto's daughters were keen sportswomen and were primarily responsible for the introduction of the divided skirt into Simla, at first on the hill road beyond Mashobra, and next in the station itself. Lady Violet's success in the Ladies paperchase at Calcutta on the late Major Hyla Holden's fine horse 'Lord Harry' was an extremely popular win. During this period great improvements were made in the Viceregal grounds both the Viceroy and Lady Minto taking much interest in gardening. Lord Minto was a keen sportsman, good rider and shot and he always rode his own horses in the Simla horse shows in which he carried off several prizes. He had a quick eye for a pretty woman as well as for a gallant

horse, while few men enjoyed a good story better than he did. He once shot half a dozen tigers in Gwalior, and when he was afterwards telling me about some of the details, I remember asking him if he had ever heard of the essay on 'Forests' by a little Indian student in Central India. He replied in the negative, and asked me for it. So I told it. "Forests are very good things, for where there are forests there are tigers, and where there are tigers Viceroy's come and shoot, and when Viceroy's come and shoot, all roads are repaired, and put in good order, and if shoot is successful, Maharaja Sahib gets G.C.S.I., and all people are pleased, and it is good for the State." Lord Minto looked for a moment as if he did not appreciate the story, but quickly exploded with laughter.

The usual happy relations between Viceregal Lodge and the station were somewhat strained during the last few weeks of Lord Minto's stay in Simla owing to the ill-advised attempt which was made to close the right of way through the Mashobra forest. Details of this matter will be found later on in the chapter which deals with Mashobra.

In September 1908 a traveller in whom world-wide interest was being taken arrived in Simla to stay at Viceregal Lodge. I allude to Dr. Sven Hedin, the Swedish explorer, who had spent two years in the far Himalayas. My friend Mr. K. C. Roy went out some fifty miles into the interior to meet him, and I rode out some distance to interview him as he neared the station. The traveller who arrived in Simla clad in garments given him by a Moravian missionary certainly owed me a good turn, for many months before when hung up on his travels at a certain spot he sent me, as he has since confessed in his volumes "Trans Himalaya," a communication in which he purposely gave me incorrect information about his intended route. He knew of course that I should publish the news sent in his letter, and he also guessed that the authorities in Tibet and China would be puzzled when they read about his intentions. I recollect how surprised Lord Minto was when he saw the letter I had received, and he personally told me that he could not understand the traveller's change of plans. Sven Hedin's prognostications were correct, all turned out as he expected, and he successfully deceived the Tibetans, and eluded those who were watching him. On the last few miles as we travelled into Simla we met a particularly attractive young lady who was riding with an escort on the Himalayan Tibet road. As I knew her well I introduced her to the traveller, who told her amongst other things that he had not seen a white face for two years, and then gallantly added that she was much the prettiest persons he had seen for an even longer time. Not displeased at the compliment she rode quickly back to Simla, produced her camera, and took a photograph of the explorer as he posed for her in his rickshaw on the road. She told me afterwards that she sold the prints for several guineas, and that she hoped to meet some more distinguished travellers. Simla people afterwards often regretted the profuse hospitality and kindness shown to Sven Hedin by Lords Minto and Kitchener, when the news came out to India of his activities in Germany during the Great War in damning the British Empire. While the guest of Lord Minto he wrote "I lived like a Prince, walked on soft rugs and meditated, lay and read Swedish journals in a deep soft bed by electric light, and bathed in a porcelain bath attended by Hindus in Viceregal livery; I who had lately gone in rags and tended sheep." Later too he enjoyed Lord Kitchener's hospitality and recorded: "I was driven by the Victor

of Africa to the station where I took a last farewell of the man for whose exploits I have always felt a boundless admiration." Count Luxburg, later on of Argentine fame in the war, visited my house in Simla, and evinced the greatest interest in some letters that Sven Hedin had previously written to me. I wondered at the time at certain questions he put to me both on that and two later occasions, but the subsequent war has since explained several matters which puzzled me then. Members of the German Consulate in India did not reside in Hindustan merely for a change of air.

In 1909 both the Viceroy and Lady Minto had an adventure with a mad dog, and under medical advice underwent the Pasteur treatment. A brilliant farewell ball was given by the station to Lord Minto and his family on 17th October 1910, General Sir Douglas Haig being the president of the ball committee, and this was I think the last occasion of a public function in the main room of the old Townhall. Very deep sympathy was felt with Lady Minto and her family when Lord Minto died at his Scotch home at Minto on the 1st March 1914.

He has been described by Lord Kitchener as "The best, most gallant, and able administrator that England ever produced," and Mr. John Buchan in his delightful book "Lord Minto" very truly wrote—"All who came in contact with him felt under the spell of his simple graciousness for he could not have been discourteous had he tried. But those who saw much of him soon realised that his charm of manner was only the index of an inner graciousness of soul. This deeper charm sprang from two impressions which he left on all who had to deal with him—one was of unhesitating bravery. The other was of a profound goodness—honour hard as stone, and mercifulness as plain as bread." No man could desire an epitaph more perfectly written.

An allusion to the Reforms which were the feature of Lord Minto's Viceroyalty will be found later on in the chapter dealing with the Legislature.

Lord Hardinge of Penshurst with his wife and little daughter the Hon'ble Diamond Hardinge arrived in Simla in the spring of 1911. Lord Hardinge more than once expressed his love for Simla, and he entertained to some extent at the "Retreat" Mashobra—in addition to many functions at Viceregal Lodge.

The bomb outrage at Delhi, in December 1912, ensured for Lord Hardinge an immense amount of sympathy throughout India, and he certainly owed his life on this occasion to the skill of his surgeon Colonel (afterwards Sir) James Roberts. This occurrence, added to the terrible loss which he sustained, first through the deplorable death of Lady Hardinge at home in June 1914, and next of his eldest son the Hon'ble Edward Hardinge, 15th Hussars, in the early stages of the war in 1914, only tended to increase the sympathy.

Lady Hardinge was beloved by all who knew her. Like Lady Curzon she was always doing kind acts by stealth, and the Lady Hardinge Medical College which covers fifty acres in new Delhi will always figure as a testimony to her keen interest in the welfare of the women and children of India. In Simla she established 'Cottage Homes' for aged men and women of European parentage in straitened circumstances, her youthful daughter taking part in more than one theatrical entertainment to assist in raising funds for the purpose. *

During Lord Hardinge's Viceroyalty their Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen Empress visited India, and the new Delhi Capital scheme which will always

be remembered as the outstanding feature of his Viceroyalty, and which has since been the subject of so much controversy and criticism, was launched on the occasion of the King-Emperor's great Durbar.

Lord Hardinge's Staff included that fine soldier Colonel Frank Maxwell, V. C., his military secretary, throughout his six years of office, who fell in France, when in command of a brigade, shortly after proceeding to the war. Major the Hon'ble Hugh Fraser, Scots Guards, and Captain the Hon'ble A. O. Weld-Forester, Grenadier Guards, who came out from home with Lord Hardinge, both also fell to the regret of many friends. Another well-known soldier was Captain W. W. Muir 15th Sikhs who was badly wounded in 1915. This officer later on came back to India as Controller of the household to Sir Charles Monro, and is now acting in the same capacity to Lord Reading. Others on the staff included Captains Archie Tod, Rifle Brigade, Rex Benson, 9th Lancers, F. A. Nicholson, 15th Hussars, R. Stephens, Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, John J. Astor, 1st Life Guards, A. Brown, Wiltshire Regiment, and J. O. C. Hasted, Durham Light Infantry, the majority of whom were also wounded on active service. Lord and Lady Errington (now Earl and Countess of Cromer) and the Hon'ble Alec Hardinge, the Viceroy's younger son, also joined the staff towards the end of Lord Hardinge's stay in India. Lord Cromer is now Lord Chamberlain, and Captain the Hon'ble Alec Hardinge who saw service with the Grenadier Guards in France from 1917 onwards, and was wounded is Equerry to His Majesty the King-Emperor. On the Civil side Lord Hardinge had Sir James Du Boulay as his private secretary and Mr. H. A. Metcalfe as assistant Secretary. The Hon'ble Diamond Hardinge who acted as hostess for Lord Hardinge when he was appointed Ambassador in Paris, was a great solace to her father in his latter years in India. She was an intrepid rider, and a very vivacious young lady, and some of her practical jokes caused a good deal of excitement in the household.

In the entrance hall at Viceregal Lodge are two splendid silver gilt state 'howdahs' prominently mentioned in Lord Curzon's 'British Government in India.' In one of these Lord and Lady Hardinge rode in the elephant procession when the bomb thrown in the Chandni Chowk in December 1912, shattered the back panel, and nearly cost the Viceroy his life. To-day these 'howdahs' are often used as sitting out places by dancers at Viceregal balls.

Lord Hardinge who was a good shot and allround sportsman, eventually left India after taking an extension of office for a year, having gained the warm friendship and esteem of many Indian noblemen and gentlemen, as well as the affection and confidence of the Indian public for his championship of Indian interests.

In some circles there was almost a feeling of consternation when the news was announced that Lord Chelmsford had been appointed Viceroy. The reason for this was purely because Lord Chelmsford had come out to India during the war as a Captain in the Dorset Regiment, and while stationed at Jutogh had enjoyed some remarkable opportunities for hearing what the official and world was thinking and saying in Simla. "Heavens, what a lot he knows about us!" was the general feeling when the official telegram gave out the news, and I have good reason for saying that Lord Chelmsford himself thoroughly appreciated the humour of the situation. However, whatever he may have heard or seen, no one ever suffered as a result after he became the Viceroy. Lady Chelmsford threw herself with much energy into advan-

cing all schemes connected with social reform and the Lady Chelmsford Women of India Welfare Fund was one of her favourite projects. Lady Chelmsford made several little excursions into the outlying parts of Simla for she was an artist of considerable talent, and has left many clever little sketches behind her. She was also an excellent woman of business, as many of those discovered who worked with her, and Viceregal Lodge was a perfect hive of industry all through the days of war. Like many others who suffered in the war the Viceroy lost his son, the Hon'ble F. J. Thesiger, 8th Battery, R.F.A., who died in Mesopotamia from wounds which he received on 1st May 1917. The Viceroy's three daughters, the Hon'bles Joan, Anne and Bridget Thesiger, all assisted in dispensing hospitality at Viceregal Lodge, and two of them married officers of the army in India, the Hon'ble Joan Thesiger marrying Captain A. F. Lascelles, A.D.C. to the Governor of Bombay, and the Hon'ble Bridget Thesiger Captain R. H. Sheepshanks, 12th Indian Cavalry. Margaret Thesiger, the youngest daughter, was a very popular little lady, and Lord Chelmsford speaking at the United Service Club dinner on the 11th October 1920 said that "Perhaps he could throw a sidelight on his domestic life by a short story—" About six months after I had been in India " he said " my small girl Margaret was riding a pony, and some stranger came up to her and asked " Who are you ", and she said " My name is Margaret St. Clair Thesiger, my daddy works very hard, and my mummy is the Viceroy."

In 1917 Lord and Lady Chelmsford paid me the compliment of asking me to organise an " Our Day " for India, in aid of the Indian Red Cross which was very sadly in need of funds, and I accepted the Honorary Secretaryship of Lady Chelmsford's small Central Committee. The organisation of ' Our Day ' throughout the country was no light task, but Lady Chelmsford devoted herself to it with remarkable earnestness and energy, and the various Provincial Committees as well as Captain L. C. Stevens, whose services were placed at our disposal by Sir Charles Monro as Assistant Secretary, did splendid work.

Her Majesty the Queen Empress sent out some charming gifts which added greatly to the interest which was taken in the Lucky Bags, and about £60,000 was obtained from the sale of tickets for these ' Bags ' at one rupee each. The really big day was the 12th December, when many lakhs of rupees were obtained from the sale of fifteen million little Union Jack flags most generously presented by Rai Bahadur Seth Sukhlal Karnani of Calcutta, but the various festivities and functions lasted for several weeks throughout India, and the total result achieved was some £830,000.

In the early summer of 1920 the Crown Prince of Roumania with a small staff visited Simla, and was Lord Chelmsford's guest for several days.

Lord Chelmsford's great work in connection with the reforms is alluded to in a later chapter.

Perhaps no Viceroy who has arrived in this country has had a more varied career than the Earl of Reading who succeeded Lord Chelmsford. Before he went to the bar, and rose to the exalted office of Lord Chief Justice of England, a post which he vacated to take up the Viceroyalty, he had studied in Brussels and Hanover, had sailed as a cabin boy to South America and India, had spent some time in a counting house, and had been on the Stock Exchange. He was only 17 when he visited India on a sailing vessel bound to Calcutta from Rio Janiero. After his appointment as Viceroy in succession to Lord Chelmsford was announced in London on the 6th January



(Back row). Sir Archdale Earle, Sir Frank Sly, Sir G. Carmichael, Sir Malcolm Seton, Sir Henry Wheeler, Sir William Marris.
(Centre row). Sir George Lowndes, Sir William Duke, Sir James DuBoulay, Sir Claude Hill, Mr. Charles Roberts, M. P. Sir Sankaran Nair, Sir William Vincent,
 Sir William Meyer, Sir George Barnes, Sir Bhupendra Nath Basu.
(Front row). Sir Edward Gait. Lord Meston, Earl of Ronaldsay, Lord Willington, Hon'ble Mr. E. S. Montagu, H. E. Lord Chelmsford, Lord Pentland,
 General Sir Charles Monro. Sir Michael O'Dwyer, Earl of Donoughmore, Sir Benjamin Robertson.

THE MONTAGU-CHELMSFORD REFORMS CONFERENCE.

1921, Lord Reading for two months assiduously devoted himself to the study of Indian problems at the India Office. Syed Sirdar Ali Khan, Postmaster-General in Hyderabad, the author of the 'Life of Lord Morley,' and 'Lord Curzon's administration in India,' has written a highly interesting book which was published in 1924 entitled, "The Earl of Reading at the bar, on the bench in diplomacy, in India." The book also contains His Excellency's speeches in India upto 31st January 1924, and it may be commended to all who desire to read of the Viceroy's life.

Lord Reading is still Viceroy and Governor-General and this is no place to write of his great work in India. But it is permissible to say that he has won the admiration of all classes, and the esteem of all who have been associated with him in his task of governing the country. The story of his full career has yet to be told. Lord Reading had few opportunities of indulging in sport in his earlier years but after reaching India he practised assiduously both with rifle and gun until he obtained sufficient proficiency to enable him to greatly enjoy shooting excursions. And to-day he is a thorough sportsman in the best sense of the word.

Lord Reading has been a strong believer in taking regular exercise on horseback, and the honour of dancing with His Excellency has been one which has been much appreciated by more than one fair matron and maid in social circles.

Following the example of her predecessors Lady Reading spared no effort to improve the lot of Indian women and children, and her 'Women of India Fund' for this purpose has already amounted to nearly fifteen lakhs of rupees.

She also took steps to have this Fund, with the Countess of Dufferin's Fund, the Queen Victoria Memorial Scholarship Fund (raised by Lady Curzon) and the Lady Chelmsford's All India League for Maternity and Child Welfare Fund, placed under the same committee of management. Lady Reading's 'Baby Weeks' are now established and successful affairs held at all great centres throughout India, and with regard to her labours, I cannot do better than quote the Earl of Lytton who, on the 12th May 1925 at an exhibition of a film for the Leprosy Relief Fund at the Lady Reading Lecture Hall 'Simla' said :—

"This Hall was erected by the Simla Municipality to serve the purposes of a lecture hall in connection with the new Infant Welfare centre in which Her Excellency Lady Reading took so great an interest. She herself provided Rs. 10,000 towards its cost and the Municipality has contributed Rs. 8,000. It is not necessary for me to recite in detail the extent to which the Simla public is indebted to Lady Reading. In spite of her delicate health she has shown astonishing energy in promoting the welfare of those among whom she has come to live. The Lady Reading Hospital which she opened and endowed is a monument of her sympathy, her energy and her wisdom, and from the same happy combination of head and heart which she has applied to all the causes she has espoused the English nurses have benefited by the holiday rest-house which she has established for them at Armsdell.

As regards her work for Infant Welfare, this has already been very satisfactorily rewarded, and I am told that 60 per cent. of the children born in Simla come into the world with the assistance of Dais trained at this centre."

As an organiser of delightful entertainments Lady Reading certainly stands supreme. Those who attended the wonderful moonlight Fete held in the Viceregal grounds on the 29th May 1923, or the still more bewilderingly beautiful "Feast

of Lanterns " at Viceregal Lodge on the 29th August 1924 when all the guests wore Chinese, Japanese, Burmese, or Eastern dresses, will never forget either the perfection of the arrangements, or the brilliancy of the scenes. On each occasion the Viceregal residence was transformed into a kind of fairy-land.

The Earl of Lytton, Governor of Bengal, and formerly Under Secretary of State for India, who was appointed Viceroy and acting Governor-General in India during Lord Reading's absence in England for four months in the hot weather, was duly sworn in with the usual ceremony at Delhi on the 10th April, and after a brief visit to Ootacamund, arrived in Simla on the 30th April. He was accompanied by his daughter Lady Hermione Bulwer-Lytton and the arrival was public. There was a special interest attached to Lord Lytton's arrival in Simla as Viceroy as this enabled the illustrious list of Indian rulers to show three names appearing for the second time, namely Hardinge, Elgin, and Lytton. The Countess of Lytton arrived in Simla on the 30th May on return from a flying visit to England. Lord Lytton's father, as has already been stated, was Viceroy from 1876 to 1880, and he himself was born at ' Peterhof ' on the 9th August 1876. Lady Lytton, moreover, is the daughter of the late Sir Trevor Chichele Plowden, formerly well known as Resident at Hyderabad, so that the family connection with India is close and intimate. During their short stay in Simla their Excellencies gave a series of entertainments at Viceregal Lodge, and made many excursions in the surrounding country including visits to the Giri river for fishing, to Naldera for golfing, and to the ' Retreat ' for week ends. Both Lord and Lady Lytton, and their daughter Lady Hermione Bulwer-Lytton, who took an active part in gymkhanas and social functions, attained a remarkable popularity during the few months they were in the station. Lord Reading returned to India from his four months leave on the 6th August 1925 and again assumed the Viceroyalty. The Viceroy and Lady Reading will shortly entertain Their Majesties the King and the Queen of the Belgians for a few days in Simla during their short visit to India.



KING EMPEROR'S BIRTHDAY PARADE 3RD JUNE 1925.

The Earl of Lytton taking the Salute.

CHAPTER III.

Viceregal Hospitality and the A.-D.-C.

IN this Chapter I propose to make some remarks on the subject of Viceregal hospitality in India, but before I do so I would recommend all who are interested in this delicate subject to peruse Lord Curzon's most interesting final chapter in his last book, which deals with 'Forms, Ceremonies and Entertainments' and gives a vivid description of Viceregal pomp and entertaining in early days. Very few people I fancy have any idea of the enormous amount of entertaining which the King Emperor's representative is expected to do to-day. Usually the first action of any distinguished visitor to Delhi, or Simla or wherever the Viceroy is residing, is to inscribe his name in the visitors' book which is always placed in charge of a scarlet liveried servant at the entrance gate of Viceregal Lodge. All officials of Government of a certain standing are expected to call as a matter of course, just as they are expected to attend levees, drawing rooms, and certain state functions. The majority of people who perform this act of duty, or courtesy as the case may be, then sooner or later receive an invitation to some Viceregal function or other, be it lunch, dinner, garden party, or dance. It is the special duty of one of the Aides-de-camp to attend under their Excellencies' orders to the issue of invitations, and needless to say, there are some heart-burnings in the course of the year when, as must happen, certain people feel themselves aggrieved at being omitted. At a big ball like that held in honour of the King Emperor's birthday when the guests may be over a thousand in number, the Viceroy naturally cannot know all of those present, and on one occasion a certain Governor-General remarked to a Secretary to Government at a birthday ball, "Do you know who all these people are?" The Secretary made one of those unhappy replies which might have been expressed differently, and said, "Good Heavens, no Sir; you always see people at this ball you never see anywhere else!" "Really," replied His Excellency in a peculiar tone which for the time being quite collapsed his faithful Secretary. In Calcutta in the olden days it was more or less understood that if a man wrote his name in the Viceregal book, and attended the Viceroy's annual levee that he had an actual right to be asked to the State Ball and State Garden Party. To attend these functions was to receive the prized hall mark of society by being recognised as on the Government House list, and Lord Curzon was the first Viceroy to intimate diplomatically to the Indian public that when a Viceroy practically paid for entertainments out of his own purse he was at liberty to select his guests. This was done in consequence of a certain Calcutta resident actually demanding an invitation to a State function. The mention of Lord Curzon's name reminds me that it was an open secret that he and Lady Curzon personally spent nearly £15,000 in entertaining their guests at the famous Delhi Durbar of 1904. The actual salary drawn to-day by the King's representative in India is Rs. 2,40,000 a year and his official allowance to-day for entertaining is only Rs. 40,000 or under £3,000 a year. This salary has been the same for many years past, and when the rupee

stood at two shillings or more in the days when the obligations of a Viceroy were comparatively light, it was what might be called an attractive salary. Lord Curzon I note has recorded that the salary given has commonly sufficed for the performance of the obligation of entertaining on quite an adequate scale, and he has also stated that he has known of a Viceroy who in the last half century managed to save £30,000 during his tenure of office. But no one seems to know who this Viceroy was. To-day however prices are very different and the cost of living since the war has risen enormously, while the calls on the Viceregal purse in many directions are heavy and continuous. I have heard it said more than once on good authority that no Viceroy in recent years has saved a rupee out of his official salary, and that several have had to dip heavily into their private purses in order to preserve that dignity of position which means so much to the ordinary Indian world. To the vast uneducated mass of the population the "burra lat sahib" (Great Lord Sahib) is still the embodiment of all that is powerful in the country. However in these days of retrenchment and reform the splendour of the Viceregal court has suffered in common with other institutions, and within the last few months His Excellency's brilliant Bodyguard has undergone a reduction. Indeed in a recent Legislative Assembly debate on the financial budget the grants for the Viceregal establishment were severely criticised, and the cost of an extra short-hand writer for the Viceroy's personal use was actually objected to by certain Indian critics of expenditure. But there are many men who think the more state a Viceroy can preserve, without undue extravagance, the better it is for the Indian Empire. In this connection however those are not wanting who wonder how the next Viceroy will appreciate being called upon to upkeep the huge palace which is being prepared for him in New Delhi. I might add that Lord and Lady Reading have been a charming host and hostess, and have nobly preserved all the best traditions of princely Indian hospitality, for their official residence has scarcely ever been free of visitors from abroad. More than one European and American travellers will, I know, bear me out in these remarks.

At Viceregal official functions it is always the custom for an aide-de-camp to inform guests courteously that the Viceroy, or his wife, who is sometimes incorrectly called the Vicereine, would like to converse with them, and the aide then conducts the guest to the spot where one of their Excellencies is sitting. A sensation was caused in social circles in Calcutta when a well-known American lady at a dance at Government House on being informed that Lord Lansdowne, then Viceroy, wished to talk to her, declined to accompany the aide-de-camp to the other end of the ball room. In answer to the latter's explanation that it was the custom in India, and the Viceroy's privilege to send for ladies he wished to speak to, she retorted that gentlemen in America and other parts of the world who wished to converse with her always sought her side, and she had no intention of obeying any man's summons be he Viceroy or not. Nothing would persuade the fair visitor to alter her mind, and eventually she and her husband returned to their yacht on the Hooghly, and were not again invited to the Viceroy's residence during their brief visit to India.

It goes without saying that Viceregal invitations are much prized, and there is a story of a lady, who resided some years ago at a Simla hotel, making her appearance at a Viceregal party at which she was not expected. On being politely interrogated she informed the aide-de-camp who addressed her that she had received an invitation

card. Then the Military Secretary took the matter up, and having previously obtained an assurance that her card would at once be sent back to her, madame despatched it to Viceregal Lodge for inspection. It was duly returned to her with a very ample apology for the inconvenience she had been put to. Subsequent enquiries however proved that her body servant had indulged in a little financial transaction with a subordinate official of the Viceregal invitation bureau, and shortly afterwards both lady and official disappeared from Simla. But the fair dame took with her to the plains the invitation card as well as the apology !

When a Governor of the Punjab, a Commander-in-Chief, or a member of His Excellency's council vacates his office, the Viceroy of the day usually gives a banquet and makes a speech in honour of the departing guest. Sometimes these speeches are given to the press, but now and then no reports are permitted. On one occasion, when a colleague was giving up his office, the Viceroy, whose personal antipathy to this high official was no secret, very briefly alluded to his services, and then in so many words said, "That is quite enough about Sir—we will now allude to Lady—and proceeded to pay her several compliments." The latter, however, was so aggrieved at what she considered a slight to her husband that after dinner she deposited a decoration which had been awarded to her for public service in a flower pot in the corridor, whence it was sent back to her the next morning.

When Lord Minto arrived in India he introduced a custom which at first struck terror into the hearts of ladies who were bidden to dinners at Viceregal Lodge. I refer to the fact that they are now required, when they leave the dining room, to curtsy to His Excellency as they make their exit. I believe that one or two big wigs were much struck with the idea, and proposed to introduce the custom into their own houses with somewhat disastrous results so far as their domestic happiness was concerned. Be this as it may all the official ladies began to practise curtsying with much vigour. On one occasion a charming lady at Viceregal Lodge in attempting to rise after her curtsy, unfortunately fell over her dress, was assisted to her feet by an A.-D.-C. and retired in some confusion. As she disappeared through the doorway where stood as usual the imposing figure of Mr. Jordan, the Viceregal butler, a witty Secretary to Government gently murmured, "Sorrow ended, labour vanquished, Jordan past." And the curtsying was afterwards not inappropriately called 'passing Jordan.'

The Aide-de-Camp in Simla is such an important person that I make no apology for alluding to him. It has been said that he can make or mar a Viceroy's reputation ; certainly he has much to do with His Excellency's social success.

The Viceroy, the Commander-in-Chief, and the Governor of the Punjab all possess these necessary adjuncts in numbers suited to their high degree, and without them it is no exaggeration to say that the dignity and prestige of these important personages would be sadly deficient. "Ali Baba in his "Twenty-one days in India" has so aptly described the A.-D.-C. that I dare not endeavour to improve upon his effort to give a proper idea of this very superior young man in scarlet and gold. Not to know the Viceregal aides-de-camp, as a married lady said, is to admit that "you are not in it"! She was of course alluding to Simla society. To show how the A.-D.-C. is admired by the maidens in the Himalayas may perhaps be best understood if I tell a little story. One Sunday morning a fair damsel who had only recently arrived

from England, accompanied by her mother, attended a morning service at Christ Church. On emerging from the sacred edifice the young lady remarked, "Oh mother was't it a lovely service this morning?" "Why was it so lovely Molly?" replied her parent, "I did not see anything very unusual about it." "Oh mother," came the quick response, "how could you say so, did'nt you see that there were five aides-de-camp in Church?" There may be advantages in having an aide always at your back and call, for the Viceroy and his consort are really never allowed to go anywhere without one accompanying them, in either undress uniform or mufti, but on the other hand some men heartily dislike being constantly escorted. I once asked a well known high official why he had declined to officiate as a Lieutenant-Governor of a Province for six months. There are two main reasons he replied, "The first is I want to finish some important work I have initiated, and the second is that if an A.-D.-C. followed me about I know I should shoot him."

On one occasion an aide-de-camp was rather startled to find the Viceroy of the day standing by his bedside in the middle of the night. The great man had been disturbed by some of the household retainers who were making a noise in the lower regions of the lodge and he was very angry. In a few words he told the A.-D.-C. to go down and quiet the offenders. As the A.-D.-C. quickly descended the stairs a hoarse whisper from above arrested his progress, and the Governor-General who had had to deal with more than one case in which an Indian had been assaulted, cautiously instructed him, "Kick them on the shins, and be careful of their spleens."

The A.-D.-C. of to-day may be interested to read the remarks of the anonymous author of "Observations on India" which was written about 1844. He says "Lord Auckland arrived at Simla in company with two elderly maiden ladies, his sisters. Handsome aides-de-camp were here and there and everywhere, and if plain people did not know what the duties of aides-de-camp were, and why so many of them were paid by the State, they might here learn that their employment was to follow the ladies and make themselves generally useful as upper footmen. What swarms of idlers in mountebank finery does the shadow of Monarchy collect around it! Pious youths were not particularly in request in Lord Auckland's house, but good looking ones held the same premium as with his predecessor."

The mention of aides-de-camp naturally recalls the memory of Lord William Beresford, who was on Lord Lytton's staff in the seventies, and Military Secretary to Lord Dufferin and Lord Lansdowne from 1885 to 1893. Lord William's language to aides-de-camp on the steps of Viceregal Lodge when they failed in what he considered their duty was extremely refreshing, for he spared the use of few adjectives suitable or unsuitable. He was a great character possessed enormous influence in all circles, was an enthusiastic racing man, and he often did things which astonished the public. On one occasion he challenged the proprietor of Messrs. Symes and Co., chemists in Simla to a pony-trotting race round Jakko. The race started at Bank buildings, and after a close contest to the convent along the ladies' mile, Lord William came down the steep hill to Chota Simla at such a break neck pace that he won easily. The race took place in the middle of the day and all the work in Government offices ceased while it was being run.

Lord William's name carried terror to the ordinary Indian and there is a story of a servant of his who, being unable to obtain a ticket at the railway station at Amballa

complained to his master. Lord William went to the third class window and asked for it, but the babu took very little notice of the request and continued working on some paper or other.

Then the Military Secretary thundered, "Babu, I want a third class to—, I do not think you know who I am, I am Lord William Beresford." The babu gazed at him for a moment in speechless horror, ejaculated "Oh my Lord God," and fell backwards with such violence off his high stool that he was forced to relinquish his duties, for the day. Lord William Beresford was really a most kind hearted man, and 'Bills Babies Ball,' a fancy dress affair which he gave to the children of Simla when he finally departed, was a party which was talked about for years. But I fear I have digressed from my subject of the A.-D.-C. and I will only tell one or two more stories about him. It was one of Lord Elgin's aides-de-camp who began the practice of riding about Simla without a hat. When asked why he did so he said it was too much of a nuisance taking it off to such a lot of people and besides it ruined its brim! When the Viceroy read of this incident in a newspaper he cut out the paragraph, attached it to a sheet of foolscap and wrote—"Captain P. If the cap fits wear it," and his A.-D.-C. took the hint.

A couple of ladies were once discussing as to which was the better aide-de-camp of two young officers whom we will call 'Captain A' and 'Captain B.' After each had briskly defended her own favourite, one of the matrons brought the discussion to a close by remarking, "Well my dear I am sure you'll agree that 'Captain A.' tucks you into your rickshaw most perfectly."

Finally there is the delightful story of the A.-D.-C. (the Viceroyalty shall be nameless) who, at dinner *en famille* one night, was listening intently to the general conversation which had turned on the somewhat extraordinary titles given to modern dance tunes. As the subject was one of which he had a considerable experience in his capacity as an exponent of the "Brighter Simla" theory, he quoted to Her Excellency the tune entitled, "I shall remember your kisses when you have forgotten my name." Her Excellency however was listening to conversation across the table, and did not properly hear what had been said, so turning to the A.-D.-C. she invited him to repeat his remark. With the premonition that something out of the ordinary was about to occur, the general talk ceased and all eyes were turned upon the aide-de-camp who, somewhat confused by this marked attention stammered out, "You will remember my kisses, Your Excellency, when I have forgotten your name." Tableau!

So far I have dealt with the lighter aspect of the A.-D.-C. and his duties, but let us turn to his more serious side—for people are not wanting who think an aide-de-camp's life is one long day of ease and enjoyment. There are others however who know that if the A.-D.-C. has his ornamental side, he also has his useful one, for more than one A.-D.-C. has risen to high office in after life. I find that Captain R. Pole-Carew and Lieutenant G. C. Kitson were on the Earl of Lytton's staff in the eighties. The former died recently full of honours, the latter became Quartermaster-General in India. Captain Lord William Beresford on the same staff afterwards held the post of Military Secretary to three Viceroys.

Was not Lord Rawlinson, the late gallant Commander-in-Chief in India, once A.-D.-C. to Lord Roberts with Colonel Neville Chamberlain and Colonel Ian

Hamilton, as companions on the same staff? Lieutenant W. F. Furse, at one time aide-de-camp to Lord Roberts, retired in 1920, after being Master-General of Ordnance, and a member of the Army Council. Is it not a fact that Lord Ronaldshay, aide-de-camp to Lord Curzon, utilised his great opportunities to such an extent that he became one of the most popular and successful Governors Bengal has ever possessed, and has more than once been mentioned for an ever higher office in India? Field Marshal Sir William Birdwood's name will be found amongst those who were on Lord Kitchener's staff, and he is now Commander-in-Chief in India. Other names that occur to one are those of General Sir George Barrow, once A.-D.-C. to Sir William Lockhart and Sir Power Palmer, and now an Army Commander in India, also General Sir Reginald Barnes, who was with Lord Kitchener and who won his laurels in the Great War, while Brigadier-General F. Maxwell, V.C., who had been his fellow aide-de-camp fell in battle in France. Sir Fritz Ponsonby and Colonel Clive Wigram, who are now holding high positions in His Majesty's household, were both youthful Aides-de-Camp to Lord Elgin. General E. A. Fagan, now Military Adviser-in-Chief of the Indian States, was once upon on Lord Curzon's staff, the late Sir Rollo Grimston, A.-D.-C. to Lord Lansdowne and Lord Elgin having previously held the appointment, and Viscount Errington, once aide-de-camp to Lord Chelmsford, is now the Earl of Cromer and Lord Chamberlain to His Majesty.



Delhi Sketch Book, 1855.

THE ONLY PLAUSIBLE REASON FOR THE C-IN-C LIVING IN CALCUTTA.

G. G. in Council (Lord Dalhousie) Hoot awa mon what the deevil do you think I know about the cut of a drummer's 'breeches'. Dinna ye ken we don't wear breeks in the Heelandis, where's that Commander-in-Chief shulkin and idlin in the 'mountains' We'll hae him doon immediately to settle this deeficult question.

CHAPTER IV.

Commanders-in-Chief in India and their Residences.

Names.	Assumed charge of office.	Place of residence in Simla.
General Stapleton, Viscount Combermere, G.C.B., G.C.H.	7th October 1825	Kennedy House.
General George, Earl of Dalhousie, G.C.B.	1st January 1830	" "
General Sir Edward Barnes, G.C.B.	10th January 1832	Barnes Court.
General Lord Wm. C. Bentinck, G.C.B.	15th October 1833	Bentinck Castle.
General Sir Henry Fane, G.C.B.	5th September 1835	" "
General Sir Jasper Nicolls, K.C.B.	7th December 1839	" "
General Sir Hugh Gough, G.C.B.	8th August 1843	" "
General Sir Charles James Napier, G.C.B.	7th May 1849	Barnes Court.
General Sir Wm. Maynard Gomm, K.C.B.	6th December 1850	" "
General The Hon'ble Geo. Anson	23rd January 1856	" "
General Sir Colin Campbell, G.C.B.	13th August 1857	" "
General Sir Hugh Henry Rose, G.C.B.	4th June 1860	" "
General Sir Wm. Rose Mansfield, K.C.B.	23rd March 1865	Woodville.
General Robert Cornelis, Lord Napier of Magdala, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.	9th April 1870	" "
General Sir Fred. Paul Haines, K.C.B.	10th April 1876	" "
General Sir Donald Martin Stewart, G.C.B., C.I.E.	7th April 1881	" and Snowdon.
General Sir Fred. Sleigh Roberts, v.c., G.C.B., C.I.E.	28th November 1885	Snowdon.
General Sir Geo. Stewart White, v.c., G.C.I.E., K.C.B.	8th April 1893	" "
Lieutenant-General Sir Charles Edward Nairne, K.C.B. (provisional.)	20th March 1898	" "
General Sir William S. A. Lockhart, G.C.B., K.C.S.I.	4th November 1898	" "
General Sir Arthur P. Palmer, K.C.B.	19th March 1900	" "
General The Right Hon'ble Horatio Herbert, Viscount Kitchener of Khartoum, G.C.B., O.M., G.C.M.G., R.E.	28th November 1902	" "
General Sir O'Moore Creagh, v.c., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., A.D.C.	11th September 1909	" "
General Sir Beauchamp Duff, G.C.B., K.C.S.I., K.C.V.O., C.I.E., A.D.C.	8th March 1914	" "
General Sir Charles Carmichael Monro, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G.	1st October 1916	" "
General Lord Rawlinson of Trent, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., A.D.C.	21st November 1920	" "
General Sir Claud W. Jacob, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., K.C.M.G.	3rd April 1925	" "
Field-Marshal Sir William Riddell Birdwood, Bart. G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O.	6th August 1925	" "

Lord Combermere, the first Commander-in-Chief to arrive in Simla, made his head-quarters at 'Kennedy House' and has left a perpetual memento of his visit in the Combermere bridge, of which an account has been given in an earlier chapter. 'Kennedy House' possesses the honour therefore of having been the house at which both the first Governor-General and the first Commander-in-Chief who visited Simla,

made their temporary head-quarters, and by a curious coincidence of having been the birth place of General Sir Arthur Power Palmer, a late Commander-in-Chief in India. In 1870, the estate consisting of Kennedy House, Lodge and Cottage was the property of Major S. B. Goad, but for many years afterwards it was in the possession of the late Maharaja of Kuch Behar, a frequent visitor to Simla. This historic estate was purchased from the Maharaja by the Government of India for Rs. 1,20,000. And for a long period during which its future was undecided, the site provided some excellent tennis courts. When the war broke out the Munitions Board came into being and the building known as 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' sprang up. It was so called after Sir Thomas Holland, the able minister in charge of that department. The site also provides to-day for the hording of the Meteorological department of the Government of India among other Offices.

One of the tenants of Kennedy House in the nineties was Mr. S. S. Thorburn, a well known Punjab civilian and author. Mr. Thorburn's audacious attack on the Government of India's frontier policy, delivered in Lord Elgin's presence at the Town Hall in June 1898, at the close of Colonel Hutchinson's lecture on the 'Lessons of the Tirah Campaign' will long be remembered as the official sensation of the Simla season of that year.

An interesting account of the journey to Simla in August 1830 is given in the memoirs of Colonel Armine S. H. Mountain, C.B., afterwards Adjutant-General of Her Majesty's forces in India, who (then a major) visited the Earl of Dalhousie, the Commander-in-Chief, who like his predecessor also lived at 'Kennedy House.' The passage by raft over the Ghagar river near Kalka, then heavily swollen by the rains, was only accomplished with much difficulty. On reaching Simla Major Mountain wrote, "I met with a very kind and warm reception both from Lord and Lady Dalhousie. He expected me to wait and go down with him to the plains, but I think I shall be off sooner, though I should like to see his camp which will assemble at the foot of the hills. The camp of the Commander-in-Chief, who is attended by the heads of the staff, contains 5,000 souls, elephants, camels, horses, oxen, cows, goats, dogs innumerable, and two of his own tents are each of them fifty feet long, thirty high, and twenty wide. What was the progress of a European sovereign in old times to this?"

Sir Edwards Barnes the next Commander-in-Chief, who had been the Duke of Wellington's Adjutant-General at Waterloo, has left a lasting record of his short term in India at 'Barnes Court', now the residence of the Governors of the Punjab in 'Chota Simla.' An account of this famous house will be found in the next chapter.

General Lord William Bentinck, in addition to ruling India as Governor-General, also held command of the army from May 1833 till he was succeeded by Sir Henry Fane in September 1835, and he lived, as has already been shown, in 'Bentinck Castle' (now Peliti's Grand Hotel). He was the last individual to hold the dual offices of Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief. Sir Henry Fane, Sir Jasper Nicolls, and Sir Hugh Gough followed him, and resided in the same house. An account of the house may therefore be appropriately given here.

In 1829 when Lord William Bentinck gave orders for a residence to be prepared for him in Simla, the site selected for the purpose was that now occupied by the Grand Hotel. In that year, however, the dak bungalow of the period was perched on the summit of the hill. The house which replaced it was called 'Bentinck Castle,' and



Delhi Sketeli Book, 1856.

CERTAIN BIGWIGS IN CALCUTTA GO TO GOVERNMENT HOUSE TO
ASK IF THEY MAY LIVE AT SIMLA NEXT YEAR.

C-in-C (General the Hon'ble George Anson). Come along old fellows, back me up well, I've refused so many myself that I am rather afraid the G. G. won't let us go.

A. G. Never say die go ahead, we'll make out a jolly good case. M. Q. G. Pitch it in strong, above along old boy, etc.

was built by Captain McCausland, Assistant to General Tapp. After it had been occupied by the distinguished officers already mentioned it became the property of Sir Henry Lawrence, but subsequently passed into the hands of the Simla Bank, in whose possession it remained from about 1850 to 1887, when the Bank went into liquidation. The premises were then purchased for Rs. 35,000 by the New Club, who commenced to rebuild and alter the whole place. Hardly had this been done, however, when a fire broke out and the entire property was burned to the ground. Luckily for the Club an insurance had been effected, and a new and really fine set of buildings were speedily constructed. For a year or two the New Club threatened to prove a serious rival to the older Club—the United Service. Its rooms were spacious and well built; it possessed a fine dining-room with an excellent dancing floor, and its members gave smoking concerts at which Sir Frederick Roberts (then Commander-in-Chief), the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab and the Members of the Viceregal Council often attended and joined heartily in the choruses. The late Lord William Beresford took a warm interest in the Club's welfare, Colonel A. R. D. Mackenzie, who led the mutiny veterans at the Delhi Durbar in 1902, was its President, Dr. (now Sir George) Watt, Mr. B. Ribbentrop, late Inspector-General of Forests, and many well-known residents were prominent members. For some months it looked as if the Club would easily hold its own. But the United Service Club suddenly woke up to the danger of competition and recognised the fact that a dangerous rival had come into existence. Major (later Surgeon-General Sir William) Taylor induced the committee of the older Club to sanction extensive improvements and alterations in their property, and a good deal of private pressure was brought to bear on members of the Government Services to induce them to support the United Service Club. Eventually the New Club had to go into liquidation, and the buildings passed into the hands first of M. Bonsard, who had been brought out as Viceregal cook by Lord Lytton, and afterwards by Signor, now Chevalier Peliti, who had been brought out as Viceregal confectioner at the same time. M. Bonsard, who had then become the proprietor of the well-known Bonsard Hotel in Dhurrumtollah in Calcutta, only held possession for a season, and though there were rumours that he was about to join hands with Chevalier Peliti, and run a combined hotel, the estate became the property of the latter in 1892, for, I think, two lakhs of rupees. Several new blocks of buildings named after Viceroys were erected by Chevalier Peliti and among other improvements was the erection of the necessary machinery for the manufacture of ice. The hotel was for several years managed by Chevalier Peliti's sons, the father having retired to his beautiful estate at Carignano near Turin, where he has erected extensive factories for conserving and tinning vegetables and fruits grown on his farms, whence his Simla hotel and Calcutta restaurant are kept supplied.

Unfortunately in the winter of 1922 a disastrous fire broke out in the central block of the Grand Hotel and despite all efforts the main buildings were entirely destroyed. Unhappily too the hotel buildings were only partially insured, and the conflagration occurring at a time when Northern India was suffering from a severe commercial depression caused by the war has resulted in one of the finest sites in Simla lying vacant and desolate for some years past. By those who witnessed it, the fire is said to have been a very magnificent sight, but a number of residents lost heavily, and there were several bad cases of looting.

Simla has to thank Sir Henry Fane for the road round Prospect Hill, and it is understood that he defrayed its cost from his private purse. At Auckland House in the following year Sir Henry Fane presented to Runjeet Singh two brass nine-pounder howitzers, which were afterwards used against and captured by the British in the first Sikh Campaign.

Sir Charles Napier was the first of five Commanders-in-Chief who successively elected to live in 'Barnes Court.' It is no secret that Sir Charles Napier, who resigned after holding command of the Indian Army for some twenty months, did so on account of his perpetual quarrels with Lord Dalhousie. His orders restricting leave to the hills were much resented by the British officers of the day, and the Delhi Sketch Book not only caricatured the Commander-in-Chief, but also published several skits on the subject.

One was headed 'The Hills.' "Sir Charles Napier says he does not like the hills. Do you believe him?" *Private letter* :—

"Sad Fate compels me—I must go,
Though me the climate kills,
To Simla I must wend my way—
I do not like the Hills !

The offices are all up there,
Governor and Councils,
And I must go, though not from choice—
I do not like the Hills !

The enduring British soldier
Stays in the plains and grills,
The subaltern should suffer too—
I do not like the Hills !

In the plains you are well off,
And seldom vex'd with drills,
You should not scamper from the heat—
I do not like the Hills !

Urgent affairs form your excuse,
We beg in gentle trills,
I'll let you go for a month or so—
I do not like the Hills !

For more than that you shan't have leave,
From that arise no ills,
For all affairs that is enough—
I do not like the Hills !

I go, alas ! you know I must,
Though I do hate the hills,
My Lord resolves on staying there—
I do not like the Hills ! "



Delhi Sketch Book, 1856.

EXUBERANT JOY OF BIGWIGS AS MANIFESTED ON THE GREEN BEFORE
GOVERNMENT HOUSE ON LEAVE BEING GRANTED.

Another 'Song' "dedicated in all humility to the Commander-in-Chief of the Indian Army by a British subaltern," contained a verse which though capable of improvement in rhythm was certainly to the point :—

“ And all leave to the hills
Has been stopped, and one grills ;
In the plains, like a Shadrach in his furnace flame ;
While all the time he swears
That public affairs
Prevent him from doing, *as he'd like to do*, the same ? ”

In June 1850 the grand Hindustan and Tibet road, already alluded to was, planned and commenced by Major Kennedy, Secretary to Sir Charles Napier.

Sir William Gomm apparently purchased 'Barnes Court' for his residence during the four years he resided in Simla. On the 17th September 1851, Lady Gomm laid the foundation stone of the chapel of the well-known Lawrence Asylum for the orphan children of soldiers, towards which Gulab Singh, the late Maharaja of Kashmir, gave Rs. 10,000. This institution stands on the Sanawar hill close to Kasauli, and the boys wear the artillery uniform as a compliment to its founder, Sir Henry Lawrence. General the Hon'ble George Anson, Sir Colin Campbell, and Sir Hugh Rose followed in turn as tenants of 'Barnes Court.'

General Anson did not love Calcutta in the hot weather as the following lines appeared in the Delhi Sketch Book on 1st June 1857.

SONG OF THE C-IN-C.

(As sung at all the Convivial Meetings in Calcutta).

“ Oh, why did I ever decide to remain,
In the plains when the hills are so cool ?
I certainly never will do it again,
And to do it at all was a fool.
Was it zeal, was it zid, was it but the “ new broom ”
Or to lessen expense to the State,
That I at Head Quarters must now sweat and fume,
In this horrid Black Hole I so hate.

“ Ah, little thought I when I left the Nor—west,
And went to command at Bombay,
That “ the ditch ” would so soon be my “ haven of rest,”
And I be fast melting away,
I feel that the heat is exhausting my zeal,
And the pleasures of life are so few,
That I scarcely can say I enjoy a good meal,
For I know I'm myself in a stew.

“ How I sigh for the breezæs, the oaks and the pines,
That make Simla's fair mountain so gay,
Where I always could ride in the same sun that shines,

From whose beams I here hurry away,
 But unfitted for work, with my brain in a fume,
 I must sit o'er my papers and stew,
 Content to resign in this city of gloom,
 From my threescore and ten years a few.

“ But I'll stop all this leave, as I can't myself go,
 Not a youngster shall stir from his post,
 If the Chief of the Army must grill down below
 His subordinates also must roast,
 Not a soul shall enjoy the cool mountain breeze,
 Not a gay cavalier grace the mall.
 If the air of “ the plains ” with the Chieftain agrees,
 With the Captains and Ensigns it shall ! ”

(Here the C-in-C is supposed to be pretty considerably used up, and a glass of Roman Punch is brought in by way of restorative.)

It was on the 12th May 1857 that Sir Henry Barnard's son, who was acting as A.-D.-C. to his father, galloped into Simla from Amballa, bringing the news of the Mutiny to General Anson, the Commander-in-Chief. ‘Towelle's Hand-book to Simla’ thus describes the panic which is said to have taken place in the station on this occasion :—

“The memorable year of the Mutiny, 1857, commenced in Simla, as all over India, with a feeling of some coming, yet undefined, evil, though outwardly all was apparently safe. On the 11th May the storm broke and a panic seized the unprepared inhabitants. Hastily orders were issued by some who took the command of affairs in hand, for all the ladies and children to assemble first at the church and subsequently at the Simla Bank, in case a necessity arose to seek a place of refuge. Great was the confusion which ensued ; on the signal agreed upon (the firing of two guns) being given, a few rolled up bundles of bedding and clothes, and hurried to the place of rendezvous. Some did not even wait to collect the necessary garments, but started as they were, with alarm depicted on their countenances. Unfortunately there was no one to take the lead and restore any kind of order. Thus ladies were in hysterics, children crying, and the gentlemen hastily endeavouring to erect barricades on the top of the hill on which the Simla Bank, now the Grant Hotel, once stood. After a time the rumour came that the Goorkha regiment stationed at Jutogh had mutinied, and that some of the Goorkhas were coming to ‘loot’ Simla. This made matters worse, and immediately not only was the bank deserted, as it was supposed that would be the first place the mutineers would try to seize—but some went off by bye-paths, avoiding the main road to Kussowlie and Dagshai to seek protection in the European barracks ; some sought shelter in the territories of the Hill Chiefs of the neighbourhood ; others rushed into the interior of the hills, filling the dak bungalows on the road—all appeared to be bereft for the time of their senses. The scenes that followed were so ludicrous, seeing the utter want of adequate cause of alarm, and shed so little glory on the courage of those in authority and of the inhabitants, European as well as Native, that the less written on the subject the better. Suffice it to say that in a few weeks order was restored, people returned to their houses, surprised to find them and their property intact, for,



Delhi Sketch Book.

THE DESCENT OF THE HEAD QUARTER STAFF FROM SIMLA TO CALCUTTA, 1855.

notwithstanding the dire confusion, it was astonishing that no robberies took place, scarcely even a petty theft, though the opportunities for being unmindful of the laws of *meum et tuum* were so numerous, houses having been left open and unprotected, even keys and cash having been heedlessly forgotten on tables and drawers. The cash in the Simla Bank was perhaps saved from being made away with by the simple fact of the Secretary having the key of the strong room in his pocket when he, with others, left the bank to take care of itself."

I cannot, however, allow my readers to accept this thrilling account as altogether correct. That a panic did occur on the outbreak of the Mutiny is undeniable, but the facts, and I give them on the authority of Mr. G. W. deRhe Philipe, who was resident in Simla at the time, were as follows :—The Deputy Commissioner, Lord William Hay, being aware that the Gurkhas at Jutogh were disaffected, and hearing that they had become mutinous and had hustled their officers on the parade ground, proceeded there to reason with them. Meanwhile in consequence of positive intelligence reaching the station that the Gurkhas had broken out into mutiny and were coming in to loot the place, a considerable number of citizens, in accordance with arrangements made the day before, assembled at the Bank under the command of Major General Nicholas Penny, C.B., for the purpose of making a stand, and here they remained until Lord William Hay came back from Jutogh late at night, and reported that the troops had returned to duty and advised those at the Bank to proceed to their houses. Even after this announcement, however, many remained at the Bank during the night. At the same time a report quickly gained credence that Lord William Hay had hinted it would be as well if everyone left Simla for a while, and accordingly on Saturday, the 16th May, there was a considerable, but considering the circumstances, a quiet and orderly exodus to Mashobra and the Junga State. A certain number of bolder spirits however steadily declined to leave until danger had really declared itself. There is no doubt that people living in Chota Simla were at the outset informed that the Gurkhas had arrived in the main station and that they were in possession of the bazaar. Hearing this, and finding their only road to the Bank was closed, almost all these residents dispersed down the 'khud' sides without further ado, and many of them suffered considerable hardships before returning. It was amongst these people that the so called 'Simla panic' of May 1857 occurred, not amongst those who assembled at the Bank as is generally but quite erroneously supposed.

In 'Delhi, 1857,' in which an account is given of its siege, assault and capture, from the diary and letters of Colonel Keith Young, C.B. (at one time Judge Advocate-General of the Bengal army), the following passages occur :—"14th May.—A meeting at Mr. Peterson's to arrange for the defence of Simla. 15th May.—Hear a rumour of the Gurkha corps (Nusseree Battalion) in open mutiny and refusing to march. Ride towards Biroleaugunge. Great alarm; many cutting off. 16th May.—Home at sunrise. All quiet. Two sepoy came to the house soon after I got there :—very civil and declared they never intended to alarm any of the 'sahib logue.' The scoundrels! Determine after due consideration to go and sleep at the Rana's again (the Rana of Keonthal), and to start at moonrise in the early morning for Joonug, his country seat, some twelve miles off; arrange accordingly, send everything off, and go and dine about 4 at General Gowan's, May Day Hill. 17th May.—Off with difficulty

about 4 A.M., dreadful scrimmage, reach Joonug about 8 o'clock. Such a scene of confusion."

In a letter dated 17th May Colonel Keith Young wrote to Colonel H.B. Henderson, London :—" I write a line to tell you that there is not a word of truth in the reported 'Simla massacre.' F. and I and the dear 'babies' are as well as you could wish, enjoying ourselves at this place, some sixteen miles from Simla. We came out here this morning—"fled," you may say—for fear of the mutineering Nusseree Battalion at Jutogh rising against us and resorting to deeds of violence. We are here under the protection of a friendly Raja and shall probably remain two or three days longer and then return to Simla or go on to one of the European hill cantonments as circumstances may render desirable. . . . Our party consists of Colonel and Mrs. Greathed, and the wife of the Umballa Brigadier, Mrs. Hallifax; and in the adjacent houses and tents there must be some forty ladies and gentlemen, and nearly double the number of children."

The return to Simla took place on the 20th May when Colonel Keith Young remarked : " Ellerslie was found just in the same state as we left it."

Mr. Towelle's account was evidently compiled from hearsay and after numerous hysterical reports had been spread abroad. He was not in Simla at the time. Mr. Philipe on the contrary was one of those who assembled at the Bank, and his memory may be confidently relied on. The whole of the cash of the Bank (about Rs. 80,000) was on the 16th May undoubtedly placed in charge of a Gurkha guard by Mr. Fleming, the manager.

General Anson, who hurried down to the plains immediately the news of the mutiny reached Simla, was seized with illness on the road and died before he could reach Delhi.

In January 1908 the Marquis of Tweeddale (formerly Lord William Hay) published an authoritative account of what happened in 1857.—He distinctly states that when the news of disturbances at Simla reached Kasauli the authorities deemed it necessary to obtain possession of the treasure lying there under the Gurkha guard. After Rs. 40,000 had been removed the Gurkhas grew suspicious, refused to allow more to be removed, eventually loaded themselves and their women with as many rupees as possible, and proceeded slowly towards Jutogh. At Hurrepore they burnt some of the Commander-in-Chief's tents and looted baggage, while at Syree they stopped and searched one or two British officers and ladies on their way to the plains, and intercepted and destroyed a postbag carrying outgoing letters. Then however the main body of the regiment who had decided to remain loyal, came up with the mutineers and conveyed them to Jutogh. Meanwhile the remainder of the treasury at Kasauli was left in charge of the Burkandazes of the Cantonment Police, but the temptation proved too strong for them and they abstracted the remaining rupees. The main portion of the treasure was, however, recovered through information given by one of the culprits. Lord William Hay was blamed for making humiliating terms with a mutinous regiment, but the best estimate of his action was perhaps Sir John Lawrence's blunt brief compliment—" You have done well to maintain the peace, and save Simla."

Sir Robert Montgomery afterwards also wrote to him from Lahore—" I only write a line to congratulate you on your success. Your conduct is generally praised, that of almost all others blamed. How do you want to be guarded now? Do not

NO ADMITTANCE
EXCEPT
ON BUSINESS !!!



"THERE IS AN OLD MAN WHO SITS ON A HILL,
AND IF HE'S NOT GONE, HE SITS THERE STILL."

OLD NURSEY RHYME.

let revolution get ahead. Excuse more from me. I have so much to do. Yours very sincerely, R. Montgomery."

Lord William Hay added that the utmost decorum and good order prevailed in the Hill States, and he highly praised the conduct of Indian servants in Simla. Finally he specially mentioned the excellent services of Mr. Berkeley, Cantonment Magistrate, Kasauli, and of Lieutenant Maxwell.

Of the native officials he only prominently mentioned one,—Vazeer Khan, Kotwal of Simla for loyalty and admirable conduct. This official afterwards went to Delhi as Kotwal and to Muzuffarnagar as a Tehsildar.

Much the same story is told by Captain D. Briggs, Superintendent, Hill Roads, to the Commissioner, Cirs Sulej States, in his Mutiny report, dated Simla 3rd February 1858. Travelling up the hill he came across the Kasauli party, as well as the party of the Battalion sent down to make prisoners of them, and he says—"Simla had the appearance of a city of the dead." To suppress the excitement in the Nusseree Battalion he proclaimed a free pardon to all save those of the Kasauli guard.

Sir Hugh Rose, who was the last of the Commanders-in-Chief to reside at 'Barnes Court,' was given a farewell entertainment at Simla on the 27th September 1864, when Sir Robert (afterwards Lord) Napier paid a high tribute to the retiring Commander-in-Chief.

On Sir William Mansfield's arrival at Simla, in 1865, 'Woodville' was honoured by becoming the residence of the Commander-in-Chief, and later on both Lord Napier of Magdala and Sir Frederick Haines respectively occupied it during their term of office. An account of the famous Pickle's case which occurred in Sir William Mansfield's term of office will be found in the chapter dealing with Mashobra. Sir Donald Stewart, after living there for a short time, deserted it for 'Snowdon,' which has since become the official residence of the head of the army in India. The lawn at 'Woodville' was evidently the scene of many a hard fought game of croquet in the sixties, for Mr. G. R. Elsmie in his book on Field Marshal Sir Donald Stewart wrote: "The game of croquet had then become highly popular and was eagerly played by young and old. The Viceroy, Commander-in-Chief, Members of Council, and many others were thankful for this newly discovered means of taking air and exercise at the end of a long day's work. No votary of the game was keener than Donald Stewart."

After the Commanders-in-Chief ceased to reside in 'Woodville' it became the property of Sir James L. Walker, and a later tenant was Sir T. Raleigh, Legal Member of Council. It then passed into the hands of the Alliance Bank of Simla and more than one Manager of that institution resided there until the Bank collapsed in 1923. This famous old house, it is understood, is once more on the market.

Lord Roberts' connection with Simla throughout his military career was so close that it is difficult to allude to his association with the place without entering into historical details of his life.

His first visit to Simla was in August 1855 when as a subaltern he marched across the hills from Kashmir *via* Chamba, Dharmasala, and Bilaspur. He reached Simla when Sir William Gomm, then Commander-in-Chief, was about to give up his command, and when, as he wrote, "The Simla of those days was not the busy and important place it has since become, the Governor-General seldom visited it, and the Commander-in-Chief only spent summer there occasionally." Lord Roberts tells us in

his 'Forty-one years in India' that a lunch he then had with Colonel Arthur Becher, then Quartermaster-General in India, was the turning point in his career, for his host said he should like some day to have him in his department. At that time there was no limit to the tenure of staff appointments, and the ambition of every young officer was to join the political, civil, or army staff, and Lord Roberts' remarks on the subject will be found particularly interesting to the youthful military officer of to-day. His book runs "My father had always impressed upon me that the Political Department was the one to aspire to, and failing that the Quartermaster-General's, as in the latter there was the best chance of seeing service. I cherished a sort of vague hope that I might some day be lucky enough to become a Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General, for though I fully recognised the advantages of a political career, I preferred being more closely associated with the army, and I had seen enough of staff work to satisfy myself that it would suit me. So the few words spoken to me by Colonel Becher made me supremely happy." How the future Commander-in-Chief joined the department a year later, how he was forced to vacate his appointment on account of his ignorance of Hindustani, how within a few months he passed the necessary examination and rejoined the office, only to leave it as Quartermaster-General in 1878, is all duly set forth in the military records of India.

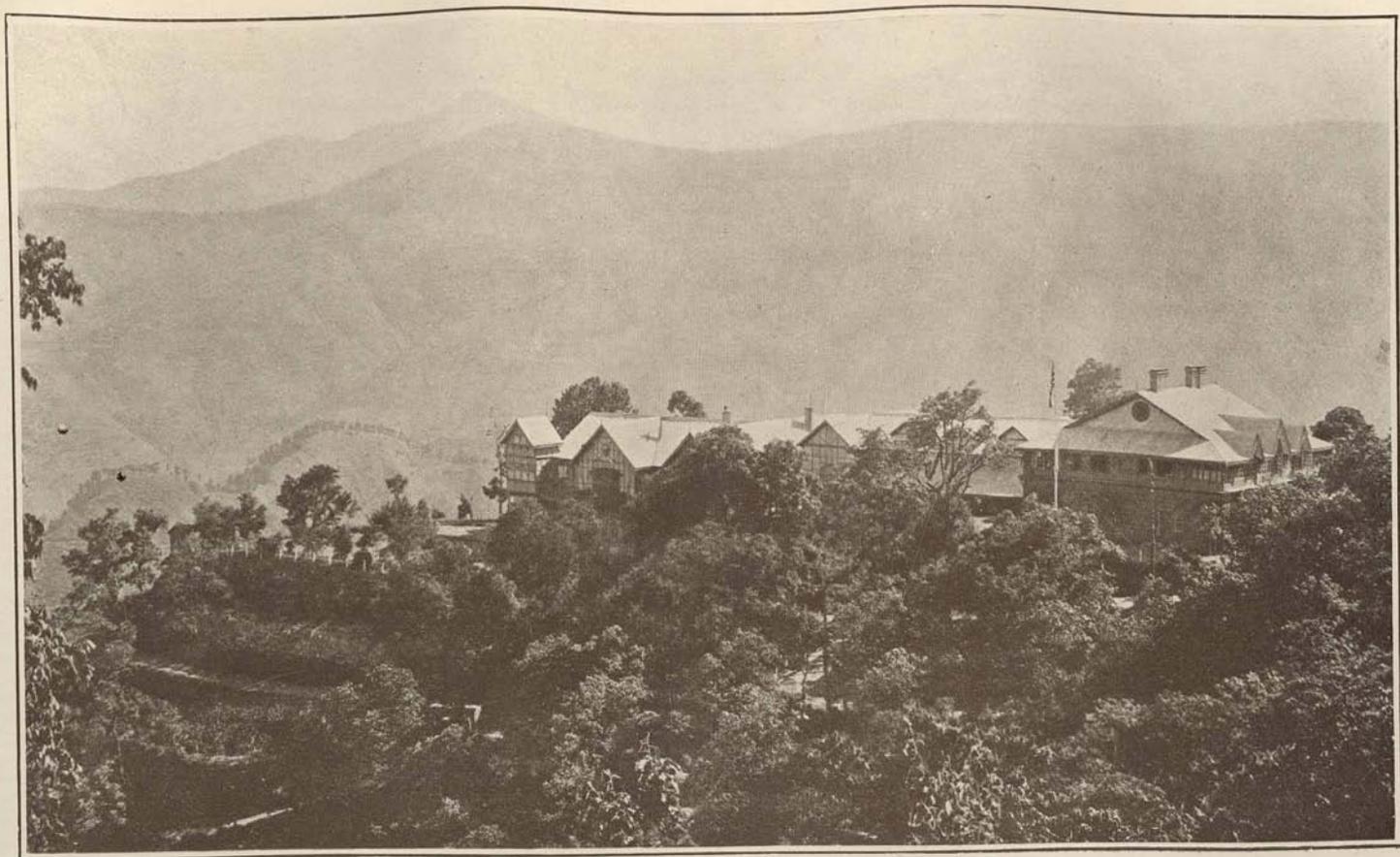
Lord Roberts went home and married in May 1859, and returned to India in July with his wife. Lady Roberts made her first journey to Simla in a 'jampan' carried by four coolies, while Lord Roberts walked or rode by her side. Their first house 'Mount Pleasant' was on the crest of the 'Inverarm' hill, above the Choura maidan, and commanded a glorious view. "Life at Simla," Lord Roberts writes, "was somewhat monotonous. Society was not very large in those days; but there were a certain number of people on leave from the plains, who then, as at present, had nothing to do but amuse themselves. Consequently, there was a good deal of gaiety in a small way; but we entered into it very little."

In 1862 Lord Roberts wrote, "At the best one gets very tired of the hills by the close of the summer," and judging from various passages in his book neither he nor his wife cared much for the social gaieties of the station. In 1864 the Roberts changed their house for one "near the Stewarts" and in 1868 appear to have occupied 'Winscottie.' In 1869, being let in charge of the Quartermaster-General's office, Lord Roberts resided in 'Ellerslie'—the house which has since been demolished to provide room for the Punjab Secretariat offices.

In 1873-4 His Excellency purchased 'Snowdon,' which had originally been used as a dispensary, from General Peter Innes, and at once commenced to materially improve his property. Simla was more than usually gay in 1887 in consequence of the numerous entertainments held in celebration of the Queen's Jubilee, and a fancy dress ball was given at 'Snowdon' to inaugurate the opening of the new ball-room.

In 1892 Lord Roberts who in the course of his residence in Simla made several trips into the interior, returned to Simla for the last time, and towards the end of this season at a special gathering at 'Snowdon' a substantial sum of money for her 'Homes in the Hills' with a diamond bracelet were presented to Lady Roberts by her Simla friends, Lord Lansdowne acting as spokesman for the donors of the souvenir.

Shortly after Lord Roberts' departure the Government of India purchased 'Snowdon' for Rs. 79,187 as the official residence for the Commander-in-Chief in India, and



SNOWDON FROM THE LAKKAR BAZAAR.

as there was a slight flaw in the title the property was, with the owner's consent, taken up under the Land Acquisition Act. Later on, a new double-storeyed building was constructed to provide accommodation for a portion of His Excellency's personal staff, and next an imposing gate-way with large pillars on either side supporting mortars, were added to the public entrance to the house.

Sir George White, the gallant soldier, who succeeded Lord Roberts, lived in 'Snowdon' for five years, and added on the guard room and the gates, and during that period Lady White established a well deserved reputation as a hostess, her dances and theatricals being as numerous as they were successful. Sir Charles Nairne having acted as provisional Commander-in-Chief for a few months, was followed by a popular frontier soldier Sir William Lockhart, who was described by Lord Curzon, as "a man who did not care for speech making, was essentially a man of action, whose character ripened, and whose reputation had been won on the battlefield and in the camp." Sir William Lockhart, after several months of ill-health in Simla, died in Calcutta on the 18th March 1900, and Sir Power Palmer, next resided in 'Snowdon' in the summers of 1900 and 1901. Sir Power Palmer organised and despatched the Indian force for the relief of Peking, and he left the army considerably better equipped than he found it. His sudden death on the 28th February 1904 was deplored by many old friends in India.

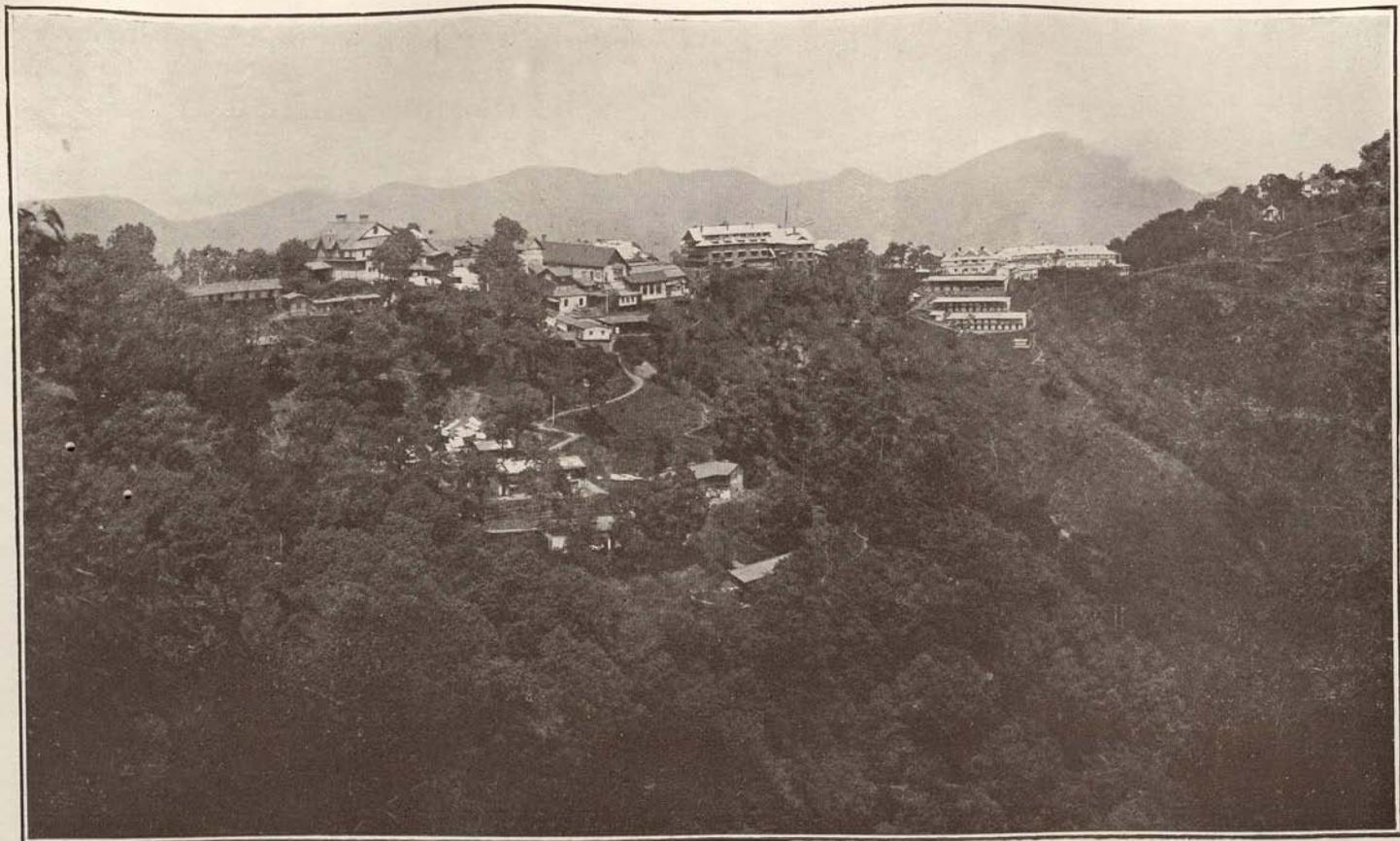
One of Lord Kitchener's first visits, when he had a few days to spare from the Delhi Manoeuvres, which claimed his attention almost as soon as he landed in India, was paid to Simla, where he inspected the house which was to be his home for so large a proportion of his service in the country, and those who remember the original and lower bungalow previous to his occupation will not wonder that its structural and internal shortcomings at once attracted his attention. The result was that the Government of India admitted Lord Kitchener's structures, and placed a sum of money at his disposal for the improvement of the entrance and staircase of the house with a very satisfactory result. By the sacrifice of a large but dark and useless bed room on the ground floor, a fine hall shaped like the letter "L" was added, while instead of the straight staircase, suggestive of a lodging house, which used to rise abruptly from the front door, a broad staircase with three turns was introduced from the hall. This staircase, which lands on a corridor outside the upper rooms, is entirely constructed of walnut wood, as is also the panelling of the hall and the columns on which the corridor is supported. A curious coat-of-arms in carved oak confronted the visitor at the first turn of the stairs, and this originally formed the back of the canopy under which President Kruger used to sit in the Raad Saal at Pretoria and beneath which the famous ultimatum which heralded his ruin, and that of his country, was signed. Close below the ceiling of the hall hung a long row of banners, those at each end being respectively the flags of the Free State and the Transvaal, the latter being a specimen of silk manufacture and worked with the golden Dutch motto, "May God preserve us," by the ladies of Wakerstrom for the local Commando. After the first stage of the war it was however buried for safety from the Rooineks and lay hidden in the neighbourhood till near the end of the struggle, when it was unearthed and presented to Lord Kitchener by Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart's column. The flags in the centre, over a dozen in number, were Dervish banners captured in the Omdurman campaign. Besides making these alterations Lord Kitchener pulled down a former dairy and china cupboard, (which with truly Indian inappropriateness

had been located at the end of the drawing-room) and with the space thus acquired constructed a handsome billiard room, the chief ornament in which is a fine mantel-piece of carved shishamwood, designed by himself from an old English model, the motto on which "Strike and fear not" gives characteristic advice to players at the game which Lord Kitchener was never disinclined to follow. The floor of the drawing room it may be here stated was originally the floor of 'Benmore,' 'the Chalet' of Kipling's time. The marble in the fireplace in this room came from the Nowshera marble rocks, and it is interesting to note that 'the brass fire dogs in Snowdon' were made in workshops belonging to various Railway Companies. All these improvements were carried out in the first years of Lord Kitchener's residence, and plans were also prepared under his direction for the immediate completion of a suitable dining-room to take the place of the somewhat low and dingy apartment which had hitherto existed. In these works Lord Kitchener got valuable assistance from Ram Singh, Mr. John Lockwood Kipling's successor in the School of Art at Lahore, who designed the Indian room for Queen Victoria at Osborne.

When Lord Kitchener left India he naturally took with him to his English home the banners and flags I have mentioned.

In June 1903 Lord Kitchener gave the largest and most successful ball which up-to-date had been held at 'Snowdon,' and the favours for the cotillon which was a feature of the dance were procured from Paris and were remarkable for their richness. Two supper rooms were organised for this dance—the ordinary large apartment in the ball room building and the smaller dining room in the lower house. In the latter were displayed Lord Kitchener's splendid gold and silver presentation plate, the first including large cups presented by the City of London and Ipswich, with smaller ones from the Fishmonger's and Grocer's Companies, a magnificent rose water ewer and dish, presented by Liverpool (which once formed part of the famous "Peel heirlooms") and two pairs of large and small gilt candelabra, with a plentiful supply of salt cellars, mustard pots, pepper castors, etc. The chief feature of the silver service was the soup and dinner plates, the gift of Sheffield on which the supper was served; large silver trays presented by Chatham and Liverpool completing the unique and valuable collection. Lord Kitchener's dances were extremely popular, and there is an old story of how on one occasion he issued invitation for a ball which was cancelled at the last moment. But somewhat to the amusement of the staff five ladies who had not been invited, and who therefore had received no cancellation notice, arrived at Snowdon hoping to enjoy the dance! The 170 hosts who entertained Lord Kitchener at a farewell dinner at the United Service Club in August 1909 included 15 generals and 26 Colonels, and the Chief's remark in his speech that his successor would not be overworked caused a good deal of merriment. The greatest Commander-in-Chief that India has ever possessed then went home to play an illustrious part in the great war and perish alas by the founding of the 'Hampshire' off the Orkneys on 5th June 1916. Further references to Lord Kitchener will be found in later chapters.

The illustrations here given depict the three blocks which constitute the 'Snowdon' of to-day. Since Lord Kitchener occupied the place it has become a residence worthy of the soldier who out of England, holds the most important army office under the Crown.



SNOWDON.

(SHOWING AUCKLAND HOUSE SCHOOL, AND THE ELYSIUM HOTEL TO THE RIGHT.)

Sir O'Moore Creagh, V.C., who followed Lord Kitchener was a bluff cheery, and outspoken Irishman whose book "Indian Studies" shows him to have been a shrewd student of Indian problems. He has also left on record a breezy and interesting autobiography. He served in the army for a period of no less than forty-eight years and six months. He was fond of all manly sports, and he by no means approved of excessive gaiety for in one passage of his book he wrote—

"In due course we all moved from Calcutta up to Simla for the hot weather. I was allowed a very fine house up there, for which I had to pay the fine rent of £800 a year—it was only partially furnished, and was a good deal out of repair. It was quite unsuitable in many ways, especially as it had no accommodation for Indian guests who had not adopted foreign customs. To entertain such there must be special arrangements for representatives of certain castes, the members of which may not cook nor eat with those of other castes. Notabilities belonging to such castes often came to Simla to see me.

The place has always had a bad reputation for excessive gaiety. Dinner-parties, dances and theatricals were of nightly occurrence, and in the afternoons there were race-meetings, polo-tournaments, dog-shows, etc., without end. Stupid gossip or shop replaced intelligent conversation, and the subserviency to superiors was truly oriental, when the big man gave his opinion nobody dared to differ. High officials full of pride sometimes mistook want of politeness for dignity, and their ladies were in a perpetual state of anxiety concerning their precedence. There was such extravagance that many of the officials were either in debt or could only just scrape along. Amusement in moderation is all very well, but no one can work efficiently who takes it in such violent doses, and on this plea I avoided as many functions as I could. The other officers of the Headquarters Staff followed my example and were only too glad to have an excuse for escape."

Sir O'Moore Creagh wrote very freely in his Memoirs. He has recorded that the Governor-General's Executive Council could not keep its meetings confidential, and, that there was much petty intrigue and enmity between its members, and that a lot of its time was taken up in discussing trifles which ought never to have come before it at all. He condemned new Delhi as an extravagant project while the army was being starved in a time of stress, and he fought hard against what he called the 'deadly interference of the Finance Department.' There is no doubt that Sir O'Moore Creagh had a remarkable knowledge of and was beloved by the Indian army and to his great delight the valued concession of the Victoria Cross was given to it during his tenure of office.

I once had a discussion with Sir O'Moore Creagh on the subject of the brain development of military cadets, and I maintained that certain young men's brains developed far later in life than others, and mentioned several men who had been dullards at school and successes in after life. I think he was rather concerned at the time about his son who had to pass some examination for the army, and who was apparently not working, as hard as his father wanted him to. In justice however to this officer it must be said that he afterwards passed successfully into the Staff College. At any rate, my argument relieved him somewhat, for he suddenly said "Your reasoning it very consoling, and by Jove I believe you are right. Where do you think I passed out of Sandhurst?" "I suppose amongst the first three or four" I replied.

"No, I am hanged if I did" he exclaimed—"I passed out two from the bottom and yet I am Commander-in-Chief in India to-day, and I am blessed if I know where all the fellows are who passed out above me?"

He was certainly lucky in living to become Commander-in-Chief for when he won his V.C. near Dakka in the Afghan War of 1878-80, he got a bullet through his hat, one in the heel of his boot, his water bottle was smashed, his binoculars hit while he was looking through them, and his horse was shot through the back, while he escaped unhurt.

Lord Hardinge in referring in Council to the retirement of General Sir O'Moore Creagh said "It is with sincere regret I lose the loyal services of this gallant officer who not only succeeded in acquiring and maintaining the respect and esteem of all ranks of the British Army in India, but also the affection and devotion of the Indian Officers and men of the Indian Army." Sir O'Moore Creagh died in 1923.

It may be here remarked that it was due to Lord Kitchener's suggestion, which was strongly supported by Sir O'Moore Creagh, that the Commanders-in-Chief who followed them enjoyed the privilege of living in an official residence free of rent. They pay at the same time fairly heavy charges for hire of furniture, for water, and for lighting.

Sir Beauchamp Duff who had spent a good many years at army headquarters as a junior officer, and who later on became an admirable Chief of the Staff to Lord Kitchener, was the next to succeed to the Command of the Indian Army for a couple of years. He was one of the few officers who ever passed out of the Staff College with 'honours,' and in sheer ability was probably as able as any official in India in his time. As Sir George White once said—"There is nothing Duff does not know." Sir Beauchamp Duff had heavy responsibilities during his tenure of office and he was as Lord Hardinge described him a loyal and devoted public servant, but the strain really proved too much for him for his health was none too good during his residence at 'Snowdon.' He was summoned home on the 21st September 1916 in connection with the break down of affairs in Mesopotamia and handed over charge to Sir Charles Munro at Aden from 30th September, and did not return to India. His death under somewhat tragic circumstances in London on 20th January 1918 was deplored by many who had known him as a brilliant staff officer in earlier days.

Sir Charles Munro arrived in Simla in October 1916 having given up one of the coveted commands in France to assume charge of the Indian army at this important juncture. During the great war Simla was naturally a very busy military centre. All officers attended their offices in uniform, for some time the big army headquarters buildings were barricaded with wire entanglements, and no one could enter without a pass, while much secrecy was observed about all military matters.

Dances were condemned by many people, while those that did take place ended at an early hour, and theatricals were tabooed. The ladies of Simla formed themselves into various societies for providing comforts for the troops and Viceregal Lodge, 'Snowdon,' and 'Barnes Court' competed in strenuous and friendly rivalry in their efforts to alleviate the hardships suffered by men in the various theatres of war.

The well-known house 'The Crags' was generously lent by Lady Chimabhai of Ahmedabad and was converted into a convalescent home for sick and wounded officers and Simla was crowded with both invalid 'Regulars' and 'Terriers.' Colonel



THE DRAWING ROOM AT SNOWDON.

Harry Ross, I.M.S., whose name has been honourably connected with Red Cross work, was selected as 'the Crag's' military superintendent. Lady Monro very quickly won all hearts by her simple unaffectedness and charm of manner. Indeed the name of Mary Monro will never be forgotten by those who knew her in Simla. Among other good works she organised a Grand Lucky Bag at Annandale in aid of the Red Cross which brought in no less than Rs. 50,000 and when she was about to leave home the ladies of the station presented her with some beautiful carpets at a special gathering held at 'Barnes Court' in recognition of the affection and esteem which she had inspired. Incidentally the Committee spent so much money on the carpets that they had not sufficient funds to pay for the tea-party.'

Sir Charles Monro was a splendid regimental soldier, direct and simple of character, who could be decidedly angry on occasion, but who nevertheless inspired affection and devotion. He was very fond of children and his daily walk from Snowdon to his office was generally punctuated by halts to converse with the juveniles who adored him. I might add that he had a good deal more to do with starting Indianisation in the army than he has been given credit for.

Lord Chelmsford, at the last meeting of the session of the Imperial Legislative Council on 16th September 1920, acknowledged Sir Charles Monro's splendid work in the following terms :—

"When Sir Charles Monro arrived in this country we were in the throes of the Great War, and it was of paramount importance that India should put forward her best effort and throw all her available forces into the struggle. We all know what India did, and while we are not forgetful of the services of others, we cannot forget the pre-eminent services of the Commander-in-Chief. Always cheerful, never cast down, nor overwhelmed by the magnitude of his task, he heartened everybody to the great endeavour. The two great Boards which contributed so much to the accomplishment of India's contribution always had from him unwavering support and encouragement. Indeed the Munitions Board was established on his initiative. He indeed has had a hard row to hoe. While his energies were being concentrated on the War effort, he had to face schemes of reconstruction, and when it looked as if we could settle down to demobilisation and reconstruction he was faced with the Afghan operations with an army weary of war, and depleted of experienced officers and trained men by reason of the great expansion which had taken place. And now for the past year he has been labouring at reconstruction handicapped by the fact that large forces from India were overseas and we were unable to get them back. When I survey all this and I know it from inside, I can only wonder at what he has been able to accomplish.

But there is the personal side of his departure. We shall miss his contributions to our debates. The soldierly directness of his utterances, the unexpectedness of his replies have always added a flavour to our discussion, which we shall miss. But above all we shall miss that genial personality which has always been such a delight to us."

I first knew Lord Rawlinson as an A.-D.-C. on Sir Frederick Robert's staff in 1886. He was then an exceptionally cheery and popular young soldier who probably little dreamt in those days he would follow his illustrious chief as the head of the Army in India. After leaving India for many years he came out with Lady Rawlinson as a visitor to the King's Durbar at Delhi. Lord and Lady Rawlinson won a well deserved

popularity at Snowdon during their stay in Simla, for both took an active part in the social, as well as the serious life of the station. One of the improvements carried out at 'Snowdon' during their time was the construction of a large dressing room for ladies attending functions. This was so cleverly constructed that it is also used as a squash tennis court, a game at which Lord Rawlinson usually held his own. The Chief was a polo enthusiast, and played in several tournaments at Annandale, while he often rode out to Naldera for a round of golf on Sunday. Lord Rawlinson was also a keen motorist, and drove a small car along the Hindustan Tibet road to Narkanda, an exploit not altogether free from some danger. His energy was certainly remarkable and his love for shooting and sport was well known. It has been estimated that whilst touring in India from the time of his arrival to the day of his death he travelled over 70,000 miles by rail, motor car, sea and river, on horseback and foot. He made several thorough inspections of the frontier including Gilgit, Chitral, Kashmir and Waziristan, and also inspected Burma, Madras and the Moplah country. Lady Rawlinson's unselfish and untiring efforts to assist the various charities of Simla by entertainments at their official residence were greatly appreciated by the station.

Lady Rawlinson conferred a great boon on Simla society by permitting the meetings of the Simla Music Club to be held in the 'Snowdon' ballroom. This Club was started by Mrs. Kisch in 1921, and thanks in great measure to the hard work of Mrs. B. Bevan Petman, its Honorary Secretary for a time, it flourished greatly.

Lord Rawlinson's most lamented sudden death in Delhi at the Hindu Rao Hospital on the famous ridge is so recent, I do not propose to touch upon it at length. All possible honours that could be paid to his memory as a gallant soldier and gentleman were arranged for both in India and in England, and from His Majesty the King Emperor down to the humblest soldier the entire army mourned the loss of "a sympathetic leader, a great administrator, a gifted trainer of troops, a fine sportsman, and a personality of exceptional power and charm" ('Gazette of India', 28 March 1925), whilst the deep sympathy of all India was extended to Lady Rawlinson in her sad bereavement.

A matter which for many years had caused irritation both in the press and in public circles, and which Lord Rawlinson quickly remedied, was the ridiculous secrecy observed in the military offices regarding practically all military matters. The precaution of enclosing the army headquarters with barbed wire protections at the commencement of the great war was perhaps necessary, but nevertheless it raised some comment. Even the late Afghan war was regarded as almost a secret operation. For following the custom which prevailed when we were at war with Germany no regiment in the fighting line on the frontier was allowed to be alluded to by name in the press, and scarcely an officer or unit was mentioned for a gallant deed, or a successful operation, while the war was in progress. The outside world was practically in ignorance of the fact that serious fighting was raging on a thousand miles of front, the actual conflict came to be nicknamed the "hush hush war," and the enthusiasm in the fighting ranks at the front was consequently poor. When I was examined by the Esher Committee, which came to India to enquire into military matters, I told them candidly what the public and press thought of this absurd system of undue secrecy. On Lord Rawlinson's arrival as Commander-in-Chief all this was changed, the press representatives were recognised as friends who were anxious to do what they could for the country's good, and regular conferences, presided over by the Chief of the General Staff, were



Mr. Harrison, Capt. J. C. Jervis, Mrs. Macartney, Capt. P. Burton, Miss Peggy Harrison, Major Otto Lund, Miss K. Harrison, Major J. Gannon, Major F. A. Macartney.
(bride) *(bridegroom)*
 Bishop Durrant, Mrs. Greig, H. E. The Earl of Reading, H. E. The Countess of Reading, H. E. General Lord Rawlinson, Lady Hambro,
 Miss Margaret Carey Evans, Miss Heather Eliot, Master Jimmy Mayne, Miss D. Montgomery, Miss Peggy Palin,

WEDDING AT SNOWDON, OCTOBER 1922.

CHAPTER V.

Governors of the Punjab and Barnes Court.*Lieutenant-Governors of the Punjab.*

Name.	Assumed charge of Office.	Residence.
Sir John Lawrence, Bart., G.C.B. (afterwards Baron Lawrence, G.C.S.I.).	1st January 1859	....
Sir Robert Montgomery, K.C.B. (afterwards G.C.S.I.)	25th February 1859	....
Donald Friell McLeod, C.B. (afterwards K.C.S.I.)	10th January 1865	....
Major-General Sir Henry Durand, K.C.S.I., C.B.	1st June 1870	....
R. H. Davies, C.S.I. (afterwards K.C.S.I., C.I.E.)	20th January 1871	'Oakover' in 1871 and 1872.
R. E. Egerton, C.S.I. (afterwards K.C.S.I., C.I.E.)	2nd April 1877	Barnes Court.
Sir Charles U. Aitchison, K.C.S.I., C.I.E.	3rd April 1882	"
James Broadwood Lyall (afterwards G.C.I.E., K.C.S.I.)	2 April 1887	"
Sir Dennis Fitzpatrick, K.C.S.I. (afterwards G.C.S.I.)	5th March 1892	"
Sir William Mackworth Young, K.C.S.I.	6th March 1897	"
Sir C. M. Rivaz, K.C.S.I.	6th March 1902	"
Sir D. C. J. Ibbetson, K.C.S.I. (Resigned 22nd Jan. 1908)	6th March 1907	"
Thomas Gordon Walker, C.S.I. (afterwards K.C.I.E.).	22nd May 1907	"
Sir Louis W. Dane, K.C.I.E., C.I.E. (afterwards G.C.I.E.)	25th May 1908	"
James McCrone Douie, C.S.I. (afterwards K.C.S.I.)	28th April 1911	"
Sir M. F. O'Dwyer, G.C.I.E., K.C.S.I.	26th May 1913	"
Sir E. D. Maclagan, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E.	26th May 1919	"

Governors of the Punjab.

Sir E. D. Maclagan, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E.	3rd January 1921	Barnes Court.
Sir W. M. Hailey, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E.	31st May 1924	"

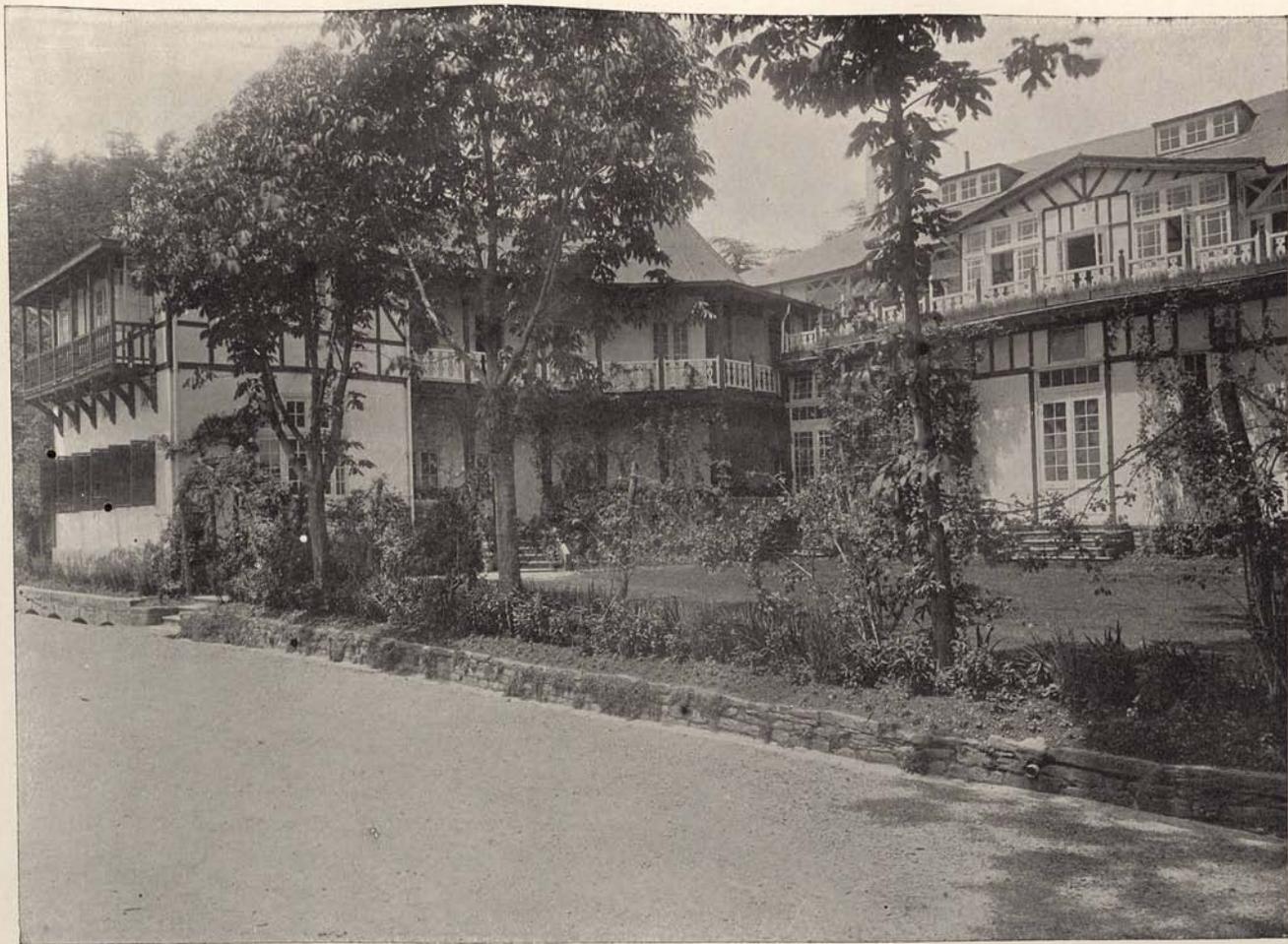
The Punjab Government first came up to Simla in 1871, and occupied a house called 'the Parsonage.' This was an old residence near the Church, razed to the

ground about 1900, then occupied by Messrs. Rivett & Sons, and now the home of the Elphinstone Cinema, the Rink and Liddell's Press. In 1872 it occupied 'Craig's Court,' and from 1872 to 1875 the Lieutenant-Governor with his offices went to Murree. In 1876 the Punjab Government returned to Simla, and has continued to come here ever since. For some reason or other the Provincial Government for some years constantly moved its office from one house to another. In 1876 it resided at 'Belvedere' (once the house of Mr. A. M. Jacob). In 1877 it chose 'River View,' and 'the Quarry.' In 1878 it went to 'Rockcliff,' in 1879-1884 it was in 'Craig's Ville,' and in 1885 it secured 'Strawberry Hill.' From 1886 to 1901 it spent its summers at 'Benmore' but since 1902 'Ellerslie' has been its home and it appears at last to have found a permanent abode.

I have been unable to discover any official or municipal record that shows which Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab first lived in 'Barnes Court.' The list of Commanders-in-Chief indicates that it was occupied by Sir Edward Barnes in 1832, and it was the home of five heads of the Army from 1849 to 1865, and Sir William Gomm evidently purchased it while he resided there. Sir Robert Davies, Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, from 1871 to 1877, apparently spent 1871 and 1872 at 'Oakover,' (the Maharaja of Patiala's residence) and possibly the year 1876 also. It may however be taken for granted that Sir Robert Egerton first went regularly into residence at 'Barnes Court' in 1879, for the Punjab Government had evidently been in the habit of going to Murree prior to the year 1870.

The following, briefly told, is the history of Barnes Court. The earliest portion of the estate, amounting to 200 square yards, was granted by Captain C. J. Kennedy, Principal Assistant to the Political Agent at Delhi, to a Dr. J. Ludlow on the 1st of January 1830, subject to a ground tax of Rs. 40 per annum. Lieutenant J. K. McCausland, of the Nusseeree Battalion, whose head-quarters were at Subathu, also had an interest in this grant of land on which a house was built, and which seems to have been the nucleus of the present greatly enlarged residence. Sir Edward Barnes acquired the right and title of this estate for a sum of Rs. 14,000. On the 1st of May 1832, an adjoining piece of land, amounting to 50 square yards, was granted by the Principal Assistant to a Mr. McDermott of the Adjutant-General's office, subject to a ground tax of Rs. 10 per annum, and to the sanction of the Principal Assistant for felling trees. The right and title of this plot of land seems to have been also secured by Sir Edward Barnes, who in the same year was permitted to take up at an annual rental of Rs. 40, an additional piece of ground which was described as being, from "its precipitous and rocky nature, wholly useless for any building purpose." The whole estate, which by this time aggregated some 42 acres, subsequently fell into the hands of the late Major S. B. Goad, who, on the 15th of May 1875, sold it to Major-General Sir Peter Lumsden, late Quartermaster-General in India, for Rs. 23,000

The Punjab Government on 11th April 1878, asked for permission to purchase "Barnes Court" as an official residence for the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Robert Egerton, representing that the estate was a valuable one, and would always fetch its then value, even should the Lieutenant-Governor discontinue to use Simla as his official headquarters. When the question of the purchase of Barnes Court by the Punjab Government was under consideration, there was some hesitation on the part of the Government of India, which was not, however, placed on official record, as to sanc-



BARNES COURT, 1925.

tioning the purchase, on the ground that Simla was even then greatly overcrowded during the summer months. A reference was made to other considerations especially those connected with the position of the Punjab as the frontier province of the Empire, which rendered it desirable that the summer quarters of the Lieutenant-Governor should be fixed at the same place as the summer residence of the Government of India, in spite of the fact that from a sanitary point of view the expediency of locating the local government at Simla during the hot season might be doubted. Finally, however, the Government of India in their letter No. 1081, dated June 1878, sanctioned the purchase of "Barnes Court," and on the 21st of May 1879, General Lumsden resold the estate to the Punjab Government for Rs. 50,360. Sir Lepel Griffin, at that time Secretary to the Punjab Government, was one of the witnesses to the deed of sale. The official description of the property when this purchase was effected by the Punjab Government was as follows :—

"Barnes Court is a partly single and partly double-storeyed building facing west and south, the principal entrance being on the latter side. The building is so arranged as to have a good view on three sides, *viz.*, on the west, south and east. It is built on a spur running out due south from Jakko, the front of the house being raised on a masonry terrace flanked at either end with a masonry sentry box. There is a level lawn to the west of the house between it and the hill. The ground is of very considerable extent running out in a kind of arm for about half a mile on the south-east of Jakko, and a good distance up the hill side."

This description practically holds good to the present day. Extensive improvements have, however, been made from time to time to the property which is now valued at about six lakhs. The principal addition is a double-storeyed building erected during the Lieutenant-Governorship of Sir C. U. Aitchison, the lower storey being a ball-room, and the upper rooms the offices of the Lieutenant-Governor and his Private Secretary. The ball room is charmingly decorated and painted in eastern Moorish style, this work having been supervised by Mr. Lockwood Kipling, for many years the Principal of the Mayo School of Art, Lahore.

The grounds and gardens are particularly charming, and to-day the house is more like an old English country house than any other in Simla. Considerable improvements too were made at Barnes Court during the residence of Sir Louis Dane including the construction of a new wing, and the cutting away of the hill side opposite one of the entrances. The transplanting of a middle aged deodar was not successful. An amusing incident occurred when this Lieutenant-Governor lived there. Sir Louis Dane who was a lover of flowers, made up his mind to encourage bee culture in the Punjab, and all district officers were addressed upon the point. In order to set an example a number of beehives were duly established in the Barnes Court gardens. Later on in the year the sweetmeat sellers in the Chota Simla bazar solemnly informed the Municipal Committee they could not pay their taxes, as they had lost heavily in the season because the bees of the Lord Sahib had eaten up all their sweetmeats ! It was undoubtedly proved that the busy bees had proceeded daily in swarms to the adjacent bazar to enjoy the sugar close at hand, and it was also later on discovered that this practice on their part had not improved the flavour of the Lieutenant-Governor's honey.

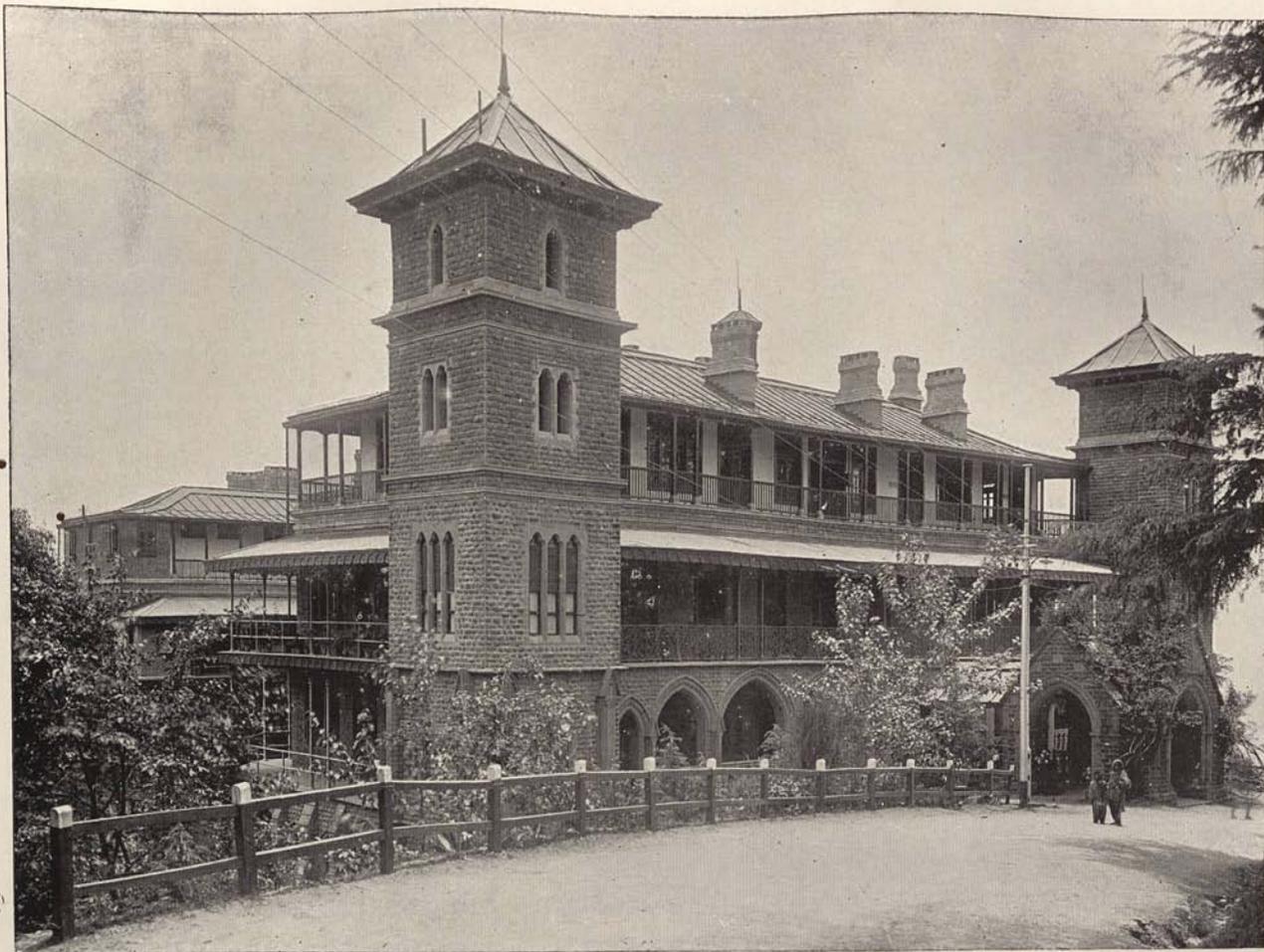
It only remains to add that Lady Ibbetson, Lady Dane, and Lady O'Dwyer

assisted by their daughters, in years gone by were all popular hostesses at Barnes Court, and that more recently Lady Maclagan also worthily upheld the traditions of the house. The present Governor Sir Malcolm Hailey and Lady Hailey have already effected several further garden improvements, and Lady Hailey has thrown herself with remarkable vigour and success into forwarding the girl guide movement.

Owing to their being perched on steep hill sides and hidden amongst trees it is difficult to procure pictures of many houses in Simla, and the illustrations of 'Barnes Court,' 'Peterhof' and others, give only a poor idea of their real charms.

There are two houses so closely connected with the Punjab Government that I propose to deal with them in this chapter. The first of these is 'Ellerslie,' already mentioned as the residence of Colonel Keith Young in 1857, which lies on the road round Jakko close to the Chota Simla Bazaar, and is on a continuation of the spur on which the 'Barnes Court' estate is situated. The property, a large one of 22,579 square yards, belonged to Captain John Pengree of the old Invalid Establishment, and on his death was absorbed in the 'Pengree estates' in Chota Simla. In 1881 these estates were sold by the executor, Lieutenant H. H. Pengree, to the Punjab Government for Rs. 30,000, and the deed giving effect to this transaction bears the signatures of two names well remembered in Simla—Mr. Mackworth Young, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, and Mr. F. Peterson, for many years Secretary of the late Simla Bank. At the time of the purchase 'Ellerslie' was rented by Brigadier-General Arbuthnot, Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery in India. On his vacating the house in 1881 it was altered and adapted for use by offices, notably by the old Military Department of the Punjab Government, which was abolished in the year 1886. In 1899 the house was dismantled and the handsome buildings, designed by Lieutenant-Colonel H. E. S. Abbott, R.E., and now known as the Punjab Government offices, 'Ellerslie,' were erected. The structure accommodates the offices of the several departments which accompany the Governor to the hills for the summer months, and is conveniently near to His Excellency's residence. It is constructed of iron and stone, the stone having been obtained partly from a quarry on the neighbouring 'Barnes Court' estate, and partly from the quarries at Sanjaoli. Building was commenced in April 1899, under the supervision of Colonel Abbott and Major H. E. Chesney, both Royal Engineer officers of the Provincial Public Works Department, and was finished in May 1902, when the offices for whom it was intended moved into it. The total cost of the structure was then about 3 lakhs, but a third storey was added in 1922 bringing its value up to about $4\frac{1}{4}$ lakhs. The crest of the Punjab Government:—The sun rising over the five rivers of the Punjab, with the motto 'Crescat e fluviis' is engraved on a stone slab over the entrance porch.

The second house 'Benmore,' which was built more than seventy years ago, is on land near 'Barnes Court,' granted to a Captain Simpson by Lord William Hay, then Superintendent of the Hill States, and is one of the landmarks of Simla, from both a social and official point of view. In 1863 the property passed into the possession of Major Percy Innes, and in December 1869 was sold by him to Herr Felix Goldstein for Rs. 20,000. Mr. Goldstein, who was a professional musician, and Bandmaster to the Viceroy at the time of his death thirty years ago, added a ball-room with subsidiary



ELLERSLIE.
THE PUNJAB GOVERNMENT OFFICE.

accommodation—used also by the Freemasons of Simla—to the house in 1872 which cost Rs. 10,000. In 1875 a rink which cost a similar sum was constructed by a body of gentlemen who registered themselves under the title of “The Rink Company, Limited” with shares at Rs. 250 each. The scheme was originated, and the rink designed by Mr. A. B. Sampson, Under Secretary to the Government of India in the Public Works Department. Among the shareholders were Mr. Sampson, Mr. Frank Barnes, Examiner of Accounts, Public Works Department, Mr. G. W. Allen (afterwards the late Sir George Allen of the *Pioneer*), and Mr. G. H. M. Batten, Secretary to the Government of India in the Revenue and Agricultural Department, the latter an accomplished performer on the violincello, and a thorough musician in the best sense of the term. The shares were gradually bought up by Mr. Goldstein as their holders left Simla. Eventually, the Imperial Rink Company, Limited, died a natural death on the 1st of November 1882 by the mutual consent of the few remaining shareholders assembled on that date for the purpose of winding up the concern. From 1872 to 1885 old records show that ‘Benmore’ was the ‘Kursaal’ of Simla. All concerts, Monday ‘Pops,’ dances, meetings of Lodge ‘Himalayan Brotherhood’ and public gatherings generally were held there, the conveniences provided by Herr Goldstein having caused the disuse of the old Assembly rooms and theatre, which, about 1875 were partially destroyed by fire and were afterwards converted into what is now the Municipal market. In 1885 the Town Hall being in process of construction, Herr Felix Goldstein, seeing one of his means of living slipping, sold ‘Benmore’ to the Punjab Government (Sir Charles Aitchison being then Lieutenant-Governor and Colonel D. Limond, C.B., Chief Engineer) for Rs. 50,000. The Provincial Government took possession in 1886, and until 1892, when new offices were opened near the Chota Simla Bazaar, ‘Benmore’ was occupied by the Civil Secretariat of the Punjab Government, by the offices of Inspectors-General of Police, Prisons and Civil Hospitals, and by those of the Director of Public Instruction, and Sanitary Commissioner. The Punjab Government had to make considerable alterations and improvements to adapt the buildings to office requirements. The old-fashioned shingle roof was replaced by corrugated iron, and light was let into all the rooms. The building was next occupied by the offices of the Judge Advocate-General, Army Head-Quarters, the Director-General of Education, the Consulting Architect to the Government of India, the Chief Inspector of Explosives, and the Director-General of Archaeology. To-day it houses certain officials of the Punjab Government, and contains the office of the Hydro Electric Circle.

CHAPTER VI.

The Government of India.

THERE is only one correct answer to the question 'What is Simla famous for?' and that is 'It is the summer head-quarters of the Government of India.' It is true that the Governor of the Punjab with his Secretariat and satellites reside here in the hot weather, and also that the Commander-in-Chief of the Army with the Army head-quarters form no small portion of the population from year to year, but both of them sink into insignificance by the side of the Imperial Government. For some years ago the Provincial Government was in dire danger of transportation to Dalhousie, and even the General Officers of the Army head-quarters fail to compare in importance with those who may be said to compose the great 'Sarkar' or Supreme Government of Hindustan. Had it not been for official patronage, it is practically certain that Simla would never have come into existence. She really owes, as has been already shown, her being to officialdom, and her character, as an official centre, is her main trait to-day. Thus it comes that Simla has been constantly described as the 'home of the heaven-born' (the covenanted civilians), 'the abode of the little tin gods,' the Capua of India, 'Olympus,' and at times by other titles scarcely as complimentary. To be caught up to the Supreme Secretariat has long been, and still doubtless is, the ambition of many a budding civilian, and countless in Simla have been the reputations made and blasted, numberless the hopes and fears, and the joys and disappointments, that have centered around these famous Himalayan hills.

"How mysterious and delicious," wrote George Aberigh-Mackay in his inimitable 'Twenty-one days in India.' "are the cool penetralia of the Viceregal Office. It is the sensorium of the Empire; it is the seat of thought; it is the abode of moral responsibility! What famines, what battles, what excursions of pleasure, what banquets and pageants, what concepts of change have sprung into life here? Every pigeon-hole contains a potential revolution; every office box cradles the embryo of a war or death. What shocks and vibrations, what deadly thrills does this little thunder cloud office transmit to far away provinces lying beyond rising and setting suns."

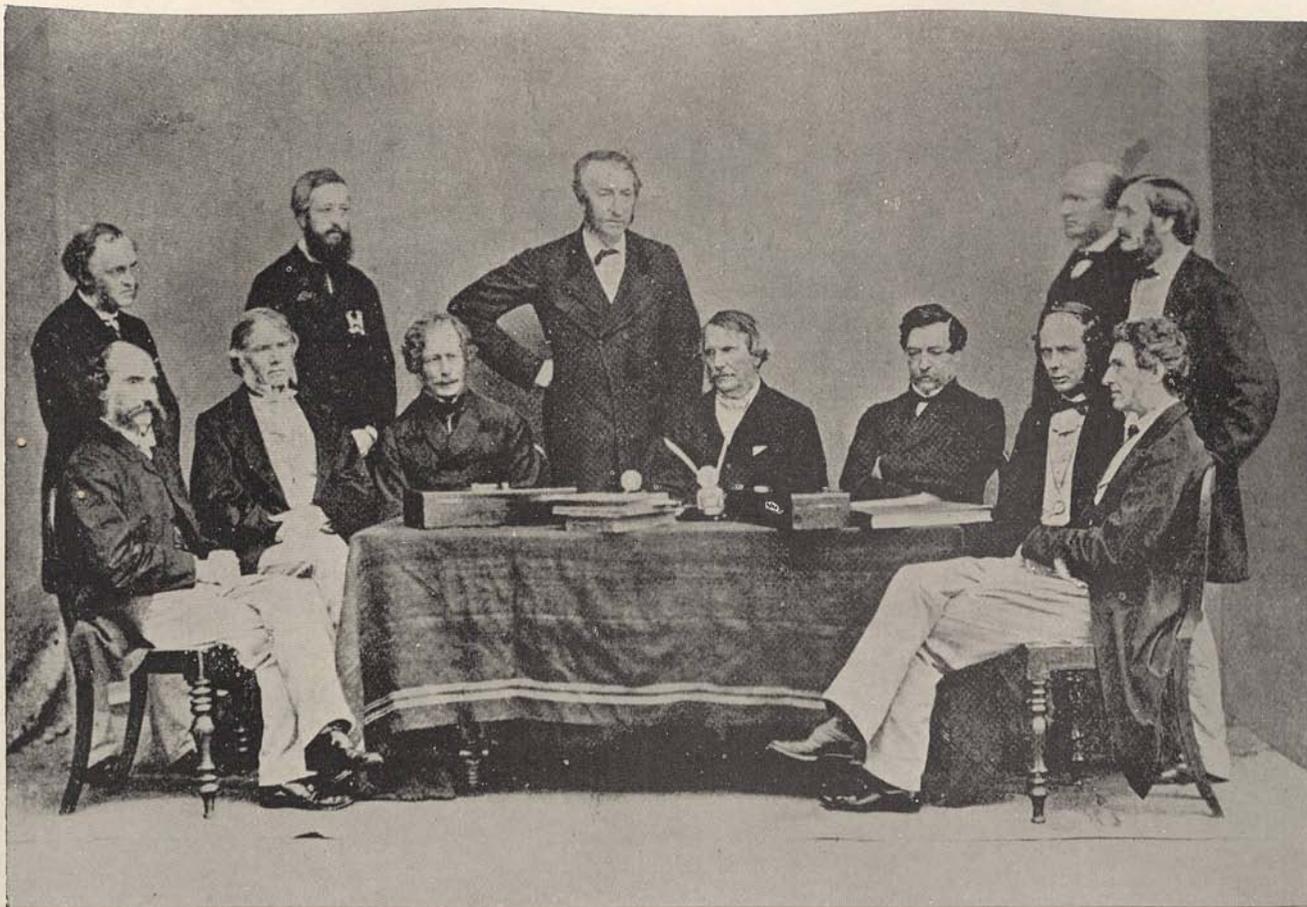
To those who would read a full and what is probably the best account yet written of the Supreme Government, as constituted in the eighties let me recommend General Sir George Chesney's 'Indian Polity.' I beg however to be allowed to make a few remarks on the origin of this august body which, as already shown, permanently located itself here during Sir John Lawrence's rule. In the early days of 'John Company Bahadur' the settlements at Madras and Bombay and in Bengal were governed by Councils of the principal merchants, the senior being the President of the Council (hence the term Presidency). Each settlement was independent of the others and transacted trade and administrative business directly with the Court of Directors in London. When worthy Job Charnock founded the City of Calcutta, the Bengal settlement was a very small concern, and it was not until Clive's *Jagir* endowed it with

MR. F. H. LUSHINGTON,
Secretary, Finance Dept.

COLONEL H. NORMAN,
(SIR HENRY NORMAN),
Secretary, Military Dept.

COLONEL H. M. DURAND,
(SIR H. M. DURAND),
Foreign Secretary.

COLONEL R. STRACHEY,
(afterwards SIR R. STRACHEY),
SIR E. C. BAYLEY, *Home Secretary*
Secretary, P. W. Dept.



MR. H. B. HARRINGTON, SIR CHAS. TREVELYAN, SIR HUGH ROSE, SIR JOHN LAWRENCE, SIR ROBERT NAPIER, SIR H. S. MAINE, SIR WM. GREY,
Additional Member of Council. Finance Member. (LORD STRATHNAIRN). (afterwards LORD LAWRENCE), Military Member. (SIR HENRY MAINE), Home Member.
C.-in-C. *Viceroy & Governor General. (afterwards LORD NAPIER, Law Member.*
OF MAGDALA.)

SIR JOHN LAWRENCE'S COUNCIL, 1864.

the fertile provinces of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa that it became the most important of the Company's possessions. In 1773 the "Regulating Act" of that year appointed a Governor-General and four Counsellors for the Government of Bengal, and declared the supremacy of the Bengal Presidency over those of Madras and Bombay. As the possessions of the Company became gradually welded into a dominion, the control exercised by the Governor-General of Bengal in Council increased, and at least he was declared by an Act of the year 1833 to be the Governor-General of India. He still continued to rule Bengal until a Lieutenant-Governor was appointed to that province in the year 1853. The Governor-General in Council now became the general controlling authority over the various provinces of India, and the circumstances which led him to establish his summer capital at Simla have been set forth in earlier chapters. As Sir George Chesney has explained, "The decision was arrived at rather as a gradual outcome of circumstances than of deliberate purpose from the first, and it is probably far from being the best possible arrangement."

At first the Council of the Governor-General was a purely consultative body, every case was circulated to each Member of the Council, and after they had recorded their opinions, the decision was given by the Governor-General. Business, however, soon increased to a point at which this arrangement threw an impossible amount of work on the Governor-General, and after Lord Dalhousie had recorded a strong opinion on the subject, Lord Canning introduced the present system under which each Member of the Supreme Council holds charge of one or other of the principal departments of business.

During the last few years there have been important changes in these Departments, and the offices of Public Works and Revenue and Agriculture which formerly existed have disappeared. The big Departments as constituted to-day are the Army, Foreign and Political, Home, Industries and Labour, Finance, Legislative, Commerce, and the Education, Health and Lands. The Viceroy himself takes direct charge of the Foreign Department, and the present heads of the others are as follows :—Finance, Sir Basil Blackett, Home, Sir Alexander Muddiman, Industries and Labour, Sir B. N. Mitra, Legislative Sir B. N. Sarma, Commerce, Sir Charles Innes, and Education Health and Lands, Sir Mahammad Habibullah. It may be remarked that for the first time in the present year of grace 1925 the vitally important Department of Finance was entrusted to an Indian Member of Council, *viz.*, Sir B. N. Mitra during the absence in Europe of Sir Basil Blackett.

There are thus six ordinary Members of Council ; but in addition the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in India is a Member of Council, and is in charge of the Army, and takes rank next below the Viceroy. As a final result of the well known Curzon-Kitchener controversy there is now an Army Department controlled by the Commander-in-Chief in his capacity as Army Member with a Secretariat staffed almost entirely to-day by civilian officers.

The Home Department conducts the ordinary internal administration including such matters as law and justice, police, jails, and the civil services. The Education Health and Lands Department is concerned with such branches of education as have not been made over to the Provinces under the new Reforms oriental languages, forests, surveys, records, reformatory schools, and archaeology, as well as public health, medical research, and the administration of the medical services. The Industries

and Labour Department takes charge of the development of industries, stationery, geology, patents and designs, irrigation, posts and telegraphs, and labour questions. The Commerce Department, which embraces the Railway Board, controlling the great railroad systems in India, looks after shipping, trade and commerce, and import and export regulations. The Foreign and Political Department, as its name indicates, is divided into two sections, one of which is controlled by the Foreign Secretary who deals with the external politics of India as well as with frontier matters, and the other is administered by the Political Secretary whose chief duty it is to deal with questions concerning the numerous Indian States and their Rulers. The Legislative Department conducts the legislative business of the Supreme Government including that of the Council of State and Legislative Assembly, besides advising other departments, as well as the local councils in legal questions. Standing Committees of the Legislature have been appointed in connection with all departments except the Army and the Foreign and Political, and are consulted periodically on important questions. For purposes of legislation the Council of State and Legislative Assembly at present meet at Simla and Delhi for certain periods in the year.

Under the Member of Council each Department is controlled by a Secretary, under whom again there is a small staff of Deputy, Under, and Assistant Secretaries : their number and designation vary from Department to Department, and they are generally officers of the Indian Civil Service, military officers, or officers of the Public Works Department. Next in the official hierarchy come the office establishment, most of whom are Indians.

Last, but by no means least, we arrive at the outward and visible sign of the Government of India, the red chuprasies, the official messengers who carry the office boxes which hold the mysterious 'files,' who wear the Imperial livery, and who are attached to the civil offices. As Aberigh-Mackay has somewhat severely written, "The chuprasie is to the entire population of India the exponent of British rule ; he is the mother-in-law of liars, the high priest of extortioners, and the receiver-general of bribes."

Such is a bare description of the power known to the natives of the country as the 'burra sarkar.'

The Government of India is so very 'burra' that to venture on a joke about it is almost irreverent. But in spite of the fact that a Viceroy and his entire Council can make a grievous mistake at times,—I need only allude to the estimate of four million sterling as the estimate for new Delhi as an instance,—the Government performs its heavy task with wonderful success. To recount the amusing episodes which occur within the Secretariat walls however would fill a volume. A Secretary once made a slip and wrote 3,000 in a note instead of 300. A very polite babu pointed out his error, and on the big man saying "Thank you Babu, it was a stupid mistake," the clerk replied "Don't mention it, Sir, all great men have their little peculiarities"! On another occasion an absent-minded Secretary received a telegram with his 'chota haziri'. The contents worried him considerably, and caused him much thought, but on the conclusion of his meal the telegram had vanished. After a prolonged search he told the jemadar chaprasie that he could not leave the room until the telegram was found. The jemadar tremblingly replied "If the Sahib will not be angry I will tell him where the telegram is." "Where is it?" ejaculated the Secretary. "The Sahib has

SIR EDWARD BUCK.
MR. S. HARVEY JAMES.

SIR ANTONY MACDONNELL.
SIR H. M. DURAND.

SIR DONALD MACKENZIE WALLACE.
GENERAL SIR E. COLLEN.

LORD WILLIAM BERESFORD.
GENERAL R. C. B. PEMBERTON.



SIR CHARLES AITCHISON.

SIR ANDREW SCOBLE.

THE EARL OF DUFFERIN.

GENERAL SIR GEORGE OHESNEY.

SIR JAMES WESTLAND.

GENERAL SIR FREDERICK ROBERTS.

SIR CHARLES ELLIOTT.

LORD DUFFERIN'S COUNCIL AND SECRETARIES—1888.

eaten it" was the answer. And so he had, for during his cogitation the telegram had been chewed to pieces!

In a later chapter which deals with Simla society, quotations will be found which allude in unmistakable terms to the fact that in earlier days the Government's main object in coming to Simla was to find amusement and relaxation, and there is no doubt that until comparatively recent times this belief has been largely held by those whose only knowledge of Simla was gathered from descriptions of social gatherings.

Never was there a greater fallacy, or a more erroneous idea, for Simla, as Lord Curzon truly remarked, "is no longer a holiday resort of an Epicurean Viceroy and pampered Government." Still, whether the belief has arisen from ignorance or from malice, the old proverb of 'give a dog a bad name,' might appropriately be applied to Simla in this regard, for even to-day there are some obstinate people who refuse, or pretend to refuse, to be enlightened on this point. As an instance of how easily misconceptions occur, it may be explained that in 1849-52, the break-down from which many Punjab officers suffered, and which sent numbers of them to recruit in the Murree, Dalhousie, and Simla hills, resulted in the term 'Punjab head' coming into vogue. In later years the origin of the term became forgotten, and the supreme authorities have more than once been accused of collectively suffering from this complaint while in Simla. As a matter of fact there is probably no other centre of civilisation where officials, both civil and military, work harder than those connected with the machinery of the Imperial Government. And no one is more ready to admit this than the critic who is willing to study the subject for himself. Mr. Andrew Wilson, previously mentioned, has left the following remarks on record after witnessing the work of officials in Lord Northbrook's time:—

"Some sneers have been indulged in of late, even in Parliament, at the alleged industry of Members of the Supreme Council and other officials to be found at Simla, as if a certain amount of hospitality and of mingling in society were incompatible with leading a laborious life. But if we except the soldiers and regimental officers it will be found that most of the English in India, be they civilians, staff officers, educationists, surgeons, merchants, missionaries, or editors, are compelled to live very laborious days, whether they may scorn delights or not. A late Indian Governor, accustomed to Parliamentary and ministerial life in England, used to declare that he had never been required to work so hard in London as he was in his comparatively unimportant Presidency town. 'Everyone is overworked in India,' was remarked to me by an Oudh Director of Public Instruction, who was himself a notable instance of the assertion; and I have often had occasion to notice how much overtasked Indian officials of the higher grades are, and that in a country where the mind works a good deal more reluctantly and slowly than in Europe, and where there is very little pleasure in activity of any kind for its own sake."

Judged from an English standpoint and having due regard to the complexity of the business connected with the growing civilisation of the Indian Empire, the staff which may be said to compose the Government of India is a small one. It appears all the smaller too because it is so seldom seen, the harder worked officials certainly find far more pleasure in escaping from, than in attending, social functions, and to the casual visitor several large and somewhat ugly buildings, for which Lord Ripon's Government were mainly responsible, and which deface the landscape, are the prin-

cial evidence that for seven or eight months in the year Simla rules India. The days have long since gone by when a Dalhousie could spend the rainy season at Chini, or Viceroys come to Simla to banish dull care and repose in peace under the deodars. As one who has been intimately connected with the official life of Simla for over thirty years, I should say its prominent feature is the incessant toil attached thereto. Also be it said that the following remarks, made by Lord Dufferin at the Mansion House when presented with the freedom of the city on the 29th May 1889, applied no less to the officers at head-quarters than to those whose work is performed in the districts. Lord Dufferin then said, "Indeed I may say, once for all, without disparagement to the accepted standard of public industry in England, that I did not know what hard work really meant until I witnessed the unremitting and almost inconceivable severity of the grind to which our Indian civil servants, and I will add our military employes, so zealously devote themselves."

Let me quote some more Viceroys and place on record what they have said regarding the work accomplished by those members of the Public services who have hitherto resided for the major portion of the year at Simla.

The Earl of Elgin in addressing the Municipality on his arrival in the station in 1894 said—"I suppose that the delusion—if I may so call it—that the Government of India comes here to get rid of work, and on a mere pleasure trip, or holiday, is now passing very much away. We come here in order to seek in your health giving hills, and to maintain in its full efficiency, such power as we possess to serve the Empire whose affairs we are called on to administer." And speaking again at the United Service Club on 14th October 1898 he said—"I can only say this that if there is one thing that has impressed and touched me during my term of office, it is the absolute loyalty of the services to the Viceroy as the sovereign's representative. I should like to take this opportunity of conveying my sense of the deep gratitude I owe to them."

Lord Curzon, a Viceroy whose own industry and wonderful power of work was a constant theme of admiration in official circles during the seven years he spent in India, announcing his extension of office on the 4th August 1904 at Simla, alluded to the immense strain upon the labours and energies of the official world throughout India who are the direct instruments for formulating and carrying through the administrative programme which he had initiated. "The loyalty with which they have responded to every appeal, and the zeal and devotion with which they have played their part I can," he said, "never sufficiently acknowledge and praise."

Again in the course of his farewell speech at the United Service Club, Simla, on the 2nd October 1905, after eulogising the work of the services, Lord Curzon said:—

"We have all had our hours of gaiety and ease at Simla, and very pleasant they have been, but we have certainly set work before play—we have spent more time in school than out of it, and for my own part I believe that an incalculable benefit has been conferred upon the entire service by the example of those public servants who used to be accused of idling away their time in the hills but who now make up for the refreshing altitude at which they labour by the arduous and unremitting character of the labour itself. We have finally killed the fallacy—perhaps never true at all and certainly least of all true now—that the summer capital of Government is a place where it is all summer and not much Government, and if a Royal Commission were sent round to investigate the factories of the Empire I should await with perfect equanimity

General Sir E. Collen, Mr. J. F. Finlay, Col. Lord William Beresford, Col. Sir John Ardagh, Sir Wm. Cunningham, Sir Edward Buck, Sir C. J. Lyall, Mr. F. S. O'Callaghan.



General Sir Henry Brackenbury, Sir David Barbour, General Sir George White, The Marquis of Lansdowne, Sir Philip Hutchins, Sir Alexander Miller, Sir Charles Pritchard.
LORD LANSDOWNE'S COUNCIL AND SECRETARIES, 1890.

the place that Simla would occupy in its report (Loud applause)." He added "Gentlemen, there is one error against which I think that we ought very particularly to be on our guard. I should not like any of us, because we happen to be at the Headquarters of Government, to delude ourselves into thinking that we are the only people, or even the principal people, who run the Indian machine. It would be quite untrue. India may be governed from Simla or Calcutta, but it is administered from the plains. We may issue the orders and correct mistakes, but the rank and file of the army are elsewhere, and if we make the plans of battle they fight them. Let me not forfeit this opportunity of expressing my feelings towards the entire Civil Service of India for the loyal co-operation that I have received from them (Cheers)." Lord Curzon concluded I have been speaking so far of the gentlemen with whom I have been permitted to work. Let me add, if I may, a few words about the work itself. If I were asked to sum it up in a single word, I would say 'efficiency'. That has been our Gospel—the keynote of our administration. I remember once reading in a native newspaper which was attacking me very bitterly, 'As for Lord Curzon, he cares for nothing but efficiency' (Laughter). Exactly, gentlemen, but I hardly think that when I'm gone this is an epitaph of which I need feel greatly ashamed. There were three respects in which a short experience taught me that a higher level of efficiency under our administration was demanded, and the first was in the despatch of business. Our methods were very dignified, and the procedure very elaborate and highly organised : but the pace was the reverse of speedy. I remember in my first year settling a case that had been pursuing the even tenour of its way without, as far as I could ascertain, exciting the surprise or ruffling the temper of an individual for 61 years. I drove my pen like a stiletto into its bosom. I buried it with exultation and I almost danced upon the grave (Cheers and laughter).

Replying to the toast of his health which was proposed by General Drummond at the United Service Club farewell dinner on 14th October 1910, Lord Minto at the close of his speech said : " I have told you my story—I have told it to you who have been my fellow-workers and comrades in troublous times, who have helped me to steer the ship through many dangerous straits—the men of the great services which have built up the British Raj. We may perhaps at times have thought differently as to the course to be steered—it could not but be otherwise—but you have stood behind me loyally, and I thank you. And I leave India knowing full well that you will perpetuate the great traditions of British rule, perhaps with few opportunities of much public applause, but with the inestimable satisfaction that you are doing your duty."

Lord Hardinge on a similar occasion on 8th October 1915 said—"no words of mine can adequately express my appreciation of, and gratitude for, the services that they have rendered to me and my Government from the very highest to the lowest ranks."

When Sir William Marris proposed Lord Chelmsford's health at the United Service Club on 11th October 1920 in one of the best speeches I have heard in India, the Viceroy in his reply also bore witness to the work of the services. On that occasion he said :

" I must not sit down, however, without paying my tribute of gratitude and admiration to the great Services who have been my colleagues during these many years—not only to those who have served with me in Council : they know my feelings towards

them and I believe those feelings are reciprocated by them—but to that wonderful Secretariat, both in the senior and junior ranks, who have, as I believe, no rivals in any Civil Service of any country under the sun. There has been no crisis, no problem, which has arisen during my time which has not thrown up a man not only adequate but more than competent to meet it successfully. And I would also like to pay here my sincere and humble tribute to that great silent band of District Officers, both in the plains and on the frontier, whom no Viceroy can ever know and whom no Viceroy can ever personally thank."

It was on the 2nd August 1922 that a debate took place in the House of Commons on the Government services in India, and after Colonel Sir S. Hoare and Mr. Joynson Hicks had spoken, the Prime Minister Mr. Lloyd George made his famous reference to the Indian Civil Services as "the steel frame of the whole structure." This phrase was bitterly resented at the time by many Indian politicians but it must be recorded that in his 'British Government in India' Lord Curzon renewing his tribute to the services has written: "That a service so competent with such a record and inspired by such traditions should have been disheartened, or should lose its powers of appeal to the hearts and brains of young Englishmen would be an unspeakable tragedy, and would be the prelude to the ultimate loss of India. May no such crowning error be ever committed."

Moreover I think it will be generally admitted, and especially by sober Indian opinion, that the Indian Civil Service has adapted itself with much goodwill and more than fairness to their share in running the political institutions introduced under the reforms. I have no desire to allude further to this subject of the services, I think I have quoted sufficiently from indisputable authorities in this, and a previous chapter, for the vindication of Simla as the workshop of the Indian Empire.

It is impossible, however, to close this chapter without a reference to Lord Curzon's remarks in "British Government in India" on the Viceroyalty, and the conditions under which Viceroys work. "I have endeavoured", he writes, "to show that the story is one not merely of services, or of splendour but of self-sacrifice and even suffering, not merely of honour and recognition but sometimes of flagrant ingratitude and stark injustice. I use these words not in any spirit of reproach but because I think it only right that my countrymen at home should know the conditions in which their principal servants abroad have frequently been called upon to act, and should make sure endeavour to realise the sentiments of the outwardly applauded, but as often secretly harassed, or overridden man on the spot."

After alluding to the price paid by many Viceroys in physical suffering, family severance, and domestic sorrows he concludes: "True it is that the tribute has had to be paid for nearly two centuries, not by Governors-General and Viceroys alone, but by Englishmen and English women of every class of life and service in India. But I have sought to show here that even the most highly placed cannot escape, and that over the Viceregal throne there hangs not only a canopy of broided gold but a mist of human tears. I think that the majority of those who have suffered have done so without repining; they have thought the price worth paying; perhaps even they would do it again. But at least let their countrymen know that they pay it, and remember that the foundation stones of the Indian Empire which they vaunt so



LORD READING ARRIVING AT THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY CHAMBER FOR THE OPENING CEREMONY, 20TH AUGUST 1925.

loudly have not merely been laid in pride and glory, but have been cemented with the heart's blood of stricken men and women. And equally would I say to the Ministers who sit in state in Downing Street and the officials who rule and overrule from Whitehall, and to the legislators at Westminster who are often so ready with criticism and so glib with censure—that they may derive some profitable lessons from the history of the past, and may learn that the Government of India is not a pastime but an ordeal, not a pageant alone but as often a pain.”

CHAPTER VII.

The Legislature.

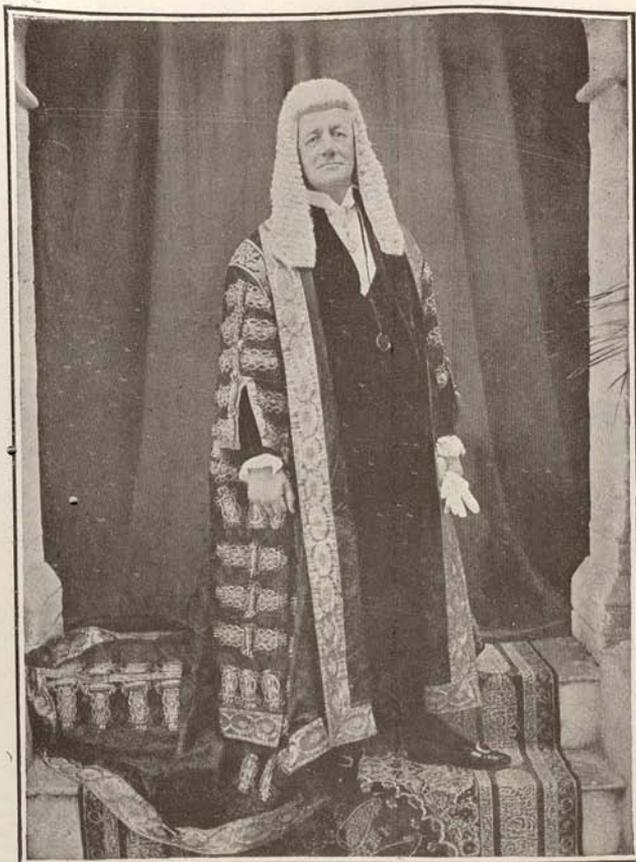
ONCE upon a time, as the fairy books say, and it seems almost a fairy tale in these days, the meetings of the supreme Legislative Council were held in the present billiard room which lies next to the aides-de-camp room at Viceregal Lodge. And in those days the meetings often only lasted an hour or two, and a single Government reporter, with a couple of press correspondents, usually represented the public. The Legislative Council in the year 1905 was not a large one, indeed it consisted of only 16 members, including its president the Viceroy.

There was really very little discussion, and even when a budget was presented most of the members, while seated, delivered set speeches which were seldom criticised and only rarely objected to. Gradually, however, the Indian public became more educated, and demanded wider powers in shaping their own destinies, and thus were brought about the famous Morley-Minto Reforms, when a Viceroy who was a thorough man of the world, with a Secretary of State who was a brilliant student and deep thinker produced a scheme, which though far from perfect, was greeted with considerable appreciation especially by the moderate party. The membership of the Imperial Legislative Council sprang up from 16 to 60, while the membership of Legislative Councils in the Provinces was more than doubled. Some of the meetings of the Imperial Legislative Assembly at this time were held in the dining room of Viceregal Lodge and subsequently the wing at Viceregal Lodge, where the Council of State now holds its sittings, was constructed.

During Lord Hardinge's sympathetic Viceroyalty the hopes of the nationalist party that self-government and Dominion status would soon be attained were considerably strengthened.

Speaking on 18th September 1912 at the last meeting of the first term of the enlarged Council, Lord Hardinge said :—

“As this is the last occasion on which this Council will meet for the transaction of public business, I should like to say a few words before we adjourn to-day. We have now reached the first term of the life of this Council under the scheme of the reformed Councils Act, and in a few months' time a new Council will meet in the Imperial Capital of India. We are able, I am glad to say, to look back with satisfaction upon the work of this Council during the past three years and to realise how much it has gained in experience and importance during that period. What pleases me in particular is to record the excellent and friendly relations that have prevailed amongst all the Members of this Council, and the mutual respect and esteem felt by all towards each other. The decorum and harmony with which our proceedings are conducted might well be a model to many other Legislatures of which we have heard and read, while the discussions that have taken place have been fruitful and of the highest value to Government as expressions of public opinion and of the various communities represented here. It is therefore a source to me of keen personal regret that the term of this Council is now



The Hon. SIR ALEXANDER MUDDIMAN, Kt., C.S.I., C.I.E.
FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE.



The Hon. SIR FREDERICK WHYTE, K.C.S.I.
FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY.

drawing to a close, and that when the new Council meets at Delhi next January, some familiar friends and faces may have given place to new faces and what will, I hope, be new friends who will, I trust, carry on the high traditions that have been initiated in the hitherto short life of the reformed Legislative Council of the Governor-General."

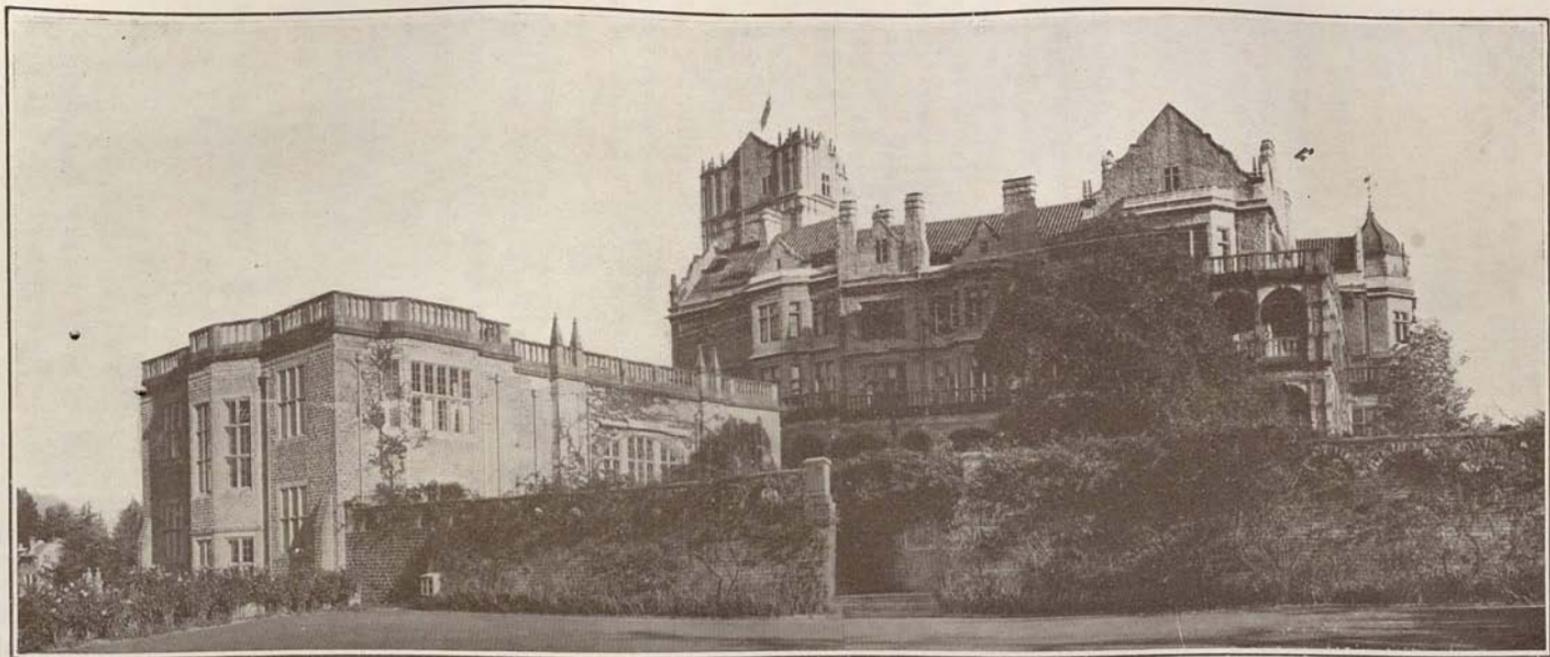
Towards the end of Lord Hardinge's Viceroyalty the great war had produced new political thoughts and ideals all the world over, and these were not without their effect upon India. In fact a memorandum was presented to the Government of India by nineteen prominent members of the Legislature asking for radical changes in the constitutional machinery of India. The British Cabinet was also at this time occupied with the consideration of post war reforms.

When Lord Chelmsford arrived in India in 1916 it was generally known that the further enlargement of the legislature was under consideration. In August 1917 came the famous declaration which was settled by Mr. Austen Chamberlain and Lord Chelmsford, and was subsequently announced in the Commons by the late Mr. Edwin Montagu, and then after much deliberation at Delhi in which all the Governors and heads of administrations in India shared, the Montagu Chelmsford report on Indian constitutional reform was issued in the summer of 1918. A Bill was drafted which after careful scrutiny by a joint select committee of both houses of Parliament received the Royal Assent in December 1919. The size of the legislatures was at once greatly increased. In lieu of the Imperial Legislative Council, a Council of State consisting of 60 members (33 elected and 27 nominated) and a Legislative Assembly of 145 members (104 elected and 41 nominated) came into existence. Mr. (now Sir) Alexander Muddiman, Home Member of the Executive Council, and then the Secretary in the Legislative Department, was selected as the first President of the Council of State, and Mr. (now Sir) Frederick Whyte resigned his seat in the House of Commons to take up the post of the first President of the Legislative Assembly. The Provincial Councils were also enlarged, and a very great advance upon the previous constitution was initiated. Naturally accommodation had to be provided for the enlarged councils, in Simla so it was arranged that the Council of State should sit in the Chamber which had been erected at Viceregal Lodge in 1913, while a new building for the Legislative Assembly was designed and built at a cost of some 8½ lakhs upon the site once occupied by Kennedy Lodge. It has proved an excellent and suitable building in every respect. Before Government decided to build this Chamber Sir Claude Hill, who was then Public Works member, took special pains to ascertain the views of members of the then Legislature. He appointed a Committee of fifteen representatives from all parts of India, and discussed the question in detail. Only one member, I understand, opposed the idea of a Chamber in Simla, and when Sir George Lowndes asked him why he preferred sessions in Delhi in the hot weather, he replied he would not be present at them as he had no intention of joining the new Assembly. As the great war was causing a good deal of congestion in the station, and residences were not easy to obtain, special accommodation had also to be provided for the members who came to Simla to attend the legislative meetings, and while certain quarters were constructed for some of the legislators in the vicinity of the Chambers, the Longwood Hotel on Elysium Hill was specially secured in order to house others. This latter arrangement was not altogether a success, as the building was not reserved by Government for the purpose for which it was acquired,

numerous questions were put in the Assembly, and a number of Indian members have repeatedly objected to European officials being also admitted as residents.

The increased interest which is being taken in the work of the Legislature, and particularly in political questions, is evinced by the crowded galleries in the Chambers when an exciting debate is anticipated.

It is the prerogative of the Viceroy to be able to summon either or both Chambers for the purpose of addressing them whenever he so pleases, and this power is frequently exercised either at the prorogation, or the opening, of a new Assembly. The Viceroy on such occasions arrives with much state, while his speech is eagerly awaited, and as all officials are in uniform, the scene is at once imposing and brilliant.



VICEREGAL LODGE SHOWING THE COUNCIL OF STATE CHAMBER ON THE LEFT.

CHAPTER VIII.

Imperial Properties.

PREVIOUS to the year 1888 the Government of India owned several houses in Simla besides Viceregal Lodge, and was tenant of others. The most important public buildings in its possession were the offices of the Government of India Secretariats, the Army Head Quarters Offices, the Public Works Secretariat, the Government Central Press, the Foreign Office, and the Post and Telegraph Offices. In the year 1888 the question of providing suitable accommodation for the Viceregal establishments came under consideration when it was decided to place certain outlying dwelling-houses on the market, and to retain only those in the vicinity of Viceregal Lodge. This has resulted in the convenient arrangement of the Viceroy's clerical staff being housed either on the slopes of the hill on which the Lodge stands or in proximity to it. The houses put on the market were 'Beatsonia' (now called Wind Cliff), 'Primrose Hill' (now called 'Khud Cottage'), 'Mount Pleasant,' 'Anandale View,' 'Tara Hall,' 'Sherfield,' 'Milsington,' and 'Winterfield.' The last named, situated just above the cart road and immediately below the Army Head Quarters Offices, now belongs to the Punjab Government, and is the office of the Executive Engineer, Public Works Department, Simla Provincial Division. The other houses passed into the hands of private individuals. 'Tara Hall' for instance was purchased by Colonel J. Robertson, C.I.E., for some time President of the Simla Municipality, and is now the property of the Loretto Convent, having been converted with an adjoining property into an excellent school for girls and young boys under the supervision and tuition of a staff of nuns. Who was responsible for this sale of Government property possibly matters little to-day, but as the majority of these houses were repurchased some thirty years later at very much higher values, Lord Curzon's remark that 'the Government of India never looked ahead' seems to have been more than justified.

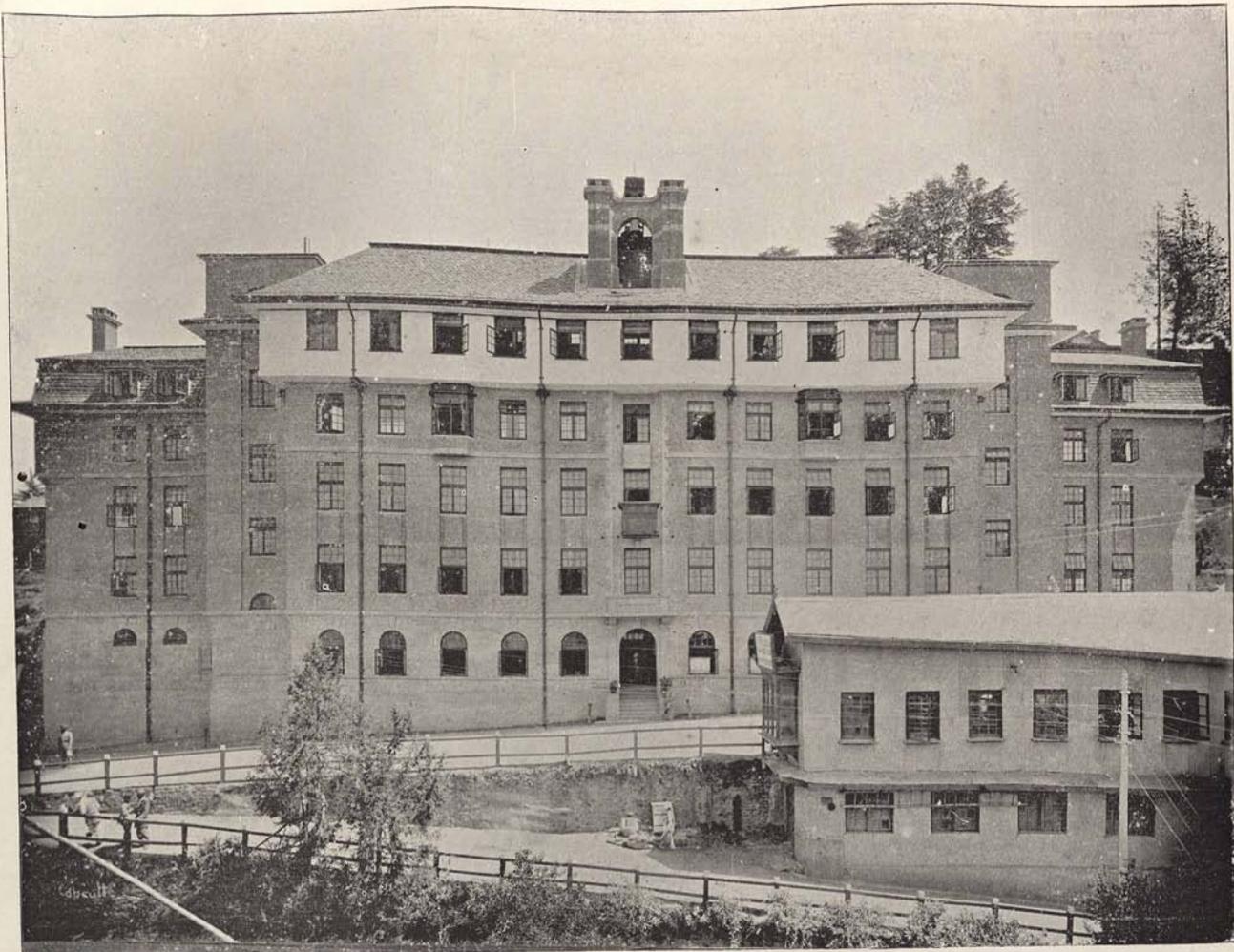
I will now proceed to give some details of the houses which were retained by the Government of India. The main Government of India Secretariat and Army Head Quarters buildings were originally situated just below the Mall, near the 'Kutcherry' (Court House), and the Telegraph and Post offices, and were built in close proximity to one another for the convenience of public business. In former years the different offices had been most inconveniently situated in private dwelling-houses, ill-suited for office purposes, and scattered over both Burra and Chota Simla. For instance, the work of the Military Department had, previous to 1884, been carried on successively in 'Bantony,' 'Portmore,' 'Lowville,' 'Dalzell Cottage,' and finally in 'Race View.' In order to find land for the new buildings, it was necessary to take up sites which a few old residents of Simla may remember as 'Little Hope,' 'Littlewood,' 'Greves Cottage,' 'Dahlia Lodge,' and the shop of the late Mr. Crayden, bootmaker and saddler. The block now occupied by the Quartermaster General's department, the Military Accounts and Medical Offices,

once housed the old Military Department and other Civil Offices, and it is erected on the site of 'Dahlia Lodge,' originally the property of Mr. F. Dalton, Postmaster of Simla, killed at Delhi in 1857. It was commenced in August 1881 and cost $7\frac{1}{2}$ lakhs, while that which now contains the General Staff, the Adjutant General's and Military Secretary's Offices and other branches of the Army Head Quarters was commenced in September 1882, and completed in March 1885 for a similar sum. On the site of this latter block once stood 'Littlewood' which was acquired by Government from Mrs. Byrne. The two blocks are substantial in appearance, are fire-proof, and though not possessed of remarkable architectural beauty, are a noticeable feature of the station to travellers by rail or road. The first impression indeed to visitors is generally one of surprise that an apparently precipitous hill-side can bear such cumbrous structures. The surroundings of the buildings have been improved almost out of recognition by the construction of approaches and by tree planting, the only reminder of the past being the two fine horse chestnut trees at the porch of the Military Department, which once stood at the entrance of the old Kutcherry. When the Civil Secretariat on the Gorton Castle hill was erected both the blocks mentioned were handed over for exclusive occupation by the Military Department and various Army Head Quarters Offices. Owing to extra office accommodation being required during the war another story was added to each of the blocks.

The Secretariat Offices, situated on the main mall close to the new Imperial Offices, now occupied by the Railway Board and Commerce Department occupy the site of old residences known as 'Herbert House' and 'Lowville.' These houses after having been rented by the Government for some years were purchased and demolished, and a handsome structure in brick and timber erected in their place; but this latter was burnt to its foundations on the night of the 12th February 1896. The present building is substantial and serviceable in appearance, and is also fire-proof. It was commenced in April 1896, and completed in August 1897, at a cost of just over four lakhs.

The buildings until lately occupied by the Government Central Press are now used as offices by the Army Head Quarters. They occupy sites of houses formerly known as 'Tally Ho Hall' and the old Masonic Lodge. The Government Press which once stood there has been transferred and amalgamated with the monotype press below the Foreign office.

The Foreign Office in Lord Auckland's time was situated in 'Waverley,' just below 'Chapslee' (then 'Secretary's Lodge'), and later on, apparently after several changes, it was removed, and for many years occupied 'The Tendrils' (now the Hotel Cecil) on the Chaura Maidan. About the year 1875 extra accommodation being needed to provide for an increase of establishment, the office again moved into 'Rock House' and 'Valentines' (once known as 'Valentine House'), a small double-storied building being added for the special use of the Secretaries of the department. In 1887 the office made a final exodus and took up its quarters in the picturesque Swiss Chalet building it now occupies in the vicinity of Viceregal Lodge. The Chalet, which stands on the site once occupied by a house called 'Prospect,' is certainly the most picturesque of all the Government buildings, and has been considerably improved and enlarged in past years.



THE TELEGRAPH OFFICE.

For the convenience and speedy despatch of public business the Imperial departments of state are now located in four or five great buildings all within a few hundred yards of each other, but fifty years ago the wheels of the Government machinery certainly moved with much less speed than they do to-day. A map of Simla, issued by the Surveyor General's Department in 1875, indicates that in that year the offices were located as follows—the Home office was in 'S. Mark's,' the Finance in 'The Yarrows,' the Public Works in 'Herbert House,' the Foreign in 'Valentines,' the Military in 'Dalzell Cottage,' and the Revenue and Agricultural in 'Argyll House.' The Adjutant General carried on his work in 'Strawberry Hill' and the Quarter Master General in 'Portmore.'

Among other public edifices which deserves mention is the Post Office situated in the centre of Simla, on the site of a house originally known as 'Conny Lodge' purchased from Mr. Peterson, formerly the proprietor of Enjalbert & Co. and afterwards manager of the Simla Bank. Messrs. Enjalbert & Co. were the pioneer European tailors in Simla, and were followed by Messrs. Coutts & Co. and Ranken & Co., before the ground was acquired for the post office of the station.

The main Telegraph Office was originally located at 'North View' but this was soon found to be too small a house, and the site of the present Telegraph Office was acquired in the early eighties and a large wooden building was constructed. This site was once the old station library house called 'Conny Cot' but the library was removed to the Town Hall in 1886. The wooden building however in due course was also found inadequate and unsuitable for the rapid growth of the telegraph work, and the present palatial building of concrete and brick was accordingly planned by Mr. J. Begg and built at a cost of nine lakhs. Provision has been wisely made in the new building for future expansion if necessary. The architectural beauty of the building has been somewhat spoilt by the proposed towers at the east and west ends having been cut out of the plan for the sake of economy. Had they been constructed the structure would probably have been the finest in Simla. In the building are housed the automatic telephone exchange, the wireless directorate, the camp offices of the Director of Telegraph Engineering, and the Divisional Engineer of Telegraphs, Delhi Division, while Lloyd's Bank occupies a portion of the basement on the Mall. The building provides excellent accommodation for a number of telegraph officials, and there is a control clock in the signal room which regulates the electric clocks in other Simla offices.

On the roof of the office is the siren, or 'buzzer,' which at noon informs the station of the hour, and which is far more effective and useful than the old time gun. Its sound is musical and pleasing to the ear, lasts for half a minute, and can be heard several miles away. The construction of this huge block was cleverly carried on in sections, and there was no dislocation of telegraph or telephone systems during its building.

Below the Telegraph Office is the Court House or 'Kutcherry,' once known as 'Gaston Hall,' and afterwards as 'Rosna Hall,' in which are the offices of the Deputy Commissioner, the Court of the District Judge, the Treasury, and other offices. 'Clermont' on the Mall near the 'Chaura Maidan' was formerly the office of the Financial Department, but is now used by other offices.

Situated on Kaithu hill near the Jail on the main road to Annandale are a number of houses known as 'Clerks Cottages.' The heavy rents which began to be demanded

by Simla house owners, for inferior and inadequate accommodation, led the Government about the year 1880 to build a number of cottages for the use of clerical subordinates. These cottages are rented on reasonable terms to clerks in public offices, and are a great boon to a deserving class of men on whom the increased cost of living in Simla bears heavily. Were there indeed double the number of these houses there would be none too many. On the cart road, below are the Indian clerks' barracks which are let out on equally favourable conditions. Two other houses which are Government property are 'Armsdell,' and 'the Burj.' The former was once the residence of the late Mr. D. Panioty, for many years Assistant Private Secretary to the Viceroy, and next of his successor, Mr. F. W. Latimer.

Thanks to the Countess of Reading's generosity the house now serves as a holiday home for the nursing sisters of Lady Minto's Fund and other kindred societies.

'The Burj,' which was once used for the reception of Indian Chiefs who visited Simla, has been retained for many years past as the residence for the surgeon to the Viceroy. 'West End Hotel,' 'Boswell Villa', and 'Boville' are all occupied by the members of the Viceroy's band. 'Hawthorn Cottage' is utilized as the Viceroy's dispensary, and 'Willie Park' once used as the printing office of the Private Secretary is now called 'Willow Bank' and is used as an officer's residence. Both these latter houses were purchased by the Government for about Rs. 12,000 each, and in order to ensure compliance with certain legal formalities were taken up under the Land Acquisition Act.

'Inverarm' which in the sixties belonged to General Innes, who was also the owner of 'Peterhof,' passed subsequently into the hands of the Sirmur Raja and finally into the possession of the Government. Some sixty years ago 'Inverarm' was a small mud-roofed house which rented for Rs. 700 per annum, and it was apparently taken over by the Imperial Government at the same time as 'Peterhof.' It was then enlarged, and became for many years the private residence of Lord William Beresford, Military Secretary to the Viceroy. After Lord William Beresford left India it was occupied for some years by General Sir Edwin Collen, and next by Sir Edward Law, financial Member of Council. Lately it has been the temporary home of Sir Sankaran Nair, and Sir Mohamed Shafi. Its present tenant is Sir Mahomed Habibullah.

Owing to the steady growth of the station the difficulty experienced by high officials in obtaining suitable houses at reasonable rents for the summer season reached an acute stage in 1901. Accordingly the Government of India in that year appointed a small committee consisting of Mr. H. M. Baines, Executive Engineer, Mr. A. Craddock, Architect, and Mr. G. H. leMaistre, Under-Secretary in the Public Works Department, to make proposals for the acquisition by purchase, or on long lease, of suitable residences for Members of the Viceroy's Council. This measure, resulted in the acquisition of the two properties known as 'The Mythe' and 'Craig Dhu.' The former house was once the property of Mr. Whitley Stokes, the famous legal official, and was then known as 'Laurel Hall,' and though somewhat low lying is one of the most picturesque properties in Simla. It was acquired by the Government of India on a long and repairable lease from the executors of the late General George Leslie, R.A., and was much altered and improved. General Sir Edward Elles, Field Marshal Lord Nicholson, Sir James Meston, Sir William Vincent, Sir B. N. Sarma, and Sir T. B. Sapru were among later residents. A year or two ago it was presented to the Countess of

Reading by the Maharaja of Nabha for use as hospital but being found unsuitable for this purpose it was sold to the Maharaja of Dumraon for Rs. 1,60,000.

'Craig Dhu' situated on a commanding position on the Elysium hill is a house which was built by Mr. Macpherson, then Deputy Secretary in the Legislative Department in 1882. It was erected on the site of an older house known as 'Stirling Hall,' once the property of Mr. D. O'B. Clarke, which had been pulled down many years before, after which the ridge on which the house had stood was used as an archery ground. The present house was designed by General C. W. Hutchinson, then Inspector-General of Military Works, under the supervision of Mr. H. B. Goad, the Secretary to the Simla Municipality. Great care was taken in the construction, with the result that the house was one of the best built and most perfectly finished private residences in the station. Mr. Macpherson after living in it for twelve years sold it to Colonel Joubert, I.M.S., by whom it was transferred three or four years later to General Sir E. Locke Elliot. It was sold to Government by the latter owner, was again altered and Sir A. T. Arundel, the Public Works Minister, was the next tenant.

Up to 1916 it was used as a residence for one of the members of the Governor-General's Council. The house, however, being some distance from Viceregal Lodge and the Secretariat offices, was considered to be unsuitable as a residence for a member of Council, and it was converted into a hostel for officers, and an additional block was constructed at a cost of three lakhs of rupees. It now provides accommodation for eighteen married and twenty-five single officers.

As the visitor to Simla proceeds down the mall towards Viceregal Lodge, he is confronted by the great masonry pile, mainly constructed from stone quarried from the hills near the Sanjoui bazaar, which constitutes the new Civil Secretariat buildings. Here once stood 'Gorton Castle,' one of the most conspicuous buildings of the station. In his book on the missions in the Punjab and Sindh 1904, the late Rev. Robert Clark, M.A., has a reference to 'Gorton Castle' as belonging to Mr. Gorton, I.C.S., in 1840. Mr. Gorton was a keen supporter of the Church of England Mission Society and at his death in 1844 he left about Rs. 30,000 which is still called the 'Gorton Fund,' and from which a portion of the expenses of the Kotgarh mission is now defrayed.

In 1863 'Gorton Castle' which stood on its own hill in close proximity to 'Kennedy House' belonged to Colonel T. D. Colyear, who had previously purchased it from Government for the sum of Rs. 5,000. At his death it was left by will to his wife an Indian lady and on her decease it passed into the hands of Miss Colyear, the daughter of his adopted son, Mr. David Colyear. Later on various complications arose with regard to the estate, and it was eventually sold by the Administrator-General in satisfaction of estate debts for Rs. 26,000 to Mr. Tuther in 1879. It was this owner who parted with the property for Rs. 45,000 to the Rev. Father Polycarp on behalf of the Roman Catholic community who at one time had some idea of erecting a chapel there. By private arrangement, however, Mr. (afterwards Sir) Theodore Hope, Member of the Viceroy's Council, took the place over, giving the Catholics in exchange a property called 'the Groves' which is now the site of the present Catholic Chapel. After this Sir Philip Hutchins, another member of Council, occupied the house, and it was during his tenure of possession that the dancing floor for which the place became so famous, was laid down. The story of how this happened is not without interest. Mr. B. Ribbentrop was then head of the Forest Department, and was anxious to push the

padouk timber of the Andaman Islands on to the open market, being personally firmly convinced as to its real merits and value. Sir Philip Hutchins, however, was not persuaded that the new wood deserved special support. But the Inspector-General of Forests discovered that the Member of Council's wife required a dancing floor, and he guaranteed to provide her with the best in Simla. The necessary padouk was imported to the Himalayas, a perfect floor resulted, the Honourable Member had practical proof of the quality of the timber, and to-day the demand for the wood in the timber market exceeds the supply. 'Gorton Castle' then changed owners as Sir Theodore Hope sold the place to Colonel (later Sir William) Bisset for Rs. 40,000. About 1890 a mild sensation was caused by the news that Mr. (now Sir James) Walker, of Alliance Bank and Simla Volunteer fame, had purchased the house for Rs. 80,000, and as he had retired from India there was considerable speculation as to his purpose. Some declared the place would be given to the station as a Library, and others that it was intended as a gift to the Volunteer Corps. At length came the announcement that the owner wished to present the place to the station as a hospital for Europeans. It was a splendid gift, and the Simla residents were not slow to record their appreciation of the donor's liberality. But gradually the feeling grew that so central a site was scarcely a suitable one for hospital purposes, and after careful consideration it was decided with the donor's sanction to hand the site over to Government for its proposed Civil Secretariat block and to spend the money thus obtained in building a hospital elsewhere. This proposal was carried through and the Government of India agreed to give Rs. 1,20,000 for the house and grounds. Then a huge pile of new offices costing about eleven lakhs arose under the supervision of Major H. F. Chesney, R.E., on the old site where once stood 'Gorton Castle,' perhaps in some ways the finest house in Simla. The original design was made by Sir Swinton Jacob, but was considerably modified during the course of construction, as when the site was cut down it was found that there was not as much building space as had been anticipated. To-day it houses the Home, Legislative, Finance, Education, Health and Lands Departments.

Many reflections may occur to the mind of the Simla public as they admire the great and imposing structure in the future, but none, I take it, will be more striking than the fact that property which Government parted with for some Rs. 5,000 about 1860, they thought fit to repurchase for Rs. 1,20,000 in 1900.

Gradually as the work of the Government of India steadily grew heavier the authorities were forced to recognize the fact that more buildings were urgently required both for their offices, and for the men who worked within them, so in 1910 European Clerks cottages at 'Sophie Ville' were bought at a cost of Rs. 1,05,000. In 1909 Government purchased 'Holcombe' for Rs. 25,000 and in 1916 'Greenwood Court,' 'Red Roof,' and 'Yarrow Ville' for Rs. 1,18,000 as extra official residences, and in 1918 gave Rs. 31,000 for 'Pentland.' Next in 1918 it paid Rs. 1,72,000 for 'Dormers,' 'Manorma,' and 'Race View' and turned them into offices. During the years 1918-1922 quarters costing thirteen lakhs were erected at Summerhill for married and single European Clerks, as well as others for Indian Clerks, costing nearly eleven and a half lakhs at 'Dhar,' and nearly a lakh and three quarters at Tutikandi. For European officers 32 residences were built on the 'Bemloe' slope costing five lakhs, and ten quarters were erected at the 'Park' costing nearly two and a quarter lakhs. In



Delhi Sketch Book, 1856.

MR. TOMMY TADPOLE COMES TO GRIEF ON THE SIMLA MALL IN THE
RAINS. (DEDICATED TO THE MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONERS).

addition to this expenditure certain quarters for Indian Superintendents and registrars were constructed on the 'Dowdale Spur' below the Railway goods shed (Rs. 55,000), the 'Town View' estate was acquired (Rs. 54,500), 'Oak Lodge' and Annexe were purchased (Rs. 54,000), an office, called 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' after Sir Thomas Holland, the Munitions Member, was erected on the old 'Kennedy House' estate for the Indian Munitions Board (Rs. 1,48,000), a meteorological office building (Rs. 25,000) was also put up. Finally the new Legislative Assembly Chamber was built on the site of 'Alloa Cottage' and 'Kennedy Lodge' for Rs. 8,57,000, and the Council Chamber now used for the sessions of the Council of State was constructed at Viceregal Lodge at a cost of nearly Rs. 4,50,000.

In spite of all this expenditure however during the years of the war the population and work at Simla steadily increased, and the complaints of those ordered to the station about lack of accommodation increased in volume and number. Although Government had had ample warning for many previous years as to what must happen, it had turned a deaf ear to all suggestions and advice until the higher officials were openly accused of only looking after themselves, and the position became distinctly acute. Then on the 23rd May 1919 the Punjab Government 'Gazette' came out with a notification naming some fifty private houses which were to be at once acquired under the Land Acquisition Act as residence for public officials. These houses occupied about 100 acres of ground and their value was estimated at something like 30 lakhs. To many house owners this 'Gazette' came as a bombshell, and an intense feeling of indignation was roused in the station, especially as early in the war the Government had restricted house owners from raising their rents, and now proposed to acquire these residences on a value basis of fourteen years rental, plus fifteen per cent., for compulsory acquisition. Mr. D. W. Aikman, a well-known retired Public Works Engineer, was placed on special duty in this connection, and he performed his disagreeable and thankless task with considerable tact and courtesy. The Government certainly secured some bargains at the market rates then prevailing, for one owner offered the 'Sirkar' Rs. 15,000 to be left in possession of his property, and more than one law suit was threatened. The agitation was chiefly confined to European owners as only a few Indian properties were affected. In several cases acquisition was waived, and after a good deal of ill-feeling the purchases were settled, though at one time it seemed possible cases would be carried up to the Privy Council.

In all the Government secured 42 houses for about seventeen lakhs. At the same time the Longwood Hotel was bought for five lakhs, a new block costing two lakhs was added to it, and twenty quarters were built on the cart road for orthodox Indian members of the Legislature at a cost of Rs. 2,20,000.

Since 1919 owing to the cessation of the war, reductions in the army, uncertainty regarding Simla's future, and other reasons there has been a fall in property values, and to-day there is ample accommodation in the station for those who come to it. As stated elsewhere the actual value of the Government of India property in Simla may be valued at about two and a half crores of rupees.

CHAPTER IX.

Some Simla Institutions.

IT is only fitting that a chapter which deals with local institutions should commence with some account of the Municipality which is so largely answerable for the health and welfare of the townfolk of Simla.

Municipal Government was first introduced into Simla in December 1851 under the provisions of Act XXVI of 1850, the Simla Municipality is the oldest in the Punjab, and in early years the President was frequently a non-official.

The first Municipal Board however for Simla was actually constituted by the Punjab Government in the year 1876. It consisted of 19 members, seven of whom were official and 12 non-official. Out of the 12 non-official, 3 were appointed by nomination, the remainder were house proprietors of Simla, appointed by selection and two of these were Indians. The franchise of election was confined to house owners alone.

There have been numerous changes made in this constitution since the year 1882, when election was substituted by nomination, and the number of members was fixed at 4. Two of these were to be Government salaried officers, and two house owners, while all were to be nominated.

In 1882 the Lieutenant-Governor appointed a committee to enquire into the question of the future constitution of the Simla Municipal Board, and the committee recommended that it should consist of 12 members and a President, and that all be elected. The members of the Committee were given the right to choose their own President, and Vice-President. It was provided also that out of these 13 members (including the President) three at least should be permanent residents of the Simla Municipality, a fourth should represent the Bazaar Ward, and the remainder should represent the remaining portion of the station. The tenure of office of the President and Vice-President and members was for three years, but one-third of the members were to vacate office annually and an election was to be held each year to fill the vacancies so caused.

In 1890, however a memorial was submitted to the Lieutenant-Governor by certain inhabitants of Simla praying the Municipal Committee be abolished, and that a Municipal Commissioner be substituted. The Punjab Government then consulted the Government of India, and again the constitution of the Municipal Board of Simla was changed. The number of members was reduced from 13 to 10, six were elected, and four nominated. The four nominated members represented the interests of the Government of India, one seat was reserved for the Civil Surgeon, another for the Executive Engineer, Provincial Works, or his Assistant, as also the other two for nominees of the Government of India, one of whom was to possess magisterial powers. Out of six elected members, three were to respectively represent the station and the bazaar wards.

In 1904 the seat for the station ward which was up to that date filled by election, was ordered by the Punjab Government to be filled by nomination.

In 1908 the Constitution of the Municipality was once more changed, the Punjab



THE SIMLA MUNICIPALITY, 1925.

*Standing from
left to right :*

- | | | | |
|---|---|---|--|
| 1. S. Bashiram, Esq., M.A., Executive Engineer, Simla, Provincial Division. | 2. Lt.-Col. J. K. S. Fleming, O.B.E., I.M.S., Deputy D.G., I.M.S. | 3. B. Bevan-Petman, Esq., M.A., Bar.-at-Law. | 4. W. J. Litster, Esq., C.I.E., O.B.E., Secretary. |
| | 5. William Cotton, Esq. | 6. A. Brebner, Esq., C.I.E., Superintending Engineer, Imperial Circle, Simla. | |

*Sitting from
left to right :*

- | | | | |
|--|--|---|--|
| 1. Khan Bahadur M. Mir Mohamed Khan, B.A. (Senior Vice-President). | 2. Lt.-Col. J. C. Coldstream, I.A., O.B.E., Deputy Commissioner (President). | 3. L. Mohan Lal, B.A., M.L.C. (Vice-President). | 4. Major J. R. D. Webb, O.B.E., I.M.S., Medical Officer of Health. |
|--|--|---|--|

Government directing that in future there should be seven nominated members and that the number of the salaried officers on the Board should be four.

In 1917 the number of the members was raised from 7 to 8, all of whom were to be appointed. In 1920 the Simla House Owners' Association submitted a memorial requesting Government to throw seats open for election and the Punjab Government was pleased in the year 1922 to yet again reconstitute the Simla Municipal Board, and ordered it to consist of 10 members, *viz.*, 3 *ex-officio*, (Deputy Commissioner, Health Officer, and the Executive Engineer) 4 elected members—two to be nominated by the Government of India, and two to be elected by the station and bazaar wards of Simla, with 3 nominated members, and this is the present constitution of the Municipality of Simla. The first election under the new constitution was held in September 1923, when Lala Mohan Lal, a prominent pleader, was elected for the Station Ward, and Lala Haris Chandra for the Bazaar Ward.

All important Municipalities in India have been frequently abused, and that of Simla has been no exception to the rule. It has been subjected perhaps to severer criticism and attack than any other, and because it legislates for the summer headquarters of the Imperial and Provincial Governments, it is exposed to the fierce light which beats upon two thrones. And naturally as the number of houses has increased from 100 in 1844 to some 1,400 in 1904 and to 1,800 in 1925 so have the responsibilities of the Municipal Councillors steadily grown heavier. The water-supply, sanitation, taxation, the lighting system, and road construction have all in turn proved burning questions, and in June 1898 a Committee, consisting of Mr. J. P. (afterwards Sir John Hewett), President, the Hon'ble Mr. J. S. Beresford, Colonel H. P. Leach, R.E., Mr. L. W. Dane (later Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab), Mr. J. E. Hilton, Colonel L. Grey, Members, and Mr. E. Ducane Smythe, Secretary, was appointed by Government to consider various questions connected with the extension of the station.

The recommendation of this Committee resulted in about fifteen lakhs of rupees being expended in works connected with the water-supply and sewage system, and the attention of the Municipal authorities was next directed to the improvement of the road communications.

In 1904 it was officially announced that the possible transfer of the Punjab Government summer headquarters from Simla to Dalhousie was being seriously considered, and the question was argued with considerable warmth in the press. While those in favour of the move pointed to the congested state of the station, the certainty of a steady increase in the population, and for political reasons the desirability of the ruler of the Punjab possessing his own summer capital, the general public were strongly opposed to the scheme. There were indeed cogent arguments regarding the heavy cost of the exodus, the increase in taxation which would fall on future residents in Simla (at least one-third of Municipal revenue is now paid by the Punjab), together with the comparatively small relief in other directions which would be experienced by the move of some 2,000 souls which could not be lightly dismissed.

It was generally believed that Lord Curzon and his Government were in favour of the exodus, and it was also whispered that if the Provincial Government disappeared, the Municipal system then in force would be abolished, and Simla would be converted into an Imperial Cantonment. In which case house-holders would exchange the rule of King Log for the tyranny of King Stork.

The fact that Simla was practically created by the Government was not unnaturally constantly urged as a strong reason why the station should receive special assistance from the Imperial funds, and the announcement that twenty lakhs of rupees had been specially allotted in the Financial Budget in 1904 for its improvement was taken as a sign that the Supreme Government admitted its obligations in this respect. A considerable portion of this sum was spent in the improvement of communications and the broad road round Summerhill was one of the projects.

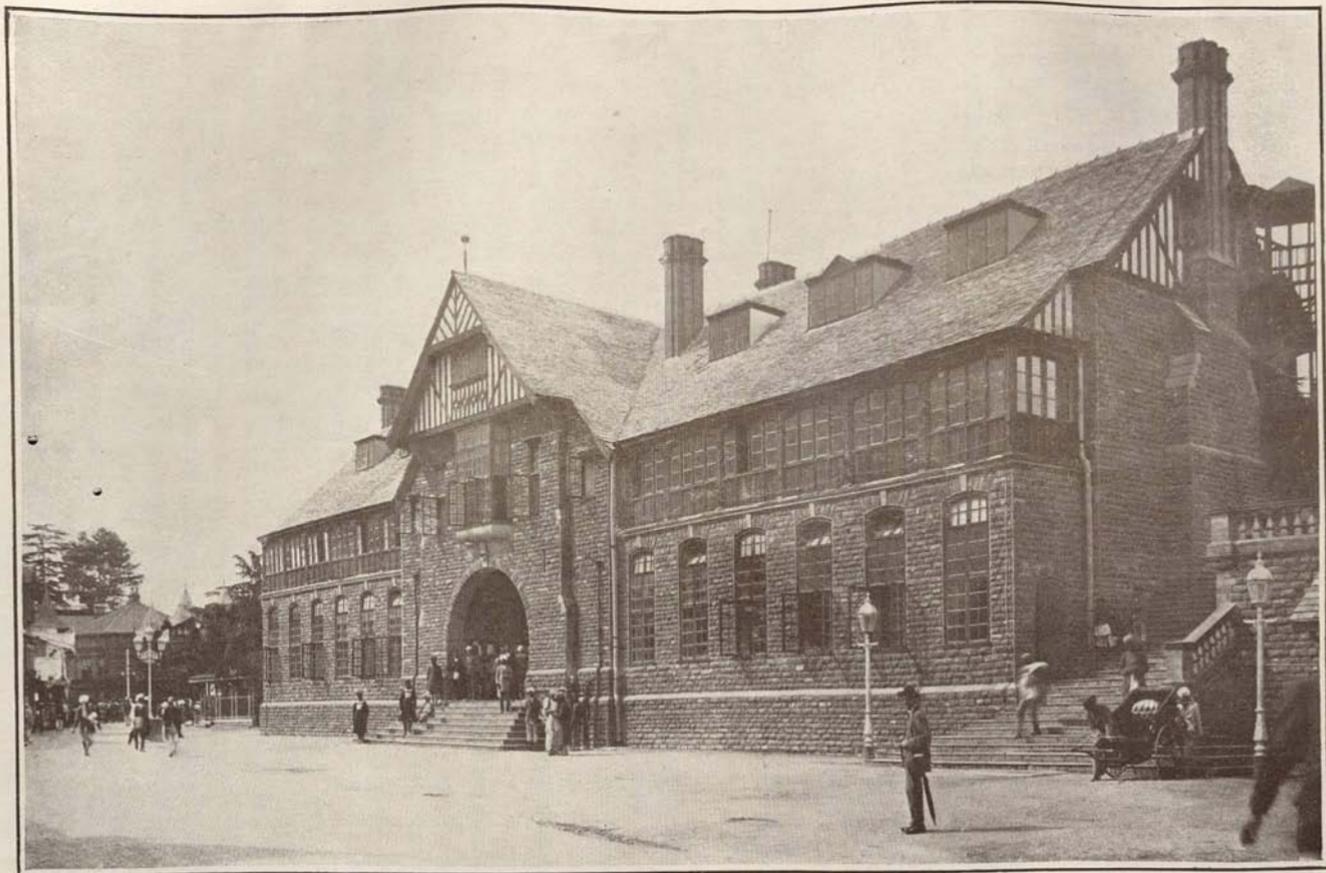
While it can hardly be contended that the Municipal rule in Simla has always proved satisfactory to residents,—and 'Liddell's Weekly' a well conducted Simla paper has always been a severe critic of Municipal administration,—it is only fair to say that the Committee has struggled hard against many difficulties, that it has received but scant praise or encouragement from tax-payers, and has often been harshly attacked. It is an indisputable fact that in 1904, thanks to the exertions of Colonel H. Davies, President, and Mr. B. G. Wallis, Engineer and Secretary (the latter a retired officer of the Punjab Public Works Service) a marked advance in Municipal control became noticeable. And I think I can safely say that this has been maintained by their successors. Cleverly written as were a series of letters on 'Degenerate Simla,' in the 'Pioneer' in 1903, their influence was somewhat marred by a too bitter criticism of some of Simla defects. But I have no desire to inflict a controversy upon my readers on the delicate questions here alluded to. In 1878 the population of Simla was 17,440, and in 1890 it had risen to 30,000. According to the last census Simla possesses a summer population at about 50,000 souls, of whom about 5,000 are Europeans and the rest Indians. This population however falls to about 17,000 to 20,000 during the winter months. The Municipal revenue is about twelve lakhs of rupees, and the incidence of taxation a head per annum is Rs. 17.

Whatever the grumbling may be at the taxation the fact must be remembered that Simla enjoys many amenities, situated as she is in the Himalayas, 60 miles distant from the plains.

Amongst the many able men who have sat in the Presidential chair perhaps Colonel Perry Nisbet, was the most prominent. Of Secretaries no one has yet approached the reputation attained by Mr. Horace B. B. Goad, who was the prince of managers and the terror of all evil doers. His appointment, which he held for seventeen years, was really due to the recommendation of a Committee which sat under Sir Lepel Griffin in 1877. The present President is Colonel J. C. Coldstream, I.A., and the Secretary Mr. W. J. Litster has held his appointment for over six years. In the appendices will be found a list of Presidents and Secretaries of the Municipality since 1855.

The history of the water supply in Simla is extremely interesting, firstly, because it relates to great engineering feats, and secondly, because water vitally concerns the health and existence of the station's population. Roughly speaking the water supply has cost to date about 54 lakhs of rupees, a fact which should be borne in mind by those who are inclined to think the residential water tax is somewhat high. Prior to 1880 Simla depended partly on local 'baolies' (springs), and partly on a reservoir fed by the water issuing from two tunnels bored a short distance into Jakko on either side of the Combermere bridge ravine.

In 1880 the first serious attempt was made to tackle the water problem, when some 15,000 acres of land were acquired on the south of the Mahasu ridge from the Rana



THE MUNICIPAL OFFICES.

of Koti. This was the beginning of the now extensive Catchment area, and a 6" pipe line eleven miles in length was laid to deliver water into the new reservoirs at the Church and Sanjouli and this pipe gave, and still gives, a discharge of roughly 60,000 gallons per day during the hot weather.

In 1893 the Catchment area was extended to the old toll-bar on the Mashobra road, and two steam pumping engines were installed at Cherot Nullah, 1,300 feet below the Hindustan Tibet road and the supply increased by about 150,000 gallons daily. This again proved insufficient, so in 1899 a second gravitation pipe line, four miles in length, was constructed to tap at a lower level the same streams as the pipe laid in 1880. This added 150,000 gallons daily to the supply available for pumping at Cherot where a third steam pumping engine was installed, and a large storage reservoir holding 2½ million gallons was built at Seog in the Catchment area forest.

Then came the railway and increasing requirements in connection with the new sewage works and the demand again rose above the supply, and 1913 saw the installation under the able direction of Captain B. C. (now Colonel) Battye, R.E., of the Chhabha electricity generating station on the Sutlej and the Chair pumping station in the ravine below Fagu and the Shali peak. The capacity of the Chair station is 300,000 gallons per day lifted by ram pumps driven by electric motors to a height of 3,000 feet, to a tank above the Hindustan-Tibet road about 9 miles from Simla. From this tank the water runs by gravitation in 6" and 7" mains *via* Kufri and Charabra into the catchment area to Dhali, and here the whole of the water from Chair, Cherot and the catchment area is filtered in slow sand filters, and then goes on in 3 pipes of various sizes to Sanjouli.

In 1914 advantage was taken of the introduction of electricity to instal at Cherot a turbine pump driven by an electric motor, and from this date it was possible to dispense with the services of numbers of wood cutters and coolies who had hitherto provided fuel for the boilers working the steam pumps. The presence of this large body of workmen in the catchment area had always been objected to by the sanitary authorities. It was then hoped that the Chair extension would suffice for the needs of the station for some years, but a new generation arose which demanded considerably more comfort and convenience. Visitors at hotels clamoured for English baths and modern sanitation, Government Offices were no longer satisfied with primitive sanitary methods, and the owners and tenants of houses who had previously been content with one tap in the compound, wanted water laid on to bathrooms, kitchens and pantries. In addition to these demands the Municipal Committee encouraged the builders of new houses to instal sanitary fittings, and commenced replacing obsolete Municipal latrines with those of a modern type. Finally, the Government of India decided that the provision of better housing accommodation for their establishment could no longer be postponed, and the result is shown in the numerous buildings on the ' Bemloe ' and ' Park ' estates, and the large areas at Phaghli and Summer Hill which are now covered with buildings and barracks.

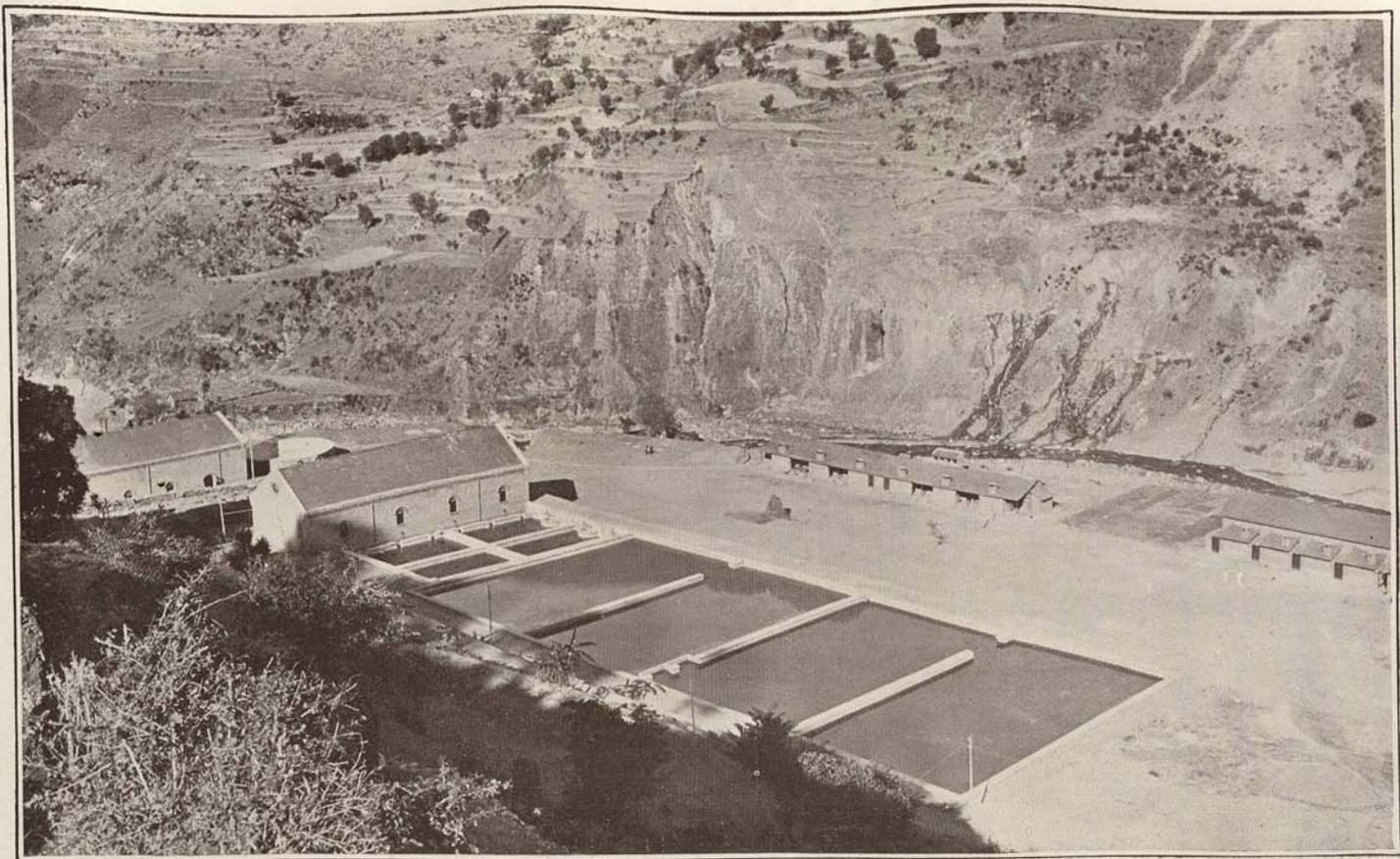
Meanwhile those responsible were well aware that a still further extension of the water supply was once more necessary, but nothing could be done until the war closed. However, in 1919 a definite scheme was placed before the Local Government for pumping from Guma on the Nauti river 4,000 feet below Mashobra. In 1920 Mr. A. F. Henderson was placed on special duty to prepare the Guma Pumping Project in detail,

and this was sanctioned in 1922, and completed at the end of 1924. At Guma there are two electrically driven ram pumps, each capable of lifting 35,000 gallons per hour, to a reservoir on the 'Carignano' estate, now the property of the United Service Club, a height of 4,000 feet above Guma. This lift is reputed to be the highest for water works purposes in the world, and the pressure on the pumps there is over quarters of a ton per square inch. The rising mains are of steel, varying in thickness from half an inch at Guma to a quarter inch at Carignano. At Guma the water passes through settling tanks and then after treatment with alum to coagulating tanks, and finally to Paterson filters, but as a second safe guard the water is treated at 'Carignano' by means of automatic controlling gear with chlorine, which renders it practically sterile. From 'Carignano' an 18-inch main leads to another reservoir at Mashobra and from thence a 12-inch main takes the water to Sanjoui reservoir.

From this brief description it will be gathered that the Guma scheme is unique in the history of waterworks undertakings, and after he had designed it the execution was also entrusted to Mr. Henderson who was assisted by Mr. Main. The distribution system in Simla is intricate, for not only must the pressure in the mains be reduced at intervals, but arrangements also exist through which pressure may be augmented in case of fire, and the whole system is controlled by an elaborate system of recording meters and valves in order that leakage may be readily detected. All house connections are metered, and probably Simla is the only town in India, where this wise policy has been consistently pursued by the Municipal Committee. No account of the Simla waterworks system would be complete which did not refer to the valuable services rendered by Mr. W. E. Buchanan, the Engineer to the Municipality, and by Mr. L. R. Peachey, the Superintendent of the waterworks, both of whom to Simla's advantage have been connected with the water supply for over twenty-five years.

Scarcely any visitor to Simla has an idea as to how the station procures her electric light, so a few words on the Hydro-Electric Scheme will not be out of place. About fifteen years ago Captain, now Colonel B. C. Battiye, R.E., who will always be remembered as one of Simla's greatest benefactors, was placed on special duty to work out the technical details of a scheme proposed by Major-General Beresford Lovett, R.E. The necessary power was eventually found by damming up the Nauti khud stream beyond Mashobra, and providing a heavy fall near the Sutlej river. The cost of the scheme was approximately thirteen lakhs of rupees. At one time about 2,000 men were engaged on the works, the labour being mainly supplied by gangs of Pathans from the frontier, men from Bushahr State, and Baltis from the lake district. The ordinary hillman of the Simla district was too busy with his fields to work in anything but a fitful manner. Coal strikes and booms in the steel trade in England caused some unavoidable delays, and considerably inconvenienced the work at times.

I doubt if one per cent. of the station population has had the curiosity to visit the head works at Chabha which lie near the Sutlej about twenty miles from Simla. The road thereto is by no means uninteresting as it leads in the first place to Mashobra, thence to Naldera, the site of the golf links, and then descends about ten miles down a picturesque slope which is quite well wooded with the ordinary Himalayan scrub and brushwood. The Nauti river has been trained for two and a half miles in a concrete flume along the open hill side, through tunnels, one of which is 400 yards in length, and



SETTLING TANKS AT THE GUMA WATER WORKS BELOW MASHOBRA.

at one point across a nullah, until it finally runs into a large reservoir about 450 feet long by 120 feet wide and 12 feet in depth.

This reservoir which cost a lakh and a half to construct, holds nearly seven millions gallons of water and is situated on the top of a spur overlooking both the Nauti khud and the Sutlej river, and viewed from the opposite side of the river looks a very remarkable lake indeed. When the water is not required it escapes down the side of a rock and flows into the Sutlej below forming a beautiful waterfall. The water for the purpose of driving the turbines is carried in a vertical fall in five great iron pipes 540 feet down the mountain side to the power house, where can be seen the wonderful electrical plant which was all imported from England, transported from Simla over the mountain road, and erected in this far away valley. The power house is most picturesquely situated, only a few feet above the Sutlej, and the engineers in charge are most obliging in their efforts to explain generators, voltage, transformers, kilowats and other mysteries to the intelligent visitor.

Whatever may be said of the cost of the scheme, the engineering feat which has been accomplished is a very remarkable one, for the transportation of the machinery was a difficult task, and Captain Battye, assisted by Khan Bahadur Abdul Ahad, Executive Engineer, and Mr. F. I. Milne, Electrical Engineer, and his staff, performed a wonderful piece of work, during the three years they were engaged on the scheme.

Ever since the 15th July 1913, the red letter day when Simla was first lighted by electricity, the supply has been regular and satisfactory, though a good deal of grumbling occurred when the Municipal fathers raised the rate from four annas a unit to six annas in 1923. Some people have said that the most delightful view of the station is at night when the bazaar is lit up by thousands of tiny lights. It is certainly a very beautiful sight.

Since 1920 the Municipal electricity department has been in the capable hands of Mr. R. Line.

Some years ago Mr. J. E. Wilkinson, for a long period clerk of Christ Church, wrote a neat little volume called 'the Parochial History of Simla,' and many of the facts quoted hereafter are extracted from his book.

Prior to 1836 Simla residents attended divine service in a building which stood on the site now occupied by Northbrook Terrace, which possessed a thatched roof and accommodated a hundred people, and not till 1842 was the Rev. J. Vaughan appointed regular Chaplain to Simla. Moreover, services were only held intermittently until April 1845.

The corner stone of the present Church was laid in September 1844, on a portion of the Ballyhack Estate owned by Colonel Gough which was purchased for Rs. 1,000 and prison labour was utilised for clearing and levelling the site.

This ceremony was performed by Daniel Wilson, Bishop of Calcutta, in the presence of Sir Hugh Gough, Commander-in-Chief, the Hon'ble J. Cadwallader Erskine, Sub-Commissioner, N.-W. Frontier, and others. However, according to the "Delhi Gazette" of 1846-49 it is stated that at the opening of the new Church on the 4th October, 1846, the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief were present, and an excellent sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Whiting, resulting in a collection for the building fund of Rs. 4,037. It was so cold, however, in the winter following, that service was for a time held with the permission of Mr. Hamilton in a large room in Gorton Castle, and

even in the following July we are told that the Church leaked a good deal and was far from being complete. Later on, says the 'Gazette,' the site of the old Church (near the present Post Office) was sold to a darzi of the name of Nabi Baksh, and there were some searchings of heart as to whether this was a fit disposal of a consecrated site.

Though the building was apparently ready for the consecration some years earlier, this did not take place till the 10th January 1857, when the ceremony was performed by the Right Rev. Thomas Dealtry, Bishop of Madras. In 1849 Lord Hardinge presented a mortar, taken or found at Hoshiarpur, which was till recently believed to have been cast into a bell and erected in the tower. The mortar was, however, broken up and sold, and the proceeds were credited to the Church Building Fund. In this year the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-West Provinces presented a font and a pulpit, the latter since replaced by a stone one in memory of Bishop Milman. Colonel Boileau too gave a reading desk which was afterwards moved to All Saints' Chapel at Boileaugunge. The first organ was erected in the Church in 1855, the major portion of its cost, £250, being subscribed by Lady Gomm, the wife of the Commander-in-Chief. The Church was taken over by Government as a public building in 1856, and in the fifties and sixties various improvements were carried out, including the erection of the clock tower, extension of the aisles and chancel, provision of a new roof, and the construction of a porch, the latter in 1873. The clock was put up in 1860 by Colonel Dumbleton.

The Simla Church is none too large, and tradition relates that recognising this fact a certain Chaplain some forty years ago preached a sermon against the enormity of the crinoline, the extravagance of its wearers, and the room it took up in the sacred edifice to the exclusion of would-be worshippers. And it has also been left on record that the ladies of the congregation took the discourse so much to heart that on the following Sabbath they all appeared in riding habits!

In 1875 Lady Gomm's organ was replaced by a new instrument, which again in 1899 was sold to the Rawalpindi Church to make room for the present organ built by Messrs. Morgan and Smith of Brighton, and erected on the 29th September 1899. This organ has cost Rs. 23,000; the two most expensive stops were presented by Sir Mackworth Young and Sir James Walker, while the cost of decorating the pipes was defrayed by the Countess of Elgin to commemorate the marriage of her daughter Lady Elizabeth Bruce with Mr. H. Babington Smith in the Church on the 22nd September 1898.

During the winter of 1900 the peal of six bells which cost over Rs. 2,000 was erected in the tower. The actual cost of the Church has been about Rs. 89,000, and this of course excludes the amount spent on the organ since 1910.

In 1901 much of the leather work of the organ was renewed, and in 1923-24, a further sum of over Rs. 16,000 was spent from the organ improvement fund. The fine Lectern Bible was presented by Lord and Lady Minto in 1909.

In 1901 the European and Eurasian Church of England population numbered 1,950, in addition to 120 Native Christians, out of an Indian population of nearly 40,000. The largest congregation for which the Church has been asked to provide accommodation was on Coronation Day, 26th June 1902, when 825 seats were required, though this number has been closely approached on other occasions, the most recent being the Memorial Service to the late Lord Rawlinson, held on March 31, 1925. The first Chaplain gazetted by the Government was the Rev. T. Vaughan



CHRIST CHURCH ABOUT 1870.

in 1843. Among those who followed have been the Rev. H. J. Matthew, 1877-1886, the Ven'ble Archdeacon W. H. Tribe, 1886-1892, whose daughter is now the Duchess of Bedford, the Rev. G. E. Nicolls, afterwards Archdeacon, Rev. G. W. Tomkins, the Ven'ble Archdeacon A. N. W. Spens, 1894-1898, and the Rev. M. C. Sanders, 1898-1902.

In more recent years there followed the Reverends G. E. Nicolls, 1902-4, E. J. Warlow, 1904-6, K. G. Foster, 1906-7, E. J. Warlow and A. G. H. Selwyn, 1907, H. A. Hebert, 1907-8, G. E. Nicolls, 1908-10, J. G. S. Syme, 1910-11, H. T. Wheeler, 1911-12, W. O'Connor, 1912, J. G. S. Syme, 1912-13, E. J. Warlow, 1913-16, J. G. S. Syme, 1916-17, H. T. Wheeler, 1917-20, F. C. Buckwell, 1920-23, and C. H. Hemming, 1923, the present popular Chaplain.

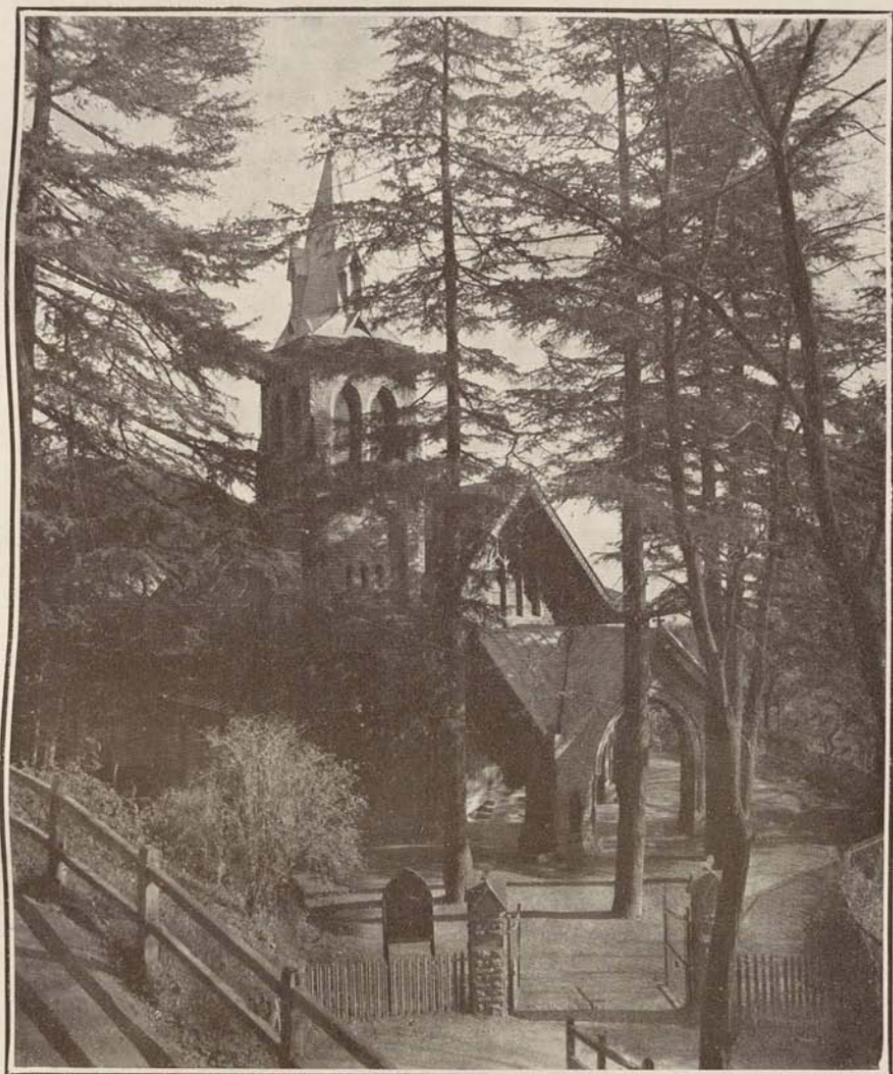
The chancel window of Christ Church was erected by subscription to the memory of Bishop Matthew's wife who died in England while he was Chaplain of Simla, and is an allegorical representation of the "Te Deum." The fresco surrounding it was designed by Mr. Lockwood Kipling, and carried out under his supervision by his pupils of the Mayo School of Art, Lahore. There is a very fine painted window on the south side on the Church representing Prayer, Help, Praise, Fortitude, Love and Patience, to the memory of Clare Elles, wife of Edmond Roche Elles. Next to it is a stained glass window to the memory of Col. George F. Wilson, R.E., erected by his widow in 1911. A third very fine window representing Faith, Charity, Hope, Fortitude, Patience and Humility, was erected to the memory of Lizzie Marion Walker, wife of Mr. (since Sir) James Walker in 1892. Above the little gallery on the south-east side of the Church is a window to the memory of Capt. Arthur Milford Ker of the 92nd Highlanders, who was killed in action in France on the 14th October, 1914. The window was given by his mother, Lady Ker, an old resident of Simla, who also erected a mural brass to the memory of her husband who died in Simla on the 2nd October, 1915.

There are also mural monuments to the memory of Sir T. D. Baker, K.C.B., Lieutenant-General Sir William K. Elles, K.C.B., Colonel A. C. Cruickshank (killed in the Black Mountain Campaign of 1888), Lieutenant-General Julius George Medley, Lieutenant-Colonel Roger John Madock, R.A., Surgeon-General Oliver Barnett, Major-General Thomas Elliott Hughes, Major-General Samuel Compton Turner, R.E., Fred. Corbyn, Esq., Robert Harris Greathed, Esq., B.C.S., General Frederick Charles Maisey, Rev. Thomas Edwards, Pastor of the Native Church, Lieutenant-Colonel E. E. Money, 9th Bengal Lancers, Constance Stanley, wife of Colonel S. J. Home, R.E., and Arthur Bridge Wilson, Esq., killed by the accidental discharge of a gun, near Sambhur, Rajputana, on 7th December 1897.

Amongst other brasses and mural tablets of interest in the Church are :—those to the memory of Major-General H. Gordon, who died in 1853 ; Col. H. Mountain, some time Adjutant-General in India, who died in the Commander-in-Chief's Camp at Fattyghur in 1854 ; to Surgeon-General J. C. Medley, R.E., who died in 1884 ; to Surgeon-General Oliver Barnett, who died in 1885 ; to Sir Thomas Durand Baker, some time Adjutant-General in India, who died in 1893 ; to Lieut.-General Sir William Elles, who died in July 1896 ; to Lieut.-General Sir Gerald de Courcy Morton, some time Adjutant-General in India, who died in 1896 ; also one in memory of Lady Hardinge, who died on July 11th, 1914. Amongst the latest brasses are one

to Brigadier-General F. H. Houghton, who died in Kut during the siege of that City by the Turks in 1916, and another to Philip Talbot Wilkinson of the Australian Imperial Force, killed in action in France in 1916.

The first place of Catholic worship erected in Simla was a little chapel at the west end of the lower bazaar. The site was, at the time, occupied by what was known as the 'old dispensary.' It was purchased in February 1850 for Rs. 1,600. The chapel was built at a cost of Rs. 2,900, but much of the material of the dismantled dispensary was utilised in the construction. The representatives of the Catholic community in the transaction were Messrs. J. Rebello, J. Walsh, R. Cantopher, L. F. E. James and J. Nash. The Deputy Commissioner of Simla and Superintendent of the Hill States, Mr. William Edwards, exempted the site from ground rent as it was appropriated for a place of worship. Subsequently the estate known as 'Gorton Castle' was bought for a sum of about Rs. 40,000, when it was proposed to build a proper church. It was an excellent site and its easy approach would have suited public convenience. But the Viceroy of the day, the Marquis of Ripon, himself a convert to the Catholic faith, allowed it to be known that he would be glad if the site were given up as it was required for Government purposes. The clergy parted with it for about the same sum they had paid for it. The Viceroy's pleasure at the renunciation of the site by the clergy was signified by his giving his name to the new site near Army Headquarters, 'Ripon Place.' On this site in 1885 was built the present church at a cost of Rs. 80,000, the largest subscriber being Lord Ripon. Later on Sir Dennis Fitzpatrick, Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, and his daughters were keen supporters of the church. The ceremony of dedication was performed by the Archbishop of Agra, and the building was completed by the addition of a steeple and peal of bells in 1900. The Rev. Father Calistus, O. C., for twenty years was the senior chaplain, and the Right Reverend Monsignor W. Tylee, domestic prelate to His Holiness the Pope, attracted large congregations when he was a visiting preacher. The building is in the Gothic style, is cruciform in shape and has a spacious nave and two aisles. Over the High Altar is a stained glass window the central figures of which are a group of the crucifixion. On the left is St. Francis of Assisi, showing the stigmatised hands, on the right is St. Joseph. Smaller figures are those of St. Patrick and St. Anthony, while higher up are the arms of the Franciscan Order and those of Leo XIII, who was then Pope. On the gallery at the end of the church may be seen an excellent copy of Guido Reni's famous painting of St. Michael conquering Satan. The original is in the church of the Concezione, Rome, and the copy was made there by a Roman artist, Beatrice Vannutelli. The building when erected was regarded as quite a little cathedral, and was so called in Thackers Guide of 1890, where we are told that "the belfry is fitted with a chime of bells, a novelty in the Himalayas. These when rung remind one of the cathedral chimes at home and are very melodious and pleasing to the ear." Giving it the name of a cathedral was an unconscious anticipation of a future event, as it is known to-day as the cathedral of Sts. Michael and Joseph. In 1910 the Holy See created the archiepiscopal See of Simla. The Rev. E. Hull, S.J., writing in the Catholic Encyclopedia says "The archdiocese of Simla is a new creation of Pope Pius X, by a decree of 13th September 1910 formed by dividing off certain portions of the archdiocese of Agra and the diocese of Lahore." The first Archbishop appointed is the most Rev. Anselm E. J. Kenealy, who, as Father Anselm,



CATHEDRAL OF SAINTS MICHAEL & JOSEPH.

O.S.F.C., was well known in England as a lecturer in logic and metaphysics, Guardian of Crawley Monastery in Sussex, a member of the Oxford Union Society, and Provincial of the English Province, before being called to Rome as Definitor-General of his Order. He was consecrated on 1st January 1911 at Rome, by Cardinal Gotti, assisted by the (now Cardinal) Archbishop of Westminster, and Archbishop Jacquet, and after visiting England to select some Fathers of the English Province to accompany him, he sailed for India on 18th April 1911, and received an imposing public welcome on his arrival at Simla on 8th May. The first administrator of the cathedral was Father Benedict Calderbank, who put a new organ in the church. He was succeeded by Father Pascal Deeley, who replaced the old wood pulpit by a marble one. The present (1925) administrator is Father Sylvester Walsh, who is also Vicar-General of the archdiocese, and is busy with plans for a new cathedral as the stone of the present building is crumbling away.

The largest of all the educational institutions in Simla is that of the Nuns of the Congregation of Jesus and Mary at Chota Chelsea where they have St. Francis' military orphanage, St. Aloysius' High School, and St. Bede's Training College. There is also the Noviciate House of the Congregation for India. The convent was established in 1864 though the Nuns came to India as far back as 1842.

The Loreto Nuns have a flourishing boarding school and a day school at Tara Hall. The convent was established in 1895.

There used to be a Catholic school for boys at 'Milsington,' but on the division of Simla from Agra, it elapsed. It has, however, just been opened again (March 1925) by the Irish Christian Brothers whose reputation as educationists in the British Isles and Colonies is well known. The Archbishop has placed at their disposal the original site of the Catholic boys' school of Simla, 'Milsington,' a spacious estate, centrally situated. The first principal is the Rev. Brother Columban Doheny.

St. Andrews, or the Scots Kirk of Simla, stands above the general post office on the site of what was formerly the union Church built by Mr. W. H. Carey in 1869. For thirty years this church ministered to the wants of "those who desired some simpler form of worship than was to be found elsewhere," and a succession of preachers of different denominations occupied the pulpit. However in 1897 difficulties arose and the trustees appealed to the Church of Scotland to send them a minister for a fixed period. In response to this request the Rev. Geo. McKelvie, M.A., was appointed for three years, during part of which he also ministered to the Boer prisoners at Umballa. When he retired the trustees again approached the Church of Scotland to supply them with a permanent minister. The church replied that in consultation with the United Free Church they were contemplating a church in Simla for the large Scots community there, and they offered to take over the Union Church with all assets and liabilities. This offer was ultimately accepted, and in 1905, the Kirk session of Simla was gazetted, and the Union Church became a regular charge of the Church of Scotland. For several years the old practice continued of releasing a minister from his home charge to minister in Simla for a year, but in 1910 the Rev. James Black, Minister of Balfron came out, and after a short stay resigned his home charge and settled down as minister of the Scots Kirk in Simla. Under his capable guidance the project of rebuilding the old Union Church was enthusiastically taken up with the result that on 30th August 1914 the Viceroy (Lord Hardinge) laid the memorial stone

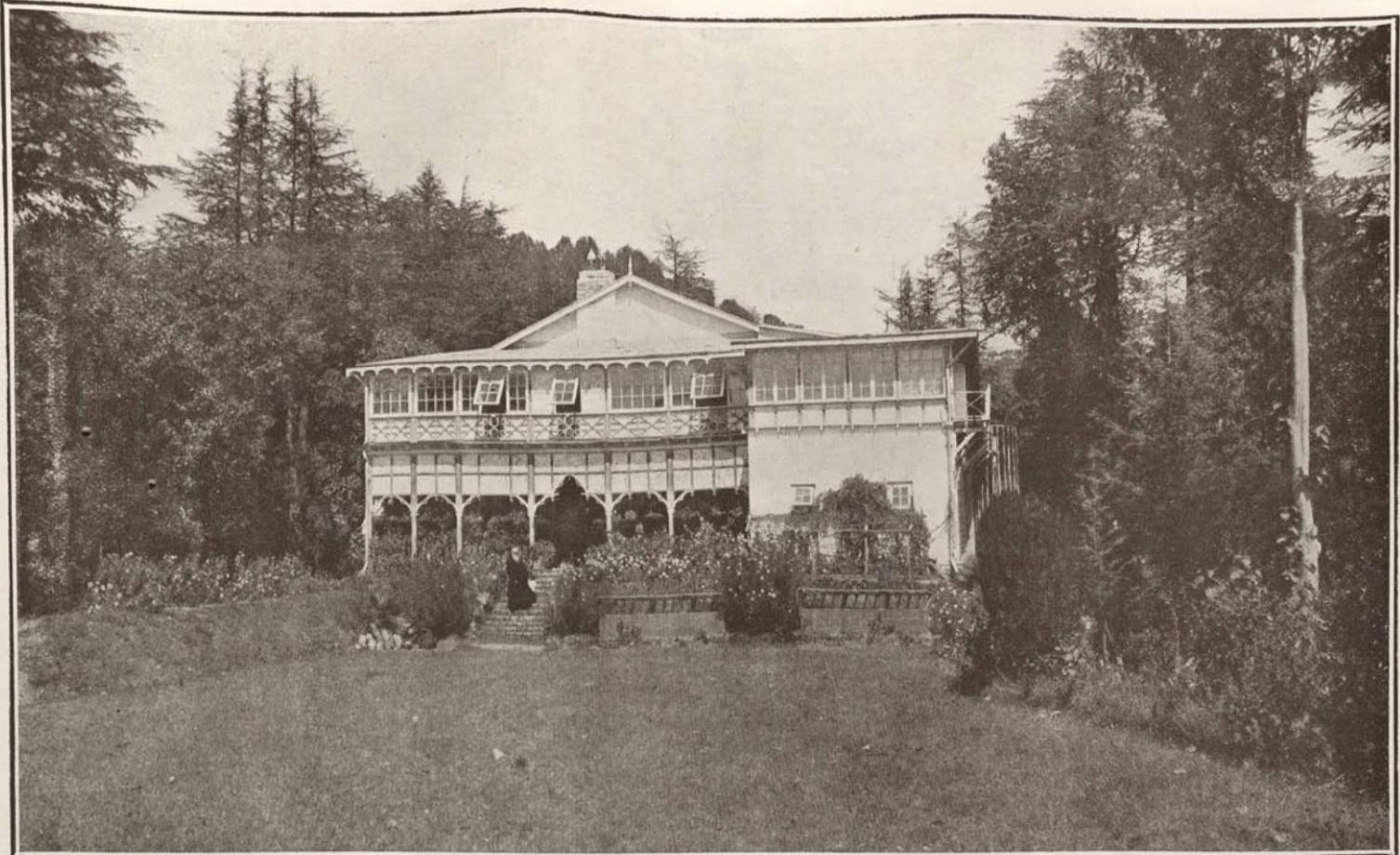
which may be seen on the right side of the main doorway, and which bears the quaint inscription :

This Kirk was
Biggit Be Godlie
Men in the year
Of our Lord 1914.

On the 8th May 1915 the new Kirk was dedicated by the senior Presidency Chaplain of Bengal, the Rev. D. N. Gillan, B.D., assisted by the Rev. James Black, M.A. The architect was Mr. John Begg, F.R.I.B.A. The interior of the church is of beautiful Gothic design greatly enhanced by the lovely chancel window which Mr. Black erected in memory of his wife, who died just before he came to Simla. The total cost of the Church was over Rs. 70,000, all of which was raised by private subscription with the exception of Rs. 7,500 contributed by the Government of India. The church is entirely supported by the congregation, and by a grant from the Church of Scotland, which since Mr. Black's retirement in 1923, has sent out a parish minister each year to fill this important charge. A fine organ is at present in course of construction by Messrs. Norman and Beard of London.

In the vestibule of the church a large white marble tablet fittingly acknowledges "the lasting debt of gratitude which present and future generations of worshippers owe to the Rev. James Black, the first minister of this Kirk without whose personal initiative, unremitting zeal and munificent generosity, they would not enjoy the privilege of worshipping in an edifice so worthy of the Church of Scotland," and it also records its gratitude for Mr. John Begg's gratuitous assistance.

The erection of the Simla Union Church, which stood on a portion of the 'Constantia' estate (purchased by the trustees for Rs. 19,000), was commenced in 1869, but this site was not chosen until after a piece of ground had been obtained near the Combermere bridge and levelling operations had been commenced there. This was 'Argyll House,' then the residence of Mr. W. A. Carey, grandson of the great Missionary. Dr. Murray Mitchell and the Rev. John Fordyce were two of the earliest ministers connected with this Church. Dr. Mitchell afterwards became a Moderate of the Free Church of Scotland, and the Rev. John Fordyce, who for many years was Secretary of the Indian Evangelisation Society, died at home at a ripe old age in 1902. The Rev. Mr. Smith, who, after some fifty years' valuable service in the Baptist Mission at Delhi, gave some of the closing years of his life to the pastorate of the Union Chapel, is commemorated by a brass tablet. The Rev. J. H. Bateson, well known as the Secretary of the Royal Army Temperance Association, also ministered to the congregation from 1892 till 1899. The Rev. William Wilson, Minister of the Trossachs Parish, was pastor in 1903, and the Rev. A. M. Maclean of Cramond, Edinburgh, in 1904. In the autumn of that year the property by mutual arrangement was transferred to the church of Scotland in consideration of the sum of Rs. 25,000, which enabled the Union Church to worship in another part of the station. For three years the Church met in a large room in Bank buildings. During this period there was no settled pastor but the services were conducted by the Rev. J. H. Bateson. Then St. Mark's the building in which the Church still worships was purchased for Rs. 40,000 and the Rev. E. Palgrave Davy received a unanimous call to the pastorate. In 1913 the Rev. A. J. Revnell succeeded Mr. Davy, combining the duties of Superintending Wesleyan



'EAGLEMOUNT'—RESIDENCE OF THE ARCHBISHOP OF SIMLA.

Chaplain in India and the pastorate of Union Church. During the four years of his absence on service the Rev. A. W. Buckley was the minister. In the winter of 1923-24 the whole of the property was reconstructed so as to give a larger and improved church hall with four new class rooms and suitable quarters for the minister. The Rev. A. J. Revnell is the present incumbent.

St. Thomas' (Native) Church, which is situated in the centre of the native bazaar, has accommodation for about 150 persons, and its construction was mainly due to the efforts of the Rev. Thomas Edwards, a Bengali by birth and formerly clerk at Christ Church. It was consecrated by Bishop French on the 9th August 1885, in the presence of a congregation which included Lord and Lady Dufferin. The services are now held both in English and Urdu.

One of the most valuable properties in Simla to-day is that owned by the United Service Club. This important popular institution was originally a private dwelling house built by Sir Jeremiah Bryant, and remodelled by Mr. Thoby Prinsep, a member of Lord Auckland's Council, the father of Sir Henry Thoby Prinsep, who, as Judge of the Calcutta High Court, held the position of 'the father of the Civil Service.' It was apparently re-named by Mr. Thoby Prinsep as 'the Priory,' and its rent in 1844 was Rs. 1,400. Mr. Prinsep was a popular and hospitable entertainer; indeed the sound of revelry emanating from his house was often heard far down the Mall at night, and the residence received in his honour the title of 'Thoby Priory.' After he vacated it, it fell, as so many houses in the olden days appear to have done, into ruin, and was rebuilt by Captain Pengree some years later. The house in the fifties was called 'Belvedere.'

In 1858-59 Dr. W. H. (afterwards Sir William) Russell, the famous correspondent of *The Times*, paid his visit to India, and on June 14th arrived at Simla in a jampan "at a large ostentatious building called the Simla Club—in truth an hotel." "It was"—he writes in his 'Diary in India'—"nearly 5 o'clock ere my jampan was laid alongside the club steps, and I limped into a decent apartment which was ready for me. The landlord, however, told me that the club was nearly full. Many sick and wounded officers were up here." (The illustration here given of wounded officers in Simla is reproduced from Captain G. F. Atkinson's 'Campaign in India,' 1857-58.) Dr. Russell had not long occupied his room before Captain Alison brought him an invitation to Lord William Hay's residence, and he says: "I was carried off jampan and all, and I must say the air of the club did not make me quit it with regret, though some subsequent acquaintance with the place induced me to modify a little my first unfavourable impression."

The following description of life at the Club nearly seventy years ago, written by Dr. Russell when he had been about six weeks in Simla, will doubtless be read with mixed feelings by past and present members:—

"Let us go over to the Simla Club. It is nightfall, for the last moments of the day are absorbed in the canter round Jakko, the closing gallop down the Mall, billiards, the racquet-court, the library, or lounging from one shop into another. Lights are gleaming from the long row of windows in the bungalow. Syces holding horses, and jampanees sitting in groups by their masters' chairs, are clustering round the verandah. Servants are hurrying in to wait on the sahibs, who have come to dinner from distant bungalows. The clatter of plates and dishes proclaim that dinner is nearly ready. The British officer and civilians, in every style of Anglo-Indian costume, are propping up the walls of the

sitting-room, waiting for the signal to fall on. The little party in the corner have come down from the card-room, and it is whispered that old Major Stager has won 700 rupees from young Cornet Griffin, since tiff ; but Griffin can never pay unless he gets his Delhi prize-money soon ; and that little Shuffle, the Major's partner, who does not look twenty yet, but who is well known as a cool hand, has extracted nearly twice as much from that elderly civilian, who has come up with a liver and full purse from the plains. The others are the soldierless officers of ex-sepoy regiments, Queen's officers, civilians, doctors, invalids, unemployed brigadiers, convalescents from wounds or illness in the plains ; and their talk is of sporting, balls, promotions, exchanges, Europe, and a little politics, rechauffed from the last *Overland Mail* ; but, as a general rule, all serious questions are tabooed, and it is almost amusing to observe the excessive *esprit de corps* which is one of the excellences as well as one of the defects of the English character, and which now breaks up the officers of the Queen's, of the Company's service, and of the civil departments into separate knots. Dinner is announced, and the members and guests file into a large room with a table well laid out with flowers and plated epergnes, round which there is a double file of the club servants and of the domestics which each man has taken with him. The dinner is at all events plentiful enough, the pastry and sweets being, perhaps, the best department. Conversation is loud and animated. Among Indians the practice of drinking wine with each other has not yet died out, and the servants are constantly running to and fro with their master's compliments, bottles, and requests to take wine with you, which are generally given to the wrong persons, and produce much confusion and amusement.

“ Cheroots follow closely on the removal of the last jelly-brandy-panee, and more wines not very infrequently succeed, while parties are formed and set to work in the inner room, and the more jovial of the gentlemen proceed to the execution of vocal pieces such as were wont to be sung in Europe twenty years ago, generally enriched by fine choral effects from the combined strength of all the company. The usual abandon of such reunions in Europe is far exceeded by our Indians, who, when up at the hills, do not pretend to pay the least attention to the presence of old officers, no matter what their rank or age. The ‘ fun ’ grows louder and faster as the night advances. The brigadiers look uneasily or angrily over their cards at the disturbers, but do not interfere. There is a crash of glass, and a grand row at the end of the room, and the Bacchanalians, rising with much exultation, seize ‘ Ginger Tubbs ’ in his chair, and carry him round the room as a fitting ovation for his eminent performance of the last comic ballad and settle down to ‘ hip-hip-hurrah, and one cheer more,’ till they are eligible for their beds or for ‘ a broiled bone ’ at old Brown's. *Hinc illae lachrymae*. Hence the reports of the bazaar people of the rows and scrapes that reach us in the mornings. But by midnight nearly all the guests and members have retired to their rooms or bungalows.”

In 1862 Captain Pengree sold the Estate to Captain Levinge, formerly in the 93rd Highlanders, from whom in 1863 it was purchased by “ The Simla Club and North West Wine Company,” and was managed by Mr. C. Wilson. Probably this Company failed for in 1867 a deed was executed by which the property was transferred by Mr. W. H. Fitze, the liquidator of the Company, Captain George Pengree and Capt. Charles Hugh Levinge to proprietary shareholders represented by Mr. E. H. Lushington, Colonel J. D. Campbell, R.E., and Major P. B. Innes as trustees on behalf of “ The Simla United Service Club ” and in this same year Major James



WOUNDED OFFICERS AT SIMLA, 1857-58.

Hill, V.C., C.B., became the first Honorary Secretary of the Club. These original trustees relinquished their trust in 1879 and a new deed of trust was then executed by which the Club property was transferred to General G. C. Arbuthnot, afterwards Commander-in-Chief in Madras, Colonel A. J. Filgate and Mr. T. W. Rawlins. Ten years later (on the 9th December 1889) the Articles of Association by which the Club became a Limited Company were registered under the Indian Companies Act of 1882 and the property was henceforth vested in the President and Members of the General Committee for the time being. During the period 1879-1887 a billiard room was added to the Club, No. 1 Block of Quarters was built adjacent to and above the kitchen, and 'Richmond Villa' was converted from a low bungalow into a double-storied house.

The real turning point in the history of the Club came in the years 1888-1891 when a rival establishment—"The New Club," as it was called, sprang into existence on the site now occupied by Peliti's Grand Hotel. For a time this seriously threatened the prosperity of the senior institution; luckily for the latter, however, it possessed in its Honorary Secretary Surgeon Major "Billy" Taylor (afterwards Surgeon-General Sir W. Taylor, K.C.B.), an excellent man of business, as energetic and far seeing as he was shrewd and popular. He induced the Committee to build three new blocks of quarters and to rebuild and thoroughly refurnish the public rooms which constitute the main building. As a direct result of Major Taylor's efforts the "New Club" was compelled to close its doors after an existence of about a couple of years. Mr. H. Birch who was then Secretary went in a similar capacity for some time to the Bengal Club in Calcutta.

The Club Lodge was erected in 1899, and contains two sets of quarters for the use of members who desire to entertain friends in their own rooms.

The racquet court was built in 1906, but it was never popular, and eventually fell into complete disuse, and had since been converted into two squash racquet courts both of which are electrically lighted and much patronized. Lawn tennis enthusiasts are provided with five of the best hard courts in Simla, two of which were newly constructed in 1923 and 1924. A description of the Club's country residence (Carignano) will be found in the chapter on Mashobra at the end of this volume.

Though times and customs have much changed the Club is still a place in which members of all ranks and services can meet on even terms, and although esprit de corps exists, it is no longer marked by strong lines of cleavage between the different services; on the contrary the variety of the occupations of its members is one of the chief attractions the Club possesses. During the day practically all the permanent residents are employed in offices and only members up on short leave are to be seen on the premises, but at dinner time the fine spacious dining room presents a cheerful scene. In this room, with its massive pillars panelled in deodar, are a few portraits in oils of Field Marshal Lord Roberts, Surgeon-General R. Harvey, General Sir G. T. Chesney, Surgeon-General Sir W. Taylor, Field Marshal Sir William Birdwood and Field Marshal Earl Haig all of whom, except the two first named, are past Presidents of the Club.

There once happened to be a young official living at the Club who was not very popular with the other members, so one evening two youthful Earls, who happened to be in Simla together, offered to persuade him to leave. Their persuasion took

the form of pulling him out of bed, making hay in his rooms, and placing him in a cold bath after midnight. But the subject of this joke was so flattered at being visited by two belted Earls that he told everyone on the Mall next day—"Tremendous doings at the Club last night, good old S—and good old R—actually gave me a bath in the early morning." After that attempts to get rid of him were given up.

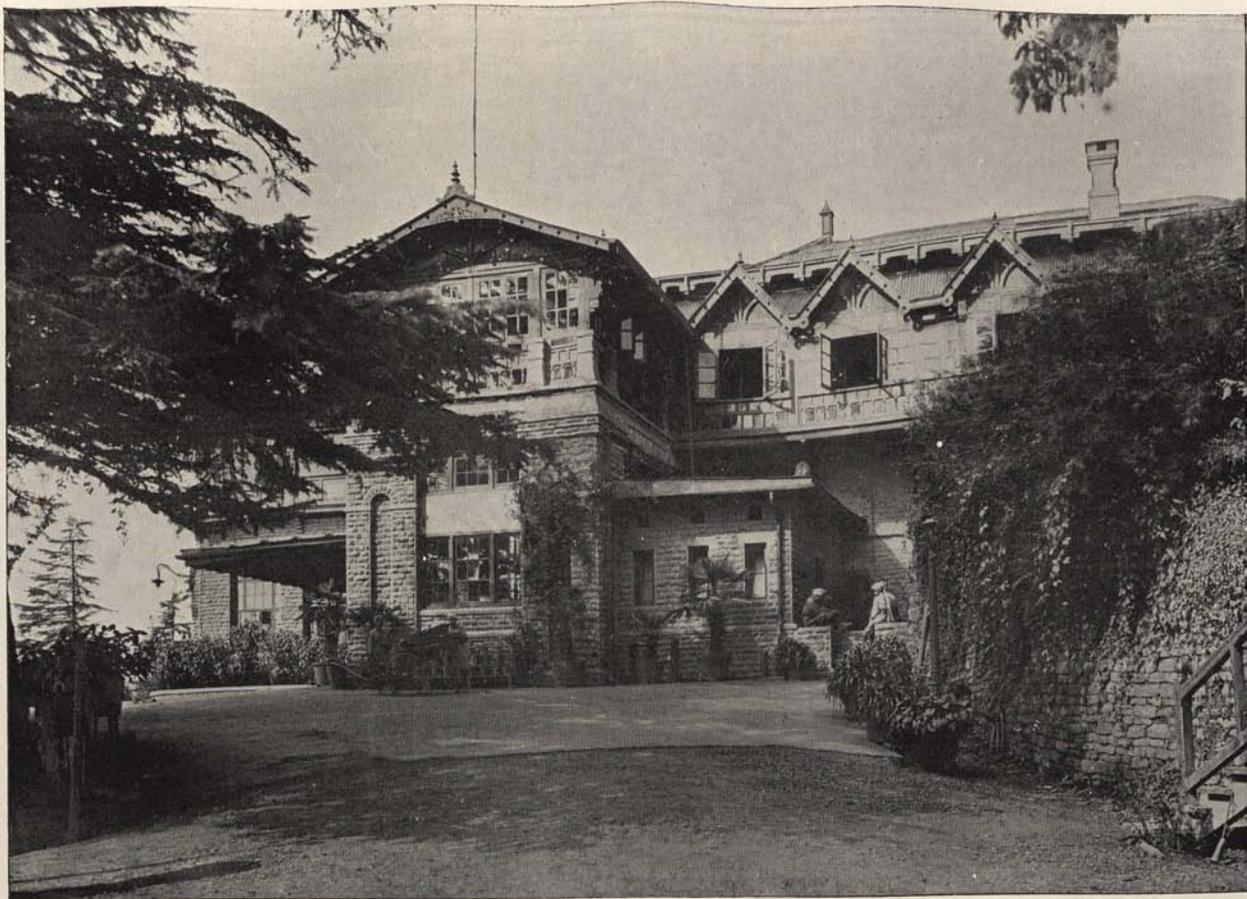
In 1890 the United Service Club built its popular 'Chalet' to enable its members to entertain their friends of the fair sex without the latter intruding on precincts sacred to the residents.

This building which was at once by some irreverent persons christened the 'Henhouse,' has admirably served its purpose, and many have been the merry dinner parties and dances which have been held within its hospitable walls. Indeed after dinner even members of the Viceroy's Council have been known to unbend so far as to play musical chairs. The covered Canadian tennis court, which was constructed close by, serves a dual purpose as it is now used by the famous order of 'Black Hearts' for their revels.

In 1909 the old 'Chalet' was demolished, and replaced by a larger modern building in which Club dances are now held on Tuesdays and Thursdays. During the period of the great war the 'Chalet' did its share as it was converted into the office of the Medical Directorate at Army Headquarters.

In October 1906 there was a much talked of party when all the guests appeared in characters out of children's nursery rhymes and story books. At dinner "when the pie was opened" scores of quail really flew round the room, while 'naughty Frederick' and boys of his ilk constantly interfered with the waiters who laughed so much they found difficulty in serving those present. Later on in the evening juvenile games were held including a battle royal between 'Tweedledum' and 'Tweedledee.' The depositing of 'Alice in Wonderland, the mad hatter, and the dormouse' in the big teapot provided for the occasion was only accomplished after a good deal of struggling and difficulty. Fifteen years ago too there a remarkable banquet was given at the Chalet which was known as the 'Heaven and Hell' dinner. The host was the late popular soldier General Sir John Cowans (then a Colonel) who afterwards did such splendid service in the great war, and only three of the thirty-four then present are now in India. The upper portion of the Chalet was decorated to represent the celestial regions, and a very beautiful angel received the guests as they arrived. The lower regions where the dinner took place were gruesome in the extreme, frogs, spiders and beetles of all kinds were table decorations, the hangings were black and red, and devils of the same hue with horns and tails pitchforked the guests somewhat painfully down the stairs. The repast was interrupted by the rattling of chains and groans of the tortured, now and then the lights became flashes of blue flame, and heavy crashes of empty tins, bottles and crockery down the stairs made many jump from their seats. Later on the sins of those present were recited, and they proceeded to purgatory. Naturally very exaggerated accounts of this dinner were circulated both in India and abroad, and as a certain famous 'devil and angel dance' took place in Madras about the same time the reputation of Indian society in general suffered somewhat owing to these entertainments.

Among later dinners of a more serious nature was a successful banquet which the menu card described as "the methods of the Indian Police in the 20th Century"



UNITED SERVICE CLUB.
(Main Entrance).

when nearly 40 police officers entertained Lord Minto and Sir Louis Dane, amongst other notables, in October 1910. The Chalet to-day is often utilised for receptions at Simla weddings, and suppers after theatrical performances, and it forms an excellent resort for afternoon teas.

Of more recent parties given at the Chalet may perhaps be mentioned a fancy dress dinner and dance given by Captains Combe and Bowes-Daly, Aides-de-Camp to Lord Reading in June 1924. The Viceroy and Lady Reading attended the dinner, and were received by their hosts who were dressed as Americans from Palm Beach Florida. The party was carried on till something like six o'clock in the morning, and when a somewhat sleepy Aide-de-Camp, who had returned to the Lodge for the purpose, rode out with His Excellency at 7 a.m. from Viceregal Lodge, the hosts and a lady guest were quietly entering the Viceregal House by a side door.

As it will probably interest club members past and present a list of Presidents and Secretaries from 1867 to 1925 is appended.

Year.	President.	Honorary Secretary.
1867	.....	Major James Hill, v.C., C.B.
1868	.....	Lt.-Colonel W. Gordon.
1869	Colonel J. D. Campbell	Captain A. J. Filgate, R.E.
1870	Hon'ble H. B. Ellis	Ditto.
1871	Ditto.	Dr. Thorpe (was Acting Secretary).
1872	General Sir H. Norman, K.C.B.	Captain A. J. Filgate, R.E.
1873	Ditto.	Ditto.
1874	Colonel T. Rattray, C.B., C.S.I.	Captain F. F. Gallwey, R.A.
1875	General Sir H. Norman, K.C.B.	Ditto.
1876	Ditto.	Major H. Mallock.
1877	Sir S. Browne, K.C.B., K.C.S.I.	Ditto.
1878	Sir C. A. Arbuthnot, K.C.B.	Colonel J. J. Mcleod Innes and Dr. J. B. Hamilton, M.D.
1879	Ditto.	Ditto.
1880	Major A. J. Filgate, R.E.	A paid Secretary.
1881	Ditto.	Ditto.
1882	Lt.-Colonel A. J. Filgate, R.E.	Captain Glascock.
1883	Ditto.	A paid Secretary.
1884	Ditto.	Ditto.
1885	Ditto.	Lt.-Colonel Henderson.
1886	Ditto.	Ditto.
1887	Ditto.	W. Rose, Esq. (Paid Secretary).
1888	General Sir G. T. Chesney, K.C.B.	Surgeon-Major W. Taylor.
1889	Colonel Bushman, C.B.	Ditto.
1890	General Sir G. T. Chesney, K.C.B.	Ditto.
1891	General A. R. Badcock, C.B.	Ditto.
1892	Ditto.	Ditto.
1893	A. U. Fanshawe, Esq., C.S.	Captain W. E. Bunbury
1894	General A. R. Badcock, C.B.	Major H. Finnis, R.E.
1895	Ditto.	Ditto.
1896	A. U. Fanshawe, Esq., C.S.I.	Ditto.
1897	Ditto.	Ditto.
1898	Ditto.	Captain G. A. Robertson.
1899	Ditto.	Lt.-Colonel H. Finnis, R.E.
1900	Ditto.	Ditto.
1901	Surgeon-General W. Taylor, M.D.	Captain G. A. Robertson.
1902	A. U. Fanshawe, Esq., C.S.I.	Captain G. B. Hingston, R.E.
1903	Surgeon-General Sir B. Franklin, K.C.S.I.	Ditto.
1904	Hon'ble Mr. J. P. Hewett, C.S.I., C.I.E., C.S.	Major M. R. Ray.
1905	Ditto.	Captain A. B. Lindsay.
		Major C. G. Stewart, R.A.
		Major W. P. Brett, R.E.

Year.	President.	Honorary Secretary.
1906	Major-General Beresford Lovett, C.B., C.S.I.	} Captain D. M. Watt. } Lt.-Colonel H. C. Nanton, R.E.
1907	Ditto.	
June 1907 to May 1910	Sir Harold A. Stuart, K.C.V.O., C.S., I.C.S.	- Captain G. R. Trotter.
1910	Hon'ble Lt.-General Sir D. Haig, K.C., V.O., C.B.	Captain J. Charteris, R.E.
1911	Ditto.	- Ditto.
1912	Hon'ble Sir R. W. Carlyle, K.C.S.I., C.I.E.	- Major J. Gould, I.M.S
1913	Major-General W. R. Birdwood, C.B., C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O.	- Ditto.
1914	Ditto.	- Ditto.
1915	Major-General W. E. Bunbury, C.B.	- Ditto.
1916	Sir Edward Maclagen, K.C.I.E.	- } R. Powell, Esq. } A. E. Gilliat, Esq.
1917	Major-General G. Williams, C.B., R.E.	- Major H. M. Alexander, D.S.O.
1918	Ditto.	- Ditto.
1919	Hon'ble Mr. C. F. Low, C.I.E.	- Ditto.
1920	Sir William Marris, K.C.I.E.	- Major C. E. L. Johnston.
1921	Colonel J. R. E. Charles, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.	- Major J. W. Parrington and Major L. B. Grant.
1922	Hon'ble Mr. J. P. Thompson, C.S.I.	- Major L. B. Grant (Secretary).
1923	Major-General Sir Edwin Atkinson, K.B.E.	Ditto.
1924		
1925		

Situated on land leased from the club is the United Service Institute which was founded in 1870 by the late Major-General (then Colonel C. M. McGregor) for the promotion of 'Naval and Military Art, Science and Literature.' It commenced life with a membership of 215, in rooms in the defunct Townhall, next it moved into an army department building where it shared accommodation with the army head-quarters central library, then it moved into quarters above the old Scotch Kirk, until its present home costing Rs. 26,000 was erected. The building to-day is by no means large enough for the growing activities of the Institution which is affiliated to the Royal United Service Institute in London, but funds have not been forthcoming for expansion or rebuilding. The present membership is approximately 1,600, of whom 400 are life, and the rest ordinary members. The following was the governing body in 1871 :—Patron, His Excellency The Earl of Mayo, K.P., G.C.S.I., Viceroy and Governor-General of India ; Vice-Patrons, His Excellency General Lord Napier of Magdala, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., Commander-in-Chief in India ; His Excellency Lieut.-General The Hon'ble Sir Augustus Spencer, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, Bombay Army ; His Excellency Rear Admiral James Cockburn, Commander-in-Chief, Royal Navy on the Indian Station ; Council, Major-General Huyshe, R.A. ; Colonel C. C. Fraser, C.B., V.C., 11th Hussars ; Colonel J. Watson, C.B., V.C., 13th Bengal Lancers ; Colonel Osborne, C.B., 6th Royal Regiment ; Colonel Ross, 14th Ferozepore Regiment ; Colonel McLeod Innes, V.C., Royal Engineer ; Colonel Hon'ble F. Thesiger, C.B., Adjutant-General ; Colonel Dickens, C.S.I., Secretary to Government, Public Works Department ; Surgeon J. M. Cunningham, Sanitary Commissioner ; Surgeon A. F. Bradshaw, Surgeon to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief. To-day the Honorary Secretary is Major E. J. Ross, M.C.



DINING ROOM, U. S. CLUB.

Another Club which must not be forgotten is the Chelmsford Club now situated in 'Fingask.'

In 1863 'Fingask' was owned and occupied by Colonel Richard Lawrence, brother of Sir John Lawrence, the Viceroy, and then Deputy Commissioner of Simla. He parted with it to Colonel Faddy for Rs. 17,000 when he left Simla for Khatmandu, and it was occupied by Colonel Faddy till the latter retired. The property was sold to one Abdul Gafoor Khan of Sirhind, Patiala, in 1874 for Rs. 16,000. In 1915 it was again sold with the sanction of the Court for Rs. 55,000, by the Administrators of the estate of the late Abdul Gafoor Khan, to Rai Bahadur Jai Lal, a Vakil of Simla (now a Judge of the Lahore High Court). He disposed of it to Keshoram Podder of Calcutta in 1919, and three years later the property was acquired by Messrs. Mitsu Bhussan Kaisha, a well-known Japanese firm. It is understood that the consideration of the two dealings in the property was well over a lakh of rupees, and that it is now being purchased by Khan Bahadur Mir Mohamed Khan, a Vakil of Simla, an original member of the Chelmsford Club, who intends to continue to lease the premises to the Club, which has occupied the house since 1921.

The Chelmsford Club for which 'Fingask' serves as a Club house in the summer, also possesses a branch in Delhi. The Club came into existence early in 1921 and was formally opened by Lord Chelmsford in March of that year at Sikar House, Delhi. Its inception was largely due to the efforts of Sir Muhammad Shafi, recently the law member of the Viceroy's Executive Council. It was started with the object of bringing the Indian and European gentlemen of Simla and Delhi into closer touch with each other, and as a social institution it has not been unsuccessful. It serves a great need in providing a place where both European and Indian communities alike can meet on common ground especially during the sessions of the Legislative, when members come to Simla and Delhi.

At present the Simla branch at 'Fingask' only remains open for the summer, but the Delhi branch is kept open all the year round. The Viceroy is the Patron, and the Commander-in-Chief and the Governor of the Punjab Vice-Patrons. Sir William Vincent was the first President, Sir Muhammad Shafi the second, Sir Frederick Whyte the third and Sir B. N. Mitra is the first present President. Messrs. K. C. Roy and S. Webb-Johnson acted as Honorary Secretaries for the first few years of the Club's existence and Major Huxford and Mr. P. Mukerjee are the present Honorary Secretaries. There are nearly 200 members, mostly legislators and members of Government Departments, and the late Maharaja of Gwalior was the first life member.

Lord Chelmsford, who lived in 'Fingask' when a boy, willingly consented to lend his name to the Club, and Lord Reading when entertained by the members in 1921 and 1923 made after dinner speeches of considerable political importance.

In 1914 the Roman Catholic Community came to the conclusion that they would like to possess a meeting place, and accordingly 'Ensham,' a fine property centrally situated, once owned by Sir David Barbour, a Finance Minister in the eighties, and noted for its wonderful rose garden, was secured for Rs. 72,000, after it had been a popular residence for high officials for many years. The Club now possesses nearly a hundred members and the property has been considerably improved in the last few years. The billiard tournaments which it holds for challenge cups presented by

members are very popular events. Dr. Kenealy, the Archbishop of Simla, is patron of the Club, and Father Sylvester Walsh is its president.

A German Consul who resided in 'Ensham' for two or three years, and who afterwards caused a good deal of trouble to the British Empire owing to the part he played in Persia in the great war, was Prince Henry of Reuss XXXII,—whatever this title may mean—and perhaps the story of how he nearly fought a duel with the Russian Consul-General then in Simla may here be told. The incident which caused the trouble happened at the United Service Club where all the foreign consuls then in Simla were dining together, and it happened also that with the exception of the German representative, who resided in a house, all the others were living in hotels. The conversation turned on the scarcity of house accommodation in Simla, and Prince Henry made use of the expression that he was the only 'decent' Consul in Simla because he lived in a house. In a moment the Russian representative excitedly objected to the use of the adjective, and a challenge was offered across the table. Peace was patched up somehow by the host, a British Colonel, who luckily spoke French fluently, and later on the guests departed. But the Russian on reaching his home consulted dictionaries as to the definition of 'indecent,' and then all the trouble broke out afresh in the morning, and it seemed impossible to stop the threatened duel. I know the Foreign Office had considerable trouble in the matter, and that the affair became really serious, and I know too that the individual who offered a very convenient tennis court for the meeting was extremely disappointed when it fell through at the last moment.

Prince Henry, who was a very pompous official once had a conversation with me regarding the merits of German officers as compared with English officers. He complained that English officers in India spent far too much of their time in racing, polo and pigsticking and could not therefore become good soldiers. I retorted that men in the hot weather must keep fit, and asked him if he would prefer them to go in for fiddling and beer drinking. I also reminded him that his own Crown Prince had admitted that the ten days he spent with the Royal Dragoons at Muttra pigsticking and playing polo was the happiest time he had in India. He then quickly said, "But you have stopped duelling in the British Army. Why have you done so?" I replied that so far as I was aware it had been due to the conduct of a German officer. "How was that?" enquired the Prince. "Well," said I, "I'll tell the story as it was told to me. Not many years ago a German and a British officer had some slight quarrel, and it was decided by their friends in Berlin that a duel must be fought. After a good deal of consultation by the respective parties it was settled that the duel should take place in an empty dark room, each duellist being securely blindfolded, and also armed with a six chambered revolver. The duel was to cease on either man being wounded. The day arrived and the two officers were conducted to the room, and their seconds carefully stood away from the door in the passage outside. Not a sound occurred for three minutes, and then there was a shot, a loud cry, and a heavy fall. The friends burst open the door and found—and here I hesitated—"What did they find?" said the Prince eagerly. "They found," I continued, "that the Englishman who was quite a kindhearted fellow had very quietly crept on his hands and knees to the fireplace, and not caring to seriously injure his enemy against whom he only had a very slight grudge, had fired up the chimney, and down came the German". Never shall I forget the Consul-General's face as I finished, and he loved me no better afterwards when I



UNITED SERVICE CLUB CHALET.

laughingly said, "If you ever tell the story you can always bring down a Frenchman."

One of the largest institutions in Simla is Bishop Cotton School, which was founded some sixty-five years ago by Bishop Cotton, Scholar of Westminster School and of Trinity College, Cambridge, Assistant Master at Rugby under the famous Dr. Arnold, and later Headmaster of Marlborough. Bishop Cotton came out to India as Bishop of Calcutta and Metropolitan in 1858, and at once realised the need there was for a better kind of education for the European and Anglo-Indian community, and the paramount necessity of hill schools.

The relief and thankfulness that prevailed on the suppression of the Mutiny made him feel that no nobler memorial or thankoffering could be made than the foundation of a first-class hill school for European boys in India. His idea was heartily adopted by Lord Canning, then Viceroy, who gave him all the assistance and support that lay in his power, with the result that at the Thanksgiving Service for the suppression of the Mutiny, held in Calcutta Cathedral on July 28th, 1859, an Endowment Fund was started for the Bishop's School as it was then called. At this service, the Bishop took for his text the words which have ever since been the School motto, "Overcome evil with good."

On the 16th March, 1863, the School was formally opened in Jutogh in the old native Cantonment, which had recently been vacated by Ghurka troops. This site was later found inconvenient for numerous reasons, and on the 26th September, 1866, His Excellency the Viceroy, Sir John Lawrence, laid the foundation stone of the existing buildings on the present site of Knollswood spur. On September 29th, 1868, the buildings were completed and the boys moved in from Jutogh, and in order to commemorate the Founder, Bishop Cotton, who had met with a tragic death through drowning, the name was changed in 1867 to Bishop Cotton School. In May, 1905, the greater part of the buildings were destroyed by fire; but the School was re-built by Government and re-occupied in July, 1907.

The School is capable of accommodating 200 boarders and 25 day boys, and prepares boys for the Senior and Junior Cambridge examinations. Since its foundation, some 3,000 boys have passed through the School, many occupying, or having occupied important posts in the Civil and Military Administration of the Indian Empire.

The School has always received warm support from the Punjab Government, and since its re-building Government has taken a definite share in its administration and nominated certain of the Governors.

The aim of the Founder was that this School should be "not less secure and by God's blessing not less useful than Winchester, Rugby and Marlborough," and his idea has been the aim of all those to whom the charge of the School has fallen, and their ideal has been to make it, in the best sense of the word, an English Public School for boys in India.

The visitor of the School is His Excellency the Viceroy, and from time to time the School has been honoured by visits of the successive Viceroys, including Sir John Lawrence, Lord Minto, the Marquis of Curzon, Lord Chelmsford and the Earl of Reading.

In 1923, the School celebrated its Diamond Jubilee, when the Viceroy and the Countess of Reading visited the School and distributed the prizes. In his speech,

His Excellency said, "To-day this School stands formally established with permanent buildings with all the requirements and paraphernalia of a sound school, prospering and revered as an important institution for the education of the sons of Europeans and Anglo-Indians, and a limited number of Indians.

"To-day, after the lapse of many years, a direct answer has been given to the prayer of the pious Founder, Bishop Cotton, of Calcutta, that in the fullness of time the school might become 'not less secure and by Gods' blessing not less useful than Winchester, Rugby and Marlborough.'"

Attached to the School is Holy Trinity Chapel, the present building having been dedicated on the 23rd July, 1908, and containing accommodation for all the boys and staff and room for visitors from this part of Simla.

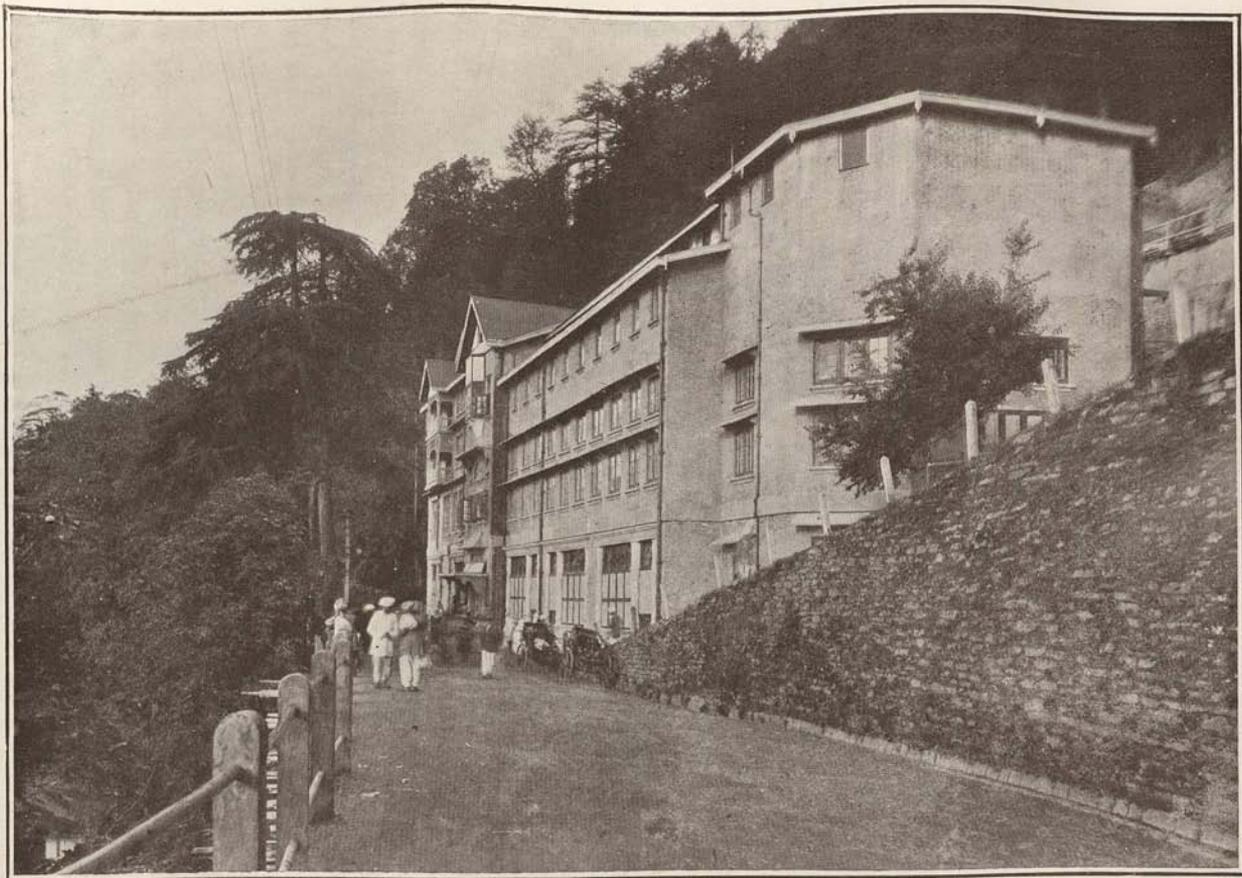
The Headmasters of the School have been the Revd. Dr. Slater, 1863 to 1865, the Revd. Dr. Robinson, 1885 to 1886, the Revd. E. A. Irons, M.A., 1886 to 1901, the Revd. H. M. Lewis, M.A., 1901 to 1919, the Revd. F. R. Gillespie, 1919 to 1922, and the Revd. Stephen O'Neill, M.A., the present Headmaster.

The Assistant Masters are recruited from England. Amongst the School activities are the Cadet Corps, affiliated with the A. F. I., Scouts and Cubs. Cricket, hockey and football are played in the three respective terms, whilst due attention is paid throughout the year to boxing, physical training, and gymnastics.

One of the most prominent erections in Simla is the big block recently constructed on the site of what used to be known as the Salvation Army building near the Ridge. It cost its owners in Agra over five lakhs to erect, and at least two of these had to be spent in strengthening the hill side which collapsed badly during heavy rain. Messrs. J. F. Madan & Co., of Calcutta, have secured the spacious cinema hall inside the building which is now called the Prince of Wales theatre, and the Viceroy and Lady Lytton attended the opening ceremony, on the 14th June 1925, when the proceeds were generously given by Messrs. Madan & Co. to Simla charities.

The fine ball room and restaurant have been secured by Messrs. Davico, the leading confectioners in Simla, and go far to replace the defunct Tounhall.

After the Mutiny in 1857 attention was drawn to the undefended state of affairs in Simla, and the 2nd Punjab (Simla) Volunteer Rifle Corps was officially sanctioned in May 1861, and Lord William Hay was its first Commandant. For six years after its formation the Corps was only one company strong, but a second company was then formed, and between 1867 and 1876 two more were added. To-day the Corps has five companies and a strength of 350 of all ranks. Past Commanding Officers include Colonel (now Sir) James Walker, Colonel R. E. Woodthorpe, Colonel Sir James (now Lord) Meston, Colonel Sir W. D. Henry, Major (now Sir) R. E. Holland, Colonels G. W. Marshall, W. Sutherland, Sir S. Crookshank and the present Commandant Major L. B. Grant. Captain H. P. Dobson who was Adjutant in 1912-15 fell in France early in 1916. The Simla Volunteers have always had a fine reputation for shooting and at Meerut in 1925 Lance-Corporal C. S. Cole was awarded the A.R.A. (Home) gold jewel, and was only beaten by one point by the champion shot of the military forces of the Indian Empire who was awarded the King's medal. Lance-Corporal Cole also carried off the A.R.A. (India) large silver medal open to all officers and other ranks while Sergeant Moore with a score of 265 won the A.R.A. (Home) silver and bronze jewel in competition open to all officers and other ranks, and was placed third for the



THE PRINCE OF WALES THEATRE
(MADANS THEATRES, LD.)

King's medal. About twenty years ago the head-quarters of the regiment was situated in the bazaar and a fire resulting in all the uniforms, rifles and accoutrements being destroyed. To-day the Simla Volunteers are sadly in need of a suitable head-quarters but do not possess one.

'Les Amis de la France,' the Simla Society for the encouragement of the study of French literature, language, music and culture, was founded by Lady Butler (wife of the then Foreign Secretary to the Government of India, now His Excellency Sir Harcourt Butler, Governor of Burma), in the year 1912, with Sir Alfred Hamilton Grant (universally known as "Tony Grant") as Honorary Secretary. It made an immediate and successful appeal to a large section of Simla society and its founders were delighted, perhaps also surprised, to discover how numerous were the Francophils of Simla.

In its early years it carried out a varied and sometimes ambitious programme of lectures, concerts and plays. Its fortunes, of course, ebbed and flowed; and during some seasons it fell into a state of complete hibernation, but never failed to revive with the arrival in Simla of some new Francophil personality.

Perhaps the most outstanding events of the pre-war history of 'Les Amis de la France' were a well-remembered performance of Andre Theuriau's "Marie Therese" at 'Peterhof' by Miss Mary Finney (now Mrs. McWatters), Mr. (now Sir Geoffrey) Clarke, M. Nabokoff, then Russian Representative in Simla, and later a not inconspicuous actor in the event of the Russian Revolution.

The manner in which the French Government recognised the services of Lady Butler and 'Les Amis' to French interests abroad provided the second incident: namely, the presentation by a Minister of the French Republic of a service of Sevres china to Lady Butler, the President of the Society.

With years 1921 to 1925 the post-war revival of 'Les Amis de la France' reached its zenith; and during that period the Society outrivalled the palmiest days of its earlier career. Under the successive Chairmanships of Lady Holland and Sir Frederick Whyte, with Miss Peggy Holland (afterwards Mrs. Shea), Mrs. Pitt-Taylor, and Miss Elmira Wade, successively in the post of Honorary Secretary, the Society flourished and increased both the number of its members and the variety of its programme. The success of its operations is to be seen not only in a well-balanced programme of lectures and discussions on literary and historical subjects, but even more in the dramatic and musical entertainments which it provided on several notable occasions. Of these the chief were:—The performance of 'L'Anglais Tel qu'on le Parle' on July 14, 1922, at Viceregal Lodge which was memorable equally for the high standard of dramatic performance and for a most charming impromptu speech delivered in French by His Excellency Lord Reading. The performance of the seven principal scenes of 'Les Precieuses Ridicules' at 'Snowdon' in August 1922 by Madame Stahl, Mrs. McWatters, Major-General Sir Hastings Anderson and Sir Frederick Whyte which still further increased the appeal of the Society to the Simla public. A varied musical programme performed on another occasion at the Gaiety Theatre by Madame Stahl, charmingly assisted by a group of twelve children trained in French Nursery Rhymes by Lady Whyte, and a men's quartette consisting of Major Mayo, Captain Penny, Major Cox and Sir Frederick Whyte proved that the Society possessed a reservoir of all kinds of talent.

During these years the affairs of the Society were in the hands of a committee composed of Lady Jacob, Miss Elmira Wade, Mrs. Pitt-Taylor (who resigned in October 1923), Sir Geoffrey Clarke, and Sir Frederick Whyte.

The Masonic Lodge Himalayan Brotherhood, the oldest and largest Lodge in the Punjab, and the first established in the Himalayas, was founded in 1838 by Messrs. G. L. Hoff, H. G. Goulard, R. B. Macdonald (a leading tradesman), and Mr. Henry Torrens, Secretary to the Government. On St. John's Day, the 24th June 1839, the members of the Lodge assembled at the Royal (now Lowrie's) Hotel, and marched in a procession to church, where a sermon was preached by the Chaplain and a collection was made for charitable purposes. The Governor-General allowed the use of his band for the occasion, and French's journal of 1838-39 has left it on record that "the musicaff orded great eclat to this novel scene in the hills. The natives and others thronged in numbers to witness it, some called us 'Jadoogurs' or magicians, and others with equal wisdom and sagacity said we must have dealings with the devil!"

It appears from the Freemasonry archives that from 1838 to 1846 local Masonic meetings were held in hired rooms wherever sufficient accommodation could be found. In 1846 a Lodge building was completed on a plot of ground, now the site of the Government Press, which had been presented by a member to Lodge Himalayan Brotherhood, the only branch of the fraternity of Freemasons then known in Northern India. This was occupied until 1855, when owing to its dilapidated condition it had to be rebuilt. But even then it must have been inadequate for the needs of the Craft, for the original cost did not exceed four thousand rupees, though possibly much more was subsequently spent upon it. In 1870 owing to financial straits the property was sold for quite a small sum. In 1871 Lodge meetings were held at several places including the 'Royal' and the old Assembly Rooms, now the site of the Municipal Market,—and in the same year sufficient room for the needs of the fraternity was found at 'Benmore' where they remained until 1886, when the estate was acquired by Government, and the Freemasons were practically driven to seek sanctuary in the new Town Hall then nearing completion. Notwithstanding the dismal and inadequate accommodation found there, for the Lodge room was in the basement considerably below the level of the Mall, it must be admitted that Freemasonry in Simla flourished exceedingly during the twenty-two years of its life in the Town Hall. This ceased on the 31st December 1908, when a new era in the activities of the Craft was begun.

In 1907-08 the masons were fortunate enough to secure by purchase 'the Quarry' estate, the very central and convenient site near the church on which Freemasons' Hall now stands. No time was lost in constructing the building, and it was occupied early in January 1909. In the same year an imposing procession from the Town Hall, marked the occasion when the Freemasons entered their new Hall. All the Lodges then in existence formed themselves into an Association to legalize their position, and thus was founded The Masonic Fraternity of Simla, working under the provisions of the Indian Companies' Act. The list below shows how local Freemasonry has increased and flourished since the foundation of Lodge Himalayan Brotherhood eighty-three years ago. There are now five Craft Lodges, *viz.*, Lodge Himalayan Brotherhood, 459 E.C. 1838, Lodge Kitchener, 2998 E.C. 1903, Lodge Elysium, 1031 S.C. 1907, Lodge Prospect, 3742 E.C. 1915, and Lodge Donoughmore, 458 I.C. 1919. R.A. Chapter Dalhousie, 459 E.C. 1850, R.A. Chapter Simla, 2998, R.A. Chapter

The Scottish, 341 S.C. 1908, R.A. Chapter Prospect, 3742 E.C. 1918, Mark Lodge Pinnacle, 279 E.C. 1880, Mark Lodge East and West, 678 E. C. 1918, Ark Mariner Lodge Sunshine, 279 E.C. 1901, Himalaya Chapter Rose, Croix 80 1878, Himalaya Preceptory K.T. 137. 1878, and Blackman Conclave R.C. of C., 160, 1914. Since Lodge Kitchener came into being there has been increased activity in Freemason circles in the station.

For many years the Freemasons gave a big annual instalment banquet in June, and a ball at the Town Hall in September, the latter being invariably attended by the Viceroy, the Lieutenant-Governor, Members of the Executive Council, and other distinguished guests. The annals of the Lodge are not conclusive as to the date of the first banquet, but there is little doubt that it was a recognised function since 1838. The ball was certainly given since 1873 until the Town Hall was demolished, and may also have been held in previous years. It was one of the brilliant functions of the Simla season as the Viceroy and his wife were given full masonic honours both on arrival and departure, and there was always a big gathering of masons from other Indian Lodges for the event. The masonic ball held at the Cecil Hotel in 1913, attended by Lord and Lady Minto, has been only recently continued, but the big banquets are a thing of the past.

A really important event of a Simla season is the Fine Arts Exhibition. The Fine Arts Society, which sprang into existence in 1865, held their first show in September of that year in the present Bishop Cotton School, when nearly five hundred exhibits were displayed. In the following year the Exhibition was held in Auckland House, with Lord Mayo as President, on 24th September, when the exhibits reached 600 in number. In the 'Story of my Life' Sir Richard Temple wrote of the year 1868: "In art work I found indeed congenial spirits. There was a galaxy of amateur talent in water-colour painting then at Simla. Who that beheld them can forget the productions of Colonel Walter Fane, of Colonel (now Sir Michael) Biddulph, of Major (now Sir Peter) Lumsden, of Colonel Strutt or Major Baigree, of Captain Strahan, of Colonel (now Sir Richard) Sankey." In 1876 the Exhibition was held in 'Oakover,' and Lord Lytton who opened it made the following remarks at the conclusion of his speech:

"But I must apologise, ladies and gentlemen, for the length at which I have detained your attention. A poet has said that art is long, but life is short, and really life is much too short for long discourses upon art. There is a pretty aphorism by an old Latin philosopher that poetry is vocal painting, painting mute poetry. I think that aphorism exceedingly pretty, but don't think it quite true. All good has a tense and articulate language of its own, and the most and the utmost we can any of us say about it, or of it, is much less to the point than what it can say for itself.

"You may perhaps, remember, ladies and gentlemen, that when the Greek orator Hyperides was defending the cause of the beautiful Phryne it occurred to him that the best way of winning that cause would be to cease speaking and unveil his client. He did so, and at once the judges became her admirers. Allow me to imitate that wise example. Allow me to cease speaking, and unveil my client—in other words, to declare this Exhibition open."

Lord Lytton contributed to the show a copy painted by himself of Titian's 'Peraro Madonna' in the Frari Chapel at Venice. In the following year the Exhibition was held in 'Inverarm,' and in 1878 the ball-room of the Assembly Rooms was

lent for the occasion, Lord Lytton making another felicitous speech.

The exhibition was held in the Townhall from 1887 to 1912, and when that ill-fated building was demolished, it was held in 1913 and 1914 in the two rooms, the Rink and the Cinema ; in 1920 and 1921 at Christ Church Schools ; in 1922 at 'Snowdon ;' and since then at the Rink. It was almost invariably opened by the Viceroy, or in his absence by the Lieutenant Governor of the Punjab. In speaking at the opening on 18th September 1885, Lord Dufferin said he could not help expressing his surprise that there should not exist in India a more favourable field for the exertions of the professional artist, and remarked that if a real and genuine love of art were widely diffused among our wealthier Indian fellow subjects, a highly honourable, lucrative, and useful career would be opened to hundreds and hundreds of aspiring young men, whether as painters, engravers, sculptors, architects, designers, illuminators, enamellers or otherwise. In 1893 the Exhibition was opened by Lady Lansdowne, Lieutenant-General H. Brackenbury making a speech on her behalf. Lord Elgin and Lord Curzon since discontinued the practice of making speeches at the opening. Many years ago a clever skit on the Simla Picture Show, supposed to have been contributed by Rudyard Kipling, appeared in the *Pioneer*. Many officials were humorously chaffed, and the following are not the least amusing : " Mr. C. P. I. . . . t's (now Sir C. P. Ilbert) ' There's no place like home,' though a palpable plagiarism from Sir E. Landseer, will, it is to be feared, be caviare to the general. A soft eyed wombat has apparently strayed from its home in the Zoological Gardens, and on a grey cold morning presents itself at the door of its cage, a comfortable nest enough from which it is not likely to run away again.

" A grand subject by the same is ' Better fifty years of Europe than a cycle of Cathay.' All that is seen in this ultra Whistlerian canvas is the stern of a P. and O. steamer looming through the fog.

" Just before his departure to England Mr. D. M. B. . . . r (now Sir D. M. Barbour) completed a perspective drawing of the greatest interest described as the vanishing point. In the far distance is a rupee dim and minute, and by an ingenious arrangement of lines, which has all the relation of a picture, and all the force of a geometrical diagram, the gradual steps of the most distressing disappearance of modern times are fully explained. Too many modern painters neglect perspective. This scientific though painful study should convince them of their error."

In 1890 a clever little book of skits was published on the Fine Arts show of that year, and copies were freely sold at a bazaar which Lady Roberts organised for her 'Homes in the Hills.' These skits were the production of Lieutenant F. C. Colomb, 44th Gurkhas, and Lieutenant Cardew, 10th Bengal Lancers, and the edition was very quickly sold out, bringing in a handsome sum. For four years following, books of skits were produced and sold at the Fine Arts show, many of the best being the work of Captain (since Colonel) G. S. Ommaney, whose talent as an artist was well known in Northern India. The preface in the volume for 1894 ran as follows : " Charity is said to cover a multitude of sins, and the fact that the proceeds of this little book are from year to year devoted to charitable purposes, is the only apology the authors have to offer for its production." In order to allay suspicion, those who were responsible for the skits were often extremely severe on each other's pictures. Much to the regret of the public these skits are now a thing of the past.

The value of the money prizes offered annually for competition amounts to something over Rs. 2,000, about one-fourth of this sum being found by the Society, while the remainder is contributed by various individuals in Simla and elsewhere. Pictures are sent in for competition from all parts of India, and sometimes also from England.

In 1909 there were 655 exhibits ; 737 in 1910 ; 1,061 in 1911 ; 1,150 (after excluding 200) in 1912 ; 1,060 in 1913 ; 1,073 in 1914. During the years of the War no exhibition was held. There were 446 pictures in 1922 ; 634 in 1923 ; 748 in 1924 ; and 630 in 1925.

Of late years, the committee have attempted, with much success, to raise the standard of exhibits by judicious rejections. Among winners of the Viceroy's prize have been Mrs. Barber, the late Major Molyneux (several times), Mr. R. D. Mackenzie, and Mr. F. Swynnerton, the two latter gentlemen being professional artists. But for many years now the Viceroy's prize has been reserved for amateurs. Since 1904 the winners include the late Major Molyneux (several times), Lt.-Col. A.R.B. Shuttleworth (several times, lastly in 1924 ; he appeared as an exhibitor so long ago as in 1898), J. P. Wildeblood, Miss P.M.S. Burton, Lt.-Col. E. L. Popham, Mrs. Beadon, Mr. R. Graham (for "44th Hill", now in Government House, Lahore). The Governor's prize has been won by Mrs. Barber, Captain Molyneux, Colonel E. R. Penrose and Colonel Ommaney and winners of this prize, which has been reserved for the best picture by a lady since 1904, include Mrs. W. Beadon, Mrs. A. P. Williamson, Mrs. Stewart Murray, Mrs. S. Barrow, Miss P. Aberigh Mackay, Mrs. Arthur Foster, Mrs. E. L. Popham and Mrs. P.M.S. Toovey. Few pictures perhaps attracted more attention than those of Mr. R. D. Mackenzie, the distinguished artist who was commissioned by the Government of India to paint the official picture of the State entry at the Delhi Durbar of 1903. 'Our Restless Neighbours' and 'the Baluchis,' exhibited in Simla in 1899 and 1900, were both splendid paintings, and were a marked feature of the Paris Salon in 1901. Among other noticeable productions may be included Mrs. Gauntlett's 'Festival at Hyderabad,' Portrait of the Maharaj-Kumar of Sikkim by Mrs. E. A. Newton, 'The Lower Bazar, Murree' by Mrs. Williamson, 'A Cornish Cliff' by L. de Renault, 'Atlantic Breakers' by Captain Molyneux, and 'A Portrait (pastel)' by Mrs. Moylan. The late Major Molyneux, 'Himalayan Solitude,' Mrs. K. T. Henderson, 'On the Ooty Downs,' Major Molyneux 'Sunset in Kashmir Himalayas, Major J. P. Wildeblood 'Ships of the Desert,' both these last being purchased by the late Colonel Sir Alfred Mackenzie, who, with the late Sir Arthur Ker, was an enthusiastic supporter of the society. Besides those already mentioned, there are many others who have won prizes and honourable mention for excellent work at Simla, among whom may be named Colonels Tanner, Donne Hart, Supple and Douglas, Majors Colomb and Condon, Mr. W. Poole, Mesdames Latimer, Cowper, W. Beadon, Cunliffe, Henderson and Aker. Prominent among professional artists have been Misses McCracken, A Smedley, and N. Hadow ; Mr. Dudley Severn (President of the Irish Water Colour Society), Messrs. Alex. Caddy, Percy Brown, F. A. Grace, Pithawala, J. P. Gangooley, Carlton-Smith, Solomon and H. C. Bevan Petman, the last named having been one of the judges for the past five years. Mrs. J. Hadaway of the Madras Fine Arts School has for years been a successful exhibitor of most artistic jewellery, much sought after by the ladies. In 1920 Lady

Chelmsford sent in a number of her water-colours, and the late Lord Rawlinson was a regular contributor, showing considerable skill and feeling as an artist. With the exception of Mr. J. P. Gangooley and one or two others, there were few Indian exhibitors of merit until recent years, but, stimulated by special prizes, there has of late been an increasing number of exhibits by Indians, some of which show great skill, while others are excellent of their class. It is to be hoped that this recrudescence of artistic effort among Indians will be maintained, and lead them to renewed effort in those fields of artistic endeavour in which their ancestors excelled.

In recent years the Exhibition has suffered greatly from the loss by death or departure of several of its most capable and popular exhibitors. At one time, the Exhibition would not have been thought complete if it did not contain several examples from the brush of the late Colonel Strahan whose charming pictures of Kashmir were much sought after. But undoubtedly the greatest loss was by the untimely death of Major Molyneux, who frequently exhibited in the Royal Academy, and whom no one has yet equalled in depicting the spirit and grandeur of the Himalayas. It is a pity that the United Service Club does not possess a single picture by the most famous military artist in India of our times.

It is regrettable also that whilst the average number of visitors to the Exhibition during the last five years preceding the war was 2,200, it has since then dwindled to about 600.

The onerous post of Honorary Secretary to the Society has been occupied by several well known artists and public men. It was held by Major J. Day, R.E., in 1896-99; by Mr. E. Harvey in 1899-1901; by Major M. Cowper from 1901-04; by Colonel M. Douglas from 1905 to 1907; by the late Mr. W. M. Dallas in 1908; by Mr. B. Bevan-Petman from 1909 to 1919 (owing to the War there was no Exhibition from 1915 to 1919); by Captain H. C. Ilingworth and Miss Joan Hoare in 1920; by Mrs. J. M. Richey from 1921 to 1923; again by Mr. B. Bevan-Petman in 1924; and in 1925 by Mr. A. H. Byrt.

Looking backwards nearly forty years, the Exhibition, whether regarded from the point of view of the excellence of its exhibits, its popularity or its financial success, seems to have reached its apogee in the five years preceding the war; and a large share of the credit for this happy result must undoubtedly be given to the enthusiastic and self-sacrificing labours of Mr. B. Bevan-Petman, who was Honorary Secretary for that period.

The Society is now doing its best to re-establish the Exhibition after the wreckage caused by the great war, and there are indications that it will presently regain its old prestige.

For the existence of the Ripon Hospital, the native community of Simla are in the main indebted to Mr. A. O. Hume and Sir Benjamin Franklin, Director-General of the Indian Medical Service. Prior to the year 1882, at which time Dr. Franklin was Civil Surgeon of Simla, the existing hospital accommodation was wholly inadequate and a standing reproach to the summer capital of the Government. For European patients there was no hospital accommodation at all; while the buildings available for the native population were in the midst of most unhealthy surroundings. The Simla Municipal Committee, however, on the 21st of September 1882, appointed a sub-com-

mittee consisting of Mr. A. O. Hume, Surgeon-General Townsend, Inspector-General of Civil Hospitals, Punjab, Mr. J. Elston, a leading resident of Simla, Mr. (now Sir James) Walker, Lala Ram Narain, and Surgeon-Major (now Sir Benjamin) Franklin, Civil Surgeon, to deal with the question, and on the 20th of the following month the foundation stone of the hospital, known as the "Ripon," was laid by the Marquis of Ripon in the presence of a large crowd of Europeans and Natives. A guard-of-honour of the Simla Volunteers under Captain F. Leigh, together with detachments of Gurkhas and Pioneers, was on the ground. Mr. Hume and Dr. Franklin, who had been appointed respectively President and Secretary of the Committee, were indefatigable in prosecuting the scheme. Subscriptions came in freely, and on the 14th May 1885 the hospital was declared open by Lord Dufferin. The results thus achieved were described by the correspondent of the *Bombay Gazette* who wrote: "Lady Ripon proposed the hospital, Mr. A. O. Hume gathered the subscriptions, Mr. H. Irwin designed the buildings which Mr. Champion and Mr. Learmouth have built, and Dr. B. Franklin, our Civil Surgeon, has been the presiding genius of the whole. From the 1st May 1885 neither European nor Native need remain sick or sorry for want of proper attendance and accommodation, and the ancient sty which has hitherto done duty for an hospital may be devoted to its original pigs." The Ripon Hospital is on a spur on the Southern slope of the hills about the centre of the station, is conveniently situated for the inhabitants of the bazaar and commands glimpses of the beautiful valley to the south of Simla, and also of Kasauli, Sabathu, and the plains in clear weather. The ground on which the hospital is constructed was given by the Municipality, and comprises former estates known as 'the Briars' and 'Glen Cottage,' valued in the seventies at Rs. 30,000. Both these houses were burnt down in 1881. The other principal subscribers were Lord Ripon, the Maharajas of Vizianagram, Patiala, Dholpore, Kotah, Travancore, Durbhanga, Jodhpur, and Kashmir, the Nawab of Bahawalpore, and the Maharani Surnomoyee of Murshidabad. Numerous other Indian Chiefs and European and Indian gentlemen also subscribed liberally to the building fund, and the actual amount collected was Rs. 1,47,184. To-day the hospital contains 52 beds, and of these 36 are for indigent Indians in general wards. There are 12 beds for Europeans, Anglo-Indians and Indians living in European style, several private wards, and a fever hospital with eight separate rooms in another block. In 1921-22 the Municipality spent a large sum in new equipment for the hospital, improving the operating room, and providing a staff of nurses, with an X ray room in charge of a specialist, etc., and the hospital is now one of the best in the Punjab. A lecture hall has recently been added to the Dufferin block through the generosity of Lady Reading who gave Rs. 10,000 for the purpose, an Infant Welfare Centre has been instituted on the cart road below the Ripon hospital, and there is an Isolation hospital for infectious diseases below Boileaugunge.

For the much appreciated Walker Hospital, which occupies an outlying spur beyond Snowdon; the European population of Simla in particular, and of the Punjab in general, are indebted to the initiative of Surgeon-General Sir Benjamin Franklin, and to the generosity of Sir James Lewis Walker.

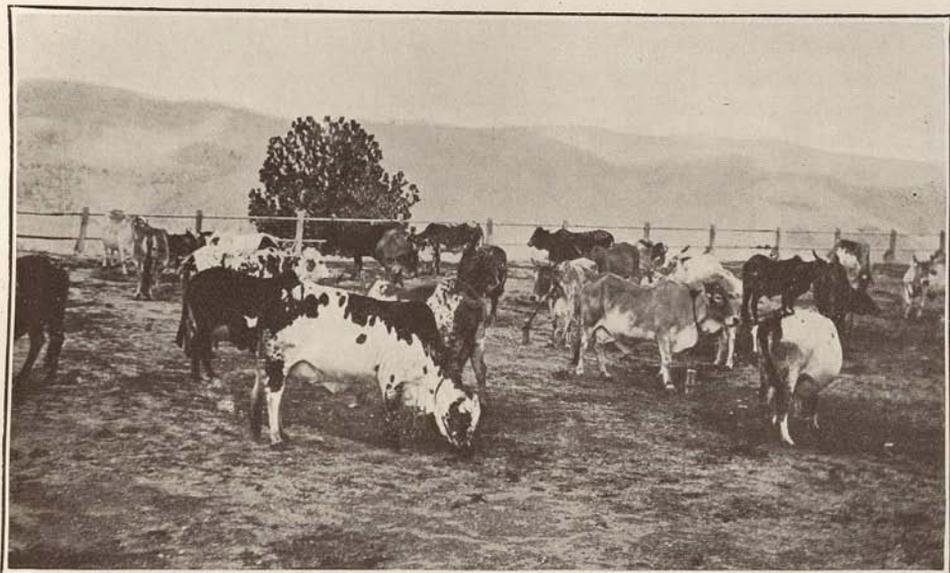
In May 1899 General Franklin, when Inspector-General of Civil Hospitals in the Punjab, visited the Ripon Hospital and found that the Indian patients had been ousted from four of their wards in order to provide room for the increasing number of Europeans who came to the hospital for admission. The accommodation remaining

for Indians was not sufficient for the pressing requirements of Simla, and as the Ripon Hospital was primarily intended for natives, General Franklin suggested to the Punjab Government the appointment of an *ex-officio* committee to consider the question, and proposed 'Gorton Castle' as the most suitable house for a sanatorium. 'Gorton Castle' was then the property of Mr. J. L. Walker. Immediately on hearing of the condition of affairs in the Ripon Hospital, and of the recommendations submitted to the Punjab Government, Mr. Walker replied to overtures made for the purchase or lease of 'Gorton Castle' with a telegram which ran: "I make a free gift to Simla of 'Gorton Castle' for a hospital for European and Eurasian patients."

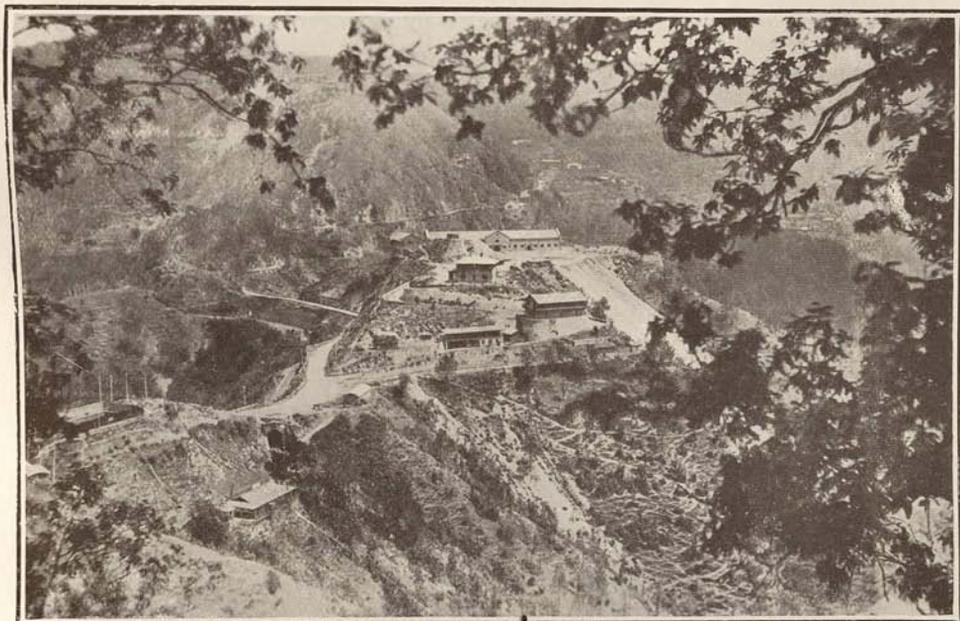
The gift was a noble one, and was accepted with gratitude by the residents of Simla. But 'Gorton Castle' was after all not destined to become a refuge for European invalids. In view of the objections raised to the location of a hospital on the main mall, the managing committee resold the property for Rs. 1,20,000 to the Government of India as a site for their new civil offices, and obtained another plot of ground, where the Walker Hospital now stands as a free gift from the Punjab Government, who also subscribed Rs. 40,000 to the building fund. The hospital was opened on the 1st May 1902, with accommodation for 20 patients. As the hospital is self-supporting, having no income other than the fees paid by the patients, in order that Europeans who could not afford to pay Rs. 5 a day should not be debarred from its advantages, Lady Franklin founded the 'Lady Franklin's Free Bed Fund,' which pays the whole, or a portion of the fees, according to the circumstances of the patient. It had been a special condition of Mr. Walker's generous gift that accommodation should be provided for poor Europeans.

In 1911 the accommodation was found to be inadequate for the increased population of Simla so a separate home for nurses was built and the annexe and three roomed cottage turned into wards for patients. There are now 40 beds, and the hospital may be said to approach very nearly to the type of private homes attached to some of the great teaching hospitals. The Walker hospital to-day is certainly an efficient institution.

Not the least valuable of Lady Reading's philanthropic activities in Simla has been the provision of a fine hospital which bears her name for Indian Women and Children at Simla. This hospital designed to provide 60 beds was built at Bairdville on an excellent site in the midst of pine trees and was opened by Her Excellency on 25th April 1924. There are special wards for purdah ladies, the hospital has a well qualified staff which is superintended by Dr. Charlotte L. Houlton, M.D., B.S., London, an officer of the women's medical service, India, and it is equipped on modern lines throughout. The Simla Municipality contributes Rs. 1,000 per mensem to the upkeep on the condition that 20 beds are reserved for residents of Simla and district. The hospital is certainly a vast improvement on the old Dufferin block of the Ripon Hospital where the lack of privacy was a distinct drawback. Lady Reading raised the sum of Rs. 4,38,000 which has been spent on the Bairdville Estate entirely by her own exertions. The Maharaja of Nabha helped in very large measure towards this scheme by presenting Lady Reading with Rs. 2,62,000 out of which the Mythe was first bought. As this building was found to be unsuitable it was sold to the Maharaja of Dumraon for Rs. 1,60,000 and the remaining sum required for the hospital came out of Lady Reading's Women of India Fund. Her Excellency moreover has set an admirable example to those who build hospitals, and leave them for others to support,



SAHIWAL COWS AT THE TARA DEVI FARM.



DAIRY FARM AT TARA DEVI.
(EDWARD KEVENTER LD.)

by endowing the hospital which bears her name in Simla with no less than five lakhs.

Colonel Sir Thomas Carey Evans, formerly surgeon to the Viceroy, and Mr. A. Brebner, Public Works Department, did valuable work in connection with the scheme.

One of the most important of Simla's institutions is Keventer's Dairy Farm at 'Taradevi' which provides the station with a daily supply of excellent milk, butter and cream. It was in Lord Elgin's time before the Simla Kalka railway was built, that Mr. Edward Keventer at the instance of Mr. Donaldson, the President of the Simla Municipality, came to Simla to consider the question of establishing a dairy at Simla. He first opened a small shop to dispose of butter and cheese made at Aligarh, and the Indian owner of the shop made careful enquiries as to Mr. Keventer's ability to pay the rent before he agreed to let the premises. Until Mr. L. B. Goad offered the 'Taradevi' estate in 1902 Mr. Keventer failed to find a suitable site for his enterprise. On this estate a dairy farm had been originally started by Mr. Horace B. Goad, the Secretary to the Municipality, to provide dairy produce together with mutton, poultry, pork, and eggs for Lord Lytton. Later on experiments were carried at the suggestion of Sir Edward Buck to improve the Simla hill cattle by crossing them with imported Brittany and Kerry cattle, the latter being presented by Lord Landowne. Unfortunately the imported cattle caught foot and mouth disease, and a large section of the herd was wiped out. Mr. Keventer carried on dairy farming on the estate for over twenty years, but its distance from the cart road and railway station proved a heavy drawback from an economical and business point of view, and at length he acquired a neighbouring hill top which is within easy access of the railway station, and is also served by the municipal water supply. The farm is well worth a visit as the cowsheds are constructed on the latest up-to-date principles, and all the arrangements for the supervision of some 200 cows, and for the production of the purest milk and cream are perfect. To quote Mr. D. Milne, the Director of Agriculture, Punjab, "The dairy is a commercial concern thoroughly up-to-date in many ways, and is undoubtedly of great value to the province as an example of what can be done to supply good clean milk to the public on strictly commercial terms." Mr. Edward Keventer who was entrusted with the arrangements for the Royal tour when their Majesties visited India for the Delhi Durbar, was specially thanked for his assistance, and the Aligarh dairy was afterwards privileged to carry the Royal arms. He has recently retired from active business and his nephew Mr. W. Keventer now conducts the enterprise.

For some years past it has been the custom to hold an annual Railway Conference in Simla at which all the heads of the great railroad systems in India are present. Last year Lord Reading addressed the Conference in the Legislative Assembly, and paid a high tribute to the splendid work accomplished by all connected with this important branch of the Government service. There is no doubt the Conference serves a most useful purpose, and the advent of the Agents and Managers of the railways in October is one of the events of the season.

There is no more popular or interesting event of the Simla season, than that of the Durand Football Tournament, which is usually held towards the end of September. It was instituted by the late Sir H. Mortimer Durand, who, when Foreign Secretary to the Government of India, in 1888, presented a challenge trophy to be played for annually in Simla. In 1889 the tournament was placed under the direction of a com-

mittee of management, of which Sir H. M. Durand became the first President being represented during his absence from Simla by his brother Colonel A. G. A. Durand.

In 1888 six teams competed, the Royal Scots Fusiliers (21st) being winners, and the Highland Light Infantry (74th) the runners up. The Royal Scots Fusiliers again won the cup in 1891 and 1892.

In 1895 the cup passed permanently into the hands of the Highland Light Infantry, who by brilliant play had won three years in succession.

The trophy was at once replaced by Sir M. Durand, and was again won outright by the Black Watch (42nd) in 1899. In 1900 Sir Edwin Collen, Military Member of Council, accepted the post of President of the Committee, and he was succeeded in his turn by Sir Edmund Elles, in 1901. It was during this year that Sir M. Durand suggested to the committee as he had now permanently left India the present trophy would be the last he would present and that the cup should be made an annual challenge cup, which could never be permanently won, while a smaller one should be given for retention by the winning team. This suggestion was accepted and the smaller cup was for some time generously presented by Sir E. Elles. Besides these trophies the Simla Government offices and Trades have offered a cup valued at Rs. 1,500 to a team winning it for three years in succession, the Viceroy gives a cup to the winning team, the President of the club another to the runners up, and both captains of the final teams secure trophies for themselves, while silver medals are given to each member of the winning team, and bronze medals to the runners up.

No tournaments were held during the war, but in 1920 the popularity of the contest was evinced by thirty three teams entering, and the closeness of the struggles is proved by the fact that in the last ten finals the game has been decided by one goal to love no less than seven times.

The tournament is deservedly supported by public subscription for it is quite the most sporting event of a Simla season. For a considerable time Captain E. Weston, Simla Volunteers, took an active part in its management, then Captain C. C. Onslow succeeded him while for many years recently Mr. H. Hotz proved an energetic and admirable Secretary and has only lately handed over his office to Lieut. H. M. Hill.

Although the Lawrence Royal Military School at Sanawar is not strictly a Simla institution it is situated in the near hills, and many parents in the neighbourhood have benefited by its existence.

The school was founded in 1847 by Sir Henry Lawrence, who contributed Rs. 87,000 from his own purse towards its building and gave an annual grant of Rs. 10,000 a year till his death in the Indian Mutiny at Lucknow. The Government of India subsequently assumed responsibility for the school, and it has been a Government Institution since 1858.

The original description of Sanawar still holds good and may be quoted—"The object of the Institution is to provide for the orphans and children of soldiers serving or having served in India, an asylum from the debilitating effects of a tropical climate and the demoralizing influence of bartack life, wherein they may obtain the benefits of a bracing climate, a healthy moral atmosphere, and a plain, useful, and, above all, religious education, adapted to fit them for employment suited to their position in life; and with the Divine blessing to make them consistent Christians and intelligent and useful members of society.



THE RAILWAY CONFERENCE 1924.

(Sitting 2nd Row.)—Mr. G. W. Eves, Mr. J. Coates, Lt.-Col. C. Walton, Sir George C. Godfrey, Mr. R. McLean, Mr. G. L. Colvin, Mr. A. A. Biggs, Sir J. E. Jackson, Lt.-Col. W. R. Izat,
Barri Light Ry. O. & R. Ry. N. W. Ry. B. N. Ry. G. I. P. Ry. E. I. Ry. M. & S. M. Ry. B. B. & C. I. Ry. B. & N. W. Ry.

(President Conference)

(In centre front row.)

Mr. C. V. Bliss,
Secretary.

The school is situated on a hill midway between Dharmopore and Kasauli. Capable of accommodating 500 children, it consists of a boys' school, a girls' school, a preparatory school, and a creche for babies, and there are now registered on the books over 1,000 names seeking admission. Since the War several important administrative changes have taken place. The school now boasts of the Prince of Wales as its Patron, the Viceroy and the Governor of the Punjab as visitors, and possesses a strong Board of Governors, with the Commander-in-Chief and the Chief of the General Staff as President and Vice-President respectively. In 1920 The King Emperor granted Sanawar the title of 'Royal,' and at the same time the word 'school' was substituted for 'Asylum'.

The most important feature in the educational development of the school of recent years has been the establishment of an up to date chemical and physical laboratory where boys can be prepared up to the Intermediate standard. The military authorities have also made admirable arrangements for enlistments in all branches of the Army and Air Force, and a well equipped commercial class prepares boys and girls for business careers. The girls mostly become either school mistresses, hospital or children's nurses.

The school has made its mark in all branches of sport, in shooting, and boxing. In the Imperial Challenge shooting shield, open to the whole Empire, the record of the school has been one of gradual advance into the ranks of the leading schools of the Empire, and it has always headed those in India by an ample margin. It can also boast of a first rate band. Its present popular and able head is the Rev. G. D. Barne.

CHAPTER X.

Annandale.

THERE is possibly no name connected with Simla which to thousands of Anglo-Indians, past and present, can revive more memories of a pleasant nature than that of Annandale. This must be my excuse for dealing at length with the history of this well-known play-ground.

In an article published in the East Indian United Service Journal in July 1834 Mr. William de Rhe Philipe, afterwards the first Assistant Judge Advocate-General of the Bengal Army, in alluding to Annandale, wrote, "Beyond the glen is a small patch of table-land about a quarter of a mile in circumference, and a village called Khytoo containing 30 houses. Annandale will ever remain celebrated as the spot where a fancy fair and *fete champetre* were held in September 1833, for the purpose of instituting a school at Subathoo for the instruction of native females. On that occasion the place was thronged with the inhabitants temporary and constant of Simla, the sale produced near Rs. 900, and after its conclusion a collation was served up, and the visitors returned to their homes."

The Annandale of Great Britain is I believe a little valley in Dumfriesshire, whence came the Hope Johnstones and several other families well known in the Indian service. The Marquis of Annandale of olden times was a Johnstone. As Mr. Philipe in 1834 calls the Simla valley Annandale who shall say that this name was not bestowed by some Scotchman to whom the place recalled some real or fancied resemblance to the dale of his own loved land.

Or was it a lady with the Christian name of Anna after whom the now famous recreation ground of Simla was called? I ask the question, because in 'Views of India chiefly among the Himalaya Mountains' published in 1838 by Lieutenant G. E. White, 31st Foot, afterwards Colonel White, and for forty years Chief Constable of Durham, we find the following remarks:—

"Simla is often, when visited by the rich and the fashionable portion of the Company's civil and military servants, the scene of great gaiety. During the sojourn of Lady Barnes and Lady Bryant, a fancy-fair was held in a romantic glen, named Annandale from the lady who first graced its solitude. The talents of both ladies and gentlemen were put into requisition to furnish drawings and fancy articles of every kind, while there were many goods for sale, for use as well as ornament; the proceeds being collected in aid of a native school, to be established at Subathoo, for the purpose of affording mental instruction, needle-work, and other useful arts, to the female Goorka children; a boys' school at the same place having been found to answer. A fete of this nature seemed particularly adapted both to the features of the scene, and the talents of the subordinates employed: native genius always appearing to great advantage in the open air, tents were pitched amid the pine-groves of this romantic spot, and the interiors spread with productions of great taste and elegance, drawings and sketches of the magnificent scenery around, forming a very appropriate contribution. The



Reproduced from "Simla,"

FANCY FAIR AT ANNANDALE, 1839.

by Captain G. P. Thomas.

most interesting, however, of the numerous objects of interest was a profusion of garlands, wreathed of the flowers of the Himalaya, and brought to the fair by the first class of the boys of the Subathoo school, attended by the old 'gooroo,' their superintendent. These were offerings of gratitude to the ladies who had so benevolently sought to extend the advantages of instruction to the whole of the native community, whether male or female, who were so fortunate as to be within the circle of their influence. Between seventy and eighty pounds were collected, very high prices having been cheerfully given for the articles put up for sale, the drawings especially being in great demand."

In support too of the fact that the public play-ground of Simla derived its name from some fair lady it may be noted that Captain George Powell Thomas of the 64th Bengal Infantry, writing in 1846, has several allusions to *Anna dale*, both in his letter press and in connection with his sketches. I have also found in the 'Complete Guide to Simla and its neighbourhood' (a small book published after 1881) the following paragraph:—"Colonel Faddy, who was so long a resident at Simla, tells us the origin of the gardens. He says—You have omitted a little story about *Annadale* which touches in romance. It is misnamed Annandale. The story as told me some ten years ago (in 1861) by Major Wight of the late 4th Bengal Cavalry (Lancers) is as follows:—Major Kennedy I believe the first political agent, and one of the first explorers of these hills, was so struck with the beauty of the valley that he named it after a young lady to whom in his boyish days he was attached at home, whose first name was Anna, hence the name of Dale. Major Wight has known Simla since its formation."

Another early mention of Annandale occurs in the journal of Mr. C. S. French (1838-39) whose description of an Annandale fair of eighty-five years ago is worth quoting:—

"There was a fancy fair at Annandale," he wrote, "after the style of all fancy fairs with which Christians have anything to do. The one in the hills had the advantage of a peculiar locality which added a charm to it which I have not elsewhere witnessed. If one can portray to his imagination a tolerably large dell shaded by the pine and fir, with a semi-circular amphitheatre of hill sand a somewhat comparatively level spot of a few acres in extent lying below, one may form an idea of the Annandale valley as it is popularly termed. The dell itself is composed, as I have said, partly of a level spot of ground generally under cultivation in the month of September, and partly overshadowed by a grove of tall pines. On this picturesque site were erected about eight or ten neatly decorated pavilions. These were arranged so as to surround three sides of a quadrangle, the fourth being left open for egress and ingress. The open space on the opposite side of a pathway was faced by a line of tents thrown together, forming one canopy under which luncheon, in its hundred varieties, was enjoyed for a trifle. A vast collection of fancy articles were here exhibited for the ends of charity, and reflected infinite credit on the benevolence and industry of the ladies and gentlemen who so humanely and readily contributed towards so good a purpose. It would be impracticable to detail the pretty commodities which took their places here. All that silk, satin, lace and embroidery, with their manifold concomitants, could produce, were laid out in elegant style, and the rapidity with which the whole or the greatest part of them were sold by the evening showed the merits attending these manufactures.

“ Each stall had an appropriate designation after fancy, and a reverend gentleman established a picture gallery in miniature. Noted as an amateur painter, he took the opportunity of making a goodly display of all his best productions and of such others as were in his possession. It was a fine collection and well worth seeing and not among the least was an encased panorama of Simla itself.

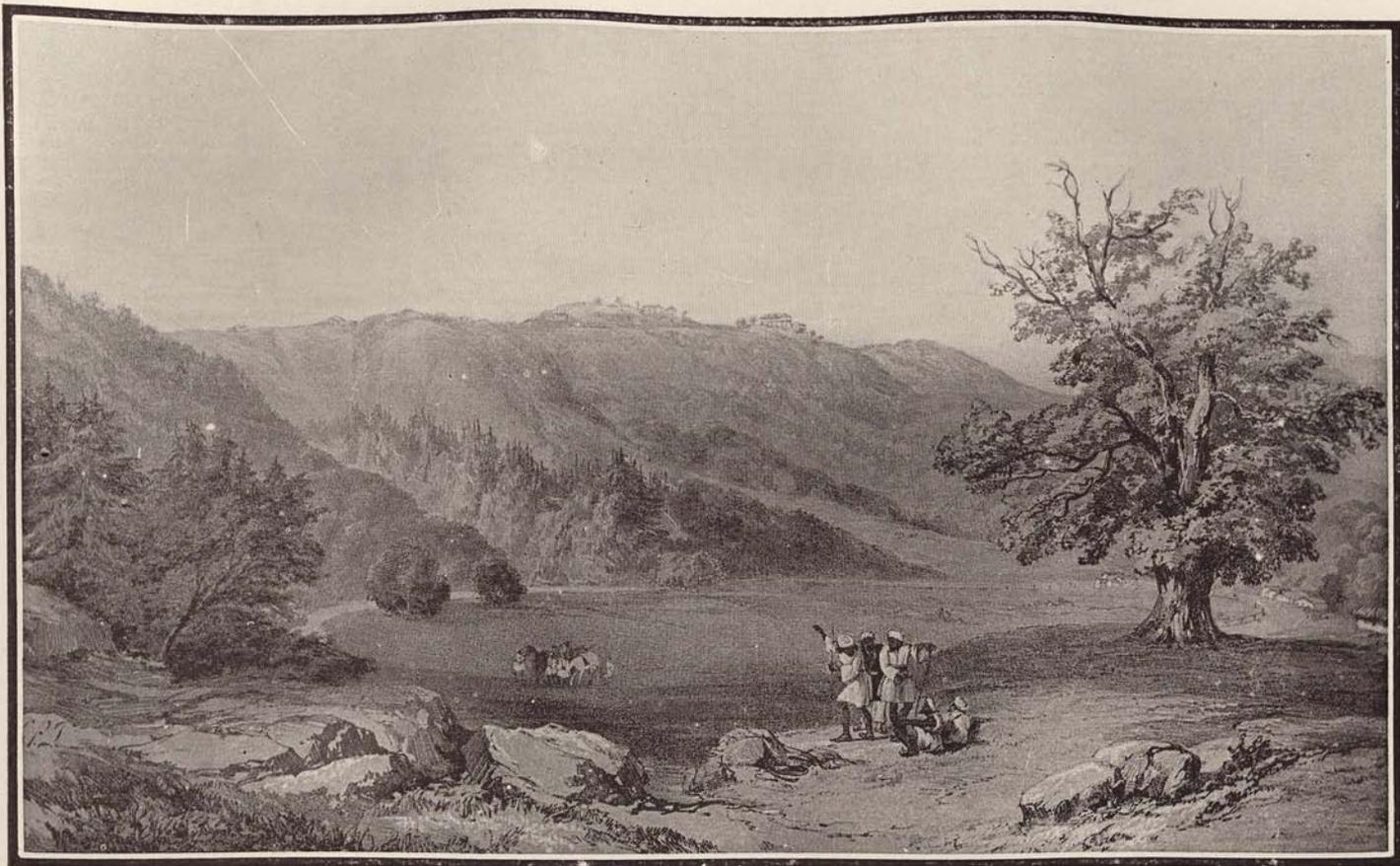
“ While these characterised the internal attractions of the tents, the external bustle of the scene was varied and enlivened by the presence of mock gipsies who went about singing and begging in tattered raiments. Postmen were seen distributing letters and newspapers, and other characters were equally well sustained on the occasion, to say nothing of the recruiting officer who, followed by a fifer and drummer, went beating about for volunteers. Skittle playing, quoits, sword-fights and wrestling added much to the amusements of the day. Sections of Gurkha sepoy were likewise drawn up in another part to shoot at a given mark, which was a brass vessel of twelve or thirteen inches in circumference, stuck up on a small pole. Those who succeeded in hitting the object carried away sundry prizes. Kookries or Nepaulese daggers formed two of them, one richly set in silver with a velvet sheath ; the other, though ill-sheathed, being a valuable blade once belonging to the late Bheem Sein Thappa of Nepal. In 1838 the gifts were a silver lota or drinking vessel, a powder flask made of the same metal and two or three good swords, besides sums of money. The Gurkhas were proud of these trophies (for they were presented by the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief in person) and bore them away as flattering tokens of their steady aim. The last, though not least of this scene of ephemeral attractions, were the races. Amateur jockeys, bedecked in all the colours of the rainbow acquitted themselves in style. The race-course was about a mile and a half in circumference round a field on the table land of the Annandale dell.

“ Annandale is frequently resorted to by pic-nic parties. Its retired situation renders such parties extremely pleasant, blended as it is with other advantages of a local nature. There is a small but neat Hindu shrine of worship at the place constructed principally of wood with a profusion of carved work peculiar to the taste of the hill-men. It is now considered a spot of little or no sanctity if I may judge from the paucity of its visitors. It is possible that the former supplicants at this temple of idolatry are kept back from a silly prejudice that the presence of the Christian pollutes and desecrates their places of prayer.”

Thus also wrote Miss Eden in her diary of April 19, 1839 :—

“ Our Aide-de-Camp gave a small *fete champetre* yesterday in a valley called Annandale. The party, consisting of six ladies and six gentlemen, began at ten in the morning and actually lasted till half-past nine at night. Annandale is a thick grove of fir trees, which no sun can pierce. They had bows and arrows, a swing, battledore and shuttlecock and a fiddle, the only one in Simla ; and they danced and ate all day and seem to have enjoyed it all throughout wonderfully.” Apparently the pic-nic was much appreciated, for a second, including yet another fancy sale, took place a few days later beginning at seven in the morning and lasting till eleven at night.

On May 24, 1839, the Viceregal dance in honour of the Queen's birthday was actually held at Annandale, for the Hon'ble Emily Eden wrote on 25th May :—
“ The Queen's ball came off yesterday with great success. I went down by myself to Annandale on Thursday evening to see how things were going on there. It was a



Reproduced from "Simla,"

RACE COURSE AT ANNANDALE, ABOUT 1840,

by Captain G. P. Thomas.

very pretty fete ; we built one temporary sort of room which held fifty people. I and ten others dined in two large tents on the opposite side of the road, but we were all close together and drank the Queen's health at the same moment with much cheering. Between the two tents, there was a boarded platform for dancing, roped and arched in with flowers and then in different parts of the valley, wherever the trees would allow of it there was 'Victoria,' 'God save the Queen' and 'Candahar' in immense letters twelve feet high. . . . We dined at six, then had fireworks and coffee, and then they all danced till twelve. It was a most beautiful evening, such a moon, and the mountains looked so soft and grave after all the fireworks and glare.

"Twenty years ago no European had ever been here, and there we were, with the band playing the 'Puritani' and 'Masaniello' and eating salmon from Scotland, and sardines from the Mediterranean, and observing that St. Cloud's potage a'la Julienne was perhaps better than his other soups . . . and all this in the face of those high hills some of which have remained untrodden since the creation, and we one hundred and five Europeans being surrounded by at least three thousand mountaineers, who wrapped in their hill blankets looked on at what we call our polite amusements, and bowed to the ground if a European came near them."

The proceeds of the sale were Rs. 3,400, twenty drawings by the Hon'ble Emily Eden fetching Rs. 800, while her stall produced nearly Rs. 1,400. As the best fancy sales in Calcutta in that day never raised more than Rs. 2,000, and as there were only one hundred and fifty Europeans then in Simla, the result was considered highly satisfactory.

The Hon'ble Emily Eden has left it on record that at the second fancy fair on 25th September 1839, X. and L. and a Captain C. were disguised as gipsies, the most villainous looking set possible, who sang songs and told fortunes ; while two of her pictures raffled at three rupees a ticket fetched £75. . . . L.E. was old Weller ; and so disguised she could not recognise him ; X. was Sam Weller ; R., Jingle ; and Captain C., Mrs. Weller ; Z., merely a waiter, but all acted up to their character and the luncheon was very good. Altogether the fair produced Rs. 6,500, or enough to keep the hospital going for four years, by which time, Miss Eden reckoned that another Governor-General would be in Simla.

An allusion to the Annandale fancy fair is embodied in some amusing remarks on Simla society in Captain G. P. Thomas' book of about the same date. "Simla," writes Captain Thomas in 1839, is "indifferent stupid for the first few weeks, for, despite the maxim that everybody knows everybody, nobody knows anybody for about that time, and society is accordingly as stiff and hollow, if not quite as deceptive as a horsehair petticoat. But towards the end of the season, just when it is time perhaps to bid an eternal farewell people get up an eternal friendship, all becomes holiday costume ; and what with balls, races, pic-nics and exploring parties, we prove our belief, that it is the business of true wisdom to enjoy the present moment, and let care go hang herself in her garters. Then come on (or come off, which is it ?) at the same time, the races at Annandale, the race ball and the fancy' fair. The fancy fair takes place between the first and second days of the races, and affords very good sport in its way. The season and the scene are alike delightful. The rains are just over, the air is once more dry and bracing the sky is clear, the sun not warm and nature is looking more charming than ever in her new green dress ; moreover, half the pretty women in Simla

are established in their stalls selling their wares for *less than nothing*. And (to be guilty of an anti-climax) still further in 'the merry green wood' stands a most spacious tent, to which a *posse* of butlers and khidmatgars are perpetually running with goodly freights of champagne, and no end to hams and patties, so that they bid fair to have 'that within which passeth show,' when one is tired of being actor or sufferer, seller or buyer.

"The accompanying drawing (here Captain Thomas alludes to his sketch) is an attempt to commemorate one of the very best of these charitable and social meetings. It was that of 1839, when Lord Auckland and his fair sisters added materially, by their kindness and hospitality, to the gaiety and sociability of Simla. But it is high time to say a few words about our *dramatis personae*, as well as about the scene itself. Of the 'scenery' it may be proper to explain that the house, or toll-bar of charity, is made of canvas, and both *that* and the magpie and cage on the wall beside the window were *painted* for the occasion. Sam Weller is one of Lord Auckland's Aides-de-Camp; Mr. Pickwick is a portly doctor! the Dragoon and Hussar are officers in the Sikh service of that day (one French, the other English); and it may be seen, in spite of her petticoats, that even our gypsy girl wears the breeches."

I can discover no record of any fancy fair having been held at Annandale in any recent year, and perhaps a revival of the old custom in aid of our station charities, is an idea that Simla philanthropists of the future may like to consider.

The picnics and fairs of the earlier period were held on the small level space under the deodars at the back of the present club-house. Later on it became customary to hold picnics under some beautiful walnuts and willows that stood on the north-eastern end of what is now the cricket and polo ground inside the race-course.

In October 1845, Prince Waldemar of Prussia, accompanied by the Counts Grubbe and Orisk, and Dr. W. Hoffmeister, visited Simla, travelling in from the inner hills. Numberless balls, dinners and fetes were given in his honour, attentions which the Prince returned by a brilliant *fete champetre* at Annandale. "On a large floor, laid with cloth which was arranged in the centre of the lawn, before three spacious tents hanging with elegant drapery, dancing was carried on, and the collation—the so-called 'tiffin'—was served in the middle tent." As the evening closed in, hundreds of lamps are said to have been suspended to every branch and twig forming a brilliant magic illumination. The splendour of this fete, we are told, won a great and far-spread fame.

It was apparently in 1847 that a scheme for public or municipal gardens was initiated under the superintendence of Dr. Jameson of the Saharanpur Botanical Gardens. Mr. W. H. Carey, in his guide to Simla (1870), however, states that Colonel McMurdo laid out the gardens in 1852, and the same authority says that it was once intended to affiliate them with the Agricultural Society of the Punjab in order to form a collection of indigenous alpine trees and to distribute the better sort of grafted fruit and timber trees to the neighbouring ranges of hills. This latter function, it may here be said, was performed by the municipal orchards on the Mahasu ridge in the catchment area which really owed their origin to the efforts of Sir Edward Buck, who from 1881 to 1896 held the post of secretary to the Government of India in the revenue and agricultural department, and who was one of the first officials to advocate general fruit-growing in the Himalayas.

These orchards the authorities responsible for the purity of the water supply deemed it necessary to cut down some years ago much to the sorrow of the Simla public.

Through Sir Edward Buck's influence Mr. A. Parsons, one of the Kew gardeners attached to Lord Mayo's cotton commission, was brought to Simla in the early eighties and placed in charge of the orchards and of the Annandale gardens by the municipality. Mr. Parsons, whose employment continued for some fifteen years, lived in the present club-house and did much to improve flower cultivation and road-side arboriculture in the station, until in 1896 the municipal committee under Colonel John Robertson's guidance perhaps unwisely dispensed with Mr. Parson's services. He then, with Sir Edward Buck's assistance, established himself at Hazelmere on Summer Hill where his orchards and conservatories, managed as they were by professional skill, supplanted the Annandale gardens which were definitely closed by the municipality. For a long time Mr. Parsons remained the great authority on gardening in the hills, and his recent death was regretted by a wide circle of friends.

It is interesting to learn, in connection with fruit-growing on the authority of Lieutenant G. E. White, already mentioned, that the first English apple tree imported into India was taken to Mussoorie. "This plant came from Liverpool and proved the only one which survived the long journey to the upper provinces of India, whence being transferred to the hills, it was preserved from the heat and rain of the plains, which are found so destructive to European plants. This single apple tree cost upwards of £70, before it was planted in the botanic garden at Mussoorie where it flourishes luxuriantly, and will, in all probability, be the means of bringing its congeners of the hill to perfection."

To return, however, to Annandale. In 1847 a cricket ground was also laid out and the race-course improved. The descending road was then terribly steep, but in 1877-78 the 23rd Pioneers constructed the broad road through the forest which is now used by nearly all who are in the habit of making frequent journeys down the hill.

In May 1851 there was a flower fete at Annandale, which is thus described in the 'Delhi Sketch Book' by one Stiggins, who wrote from the Hovel, Simla, on 21st May. The poem commenced :—

The Annandale Fete.

Air—The Mistletoe Bough.

The morning was warm, and the sun shining bright,
 And the company teeming with joy and delight ;
 The gardens were deck'd in gorgeous array,
 The ladies, like flowers, were blooming and gay ;
 The Malees and Dalees were waiting to be
 Beprais'd and bepriz'd by the great committee.
 But alas ! that sage council, so careless and free,
 Had forgotten refreshment for their companie,
 Oh ! the Annandale Fete ! Oh ! the Annandale Fete !

After several other verses of complaint came the moral as follows :—

Moral.

Now all sage committee men, take my advice,
 When you get up a flower fete, provide something nice ;
 Be sure that, however the flowers may tell,
 To the eye, that the body must be fed as well ;
 Be careful , that whenever Englishmen meet,
 They never depart, without something to eat.
 For success in such things on this adage depends,
 " Good viands and wine to good fellowship tends."
 Oh ! the Annandale Fete ! Oh ! the Annandale Fete !

Mr. W. H. Carey also informs us that in 1869 were held a flower show and a dog show, which were well attended, and another poet who was moved to express his feelings in verse then wrote :—

" The tent is filled with flowers from roof to floor,
 Creepers its very pillars are enwreathing,
 And through the shrubs about the open door,
 A soft low breeze is blowing.
 It toys with tendril, blossom and green leaf,
 It lifts long curls and flutters floating dresses,
 Of dainty damsels : Zephyr the winged thief,
 Woos with his sly caresses
 And oh so rare, so beautiful are they,
 The blossoms and the beauties in the bower ;
 Vainly of either would the heart essay
 To choose the fairest flower."

In 1869 there is also a record of an archery society which used to hold regular annual meetings at Annandale, and in the year mentioned the competition among the fair sex was very keen. The names of the winners cannot be traced, but two prizes were presented by the Maharaja of Jeypore, two by the Simla cricket club, and three season prizes by the society.

In the sixties croquet made its appearance in the hills and became quite a fashionable game at Annandale. Mr. William Taylor, the author of ' Thirty-eight years in India ' has left it on record that " it was delightful to see Sir John Lawrence with other high and mighty statesmen, at the close of a laborious day, entering with the zest of boys into the intricacies of the laborious game."

In his book " Colville of the Guards," James Grant, the well known novelist who sends his hero to deliver a letter to the Viceroy at headquarters, says : " Leslie Colville lingered for a few days at beautiful Simla where the court sanatorium is in a deep and woody dell—called doubtless by some old Scotch Officer—Annandale, where the forests are thickly inhabited by grinning baboons having white bodies with black hands and feet, and where a savage tribe named the Puharries dwell among the hill."

On the 8th May 1886 Lady Dufferin in ' Our Viceregal Life in India ' notes that—" The gymkhana to-day was a very amusing one. The commander-in-chief

(Sir Frederick Roberts) led off with tent-pegging, and himself won the prize amid the cheers of the bystanders. There was a little steeple chase in which all the horses went the wrong side of the jumps, and ran up banks which were off the course and behaved generally in a frolicsome manner. Then three buckets were laid down, and gentlemen on horseback tried to drop potatoes into them as they rode by at a gallop, and never succeeded. The prettiest race of all was a tandem race, riding one and driving another pony in front. The three couples kept very evenly together and the finish was most exciting."

Again on October 15th, 1887, Lady Dufferin continues :—

"Our last dissipation in Simla was a very amusing gymkhana for which we stayed at home one day longer than we had intended. There was to be a ladies' hack race, and the exciting part of it was that a gentleman had presented Rs. 250 for a prize. Lord William appeared on Victoria's pony and easily took first place in the race and won it for her Another very amusing race was that ridden by the 'heavy' gentlemen on our staff, persons who had never ridden or won races before, Sir Donald Mackenzie Wallace on the 'Masher' flying round the course had the best wishes of all the spectators, but he did not win. Mr. Grant carried off the cup which the staff presented to itself. Then there was a rickshaw race, and Blanche came in triumphant directing her men when to spare themselves and when to strive. The family went home happy and triumphant, and Blanche was quite as pleased at having won a pair of gloves for being last in the ladies' hack race as Victoria was with being first in it."

And on 5th June 1888 :—

"The Simla races began to-day and the weather caused everyone the greatest anxiety. Captain Burn, who had been starving for weeks and who has just reached the proper weight, is most anxious to get the races over that he may eat and drink again, and other officers who had only come to Simla on short leave bringing their race horses with them are equally fearful of their being postponed. When there has been rain here the ground gets so slippery that sharp turns on the tiny course are positively dangerous, and all the riders are nervous on that score. However, they decided to risk it, and they did manage to have two races, but during the second one a tremendous storm came on, and Captain Burn won it in a downpour. The spectators all crowded into the stand, and watched with amusement the jockeys, grooms, and natives who had no shelter. One man turned up the tails of his long coat, squatted down on his heels, and sat motionless under a thin white cotton umbrella, through which the rain came freely, for a good quarter of an hour, and until the advancing puddles invaded his toes, others got under the shamiana where the cloths on the refreshment tables had turned blue with the rain and a large party of men walked about under a long rug they had taken up from the ground. It can rain here, and you would scarcely believe how soon dry ground becomes a lake, and how the water pours off the roofs in sheets and comes out of the pipes in torrents. It was hopeless to wait till it was over, and we had to pass through some very respectable little rivers across our path as we went home."

The Simla volunteer corps, formed in 1861, has often used Annandale for its principal parades and annual sports, and in 1872 it held a camp of exercise under Colonel F. Peterson, its first commandant, on the spot then used as a croquet ground, which

was also the base point of the archery competitions already referred to. The croquet ground, together with two magnificent walnut trees on it, noticeable features of the landscape were swept away during the initial improvements by Lord William Beresford. Before these improvements were commenced the lower part of Annandale was only a huge basin in which the collection of water to a considerable depth made, after heavy rain, any use of the ground an impossibility. Up to about the year 1876 the volunteer targets were placed on the far edge of the basin, the ranges from 100 to 600 yards running through the middle of the lower ground and gardens up to a point just under "Arthur Villa" on the main road down to Annandale past the jail. The substitution of the "Martini-Henri" for the old "Enfield" necessitated the use of longer ranges and the consequent removal of the targets to their present position. The old race-course was really the hard road that ran round the outside of the gardens and pleasure ground. It had a steep and dangerous descent through the village, with an extremely sharp turn immediately behind the old volunteer rifle butts. At one race meeting a rider, with his horse, went over the wall at this angle, both being killed, and this put a temporary stop to races of importance. As early, indeed, as 1848 Dr. C. F. Francis, M.B., of the Bengal medical establishment, wrote:—"It is extraordinary that races should ever be attempted at Simla, yet they are held from year to year; and rarely does a meeting pass without some serious accident, such as a rider rolling down a precipice either with, or without, his horse into the valley below."

There are some still in India who remember the keen interest the late Lord William Beresford evinced in the racing at Annandale and how under his management the grounds and course were steadily improved.

When military secretary to Lord Dufferin he conceived the ambitious idea of extending the ground by cutting into the hillside, so as to give not only a larger course for racing but also a polo ground. These changes were effected at a cost of about Rs. 80,000, most of which was privately subscribed, several native chiefs who desired themselves to play polo when resident in Simla for the summer contributing handsome sums. The improvement scheme was a great success, and among other advantages brought about the playing of football in the summer Capital Sir Mortimer (then Mr.) Durand inaugurating the annual tournament which still bears his name. Lord William gave the cricketers a new pavilion, and a tablet on its walls records the appreciation of the Simla public of his services in the interests of sports. He acted as honorary secretary of the general committee controlling the ground, and it was chiefly owing to his personal efforts that the transformation of Annandale was brought about. Simla will always be grateful for the great improvements that he effected. In 1896 Captain (afterwards Sir) R. E. Grimston was honorary secretary of the club, and it was mainly due to his energy that some Rs. 25,000 was spent under the able direction of the late Mr. A. Younghusband, executive engineer in the Punjab, not only in cutting away a big piece of the hill and so enlarging the race-course, but also in considerably improving more than one dangerous corner.

The interest, indeed, which the members of the Viceroy's staff have ever taken in this public play-ground has been proverbial, and to Colonel the Hon'ble E. Baring, who acted as Honorary Secretary from 1902-5, and Captain C. Wigram, A.-D.-C., was due much of the marked success which attended the opening of the new Annandale club. The former worked out the main idea and details, and the latter undertook



AN ANNANDALE GYMKHANA.

the post of honorary secretary. From the fact that twenty years ago there were some five hundred members, of whom nearly two hundred were ladies, the popularity of the club about 1902 will be understood.

Under the old regime there existed a general committee with an honorary secretary who derived their funds from the rents separately paid by gymkhana, polo and cricket clubs, race committee, volunteer club and new club for the use of the ground, as well as from any surplus balance that the gymkhana club or race stewards might hand over at the end of the year. The system was not altogether satisfactory. The apportioning and payment of the rent in the case of some of the clubs was always difficult, and there was no proper controlling authority to give orders to the men employed on the ground, and to check the various accounts for coolies and materials supplied. Each club ran on independent lines, and at times considerable friction resulted. Under the new scheme all this was altered. The 'Annandale gymkhana club' was formed, and embraced under its management the races, gymkhanas, polo, cricket, horse and dog show, while the volunteer and new clubs paid a fixed rent for the use of the ground on certain days in the week. The Viceroy is patron of the club, which possesses a strong committee with an honorary secretary and an assistant honorary secretary. Each of the sports named above as well as the show is under the control of a separate sub-secretary who submits his accounts monthly to the honorary secretary whose sanction is required for all arrangements and expenditure. The club house, which hitherto had been occupied by the municipal gardener, was, with the grounds, secured by Colonel Baring when the gardens were closed, and is now used to great advantage for breakfasts, pic-nic lunches, and teas for which formerly private arrangements had to be made. Colonel Baring too effected many alterations in the house and grounds, including the erection of a kiosk.

Among other improvements effected were the sloping on the railroad principle at the dangerous corners of the race-course with the result that accidents have so far ceased; the construction of a practice wicket, the amalgamation of all subscriptions under one head and the admission of visitors to the polo and race weeks as temporary visitors.

Then before he left Colonel Baring successfully launched a new and ambitious scheme involving the removal of the greater portion of the steep hill facing the stand on which has hitherto stood a village and the Annandale garden. This has enabled the ground to be converted into a first class and full-sized polo ground, has greatly improved the racing track which is now six furlongs in length, and enables several pastimes to be carried on at one and the same time. The cost was about a lakh of rupees, and to quote from the Pioneer of that day.—“The late Lord William Beresford was not more conspicuously associated with the brightening of existence in the summer capital of India than will be Colonel Baring in virtue of this remarkable project.” During the next few years Annandale affairs were capably looked after by Captains John Mackenzie, R. G. Jelf, J. E. Gibbs, and W. W. Muir, Mr. J. O'Brien, Captains J. L. Mowbray, and H. P. Dobson and Mr. H. W. Meikle.

Lord Minto with his family was a keen supporter of Annandale, and when the Club debt stood at nearly Rs. 60,000 in 1910 he called a meeting of the Club at Viceregal Lodge on 11th June, which was attended by the Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief and many others. At this gathering Rs. 12,750 was collected, thanks

to most generous donations from the Maharaja of Patiala and his Sirdars, and the Club entered from that time on a more prosperous career. But complaints were made by the non-official communities that the polo players and others more or less monopolised the ground, and that the general public got few opportunities of using it.

In his farewell speech to the Municipality on the 19th October 1910 Lord Minto said :—" Whilst speaking of the amenities of Simla, I am sure, Gentlemen, you will agree with me in the great desirability of maintaining some place for recreation and outdoor sports, by which the public can benefit, and in this sense I hope the advantages of Annandale will not be lost sight of. As you know its funds have not been in a very flourishing condition of late years, and I have done what I can to resuscitate them and cannot but feel that, in the public interest, Annandale deserves support. From a business point of view, the attraction it offers to visitors is not without its benefits in a commercial sense, but in addition to that it affords a centre where the general public can meet. Perhaps in speaking as the Viceroy, whose social surroundings are necessarily somewhat narrow, my reasons may appear selfish, yet the advantages not only to him, but to residents in the station of a centre where everyone is afforded some opportunity of making acquaintance with his neighbours, is a very real advantage which we should, I think, all appreciate. I hope, therefore, the Municipality will, on public grounds, not lose sight of the welfare of Annandale. I am inclined to believe that they sympathise with my views."

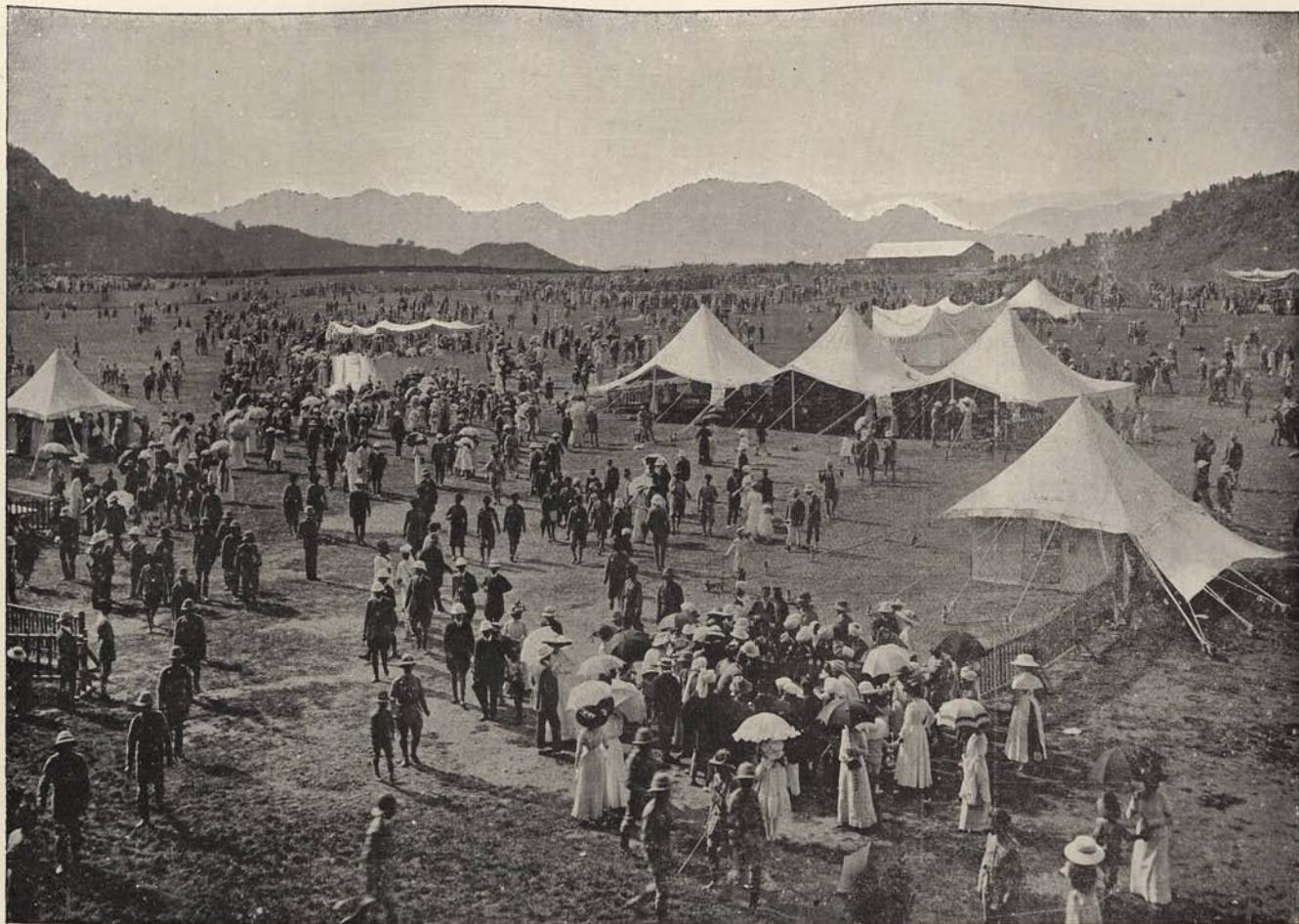
In the following five years three big Fetes were held at Annandale, the first being the Coronation Fete on the 17th June 1911. It was a successful affair and resulted in Rs. 12,550 being taken on the ground, and after paying expenses the proceeds were divided between the Annandale Club and local charities.

General Sir Douglas Haig was the President of the committee, and the late Major F. W. Shore and I were joint Honorary Secretaries. There were some excellent military sports, but rain rather interfered with what might have been a fine fireworks display arranged by Mr. (now) Sir Ludovic Porter.

On 14th June 1913 a second Fete was held when the receipts were again divided between local charities and the Annandale Club. Many thousands of people attended this Fete at which military athletic sports were held, while the Viceroy's, the Royal Canadian's and the Lawrence Military School bands played during the day. Wrestling matches were the principal attraction, but the expenses were heavy, and the financial results were not very satisfactory. Sir Henry McMahon was the President of the managing committee, and Colonel W. C. Black and I acted as Honorary Secretaries.

In June 1917 there was yet another Fete at Annandale in aid of the Red Cross and local charities when General Sir Charles Monro was President of the committee, and Colonel P. Burlton, Major W. Anderson, Mr. R. Watson and I were Honorary Secretaries. Again there were numerous side-shows, but the feature of the gathering was Lady Monro's grand Lucky Bag for which Captain Nelson and Mrs. Cuper were Secretaries, and which produced no less than Rs. 50,000.

Coming to more recent years the Honorary Secretaries have been Captain (now Colonel) W. H. Anderson 1915-17, Captain Troutbeck 1918, Major (now Lieut.-Colonel) R. D. Alexander 1919, Wing Commander R. P. Mills 1920, Major John Mackenzie 1921, Major Lund 1922, and from 1923 and onwards Lieut.-Colonel G. F. Mellor its present most excellent Secretary. From what I have already written



CORONATION FETE AT ANNANDALE, 1911.

it will be seen that the Club has on several occasions been in serious financial difficulties, and in 1920 its debt to the Bank amounted to many thousands of rupees, and it was found that of the original committee guarantors for the debt only one,—a gallant Colonel,—remained in India. The fact that he alone was liable for some Rs. 35,000 did not seem to unduly depress him, but the financial institution which had advanced the money took a different view of the situation. Lord Rawlinson who always took a keen interest in the club, managed however with the generous aid of the Royal Calcutta and Western India Turf Clubs to clear this debt away, but a year later the Club again owed Rs. 5,000 which was guaranteed by Lord Rawlinson and Sir Claud Jacob. Since then the financial position has steadily improved, principally due to the attractions offered to the public by the Saturday afternoon gymkhana races. Several thousands of Indians have always attended these recent events which have been excellently run by Lieut.-Colonel G. F. Mellor. The Thursday Gymkhanas, most efficiently conducted by Captain L. H. Mostyn-Owen, who was presented with a gold knife by Lady Lytton in June last on behalf of the Gymkhana Club as a token of appreciation, have also been highly successful, and the membership of the Club which had fallen heavily has once more increased. In 1924 the Honorary Secretary found that the response to his formal request for cups to be presented as prizes for the horse show had not elicited that generous return which it was entitled to, so the services of Captain F. N. Mason Macfarlane, the Simla poet Laureate, were engaged, and the following appeal was sent out above the signature of the Honorary Secretary.

“ I’ve been asked by my general Committee
 To draw your most earnest attention,
 Combined with a measure of pity,
 To a fact I don’t quite like to mention.
 Though we seldom encounter surprises
 For which we cannot give a reason,
 Yet we’ve found that we can’t afford prizes
 For the Annandale Horse Show this season.
 We have heard of the size of your wages,
 We know you’re a generous giver,
 You are one of the few Simla sages
 Untroubled with tropical liver.
 So we crave just a small benefaction
 In aid of our feeble resources,
 Please give of your wealth just a fraction
 To prove you’re a lover of horses.
 We hope you will forward a tribute,
 For you never were stingy or thrifty,
 And the cups we intend to distribute
 Cost seventyfive chips or fifty.
 We tender our best thanks and duty
 And hope you will kindly remember,
 That we really hate asking for booty,
 From one who’s already a member.”

The result was most gratifying not only in cups, but also in poetical replies, the best being contributed by a member who is now a distinguished Governor of a Province, who enclosing a cheque wrote—

“ Dear Mellor, there is oft a slip,
As well you know twixt cup and lip,
You've got the lip ; the shop the cup,
So here's my slip to cough it up ”.

It was in 1924 that the Commander-in-Chief's personal staff, Majors Gannon, Macartney, Gibbs and Captain Younghusband gave a unique 'mounted moonlight Gymkhana' when numerous guests including Lord and Lady Rawlinson sat down to an excellent dinner before commencing feats of horsemanship. The grounds and pavilions were lit with Japanese lanterns, the night was perfect, and the menu card which contained a clever pen and ink sketch of Annandale ran—

“ And the night shall be filled with music, and the cares that infest the day,
Shall fold their tents like the Arabs, and as silently steal away ”.

There was a wonderful treasure hunt with instructions, so well chosen that many seats were vacant at the final supper, and some of the searchers with their partners did not reach the hill top till early morning !

In the same year the Maharaja of Bharatpur sportingly gave a special gymkhana to the station for extremely beautiful prizes. The entries were very numerous, sixty competitors entering for one event. Captain Mostyn-Owen was the principal organiser, Lady Reading gave away the prizes, and on behalf of the station the Viceroy thanked the Maharaja for his splendid hospitality.

To-day Annandale is utilised as follows. In the summer months polo flourishes and two tournaments are regularly held, that for the Beresford cup is open to all-comers, the other, the Viceroy's Staff Cup is a handicap. Gymkhanas are held weekly under varying conditions. Cricket is played on Sundays, and during the rains, while football is practised by the local clubs both European and Indian. Then in September comes the famous Durand football tournament, and for the entire month the ground is practically given up for this purpose. In October more polo is played and then the season ends. I can fittingly close this chapter by referring to the fact that the Committee are about to present a piece of plate to Lieut.-Colonel G. F. Mellor for his splendid work at Annandale. No recognition of an Honorary Secretary's labours has been more thoroughly deserved.



ANNANDALE FROM THE MALL, 1898.

CHAPTER XI.

Some Old Houses and Their Owners.

IN the opening pages of this book I have already quoted some of Mr. C. T. French's remarks on the houses in the station seventy years ago, but the rapid development of Simla must serve as my excuse for here placing on record some detailed accounts of, and incidents relating to, a few well known dwelling places.

The nomenclature of Simla houses often strikes the newcomer as peculiar, and a reference to old lists of residences shows how many of the earlier names have been either altered or forgotten. 'Alan Bank' for instance in the forties, and for many years afterwards, was called 'the Nunnery,' because it was for some time occupied by three unmarried sisters. The Roman Catholic Orphanage, an admirably conducted institution, is located on a spur long ago christened 'Chota Chelsea,' where now stands 'Eagles Mount.' 'Wheatfield,' now the property of the Maharaja of Durbhunga, may once upon a time have been surrounded by cornfields; there are certainly few in its vicinity to-day. 'Violet Hill,' on Jakko, once the property of the late Mr. W. S. Halsey and afterwards of Mrs. James, is appropriately named from the modest flower which adorns the surrounding wood. 'Glenarm' was once an hotel called the 'Lady Kalab' by the ordinary native as it was a favourite resort of 'grass widows' and unattached lady visitors. 'Melville Lodge' for years was known as 'Leopard's Lodge' as it used to be surrounded by thick jungle, the constant lair of leopards which prowled through its verandahs at nightfall. 'Rooks-nest,' 'Strawberry Hill,' 'Race View,' 'Ambrosia,' 'Ballyharness,' 'Mignonette,' 'The Cedars,' 'Pine House' and others are titles which may be said to speak for themselves. To-day, scattered over the station, there are dozens of 'Lodges,' 'Cottages,' 'Villas' and 'Banks,' some still bearing the name of early owners, and others with modern fanciful prefixes, all of which may at any moment be altered at a new purchaser's whim. Owing moreover to building operations, numerous old landmarks, such as 'Gorton Castle,' 'The Tendrils,' 'Cross Buildings,' 'Northwood,' 'Bentinck Castle,' 'Kennedy House,' 'Dalziel,' 'Bantony,' and others have of necessity disappeared for all time. Did not Mrs. Charlie Baker in 'Jadoo' on first arrival tell her jampanies to take her to the 'Repository,' "the long wooden shop with a range of glass windows, where behind the counter a charming old lady (Mrs. Corstorphan) sold every variety of article from furniture to children's toys and had all the gossip of the place at her finger's ends." But the 'Repository' has shared the fate of other buildings, and it is alas no longer a landmark of Simla for Messrs. Kellner & Co., the well known wine merchants of India have occupied the site for many years. Because there appears to be no reliable record of old houses in Simla. I have endeavoured to trace the history of some of the more prominent.

In Chota Simla, below the bazaar, stands one of the finest houses in Simla—'Strawberry Hill'—which was apparently originally occupied by Colonel Tapp, who

succeeded Captain Kennedy, the first Political Agent of the Hill States, and who subsequently moved into 'Barnes Court.' Later on the place seems to have been much improved by a Colonel Churchill, Military Secretary to Sir Edward Barnes. 'Strawberry Hill,' it is interesting to learn, was the name of a residence of the Duke of Marlborough at home, and according to one story which has been handed down, it was in honour of His Grace that Colonel Churchill, a scion of the family, called the place and house 'Strawberry Hill.' It was then, however, only a single storeyed building, subsequently it was altered to its present dimensions by Captain Pengree as a residence for Lord Dalhousie in 1849, and I am told that the knocker on the main door which was placed there in his day still remains in the present year of grace. The size of the house may be imagined when it was rented for Rs. 2,000 in the early forties, 'Strawberry Hill' was for many years the property of the late Mr. T. S. Bean, formerly Deputy Manager of the Alliance Bank, but since his day the grounds have been much improved and extensively planted with fruit trees. The place next passed into the hands of Mr. W. J. Litster and after Count Quadt, German Consul-General, and Sir Robert Carlyle had lived there, he sold the property to the Trust of India for Rs. 80,000. Eventually it was secured as a residence by Raja Sir Daljit Singh, recently President of the State Council in Kashmir, who gave Rs. 1,50,000 for it.

In close proximity to 'Strawberry Hill' is 'Torrentium' House and estate, so called after its builder Major-General R. Torrens, C.B., formerly Adjutant-General of the Army. In 1870 the house was described as follows:—

"The house itself is built after a taste which combines the English with Indian, and is substantial and commodious, attached to it is a neat garden consisting of flowering shrubs and fruit trees of a tolerable great variety. One of its best features is a small artificial pool having a little wooden bridge thrown across it, which leads to the main entrance to the house. The pool is surrounded with weeping willows which extend their graceful branches over the cistern. Perhaps one of the greatest attractions to this spot is its fine park which is one of the largest in Simla. This estate was once called 'Roseville' from the numerous rose bushes which then covered the grounds. The old name, however, has since been resumed." The lake and its willows do not exist to-day, the former was filled up and a tennis court has taken its place. The park, too, such as it now is, consists of deodars and pines. When Colonel J. W. R. Morgan, Inspector-General of the Civil Veterinary Department, lived there the garden was one of the best in Simla. Mr. T. S. Bean referred to above was the owner of this property for many years. It was purchased for Rs. 55,000 by Mr. W. J. Litster in 1916, and the managers of the Ayrcliff High School for girls acquired it in 1919 when the school was transferred from 'the Park.'

In the opening chapter of this book I have alluded to the fact that a portion of Simla was originally Patiala territory, and an illustration shows 'Oakover,' the well-known residence situated at the head of the so-called Khyber pass, which the Maharaja occupies when he visits Simla. Besides this house His Highness also owns the adjoining properties of 'Rookwood,' 'the Cedars and Cedars Lodge,' as well as another pretty bungalow at Kufri one of the most charming suburbs of Simla.

About fourteen miles from Simla amongst the pine hills is the Maharaja's summer capital of Chail—a small hill station equipped with all the amenities of modern life to



OAKOVER.

THE RESIDENCE OF THE MAHARAJA OF PATIALA.

which he often invites his Simla friends. The Maharaja's generous assistance to Annandale has already been mentioned, and the prowess of the Patiala teams at polo on this ground has been remarkable for several years. A fine cricketer and good all round sportsman, His Highness can certainly claim to be one of Simla's foremost citizens.

After leaving Chota Simla and approaching the centre of the station we come to a large house in a commanding position on the lower slope of Jakko known as 'Kelvin Grove,' now the headquarters of the Royal Air Force. This house was built by Mr. Campbell about 1850, and was first used as a general shop. In 1865, the United Bank of India was started by some of the house proprietors in Simla, in opposition to the old Simla Bank. Its capital was five lakhs, Captain C. H. Levinge was appointed Secretary, and business was carried on in 'Kelvin Grove' until 1873, when the institution was wound up, and its goodwill was taken over by the Alliance Bank of Simla. The latter Bank commenced its operations in 1874 under the management of Mr. (now Sir) James Walker and owing to his influence and ability soon became a flourishing institution. For ten years or so, it paid 8 per cent., and after 1883 it paid from 10 to 17 per cent. Commencing with a capital of half a lakh, it possessed in 1904 a paid up capital of 15 lakhs, had a reserve of 19 lakhs, and a working capital of considerably over three crores of rupees. Mr. (afterwards Sir) A. M. Ker managed the Bank for many years, and to his good judgment and energy the Bank's continued success was mainly due. Among directors now deceased have been the late Colonel T. D. Colyear, Mr. G. M. Bryan, Mr. H. G. Meakin, Mr. P. Mitchell, Mr. K. Murray, Mr. H. B. Goad, Mr. A. E. Dyer, Mr. L. J. Arathoon., Colonel John Robertson, Mr. R. Dixon, Mr. J. Elston, Mr. W. L. Dallas and Sir Arthur Ker.

Early in 1914 Messrs. Boulton Brothers of London came out to India and acquired a big interest in the Bank. Sir Arthur Ker died shortly afterwards, and was succeeded by Sir William Henry, and the Bank gradually absorbed the Punjab Banking Company, the Bank of Upper India, the Delhi and London Bank, and the Rangoon Bank. Meanwhile more than one change took place in the managership, and Mr. R. G. H. Boulton succeeded Sir James Walker as Chairman. As the public are aware, the affairs of the Bank, at first highly prosperous, gradually went from bad to worse.

Sir David Yule, Bart., then came out from England and after enquiring into the Bank's condition accepted the Chairmanship of the Board in the autumn of 1922, and moved its head office from Simla to Calcutta. But Simla and Northern India generally mistrusted the change for a run on the Bank commenced, and this combined with the heavy losses caused by Messrs. Boulton Brothers' transactions and speculations finally caused the institution to close its doors on the 27th April 1923.

The dismay in Simla and Northern India generally was intense, and the inconvenience caused to thousands of people was enormous, and would have been worse had not the Imperial Bank of India rendered invaluable assistance. Many questions were asked in the Legislative Assembly regarding the Bank's affairs, but an attempt by the liquidators to prove certain directors guilty of misfeasance and dishonesty was dismissed by Mr. Justice Page in the Calcutta High Court on the 10th February 1925, the Judge severely reprimanding the liquidators for bringing the case into Court.

Creditors of the Bank have already received fifty per cent. of their claims, and at least another twenty-five per cent. is expected to be paid. Meanwhile Boulton Brothers affairs are being investigated in London, and the case is sub judice.

Simla is gradually recovering from the shock she received, and to-day she is well served by the Imperial Bank of India, Lloyds Bank, the Mercantile Bank of India, the Punjab National Bank and Messrs. Grindlay & Co.

On a prominent spur, below 'Kelvin Grove,' is 'Ravenswood,' also one of the ancient houses of Simla. For many years afterwards it was the property of the late Mr. A. O'Meara, the well known, and for 20 years the only, dental surgeon in the Punjab. Mr. O'Meara came to Simla in 1850, and his reputation spread far and wide. On one occasion, Abdur Rahman, the Amir of Afghanistan, sent for him, and the journey to Kabul and back occupied Mr. O'Meara for six months. On his return, Mr. O'Meara gave his friends many interesting particulars of his visit to the Amir's Court, which was not then so well known as it is to-day. He greatly amused his hearers by describing how the Amir required him to extract teeth from his courtiers, before operating on himself.

It may be mentioned here, that during Napoleon's captivity at St. Helena, Dr. Barry O'Meara, Mr. O'Meara's uncle, was the Emperor's medical attendant. After Napoleon died, Dr. O'Meara is reported to have planted a weeping-willow over the great man's grave. Cuttings from this tree were afterwards sent round the Cape (then the route to India) to Mr. O'Meara, and consequently several real St. Helena weeping-willow trees may now be seen growing in and about Simla, the best specimens being at 'Sherwood,' the late Sir Arthur Ker's Mashobra residence. There is also a particularly fine tree at 'Chadwick' on Summer Hill.

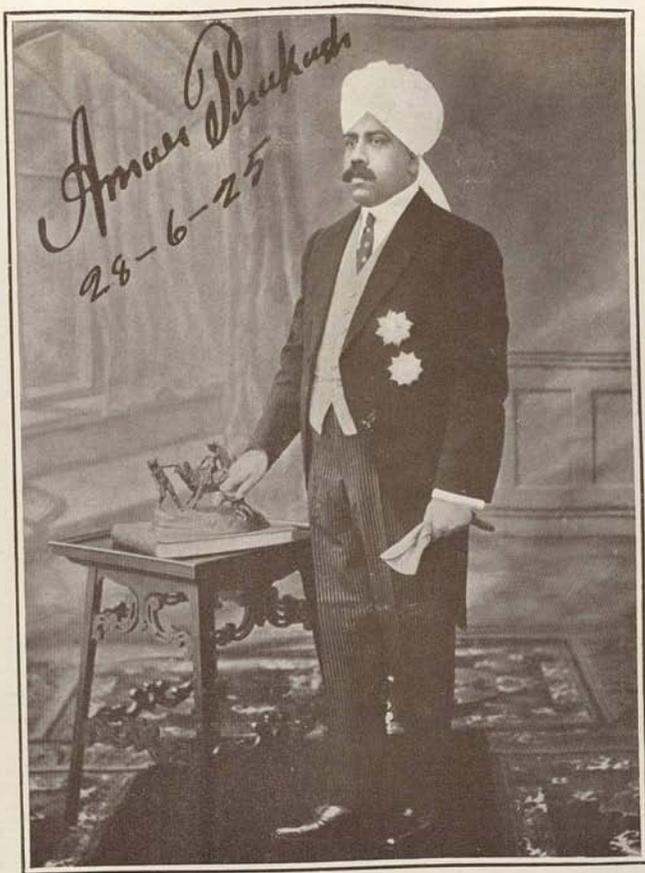
In 1867 'Ravenswood' became the property of Mr. F. Lushington, Financial Secretary to the Government of India, who lived there during his term of office. The house was subsequently sold by Mr. O'Meara to the Raja of Faridkot, who, with the architectural aid of Mr. T. E. G. Cooper and a large expenditure of money, made it into the palatial residence it now is. The house was later on occupied by Colonel Cecil Beadon, Deputy Commissioner of Simla and Superintendent of the Hill States, and, after he left Simla, Colonel R. Home, head of the Irrigation Department, and later still General Sir Henry Brackenbury, Military Member of Council, lived there.

Close by on the main mall is 'Aln Cottage' or 'Regent House,' now occupied by Messrs. Peliti, Messrs. Richards & Co., and Messrs. Thacker, Spink & Co. which was formerly a 'Poor house' of Lady William Bentinck's whence it is said she used to distribute blankets and food to needy hill people. The premises, which were then mere outhouses, were afterwards converted into an ice house, which was sold later on for a few hundred rupees to the officers of the 19th Hussars who, by the addition of some rooms above, turned it into a mess house. It later on fell into the hands of Messrs. Anderson & Co., who sold it for Rs. 7,000 to Messrs. A. and S. Wallace. The latter firm greatly improved the place, and on the death of Mr. Wallace it was purchased by Mr. Francis (Messrs. B. Francis & Co.) for Rs. 18,000.

Chevalier Peliti commenced his Simla business at 'Regent House' and we are told that in the seventies Lord Lytton lent his patronage, was a frequent visitor, and here gathered all the wealth, youth and beauty of Simla, in the evening. These were



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF PATIALA.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF SIRMUR.

the days too of the crinoline, gay jampani uniforms, and laughter, and it was probably these facts that later on led Kipling to immortalise the spot. To-day society is congregating in larger numbers at Messrs. Davico Brothers well run restaurant which is situated nearer the central business quarter of the town.

As an instance of the remarkable changes which continue to take place in Simla may be mentioned 'Bridgeview' situated above the Combermere Bridge. The 'pottah,' or lease, granting the land on which this house is built is dated the 8th December 1842, and is signed by John C. Erskine, Sub-Commissioner, North-West Frontier, Simla, being then on the actual frontier of the British possessions in India. Even in these early days, the necessity for protecting the Simla forests from denudation was recognised, as the 'pottah' stipulated that no trees of whatever description should be cut without the Sub-Commissioner's sanction. The fifty yards of building ground comprising the estate was subject to an annual quit rent of Company's rupees ten, payable in advance. The first owner of the property was Mr. Barrett, a large house proprietor, and the house as erected by him was single storeyed with a mud roof. The property next passed into the possession of a local merchant, named Esanoolla, for Rs. 2,235. In 1870, Mr. Patterson purchased the estate for Rs. 2,750, and in 1874, it was bought by the late Mr. L. J. Arathoon, a well-known local solicitor, for Rs. 5,000. The last owner added an upper storey with an iron roof and generally improved the house. The property being centrally situated has naturally much increased in value.

On Jakko, but situated above the Lakkar Bazaar are two of the largest houses in Simla.

The first of these is the 'Crag's' estate dating from 14th June 1841, when a grant of building ground was made to Dr. C. B. Handyside by the Political Agent. Since then the estate has passed through many hands, *e.g.*, J. P. Gubbins, C.S., 1843—47; Colonel H. I. Tucker, 1847—55; Captain R. M. Paton, 1855—61; Major J. Tickell, 1761—64; General Sir P. S. Lumsden, 1864—72; General E. L. Thuillier, 1872—79; Sir J. B. Lyall, (afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab), 1879—83; General Sir G. M. MacGregor, 1883 to 21st October 1885, when it was bought by Colonel A. R. D. Mackenzie, C.B., the gallant soldier, who led the Mutiny veterans in their never-to-be-forgotten march into the arena at the Delhi Durbar on the 1st January 1903. In the story of the distinguished career of Major G. Broadfoot, C.B., Governor-General's Agent, North-West Frontier, 1844-45, occurs the following passage: "In May (1845), Broadfoot went up to Simla. His health had suffered much from anxiety and overwork; and at Lahore, matters were quieter than they had been. The house he took was called 'The Crag's.' It is well situated on Jakko, the highest of the Simla hills; and from it there is a most magnificent view of the Snowy Range. Here he remained during the summer and early autumn, with a houseful of guests. . . . Naturally Havelock was much at the house, as were Edward Lake, and Herbert Edwardes, who lived in the smaller house just below, and who both owed to Broadfoot their selection for civil employment. Lake became one of his assistants. Edwardes was not appointed till after the first Sikh war, as there was no vacancy before. At one period for a short time the 'Crag's' was known as 'Stoneham,' but it soon resumed its original name of the 'Crag's,' which is quite an appropriate one for it, situate as it is on a huge rock jutting out from the side of Jakko." Colonel Mackenzie,

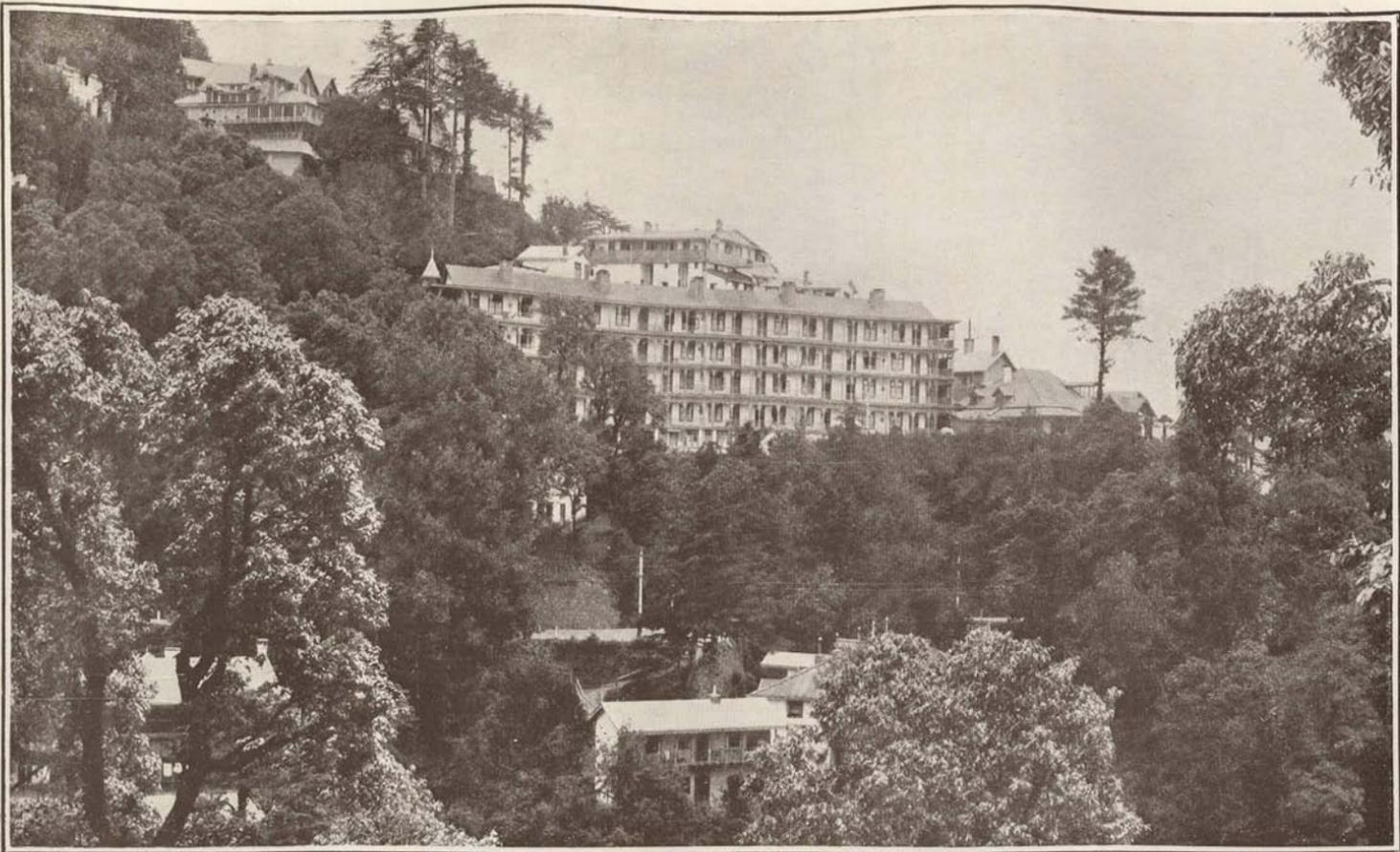
who settled down in Simla, greatly improved the house, and made it a charming English villa. The house possesses one of the best ball-rooms in Simla, and its situation is unsurpassed. When Colonel Mackenzie retired to Mashobra 'the Craggs' was purchased by Sir Chinabhoj Madaval, Bart., of Ahmedabad, and during the great war it was generously lent by Lady Chinabhoj as a convalescent home for sick and wounded officers.

The other house is 'Rothney Castle' which stands above the 'Craggs' high up on Jakko. This was first known as 'Rothney House,' and was built by Colonel Rothney in 1838, who resided there for several years. He sold the place in 1843 to Dr. Carte, who started the Simla Bank Corporation in the house on the 19th November 1844. Dr. Carte, the first Secretary of the Bank, was succeeded a few years after by Mr. Arnold H. Mathews. It is now difficult to understand what business the Bank could carry on in a locality so isolated and difficult of access, but considerable transactions evidently took place. The bank's capital in 1847 was eight lakhs, but this was increased to sixteen in the following year; and there were 3,200 shares of Rs. 500 each subscribed for of which Rs. 14,62,000 was paid up, and it is recorded that "the business of the Bank chiefly consisted of Indian exchange, and loans to the Services." In January 1851, the bank removed its premises to 'Bentinck Castle,' this being considered a more central position for business.

'Rothney House' next became the personal property of Mr. Arnold H. Mathews, who continued attached to the Bank till 1854, when he was appointed Manager of the Agra Bank, at Agra. In 1867, 'Rothney House,' then called 'Rothney Castle,' passed into the hands of the late Mr. P. Mitchell, C.I.E., a well-known personage in Simla during his day. He resided in 'Rothney Castle' for some years, and afterwards sold the place to Mr. A. O. Hume, then a Secretary to the Government of India. Mr. Hume proceeded to convert the house into a veritable palace, which tradition says he fully expected would be bought for a Viceregal residence in view of the fact that the Governor-General then occupied 'Peterhof,' a building far too small for Viceregal entertainments. From first to last he spent over two lakhs on the grounds and buildings. He added enormous reception rooms suitable for large dinner parties and balls, as well as a magnificent conservatory and spacious hall on the walls of which he displayed his superb collection of Indian horns. He engaged the services of an European gardener, and with his aid he made the grounds and conservatory a perpetual horticultural exhibition, to which he courteously admitted all visitors.

But, possibly because 'Rothney Castle' can only be reached by a troublesome climb, any anticipations which Mr. Hume may have formed of the purchase of the building by Government were not realized, and Mr. Hume himself made little use of the larger rooms except that he converted one of them into a museum for his wonderful collection of birds, and for occasional dances.

Mr. Hume, a grandson of the celebrated politician Joseph Hume, was himself a remarkable character. Of exceptional ability and brain power, and endowed with a wonderful talent for organisation, he was not free from the eccentricity which sometimes accompanies genius. It is recorded of Mr. Hume who was in the Etawah district in the mutiny "The civil officers were forced to retreat to Agra but the district was soon regained by Mr. A. O. Hume (the famous ornithologist and afterwards Father



CORSTORPHANS HOTEL.

(SHOWING 'THE CRAGS' ON TOP LEFT HAND SIDE.)

of Congress) who raised a local force and fought several important actions against the rebels." For his services he received the C.B. Lord Mayo, attracted by his reputation and personality, placed him in charge of the Agricultural Department which, with the co-operation of Sir John Strachey, His Excellency had, in 1870, created for the development of agricultural improvements and reforms.*

Mr. Hume was essentially a man of hobbies, and whatever hobby he took up was ridden well and hard. At the time that he was brought to Simla the special subject to which he had been devoting his energies was that of ornithology. Possessed of ample private means, he had in his employ an army of collectors, some of them Europeans working on liberal salaries even beyond the limits of India proper, while many private collectors, falling under the influence of Mr. Hume's genius, gave him strenuous assistance in all parts of the Indian Empire. Many birds new to science were discovered by himself or by his agents. The specimens were all brought to 'Rothney Castle' and arranged there in classified order in cabinets which lined the walls of the room utilized as a museum. The collections were rapidly augmenting when suddenly Mr. Hume mounted another hobby. This time it was Theosophy! And one of the tenets of that creed being to take no life, telegrams were sent to the collectors to stop work and shoot no more birds, while at the same time an offer was made to the authorities of the British Museum to present the entire collection to that institution on condition that they would send out an expert to overhaul the specimens at 'Rothney Castle.' The offer was naturally accepted; Mr. Sharpe, one of the staff, was sent to Simla and the collection removed to the British, and then the Kensington Museum, where it forms one of the most valuable assets.

Mr. Hume was undoubtedly led to the worship of Theosophy by the High Priestess of that cult, Madame Blavatzky, at whose disposal the hospitality of 'Rothney Castle' was always placed. A Theosophical society was formed of which the leading spirits were Madame Blavatzky, Mr. Hume himself and Mr. Sinnett, then editor of the *Pioneer* and afterwards a leader of Theosophical work in London. Strenuous efforts were made to bring into the fold influential officials and other residents of Simla, and it was even whispered that Madame Blavatzky, who when first arriving in the country had been placed under the surveillance of the police as a suspected Russian agent, had a political object in gaining adherents to her creed! Certain it is that Madame Blavatzky and her American disciple, Colonel Olcott, preached the doctrine that the knowledge and learning of the East reached far higher planes than the science of the West, and that the oriental should not look upon the occidental as a superior being.

Madame Blavatzky was in the early eighties a constant summer guest at the Rothney palace, the situation of which on Jakko, whence is commanded an uninterrupted view of the snowy peaks of Tibet, was peculiarly favourable for the intercourse of the Theosophical priestess with her familiar 'Kut Humi,' who in astral form (or otherwise) had chosen for his home the isolation of the Trans-Himalayan steppes. More than once did Madame Blavatzky invoke his aid at 'Rothney Castle.' But on two notable occasions she gave, unaided, manifestations of her power with the object

* Mr. Hume held charge of the Department for five years when, for financial reasons, it was abolished, though five years later, it was, at the instance of the Famine Commission, re-established and placed under the charge of Sir Edward Buck.

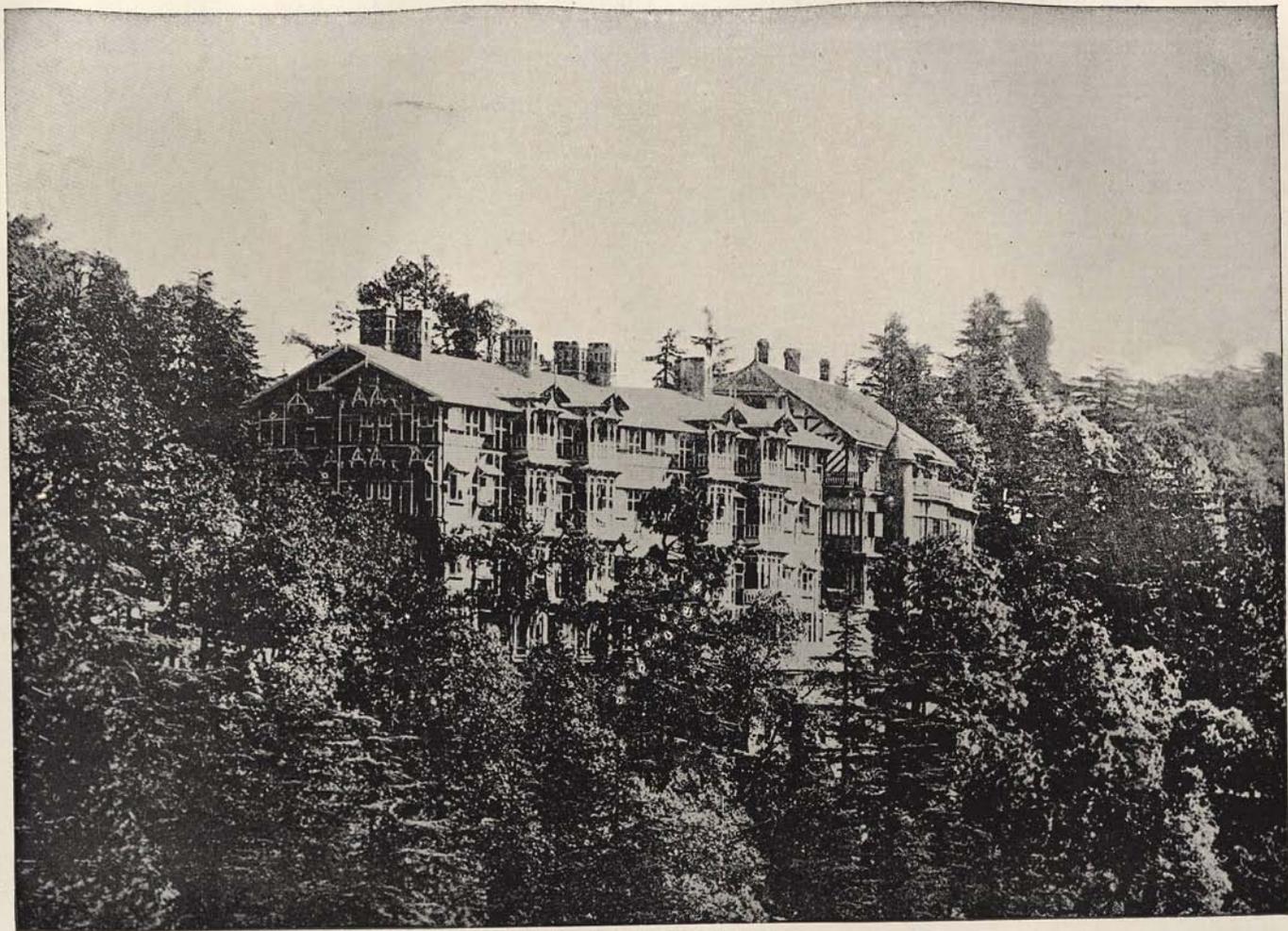
of gaining the faith of those doubting votaries of Theosophy who called for a sign. One of these miracles is of historical interest. There were gathered together at the 'Rothney Castle' dinner table all the believers and possible believers in the Theosophical creed then at Simla. Madame was solicited, probably by her own arrangement, to give an example of the power which the true Theosophist acquires by asceticism, faith and self-denial. She protested like a young lady asked for a song: "It is very trying to me; it exhausts much; no, no, I cannot, I cannot;" but further pressed, at last exclaimed, "Well then, I must, but it is hard, it is hard! Mrs. Hume, (turning to her hostess) what is there that you would like? You shall say. "Have you lost anything that you would find?"

Mrs. Hume.—"Yes. A year or more ago I lost a brooch. Find that and it will be indeed wonderful."

Madame.—"It is hard but IT SHALL BE DONE!! Khitmatgar! Bring me one lantern!" The lantern brought, Madame rose, led the way through the opened doors leading to the garden; there halting, she pointed to a bush and commanded, "Dig there!!" A spade produced, earth was removed and lo! there was the brooch. The guests wonderstruck and, some of them at least, convinced, returned to the table where a succinct account of the miracle was drawn up and signed by all present, including two Honourable Members of Council. Is not this miracle with many more recorded in the chronicles published by Mr. Sinnett shortly after the event? On another occasion a picnic party was troubled by the circumstance that there was one tea cup short. "Never mind," said Madame, who was present and in a complaisant humour, "I shall find one!" and sure enough a cup (of the same pattern!) was dug up from under another bush, and again the miracle produced a profound impression.

Sir Edward Buck, who, as already noted, succeeded Mr. Hume in charge of the Agricultural Department, told the writer of the attempt made to bring him, among others, into the Theosophical fold. The story may be given in, as far as they can be remembered, his own words:—

"I was one," he said, "of a small dinner party, men only present, at which Mr. A., a leading theosophist, was also a guest. After dinner a discussion took place on the miracles recorded in the then recently printed booklet issued by the Editor of the *Pioneer*. Mr. A., an exceedingly clever man, held his own surprisingly well against the scoffing antagonists who attacked the Theosophical faith. Although always interested in the questions with which Theosophy was concerned, I refrained from joining in the discussion, which circled round one of the leading tenets of Theosophy, *viz.*, that such power could be gained over matter by 'adepts' who by asceticism had reached the 'higher planes' that they could disintegrate a solid body, pass it through another, and reconstruct it on the other side, as well as transfer it any distance. This granted, of course all kinds of developments were possible. Walking home with Mr. A. to Jakko where I was living in a house above 'Rothney Castle,' I told him that I believed that I could explain the whole series of miracles in a more simple way. 'What way?' said Mr. A. 'It is too late now,' I replied, 'but I will call at 'Rothney Castle' to-morrow evening at 9 o'clock and tell you over an after-dinner cigar.' I kept my appointment, but was a quarter of an hour late. I asked the servant who opened the door to let Mr. A. know I was there, but instead of being taken to his private room,



THE CECIL HOTEL 1904.

was ushered into the small drawing-room where a congregation of Theosophists was assembled in full force. I apologised, explaining that I had only come for a chat with Mr. A. 'Oh! we know what you arranged to chat about,' said Mr. Hume, who presided, 'and all want to hear what you have to say.' I protested that what I might say would offend some of those present, but protests were useless. I referred, of course, to Madame Blavatzky, who was reclining in one of those long deck chairs familiar to the P. and O. traveller, and enjoying a cigarette. She however made no sign. 'It is a pity,' began Mr. Hume, 'that you were a quarter of an hour late. If you had been here at 9, you would have seen the arrival of a communication from Kut Humi (handing me a letter), which those present (turning to the congregation) will tell you descended from the roof a few minutes ago.' I read it. Addressed to Madame, the purport of it was that she need not trouble herself with attempts to make proselytes of the incredulous. Enough that those who believed and practised should gain the higher planes of knowledge and power. What mattered it to them that the rest of human kind wallowed in ignorance. The adepts could smile at them in contempt from their superior height! The text of the letter might indeed have been that to preach to the ignorant would be to 'cast pearls before swine.' Reading through the letter it struck me that Kut Humi must have had considerable intercourse with America, as more than one of the phrases appeared to savour of the Yankee dialect. And did not Colonel Olcott come from America? However, this episode concluded, began my cross-examination.

Mr. H.—You assert that you can explain the miracles recorded by Mr. Sinnett in a simple way. How?

Sir E. B.—Which one do you choose?

Mr. H.—The discovery of the brooch.

Sir E. B.—Is not Madame Blavatzky a powerful mesmerist?

Mr. H.—Yes.

Sir E. B.—Had she not been for some time at 'Rothney Castle' before the occurrence of the miracle?

Mr. H.—Yes.

Sir E. B.—Is Mrs. Hume a believer in her powers?

Mr. H.—Certainly.

Sir E. B.—Then let us assume that Madame Blavatzky had acquired such mesmeric power over Mrs. Hume as to make her give utterance to a certain wish. Is not the rest easy?

Mr. H.—You imply that the brooch was already buried!

Sir E. B.—You have drawn the inference.

Madame B. (rising from her chair and waving her cigarette in my face).—You come here, sir, to *insult* me. You call me cheat, etc., etc., etc.!!

"Madame Blavatzky, be it said, was a powerfully made woman of about 50 years of age—almost a virago—somewhat coarse in feature. She was still attractive in the intellectual force which was expressed in her countenance, and I had always felt a certain admiration and respect for the strength of her character. At this moment she appeared formidable, and I sought to assuage her assumed fury. The conversation continued:—

Sir E. B.—Madame Blavatzky, pray be calm! Of course *you* know that my

explanation is absurd. But have you not erred in neglecting the principles so clearly expressed in this letter of Kut Humi's? Have you not cast pearls before swine? We ignorant people who live on lower planes have not attained to the spiritual level of the initiated, and are obliged to seek for foolish explanations of miracles which to them are no mystery. Why, then, publish your miracles to the world?

"Madame Blavatzky, who had not done with me yet, sank again into the deck chair, and Mr. Hume continued his cross-examination. Other miracles, such as that of passing a ring into a cushion, were cited, a similar explanation being suggested by me in each case, to the accompaniment of angry growls from Madame Blavatzky. But she had been waiting all the time to play her trump card, as the ensuing dialogue will show.

M. B.—"Now, sir, I will show you one thing that shall convince you! You have something to do with agriculture?"

Sir E. B.—Yes, I have the honour to administer the Department of Agriculture.

M. B.—Well, sir, *you* shall plant a seed and it shall grow in six months! *I* shall plant that seed and it shall grow in six minutes!

Sir E. B.—Madame, I pray you spare yourself that trouble. No doubt you can do as you say, but I, in my ignorant scepticism, should only believe it to be the mango trick of the Madras conjurors.

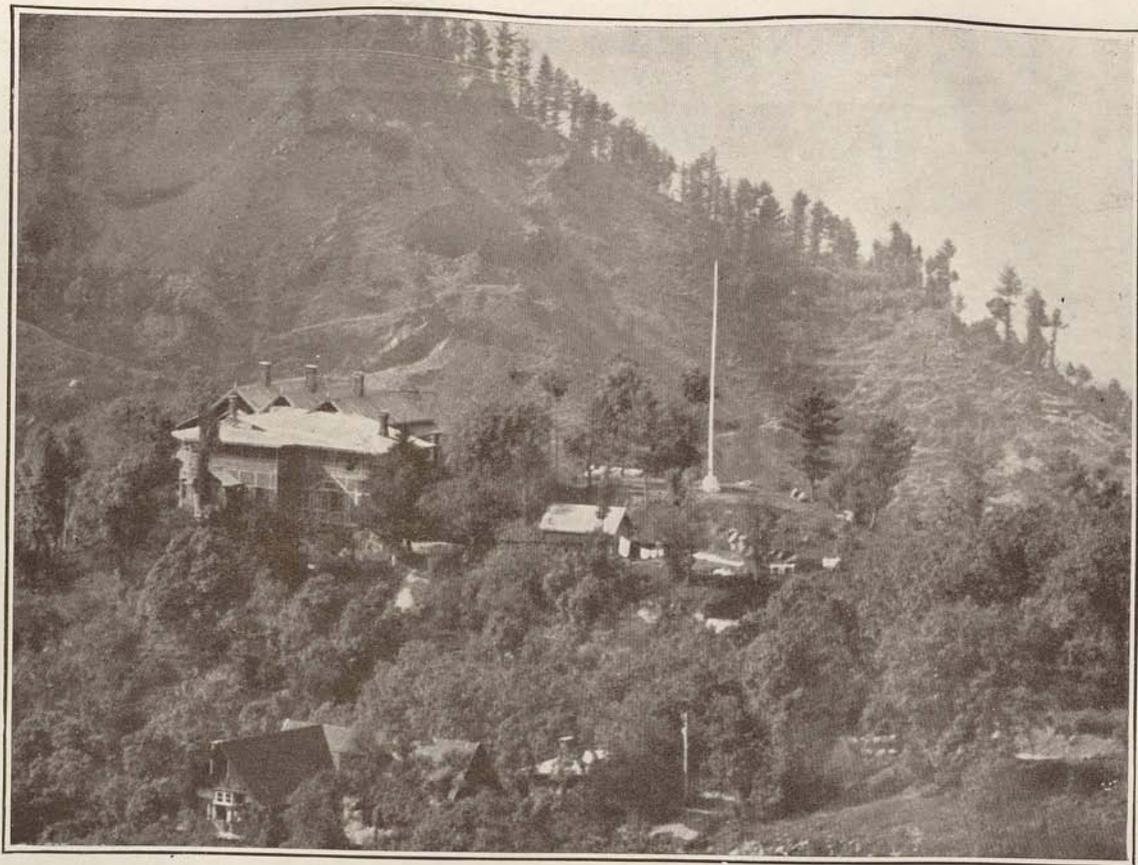
M. B. (rising in fury).—What, sir! you class *me* with those vulgar impostors? You call yourself gentleman, etc., etc.

Sir Edward Buck.—Mr. Hume, I begged you not to open this conversation. I foresaw the result, and it is better that I should now retire (bowing adieu and moving to the door. But before leaving I should wish to make one suggestion to Madame Blavatzky. Will she permit me to go to the Viceroy to-morrow and ask His Excellency to transfer the Agricultural Department from my charge to hers? For that Department was recently created to deal with the protection of the country against famine, and if Madame Blavatzky can raise crops in six minutes, what more is wanted? Good night!

"I did not venture to call at 'Rothney Castle' again, at any rate while Madame was there. But I always regretted that I had so far lost my temper as to decline seeing that six-minute trick, which would have at any rate been interesting. I never saw Madame Blavatzky again. And it was not long afterwards that her clever impostures were exposed at Madras. But I have always said of her, as the two clerical dignitaries said of Mrs. Proudie, 'She was a wonderful woman.'"

Thus far Sir Edward Buck. Mr. Hume, in a printed brochure on Madame Blavatzky, said that she was the most marvellous liar he had ever met, but excused her on the ground that she used deception with the honest object of converting to a higher faith. So far as that faith is expressed by 'Theosophy' its temples have since Madame Blavatzky's departure been transferred from 'Rothney Castle' to Paris and London.

In the later years of his residence at 'Rothney Castle' Mr. Hume devoted his time to the furtherance of what had been ostensibly one of Madame Blavatzky's objects, though no doubt from better motives, *viz.*, the elevation of the native community to a higher and more dignified status. In all honest sincerity he to this end became President of the Congress and aided that body with much good advice and with much



PETERSFIELD.

THE RESIDENCE OF THE MAHARAJA OF BHARATPUR.

good money. But he was more than once constrained to charge his followers with failure to themselves contribute that practical and financial support to the movement which he considered it demanded. However this may be, there is no doubt that in being deprived of the able leadership of Mr. Hume on his retirement to England the Congress sustained a severe loss. And of Mr. Hume too, may it be said "He was a wonderful man!"

'Rothney Castle' was afterwards the residence of Sir William Rattigan for a couple of years. Subsequently Baron Gaertner, and then Herr von Walthausen—both German Consul-Generals—occupied the place, and the latter's princely entertainments were, for several seasons, the talk of Simla.

Baron Gaertner was not a popular gentleman in social circles. On one occasion he was expressing his pleasure that his German flag at 'Rothney Castle' flew higher than the Viceroy's Union Jack at Viceregal Lodge, but Lady Westland, wife of the Finance Minister, quietly said, "Perhaps so Baron, but don't forget that the fakir who rules the monkeys on the top of Jakko flies a much higher flag than you do." On another occasion he boasted at the United Service Club that no one could injure his arm if he held it in a certain position, so Captain (now Sir) Armine Dew at once snapped it in two, and the Baron much to the amusement of society, and his own chagrin used a sling for several weeks.

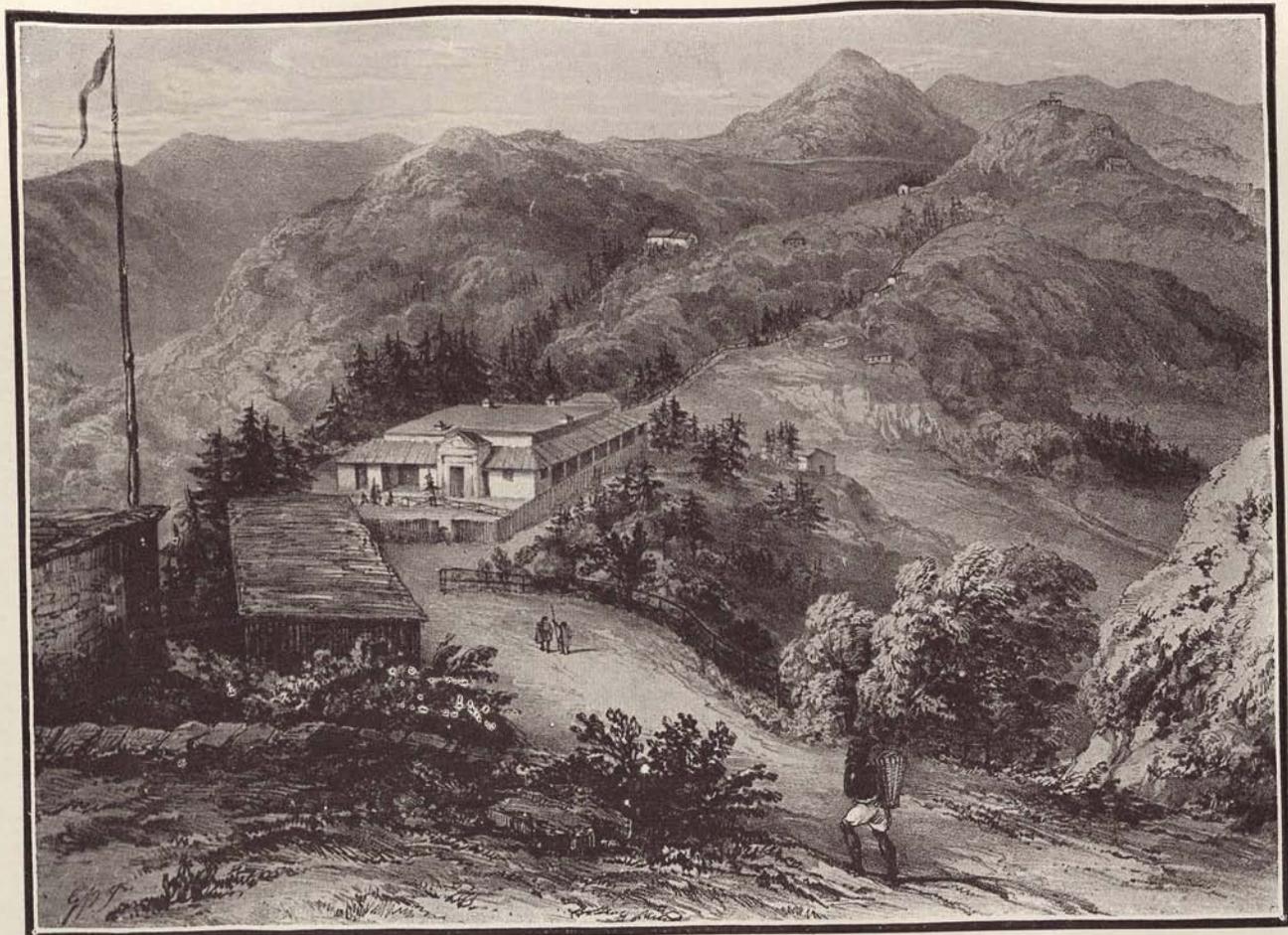
Herr Walthausen, who was a wealthy man, was anxious to purchase Rothney Castle and present it to the German Government as an official residence, but for some reason or other they were unwilling to accept the offer. Mr. E. N. Baker (afterwards Lieut.-Governor of Bengal) and General Sir E. Sclater next lived there, while it was secured as a residence for Sir John Hewett in 1911 who was on special duty in connection with the King Emperor's Durbar. The property has belonged for sometime past to Messrs. Lala Chuna Mull and Salig Ram, well known merchants of Delhi.

Another house which must not be omitted from my list is 'The Priory' originally constructed by Captain Sunderland, R.A., occupying a position on Jakko about fifty feet above the road leading to 'Snowdon.' This was in 1858 rented furnished for the season to Dr. W. H. Russell of the *Times* and Captain Alison for £60. Its roof was then of shingle, and the flower garden was narrow and neglected. The eve of Dr. Russell's departure from Simla on 6th October was celebrated by a banquet at the 'Priory,' which was chiefly remarkable for the exhaustion of the little cellar and the great conviviality which was elicited by very scanty fare, and a limited supply of liquids. The host then wrote: "Indeed not only the Priory, but all Simla is just now without any stock of wine, beer, or spirits on hand. It is impossible to get brandy or pale ale, claret has ceased to exist, and sherry is supposed to be half way up to the hills, and the only wine to be had is some curious sparkling Johannesberg at about £1 per bottle, which tastes like ginger beer adulterated with Warren's blacking, and some quaint old 20 port which I believe to have been made in the neighbourhood." Dr. Russell's diary in Simla contains numerous allusions to his fondness for natural history, and while in the 'Priory' he made quite a large collection of birds and beasts. Miss C. F. Gordon Cumming, who in 1884 brought out her book 'In the Himalayas,' and who lived in 'Raby Lodge,' a house adjacent to the 'Priory,' alludes to it as the place where Dr. Russell wiled away the weary hours of convalescence with all his pets—"his menagerie, I might say—his young hill bears, monkeys, mountain rams, costurah (or

hill thrush), green parrot, chikore, ninety-six aberdavats, besides hill minahs or black-birds." Another resident at the 'Priory' during his short stay in Simla was Prince Alexis Soltikoff, who produced a book of Indian scenes and characters in 1858. Sir Henry Moncrieff Smith, the President of the State Council has since occupied the house for several years.

'Stirling Castle,' which is by no means inappropriately christened, is one of the oldest houses in Simla, and the first reference that can be found to it is in 1833, when it is alluded to as the house belonging to Mr. Stirling, perched on the summit of an isolated and thickly wooded hill. Captain G.'s wife died at 'Stirling Castle' in September 1838, and a long account of this sad event is recorded by the Hon'ble Miss Eden. The following paragraphs, written some time afterwards, are taken from her book :—" *March 1839.*—The Aides-de-Camp have engaged a house for the Misses S. and their aunt, quite close to ours, called 'Stirling Castle'—a bleak house that nobody will live in, and that in general is struck by lightning once a year—but then it is close by, and they are preparing for a ball. . . . The Aides-de-Camp are about as much trouble to me as grown-up sons. One remarked that, 'those two little windows in the gable end of Stirling Castle look well, and when two little female forms are leaning out of them, nothing could appear more interesting. . . . I met that sedate Captain P. the other day carrying a little nosegay to Stirling Castle, which looked suspicious. He followed me into my room after breakfast and thought it right to mention that he had proposed to Miss S. . . . P. is quite altered since he has been engaged, and will talk and joke and dance in the most debonair manner. He danced three times with the same lady, but got up early next morning to write an account of himself to his 'Clarissa' at Stirling Castle."

Since the above remarks were written 83 years ago, 'Stirling Castle' has been the residence of several well-known personages. From 1844 to 1850 it was the residence of Sir Frederick Currie, Foreign Secretary to Lord Hardinge—and afterwards a Member of Council during Lord Dalhousie's term of office. Some time after this the house was struck by lightning, became a ruin, and it was not occupied for many years. In the early sixties it was the residence of Mr. D. O. B. Clark—who kept a school there. Then in 1865 'Stirling Castle' became the property of Mr. Moore, a solicitor, and in 1870 was bought by Mr. Cotton (of Messrs. Cotton and Morris, well-known Simla merchants). He sold it to Mr. S. T. Berkeley in 1873, and seven years later Sir W. W. Hunter purchased the house and resided there for several years. While he occupied 'Stirling Castle,' he wrote his 'History of the Indian people.' Mr. F. H. Skrine in his 'Life of Sir W. W. Hunter' says that when Sir W. Hunter first moved into 'Stirling Castle' it was "a dilapidated house perched on the summit of a wooded hill which commands a glorious panorama of the snowy range and had a large but neglected garden. So delighted was the tenant with the isolation and pure air of the place that he afterwards purchased it and made it his head-quarters during the remainder of his stay in India. It was soon shared by a congenial spirit, Sir Courtenay Ilbert, who had become Legal Member of the Viceroy's Council." After this it became the residence of Colonel (since General Sir) Ian Hamilton, then it passed into the hands of Colonel (afterwards Lieutenant-General), Sir R. M. Jennings, K.C.B., and when he vacated, Mrs. Meakin lived there from 1896 to 1898. 'Stirling Castle' next belonged for several years to General A. S. Hunter (retired list), who greatly



Reproduced from "Simla."

by Captain G. P. Thomas.

CAPTAIN THE HONOURABLE H. B. DALZELL'S HOUSE ABOUT 1846.
(AFTERWARDS THE BANK OF UPPER INDIA NOW THE SITE OF THE IMPERIAL BANK OF INDIA).

improved the house, and lived there for some years. When General Hunter died the estate was purchased by the Maharaja Scindia of Gwalior who spent lavishly upon it, and after a year or two sold it to the Maharaja of Nabha for about three lakhs. The present occupant of the house is General the Hon'ble Sir R. Stuart-Wortley, Quartermaster-General in India. 'Stirling Castle' has an imposing appearance, and commands magnificent views on all sides. This beautiful and extensive estate actually changed owners in the sixties for the modest sum of Rs. 2,450. Those were certainly 'good old days,' for there are many who now pay considerably over that sum for single season's tenancy of a comfortable house.

Quite one of the finest houses on the Elysium hill is 'Kelston,' now the property of Mrs. Harington, widow of the late Mr. H. S. Harington, formerly Agent and Chief Engineer of the Kalka-Simla Railway. In 1850 the house, which was then known as 'Elysium House,' belonged to the Roman Catholic Society, and was used as a school for boys and girls, but in 1856 the boys were moved to Mussoorie and the girls to Chakrata. The house was afterwards rented to various tenants, and the estate, then assumed as extending to the circular road below and to Petersfield, was sold to Colonel Gay, R.A., for Rs. 15,000. Among subsequent tenants were Sir George Greaves and Sir William Elles, who successively held the appointment of Adjutant-General in India. In 1893 Major Kemp purchased the property, for the purpose of running a dairy farm, and lived in it till 1900, when it passed into the hands of Mr. Harington, who re-named it after an old family estate in Somersetshire, and practically re-modelled the entire house.

Another charming residence with a fine fruit orchard on the Elysium Spur is "Petersfield," once the property for about 25 years of Mr. R. Townley, a well-known Simla merchant. This place can claim as tenants in past years Surgeon-General Cunningham, Sir Harold Stuart, whose only daughter married Sir Henry Wheeler, the present Governor of Bihar and Orissa, from the house, and Count Luxburg, German Consul-General of Argentine fame, in the great war. The estate has been recently purchased for Rs. 1,60,000 by the Maharaja of Bharatpur who has built on it extensive stables and kennels and a swimming tank, besides making other improvements in the grounds. The Maharaja gave a large party to Simla Society when he moved into residence at 'Petersfield,' and the Countess of Reading performed an opening ceremony on the occasion by hoisting the Bharatpur State flag. The Maharaja of Bharatpur, with his staff and his first rate polo teams, is a welcome and highly popular visitor to Simla, for he is a sportsman in every sense of the word, and takes an active interest in all the events at Annandale.

Returning once more to central Simla we find that the 'Dalzell House' premises now occupied by the Bank of Upper India near the Public Works Offices, were in early years usually inhabited by the Civil Surgeon of Simla. The main mall which in the summer months is generally deep in dust, runs past the house, and the remarks made by Captain G. D. Thomas in 1847 scarcely hold true in 1904. He then wrote :

"I have a leaning to this house (Captain the Hon'ble H. B. Dalzell's) and like it almost as much as 'the Mount,' though the scenery is not nearly so beautiful as that from thence. But the fact is, that I once went up to Simla dangerously ill, and recovered in an incredibly short time in this house. By the way, it is impossible to describe the delicious feeling of awaking at Simla for the first time, and looking out

upon the purple and shadowy dells below, and the dark dense woods around, and the spotless Himalayas in the distance, and the moss and ivy on the trunks of the oak and pines about your path, and the dewy English wild flower and fern under foot. The intensity (as the phrase runs) of such a moment can neither be described nor forgotten. A delicious home feeling wells up and refreshes the sick man's heart, and home itself arises 'to his mind's eye,' not as he last beheld it, but arrayed in all its brightest hues."

The sketch which appeared in Captain Thomas' book nearly eighty years ago, shows 'Dalzell House' in the foreground.

In May 1907 the property was purchased by the Bank of Bengal for Rs. 1,30,000, the old house was pulled down, the site levelled, and the present imposing building was erected. The property to-day belongs to the Imperial Bank of India many of whose numerous branches are situated in Northern India, and the new and old illustrations point conclusively to the steady advance which is being gradually taking place in the banking world of India.

A few minutes' walk from 'Dalzell House' is 'Northbank' which from being a small cottage is now a comparatively large house, and for some years contained the head office of the Countess of Dufferin's Fund. It was also the office of 'Our Day' in India in 1917. It was towards the end of the year 1886 that unusually heavy rains in Simla caused numerous landslips, and one of the most serious occurred at 'Northbank,' where Mr. C. S. Bayley (afterwards Sir C. Bayley and Lieut.-Governor of Eastern Bengal) and his wife were then living. Lady Dufferin has left the following account of the occurrence on record:—"They (Mr. and Mrs. Carlo Bayley) had had guests dining with them who about one o'clock decided that they must go home, and they had just seen them off and were talking over their entertainment in the drawing-room, when the house shook and they heard a terrible noise, and rushing to see what had happened discovered that a landslip had come bang into their dining room and that it was full of mud and stones. The staircase was shut off, and two babies were sleeping upstairs. Mr. Bayley managed to get at a second narrow staircase, and taking his children out of bed he and his wife and her sister and the nurse with these two bundles of children wrapped in bed clothes, had to scramble over the debris in the dining-room and to go out as they were in their evening dress in the pouring rain. They walked some distance in this melancholy condition to their nearest neighbour's house, and were taken in for the night, and clothed and warmed. I believe a big tree came down upon their house, after they had left it, and all their things in the way of china and ornaments were smashed."

Later on the house passed from an Indian owner into the possession of Sir Edward Buck, and when he first occupied it, large troops of monkeys daily visited the lawn tennis ground to warm themselves in the rays of the morning sun; the monkey children gambolling the while in playful quarrel and rough games. One of the smallest became tame enough to climb to his window for a share of 'chota haziri' and became the envy of two of the large hill crows which frequented the grounds. At last the birds flew at the infant monkey from whom they tried to snatch his bread and butter. Seeing which the 'Raja' monkey followed by his attendants first drove away the crows who took refuge on the branch of a neighbouring deodar, and then swarming unseen up the trunk of the tree, with a sudden bound caught one of the crows,



THE IMPERIAL BANK OF INDIA, 1925.

carefully plucked its feathers out one by one, and then tore it to pieces.

Rudyard Kipling was staying with Sir Edward Buck at 'Northbank' when this occurrence took place and in a letter some years ago to the author, who has lived there for many years, he wrote,—“The name at the head of your letter revives many old memories. Do the monkeys still come into the upper bedrooms at 'Northbank' and take the hair brushes off the table?”

Among other tenants have been Mr. (now Sir) R. A. Mant, General Sir Shumshere Rana Bahadur of Nepal and Sir Louis Kershaw. For a few years the house was a 'Chummary' and Messrs. A. P. Muddiman, A. H. Ley, E. Burdon, G. C. Gooding, A. Parsons, Col. J. K. S. Fleming and the owner and others resided there. The 'Northbank' property also contains 'Northbank Lodge' the office of Reuters, Ltd., and the Associated Press of India, and in 1917 the office of 'Our Day' in India was also located there. The whole estate has recently been purchased by the Rana of Koti, the neighbouring hill chief, whose territory forms one of the boundaries of the station.

One of the most striking houses in the centre of the station is 'Bantony', the residence of the Maharaja of Sirmur (Nahan). Once a tumble down cottage, it is now an excellently built house. During the war the Maharaja sportingly handed the estate over to Government for the time being, and allowed temporary offices to be erected in the compound in connection with Army Headquarters. The Maharaja always comes up to Simla for several weeks during the season, and is by no means the least enlightened of the Chiefs of India.

'Knockdrin,' a well-known house on the main mall below 'Kennedy House,' about 1862 was owned and occupied by General Butler of the Old Indian Army. It was acquired, enlarged, and its name changed from 'Will Hall' to 'Knockdrin' about 1868 by Captain Levinge. It was purchased from his estate for Rs. 23,000 by Colonel H. K. Burne, Military Secretary to the Government of India, who afterwards sold it for half a lakh to its present owner, the Maharaja of Faridkot. During the period he was Foreign Secretary to the Government of India Sir Mortimer Durand (afterwards British Ambassador at Washington) resided in 'Knockdrin' and he was succeeded by Sir A. U. Fanshawe, Postmaster-General in India.

In 1906 'Knockdrin' became the residence of the Foreign Secretary to the Government of India, and from 1913 was definitely regarded as such. Sir Louis Dane was followed by Sir Harcourt Butler, Sir Henry McMahon, Sir John Wood, Sir Percy Cox, Sir Hamilton Grant, Sir Henry Dobbs and the present distinguished occupant is Sir Denys Bray.

During Sir Harcourt Butler's tenancy I attended a particularly cheery dinner party, and at the conclusion of the repast our host personated a charming lady who was then dancing a pas de seul in a local play. Sir George Roos Keppel of Khyber pass fame provided the music from a somewhat weird instrument, and Lord Kitchener finally carried round a China bowl in which he collected donations. I contributed one rupee and I don't know which of the three distinguished men whom I have mentioned finally profited by it.

The 'Tendrils,' on the 'Choura Maidan' was in 1844 a small one storeyed house known as 'Tendrill Cottage.' About 1850 it passed into the possession of Mrs. Barlow Colyear, and was sold by auction on the 29th June 1850 by the Simla Civil Court, in

the suit of Mr. David Colyear *v.* Mrs. Barlow Colyear, for Rs. 2,410, being bought by the former. It was later on sold in a slightly improved state by Mr. Colyear for Rs. 18,000 to Mr. H. R. Cooke, then Registrar, afterwards Assistant Secretary, in the Foreign Office, on the 17th November 1877. It was rebuilt about that time, but had to be almost immediately pulled down, and again built up as its construction was unsatisfactory. For many years it was let in three flats to various residents in Simla. Mr. Cooke disposed of it in 1902 for Rs. 45,000 to Mr. R. Hotz, then a well-known Simla photographer, who added largely to it, and re-christened it the 'Hotel Cecil.' Mrs. Hotz now so well known as an hotel owner in Delhi, Agra and Mashobra, then took charge of it, and after it had gained a well deserved reputation for comfort in her hands she parted with it for 2½ lakhs to Mr. J. Faletti who as already stated had much to do with the success of the United Service Club. He was already famous as a caterer, and after arranging for many Viceroy's tours in Indian States, he was entrusted with the major portion of the catering for the tour of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (now His Majesty) in 1905-6. When King George visited India Mr. Faletti, by command, carried out the catering arrangements for the Royal shooting camp in Nepal, and finally made all arrangements, both in India and Burma, for the Prince of Wales in 1921-22. He deservedly became a favourite in Royal circles, and His Majesty honoured him with an M.V.O. Mr. Faletti spent something approaching six lakhs in building the main block of the Cecil, and by doing so gave a distinct impetus to the improvement of hotel accommodation in India generally.

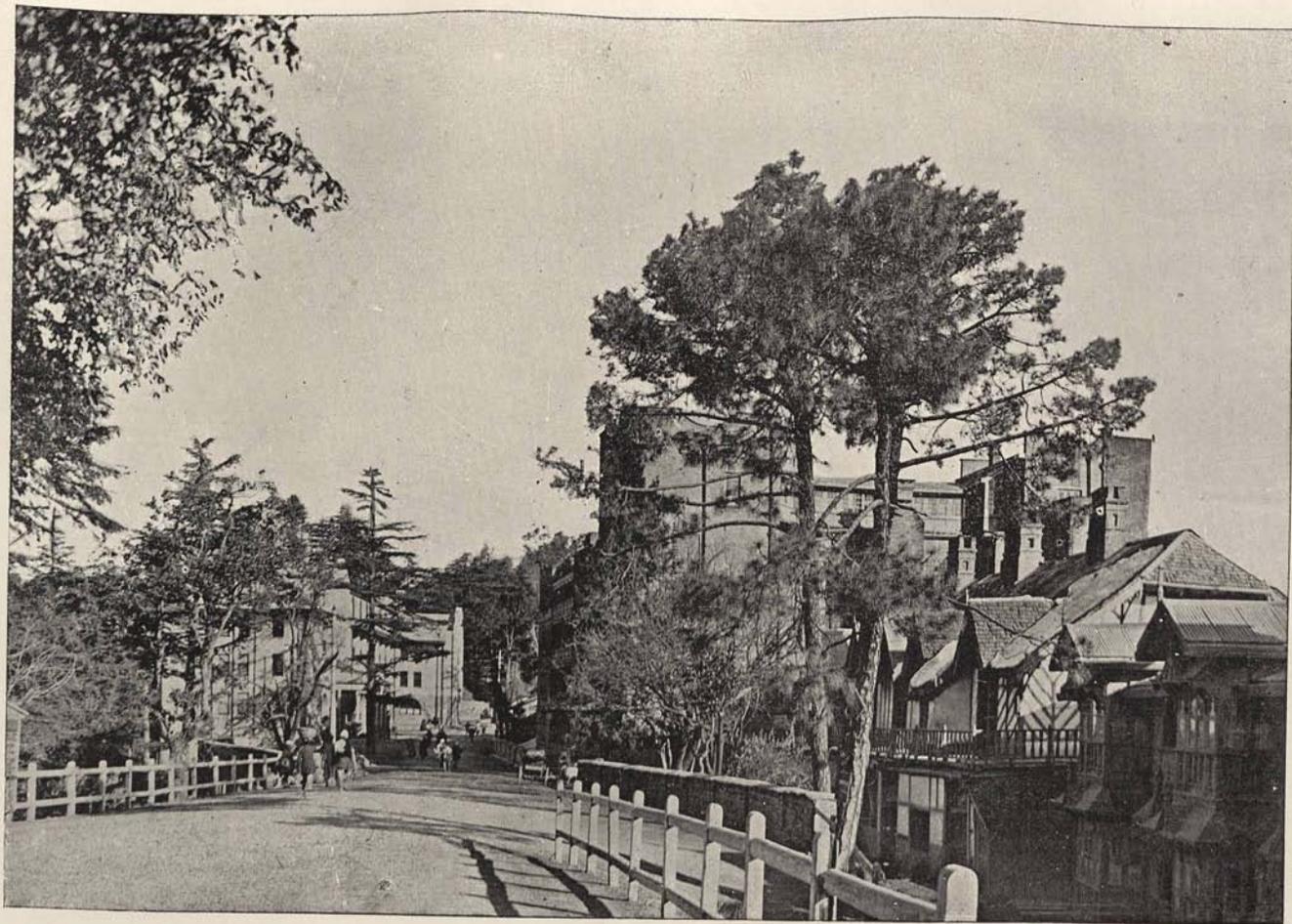
For several years Mr. Faletti ran the hotel on his own account until in 1916, on the creation of the Associated Hotels of India Company with a capital of 60 lakhs, he brought the Cecil Hotel, Simla, and Faletti's Hotel, Lahore, into the Company, and became the Managing Director of the combine, which also included Maiden's Hotel, Delhi, Flashman's Hotel at Rawalpindi, Corstorphans and the Longwood Hotels at Simla and more recently the Cecil Hotel at Murree. To-day the Cecil is par excellence the hotel of the East.

Hotel accommodation has certainly improved since Dr. Hoffmeister visited the station in 1845 for he then wrote :—

'Here an hotel has recently been set up for the accommodation of strangers, a thing utterly unheard of in the plains of Hindustan. A Frenchman is at the head of the establishment, and we find ourselves very well off in his house, at least I, so long inured to sleeping on the moist ground, am unconscious of, and proof against, any wetness of the walls or dampness of the floors. Moreover, a couple of old pianofortes are to be found here; I have, after trying them, selected the best of the two, and tuned it for the sake of playing some old favourite now and then in the evening, or accompanying a duet.'

Just opposite the 'Cecil' is 'Holcombe,' for many years the property of Mr. J. E. O'Connor, C.I.E., a late Director-General of Statistics to the Government of India, and then known as 'Jim's Lodge.'

'Holcombe' afterwards became the property of Mr. Everard C. Cotes, a well-known Anglo-Indian journalist, and here the late Mrs. Everard Cotes (Sara Jeannette Duncan of literary fame) wrote more than one of her delightful books, after Mr. Cotes sold the property to the Government of India it was regularly occupied by officials, amongst the latest being General Sir Claud Jacob recently Commander-in-Chief.



THE CECIL HOTEL

(Showing the old 'Tendrils' in foreground and two main blocks on either side of the road).

The present occupant is Sir Clement Hindley, Chief Commissioner for Railways.

In earlier years a comparatively few house owners practically owned the whole of Simla, and not the least of these proprietors was Major S. B. Goad, who at one time was second-in-command of the Simla Volunteers. 'Mr. Carey's Guide of 1870' gives Major S. B. Goad as the owner of no less than thirty-three houses with a rent-roll of over Rs. 38,000 per annum. Among these houses were Barnes Court and Kennedy House, rent Rs. 3,000 each; Victoria Place and Holly Lodge, Rs. 1,800; Sam's Lodge, Rs. 1,600; Yates' Place and Office, Rs. 1,520; Tara Hall, Rs. 1,400; and the Park, Snow View, Victoria Cottage, Willie Park, Marley Villa, Cutcherry House, Grant Lodge, Holly Oak, Kennedy Lodge and Villa, all from Rs. 1,200 to Rs. 1,300 each.

Another of Major Goad's properties was 'Tally-Ho Hall,' which used to stand on the site now occupied by the Government of India press. The house was so called by its sporting owner, who, it may be mentioned, also possessed a large residence in Ferozepore known as 'Goad's Folly,' which he purchased from a Mr. Coates for a lakh of rupees. At Ferozepore he kept a pack of hounds, and used to entertain star in a truly old English fashion. In the hot weather the hounds were brought up to Simla, and were regularly exercised by their master at Annandale, their kennels being then situated on the site now occupied by the 'Glaciers,' below the Choura Maidan.

Major Goad was evidently a gentleman of strong character for it is on record that in September 1859 he, with some Gurkha servants who were in his employ, had a serious altercation with Lord Frederick Hay (brother of Lord William Hay the Deputy Commissioner) and a Lieutenant Hill. Apparently Major Goad called in his reserves described in the official records as 'the rest of his Gurkhas with their arms.' The matter went up to the Judicial Commissioner Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Montgomery and Sir John Lawrence the Chief Commissioner,—Major Goad was apparently condemned though no order seems to have been passed for the disarmament of his private servants.

In the early seventies he is reported to have chased the District Superintendent of Police round the station with a hog spear compelling that official to take refuge in a friend's bungalow.

Major Goad, who was a man of robust constitution, lived to the age of 70, and to the regret of many friends, terminated his life by his own hand in Tally-Ho Hall.

Major Goad's son, Mr. Horace B. Goad, entered the police, in which department he gained the reputation of being the smartest police officer in the North-West Provinces. He joined the Simla Municipality in 1877, and was still on the active list of the police force, serving for pension with the Municipality, until a short time before his retirement from it in 1895. His extraordinary knowledge of the native language and customs, combined with a genius for disguising himself, rendered him a terror to all evil-doers within his jurisdiction. In many respects he was an excellent secretary, and no figure was better known or respected in the station. Even the ayahs regarded him as a man to hold in awe; indeed many of the little ones they tended were quieted by the threat of being handed over to 'Goad Sahib' unless they behaved as good children on the Mall. It is said to relate that Mr. Goad, following his father's example, took his own life at Umballa on the 12th February 1896, and it was a strange coincidence that the Public Works Secretariat was burnt to the ground the same evening in Simla. By many hundreds of Indians in the station this was solemnly regarded

as 'Goad Sahib's' funeral pyre, especially as it was rumoured he had, probably in a jocular moment, foretold a disaster in Simla when he should die. At any rate many natives declared that they saw his spirit in the flames. *De mortuis nil nisi bonum*. Mr. Goad kept the market 'bunnias' and declares in better control than any man had done before, or I think has done since.

Another big house owner in the seventies was Colonel T. D. Colyear, who was twice married to Indian ladies, and who died in August 1875. In support of this statement may be quoted the marriage register in Christ Church which runs—"T. D. Colyear, widower, son of the Right Honourable the Earl of Portmore and Alice, spinster, daughter of Jewtoo, Hindu. By Licence—11th December 1865."

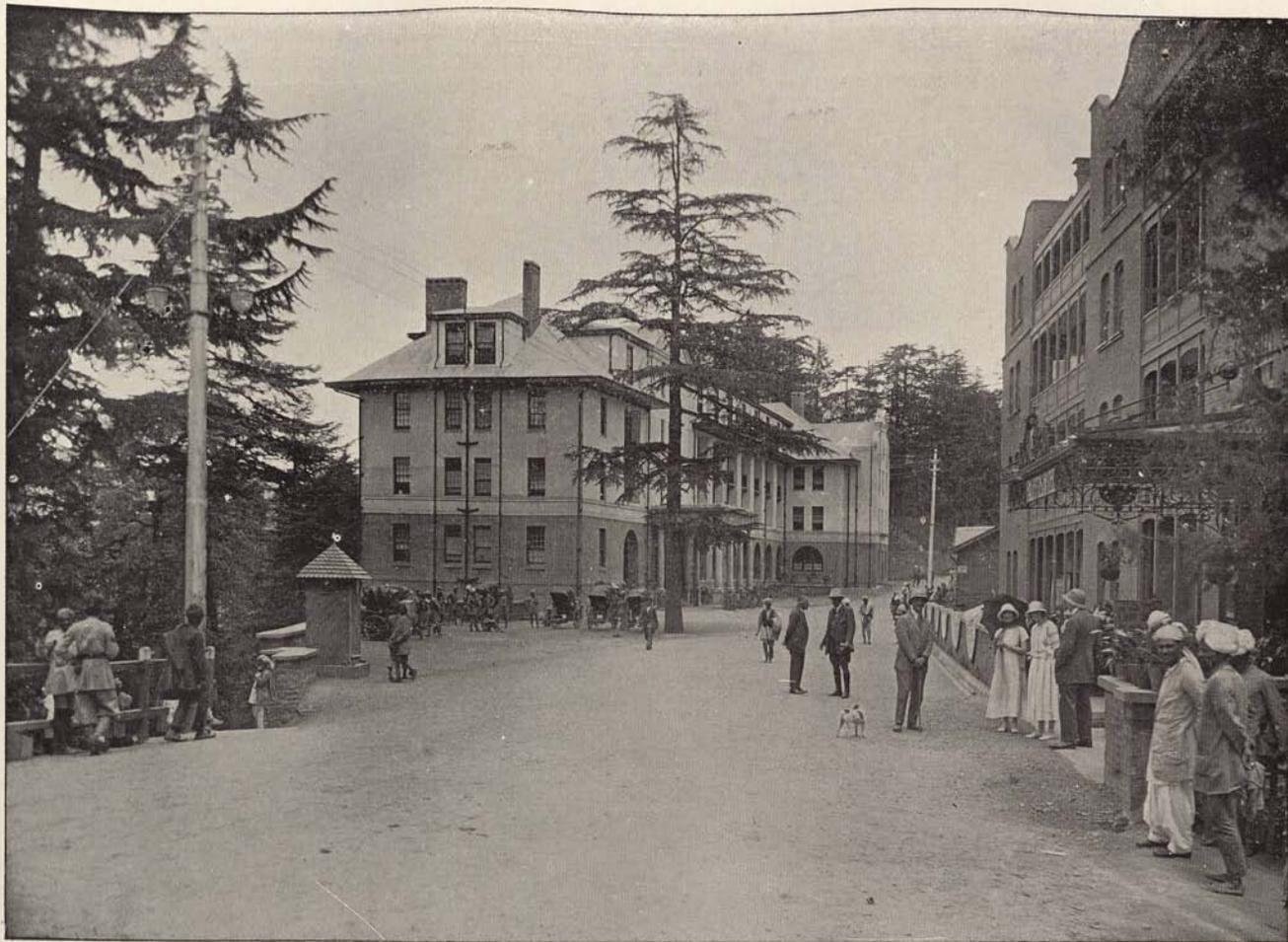
A list of Simla houses, compiled about 1870, shows that Colonel Colyear then owned no less than seventeen residences, including Gorton Castle, Newlands, Marsden Grange, Portmore, the Tendrils and others. By his will, made shortly before his death, he made certain bequests of house property and personality to his wife Alice, and to David, his stepson by his first wife. Colonel Colyear also left certain other property which remained undisposed of by will, and thus some residences fell to the Government as an escheat. Certain claims were made to houses and jewellery by David Cloyer and his daughters which were favourably considered, and the properties were given to the claimants, the rest of the estate lapsing to the Government.

Later on the largest proprietor in Simla for many years was undoubtedly Mr. J. Elston, a popular landlord whose residences were much sought after. These comprised Armadale, Armadale Cottage, Grant Lodge, Southwood, Mansfield Lodge, Forest Hill and Lodge, Long View, The Monastery, Raby Lodge, The Priory, Abbotsford, Newstead, Annandale View, Alderton, Mount Pleasant, and Merlin Lodge.

Mr. Elston was a director of the Alliance Bank of Simla for many years and died at an age of well over 90. The majority of the houses mentioned have since been acquired by Government.

High up on Jakko, above the United Service Club, is 'Bonnie Moon,' one of the oldest boarding houses in Simla, and here in years gone by was a curious and valuable museum belonging to the late Colonel Tytler of the Honourable East India Company's service. The museum, which was open to the public, consisted chiefly of a large collection of birds from all parts of the world, including animals and shells from the Andamans, oriental manuscripts, and geological, mineralogical and mythological specimens. Lord Mayo specially placed Colonel Tytler's services at the disposal of the Home Department in order to enable him to exhibit his museum, and it was only closed after his death in 1872. Mrs. Tytler preserved the ornithological specimens, and expressed her intention of giving them to Simla, in memory of her husband, should a museum be ever formed there.

Mrs. Tytler who died in Simla in November 1907 at 80 years of age, established in 1869 at 'North Stoneham' house, now known as the Mayo Industrial School, an 'Asiatic Christian Orphanage,' for boys and girls, and though later on the idea of a native orphanage in Simla was dropped, the present useful Mayo School undoubtedly owes its origin to Mrs. Tytler's energy and benevolent initiative. As its name denotes it was named in honour of the Viceroy who opened it in June 1870. After Colonel Tytler's death in September 1872 the institution, which Mrs. Tytler had built at her own risk, was purchased by a committee of gentlemen, and it has since been supported



THE CECIL HOTEL.
SHOWING NEW BLOCK ON LEFT.

by public contributions, a Government grant, and from the income on its invested funds, under the management of a small committee of which the Bishop of the diocese, and the Chaplain of Simla are 'ex-officio' members. A free home is thus provided for a number of European and Eurasian orphan girls, and the daughters of poor parents who cannot afford more expensive schools are also allowed to reside in the home at a small charge till the age of seventeen. Soon after the Asiatic Christian Orphanage was established, the grand-father of the present Maharaja of Patiala endowed it in perpetuity with an annual gift of Rs. 1,000, but this was withdrawn shortly after the place became a school for European girls.

The Mayo school has for the last twenty-five years been excellently superintended by Mrs. Wilkinson. It was considerably enlarged during 1904 at a cost of Rs. 73,500. It is deservedly Simla's favourite charitable institution affording as it does to nearly 70 girls 'a preparation for life.'

The Summerhill ridge owns its own railway station, and is one the suburbs of Simla, and on it are the Hazelmere gardens started by the late Mr. A. Parsons, 'Summerhill House' now occupied by Sir Alexander Muddiman, 'the Manor' a fine house owned by the Hon'ble Raja Sir Harnam Singh, and 'Chadwick' the property of the Hon'ble Sardar Charanjit Singh of Kapurthala. 'Chadwick' was built by General G. F. L. Marshall, who was Chief Engineer, Punjab, in the eighties, and whose publications 'Bird nesting in India' and 'The butterflies of India, Burma and Ceylon' are standard works. Lady Dufferin in July 1885 wrote in her diary "I went to Major Marshall's to see his collection of butterflies. There are some very lovely ones. Some of the creatures with the most gorgeous colours outside shut themselves up so as to form the exact representation of a leaf and so hide from their enemies; there are quantities of them in the neighbourhood of a brewery here and they actually have acquired such a taste for beer that they sit helpless on the casks and can be caught with ease." The house was purchased by Bishop Mathews in the nineties, and in 1904 it was acquired and enlarged by the present owner into one of the finest residences in Simla. The garden has been laid down in terraces by an English landscape gardener who had spent many years in Versailles, and the late Mrs. Everard Cotes (Sarah Jeanette Duncan) described the place in the following words in 1915:—

"Chadwick occupies one of the most charming sites in Simla and the garden is very pretty and well kept. The fruit trees are at present laden with apples already turning a rosy red and the deep warm colour of the later summer flowers form a lovely foreground to the blue hills vanishing in the bluer mist and white cloud beyond. The ideal place for a garden is at the end of a spur as Chadwick is. On three sides you look through space to the mountains, some nearer, some farther, and on the fourth side are trees and more trees effectively screening other habitations and making one feel a rest and quiet that never comes to the person whose every movement almost in overlooked by neighbouring windows." Particularly charming views of the Himalayan snows are obtained from 'Chadwick,' and Lady Chelmsford painted some of her pictures from the lawns in the garden. The falls adjacent to the house are named the Chadwick Falls, and the hill on which it stands the Chadwick hill, but I have not been able to trace any individual after whom house and hill were so-called.

One more personal sketch, and I must close a chapter which is already of inor-

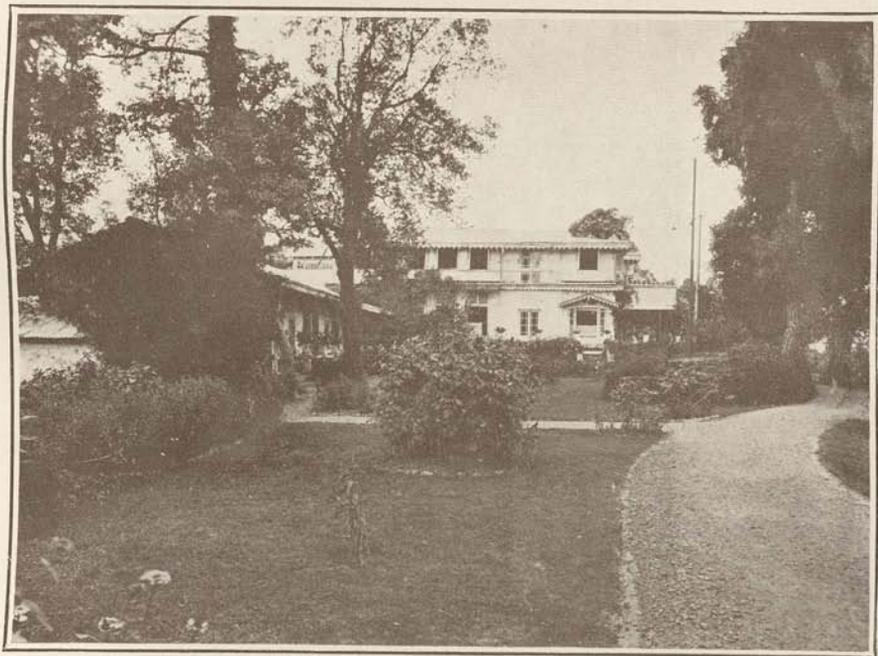
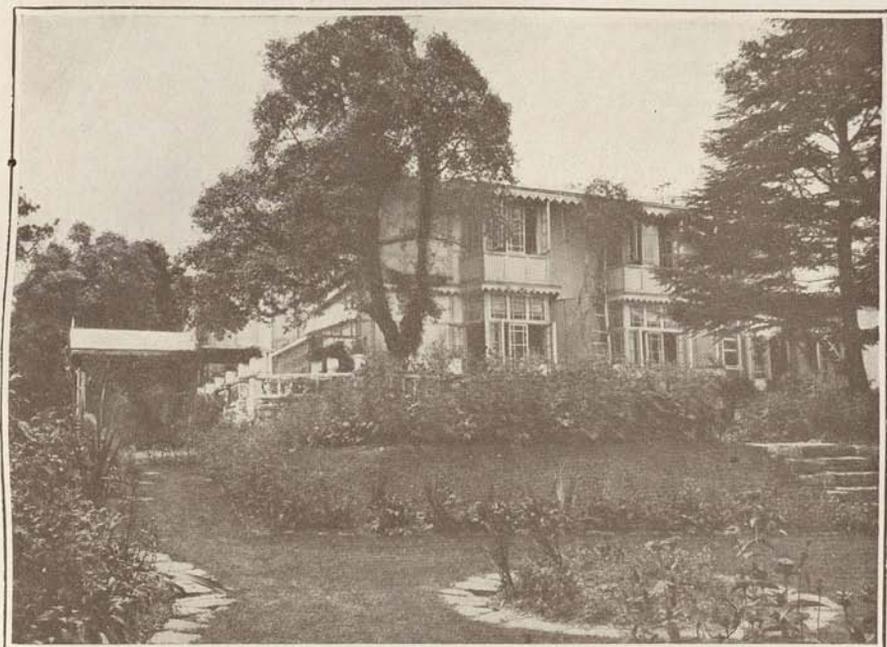
dinate length. In 1871 there arrived in Simla a man who will ever be remembered as a character in the station. I refer to Mr. A. M. Jacob, the famous art dealer and jeweller. Who Mr. Jacob really was and whence he came, was, I fancy, only known to himself, though, possibly, the mysterious Secret Department of the Government of India may also have a record on the subject. Suffice it to say that Mr. Jacob appeared in the year mentioned, that he had previously been serving in Dholpur as a member of the State Council, and that he since supplied three novelists with a character for their books. It has long been an open secret, for instance, that Marion Crawford's 'Mr. Isaacs' was no other than Mr. Jacob. This novelist makes his hero say :—" I am a Persian, a pure Iranian, a degenerate descendant of Zoroaster, as you call him, though by religion I follow the prophet whose name be blessed. I call myself Isaacs for convenience in business. There is no concealment about it, as many know my story ; but it has an attractive Semitic twang that suits my occupation, and is simpler and shorter for Englishmen to write than Abdul Hafiz-ben-Isak, which is my lawful name."

Marion Crawford met Mr. Jacob at Simla about 1880, and on May 5th, 1882, his uncle Samuel Ward asked him to dinner at a New York Club. In the course of conversation Crawford told with a good deal of detail his recollections of an interesting man he had met at Simla—when he had finished Sam Ward said 'That is a good magazine story and you must write it out immediately'. That night he began "Mr. Isaacs" and finished it on June 1882.

Mr. Jacob, in his capacity as a curiosity dealer, had many famous customers on his books, and rare beyond measure were scores of the treasures he collected from all parts of the East in his house, 'Belvedere,' now occupied by Dr. Menkel's Hydro, below the Lakkar bazaar, and his quaint little shop on the Mall. Marion Crawford in 1879 wrote of his room as follows :—" At first glance it appeared as if the walls and ceiling were lined with gold and precious stones ; and in reality it was almost the truth. The apartment was small—for India at least—and every available space, nook and cranny, were filled with gold and jewelled ornaments, shining weapons, or uncouth but resplendent idols. There were sabres in scabbards set from end to end with diamonds and sapphires, with cross hilts of rubies in massive gold mounting, the spoil of some wrosted Raja or Nawab of the Mutiny. There were narghyles, four feet high, crusted with gems and curiously wrought work from Baghdad or Herat ; water flasks of gold and drinking cups of jade ; yataghans and idols from the far East.

" Surgeons' lamps of the octagonal Oriental shape hung from the ceiling, and fed by aromatic oils, shed their soothing light on all around. The floor was covered with a soft, rich pile, and low divans were heaped with cushions of deep-tinted silk and gold. On the floor in a corner which seemed the favourite resting place of my host lay open two or three superbly illuminated Arabic manuscripts, and from a chafing dish of silver near by a thin thread of snow-white smoke sent up its faint perfume through the still air."

Kipling, too, in 'Kim' also immortalised Mr. Jacob as 'Lurgan Sahib' of whom he wrote : "The back verandah of his shop was built out over the sheer hillside, and they looked down into their neighbours' chimneypots, as is the custom of Simla. But even more than the purely Persian meal cooked by Lurgan Sahib with his own



•
VIEWS OF 'CHADWICK,' SUMMERHILL.

hands, the shop fascinated Kim. The Lahore Museum was larger, but here were more wonders—ghost-daggers and prayer wheels from Tibet; turquoise and raw amber necklaces; green jade bangles; curiously packed incense-sticks in jars crusted over with raw garnets; the devil-masks of overnight and a wall full of peacock-blue draperies; gilt figures of Buddha, and little portable lacquer altars; Russian samovars with turquoise, on the lid; egg-shell china sets in quaint octagonal cane boxes; yellow ivory crucifixes—from Japan of all places in the world, so Lurgan Sahib said; carpets in dusty bales, smelling atrociously, pushed back behind torn and rotten screens of geometrical work; Persian water-jugs for the hands after meals; dull copper incenseburners, neither Chinese nor Persian, with friezes of fantastic devils running round them; tarnished silver belts that knotted like raw hide; hair-pins of jade, ivory, and plasma; arms of all sorts and kinds, and a thousand other oddments were cased, or piled, or merely thrown into the room, leaving a clear space only round the rickety deal table, where Lurgan Sahib worked.”

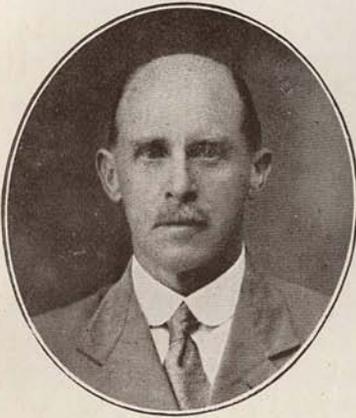
And yet a third author the late Colonel Newnham Davis, recognised Mr. Jacob as a local celebrity, for in his novel ‘Jadoo,’ published in 1898 is found the following allusion to this strange character: “When they came to the spot where the path joins the broad road there was at the junction a pale-faced, fat, black-eyed little man, sitting on a Burmese pony with a jewelled tiger’s claw round its neck. He was waiting there apparently to see the people come up from Annandale ‘Who is the little man?’ asked Dita. ‘Oh! Emanuel. A man who knows more of the mystic secrets of India than any other man. He hears things that other men cannot hear, sees things that other men cannot see. The natives believe that he has the power of *jadoo* (magic), the white *jadoo*, the clean *jadoo* that gives the power to see and sometimes the power to save.’”

To further describe Mr. Jacob it may be said that he was undoubtedly a clever conjuror and mesmerist. He has been supposed to have been a Russian spy, a political agent, an astrologer and magician. He was certainly a wonderful linguist, for he could talk, amongst other languages, English, Urdu, Persian, Turkish, Arabic, and French with considerable fluency. The stories that have been woven around him, the rumours of the fortunes he has made and lost, are legion. But over twenty years ago Mr. Jacob was pursued by misfortune, and Simla knew him no more. His auctions, his tea and dinner parties, became things of the past. And it was one of the world’s famous diamonds that really began his ill fortune. It was in 1891 that the Imperial Diamond Case created such a sensation in India. Mr. Jacob, in a word, contracted to deliver a certain diamond, then in England, to the Nizam of Hyderabad for the sum of forty-six lakhs of rupees (about £300,000). He received a deposit of 23 lakhs but the Nizam declined to ratify the agreement. How a commission proceeded to Hyderabad to examine His Highness of Hyderabad and Sir Dennis Fitzpatrick, the Resident; how the case in which a large number of the leading barristers of India were engaged, was concluded in Calcutta on the 22nd December 1891, after a sensational fourteen days’ trial; and how a verdict of acquittal was given in Mr. Jacob’s favour: was all duly reported at extraordinary length in the papers of the day. But though Mr. Jacob won his case, his expenses were great. His reputation suffered, his good luck deserted him, he was practically boycotted in the Indian States, and many of his possessions were eventually sold at a considerable sacrifice

in Simla. Mr. Jacob possessed several volumes of a diary for which I know he refused a substantial sum, and it was rumoured at one time that his life would be written by the pen of an American lady. But apparently nothing has been done. From papers which Mr. Jacob himself showed me there is no doubt in my mind that he was at one time treated as a secret agent of Government in certain matters. In May 1909 Mr. Jacob wrote a long letter to the 'Sporting Times' in which he explained his grievances against the Government of India.

Mr. Jacob treated his regular customers at Simla with fairness and often with generosity. But he was 'down' as a rule on the English tourist, as may be gathered from the following anecdote:—One of his favoured customers, having to receive Rs. 8 change from a note given in payment for a small purchase, said to him "Oh! can't you give me something out of the shop instead of cash?" "I don't deal in such trifles," replied Jacob, "as a rule, but it so happens that there is a brass camel from Jaipur which is priced at Rs. 12. You may have that for your Rs. 8, especially as I sold the last one for Rs. 600." "How on earth was that?" asked his surprised customer. "Well," said Mr. Jacob, "one of those wandering Lords came round and looked over the shop. Seeing the camel, he asked how much for that gold animal. "Rs. 600," said I. "You see I didn't say it was gold; he did, and he paid up." Saying which, Mr. Jacob went into the back room, pulled down a ledger from a shelf, turned over the leaves, and pointed to an entry "Lord, one brass camel, Rs. 600." Under English law, by the way, this constituted no offence, as was proved in a trial concerning the sale of a picture under similar circumstances. The Calcutta Victoria Memorial is really indirectly indebted to Mr. Jacob for one of its most interesting exhibits. This consists of two suites of furniture, a Queen Mary set and a Jacobean set, which were bought by the then Nizam of Hyderabad when the British Government sold the Brighton Pavilion and its contents, in order to meet the debts created by the extravagance of the Prince Regent, afterwards George IV. The Nizam paid the sum of £7,000 for the furniture, which was apparently of no personal use to him, for it was used until about 1907 in the British Residency. When the chairs and settees, which had seen many a festive scene in the Regent's semi-oriental seaside abode were put up for auction Mr. Jacob bought them, and in 1907 parted with them to Sirdar Ali Khan, of Bombay. A portion of the collection was presented in 1908 to the Bombay Memorial Museum, and the rest went to Calcutta.

To the regret of many old friends Mr. Jacob died a year or two ago after a hard struggle for existence, a poor and broken man in Bombay. It was a sad ending to a remarkable career. As a curiosity dealer Mr. Jacob was succeeded by Mr. Imre Schwaiger, whose wonderful collection of curios will be well remembered by the Durbar visitors at Delhi, and whose establishment in Simla used to be one of the main attractions on the Mall. But Mr. Schwaiger now conducts his main business from Brook St., London, making an annual visit to Delhi in the cold weather. During the war Mr. Schwaiger, being Hungarian by birth, was fettered by the regulations which controlled the movements of foreigners, and much sympathy was extended to him by his numerous friends in India.



Lieut.-Colonel C. Coldstream, O.B.E.
(Deputy Commissioner, Simla, and
Superintendent of Hill States.)



Mr. E. J. Buck, C.B.E. (Author of Simla
Past and Present.)



Mr. J. C. Fergusson, I.C.S. (President,
Simla Amateur Dramatic Club.)



Mr. J. Faletti, M.V.O. (Managing Director
Associated Hotels of India.)



K. B. Mir Mahomed Khan (Vakil and
Vice-President, Simla Municipality).



Mr. H. de la Rue Browne (Business Ma-
nager, Amateur Dramatic Club, 1889-1925).

SOME SIMLA RESIDENTS.

CHAPTER XII.

The Simla Amateur Dramatic Club.

THE Simla Amateur Dramatic Club, or the A. D. C. as it is popularly and familiarly termed, has always occupied so large a place in the affections of the Simla public, that I make no apology for giving its history at somewhat unusual length in this chapter. Anglo-Indian society, especially in northern India, is to a great extent dependent upon its own resources for any form of popular entertainment, and for very many years professional companies from abroad who visited the cities of Calcutta and Bombay only met with a fair measure of success. Several theatrical ventures in this country indeed, ended in what can be truly termed financial disaster, and for a considerable time theatrical managers in England were chary of sending out first-rate companies on tour, even to the provincial capitals of India. The Brough Company stands out perhaps as one of the few instances of a superior company achieving any real success. Few professional performers of any standing if the Howitt Phillips Company and H. B. Warings Company be excepted, have visited Simla. I am not alluding to variety artists such as the Hawaiian minstrels, the Quaints and others who have periodically come up the hill and amused us. 'Simla in Ragtime' a local skit recorded some years ago that "the A. D. C. are actors by profession though some of them take up Government employ as a pastime." It was also stated that "no professional company has any chance in Simla as the local amateurs will not hire out the theatre. The fact is they cannot, because they are always rehearsing and changing the cast and eternally squabbling for leading parts." Whether it be that Simla people are tired of seeing each other act nowadays, or whether it is that the increased cost of living has left people with very few spare rupees, it is difficult to say, but the fact remains that the boxes in the Gaiety, which used to fetch some Rs. 9,500 to Rs. 11,000 when sold by auction twenty-five years ago for the first and second nights of a play, now fail to produce a quarter of that sum. Moreover the Club itself nowadays only possesses few supporters compared with the membership in the nineties. Quite apart from the fact that there is not the same keen interest taken in acting as heretofore, the advent of Messrs. Madan and Company's excellent Cinemas (the Elphinstone and Prince of Wales) has undoubtedly resulted in many rupees that used to find their way to the Gaiety being attracted to these rival places of entertainment. For many people prefer seeing a first class film like 'the Queen of Sheba,' or 'the Thief of Bagdad' to an old play acted by amateurs. Be this as it may, it is only fair to say that the Gaiety houses in 1925 have been quite good ones.

Simla has ever been the home of amateur theatricals, the Gaiety Theatre has time after time produced the best London, plays, and Poona, Ootacamund, and Mussoorie have not yet succeeded in vieing with the talent of its actors, or the all-round excellence of its plays.

If the late Colonel Newnham Davis, who was himself no mean actor, may be taken as an authority, Simla is the Mecca of amateur actors in the East, and the A. D. C.—probably the best equipped amateur club in the world—is an example of the pitch of efficiency to which an amateur organisation can be brought abroad.

It is highly probable too that Simla is the oldest home of amateur acting in India, as I find that Miss Eden wrote on 9th June 1838 :—

“ We went to the play last night. There is a sort of little theatre at Simla, small and hot, and somewhat dirty, but it does very well. This was the Royal now Lowries Hotel. Captain N. got up a prospectus of six plays for the benefit of starving people at Agra, and there was a long list of subscribers, but then the actors fell out. One man took a fit of low spirits, and another who acted women’s parts well, would not cut off his moustachios, and another went off to shoot bears near the snowy range. So the scheme fell through, which was a pity, as the subscription alone would have ensured £30 every night of acting to these poor people. So when the gentlemen gave it up, the uncovenanted service (the clerks in the public offices) said they wished to try. We went and lent them the band, and the house was quite full, and they really acted remarkably well, one Irishman in particular.”

On August 18th Miss Eden wrote in her Journal :—

“ We had to go to another play last night. Luckily they only acted two farces, so we were home at ten, but anything much worse I never saw. There were three women’s parts in the last farce, and the clerks had made their bonnets out of their broad straw hats tied on ; they had gowns with no plains in them, and no petticoats, nor *bustles*. One of them—a very fat black half-caste—stood presenting his enormous flat back to the audience, and the lower observed with great pathos, ‘ Upon my soul that is a most interesting little *gurl*.’ ”

On September 13th Miss Eden’s diary runs : “ This is the first time I have had an evening quite alone in an English fashion since we came to India, not even a stray Aide-de-Camp about. They are all gone to the last of the Simla theatricals. I had seen four out of five plays, so excused myself.”

Later on, however, matters seem to have improved, for Miss Eden wrote on October 20th :—“ We had such an excellent play last night, or rather two farces, acted chiefly by Captain X. and M. and Mr. C. and by Captain Y., one of Sir G.’s Aides-de-Camp. Captain X. is really quite as good as Liston, and I think he ought to run over a scene or two every evening for our diversion. It is supposed that R. was never seen to laugh till he cried before, which he certainly did last night. It is astonishing how refreshing a real good laugh is.”

Some years after this a building in the shape of a quadrangle was elected in the lower bazaar which was used by the Simla community as Assembly Rooms, a portion being set aside as a theatre. In 1852 an accident which might have been attended with far more serious results occurred here on the occasion of a dance. It appears that some days previously a Frenchman had given a theatrical performance, and not finding the stage wide enough for his scenery, had removed two of the main supports of the roof. On the day of the dance the rain had been pouring down in torrents, and just before the hour appointed for the supper, which had been arranged in the centre room, the roof came in with a crash, burying all the tables and furniture. The musicians had luckily just left the room, but their instruments were destroyed

in the ruins. A few minutes later the dancers would have been seated at supper and the loss of life would have been serious.

The theatre was next moved to 'Abbeville,' a house which had been built by a Frenchman, and which after being altered and improved by some officers who purchased it during Lord Ellenborough's time, became the Assembly Rooms of the station. The property is reported to have changed hands in 1863, when the proprietor added a handsome stage, and here a memorable ball was given by the Maharaja of Jeypore in 1869, to the Earl and Countess of Mayo. The Assembly Rooms, including the adjoining racquet court, constructed by Captain Tytler at a cost of about Rs. 24,000, were converted into a Limited Company with a capital of Rs. 70,000 in 280 shares at Rs. 250 each, and for some time is understood to have returned shareholders nine per cent. These buildings have long since disappeared, and the Simla meat market now stands on the site of the racquet court.

Mr. William Taylor of Patna fame has left it on record that in 1864 'Still Waters run deep,' 'Betsy Baker,' and 'She stoops to conquer' were performed in Simla, and among those who acted were Mrs. Innes, Mrs. C. Johnston, Mrs. Strachey, Mrs. Johnson and Miss Butler, Majors Allen Johnson, Innes, and Burne (the latter afterwards Sir Owen). The theatrical managers were Major Innes, Colonel Massey, and Mr. William Taylor.

In 1865, Mr. William Taylor conducted, at the residence of Sir John Lawrence, by the latter's request, the production of scenes from the 'Talisman' and 'Ivanhoe.' Sir John took much interest in the preliminary arrangements and rehearsals, and both he and Lady Lawrence expressed special satisfaction at the result. The gentleman actors included Colonel Blane, Majors Vicars, O. Wilkinson, and Lumsden, Captain Lockwood, Messrs. Gossett, Onslow and Macnabb, and have been described as well suited to their characters. The ladies who formed a picturesque and captivating group included Mrs. F. Hogg, Misses Durand, Plowden, Lawrence, A. Norman, Bazley and Anson.

'The Rivals,' 'Box and Cox' and 'The Day after the Wedding' were other plays at this period, and among the actors were Captain W. Harbord, General Brind, Captains Minto Elliot, A. Prinsep, Edwards, Butler, and others.

Lord Mayo, who was very fond of theatricals, on one occasion gave an entertainment at 'Peterhof' at which he had engaged Dave Carson, formerly a well known and popular favourite of the Calcutta stage, to amuse his guests. The income tax was then a burning question of the day, and Carson had been warned that personalities regarding any of the high officials would be unwelcome. In a song, however, called 'The blue tailed fly' he introduced allusions about the odious tax which were so clever and comical that both the Viceroy and the Finance Minister (Sir Richard Temple were quickly in uncontrolled fits of laughter.

Val Prinsep tells an amusing story of the theatre in August 1877. The Maharaja of Nabha went to see the burlesque of 'Robert Macaire' in which the following verse was sung :—

When my wife against my will
Goes out, I never stops her ;
But when she's gone a little way,
I calls her back and 'whops' her.

The Foreign Secretary at the Maharaja's request translated the above words as best he could. "We do not do that," responded Nabha gravely, "we shouldn't let our wives go out at all." "He probably thinks," adds Prinsep, "that the above song is a picture of an English gentleman's behaviour, and that Lord Lytton continually 'whops' his lady." Prinsep also wrote that theatricals were much in vogue, and he was asked to get up a piece. But he found this next to impossible, since Mrs. M. whom he wanted to act with Mrs. N. refused to do so, while Mrs. X. would act with neither!

From the interesting volume published in 1898 by W. G. Elliott on 'Amateur Clubs and Actors,' which contains a delightful chapter by Lieutenant-Colonel Newnham Davis on 'Amateurs in foreign parts,' I glean a number of interesting facts about the A. D. C. in the seventies.

Although there were several theatrical performances at the Commander-in-Chief's house—Lady Mansfield being particularly fond of them—as well as elsewhere, it is on record that Sir John Lawrence, the Viceroy, did not encourage acting, and it was not perhaps till Lord Lytton's viceroyalty that any real encouragement from high quarters was given to acting in Simla. Since then the Viceroy has always continued to support the stage. Dramatic plant exists at both the Commander-in-Chief's and Lieutenant-Governor's official residences; theatricals were constantly given at Snowdon in the days of Lord Roberts and Sir George White; and Lord Lansdowne caused a special stage to be built, scenery and a drop scene to be painted for Viceregal Lodge when he entertained Lord and Lady Harris on a visit from Bombay. The theatre, which in Lord Lytton's time stood alongside the main block of the present market, consisted of two large rooms, one of which, the auditorium of the theatre, had a splendid dancing floor. The building was, however, in a very inconvenient position with the native bazaar in close proximity. 'Plot and Passion' and 'The Ticket of Leave Man' were among the earlier plays put on, the latter play being acted for the benefit of Rosa Cooper, a professional actress who had played with Phelps. In 1877 a version of the 'Contrabandista' with "a very original dialogue" was produced, and Val Prinsep, who had come to India to paint a picture of the Imperial Assemblage of 1877, wrote the libretto. 'The Passing Cloud,' also by Val Prinsep, was staged in this year, and Colonel Newnham Davis tells us that the ranks of the A. D. C. were strengthened by the advent of the lady who afterwards played on the English stage under the 'nom-de-plume' of Madame San Carolo, that "Bwab" made an appearance in 'Society,' and Lord 'Bill' Beresford was the Irishman in the Owl's Roost scene.

To quote from the writer I have mentioned: "These were the days that dwellers in Simla with long theatrical memories always talk of as the 'Riddell and Liddell time'. They were both young officers on the Viceregal staff; now the former is the trusted business manager to the Kendals, the latter a light of the Stock Exchange, one of Her Majesty's Gentlemen-at-arms and a star of the yearly performances of the 'Windsor Strollers': and Lord Lytton, the Viceroy, encouraged theatricals unreservedly. The theatre was re-decorated, three boxes were built for the three great powers of Simla, the Viceroy, the Commander-in-Chief, and the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab; and the season of 1878 commenced with the production of the first Lord Lytton's drama 'Walpole,' the rehearsals of which were superintended by the Viceroy. It is an old-fashioned play, dealing with Jacobite plots, and written in rhymed

Alexandrine verse. Report says that some of the actors found the lengths of verse anything but easy matter to commit to memory ; but then a viceregal stage-manager does not appear every day. This was not the only play produced under the direction of the Viceroy, for at Calcutta, during one of the winter seasons, 'The School for Scandal' was rehearsed under the Viceregal eye. It was no doubt an invention of the enemy ; but those who were inclined to gird at the Viceroy for his love of gorgeousness, declared that he could never superintend a rehearsal until an especially resplendent sofa, all gilding and yellow satin, had been placed facing to stage, and His Excellency duly enthroned thereon.

"A period of wars followed ; the news of the death of Cavagnari arrived at Simla during one of the A. D. C performances ; and the fortunes of the club ebbed, for nearly all the men who should have played or paid were away in Afghanistan. There came a dire day when the A. D. C. owed two years' rent of the theatre and had not the wherewithal to pay. Lord Bill Beresford came to the rescue. He was Military Secretary to the Viceroy, and was the guiding spirit of all race-meetings and gymkhanas in the summer capital, but he cheerfully took a new burden on his shoulders. He made an arrangement as to the rent ; the resources of Peterhof were brought to bear to aid the theatre ; the wars ceased, and the men swarmed back to Simla ; little suppers after the performances, to which each actor was entitled to ask a guest, became so popular, that the competition to be allowed to play, even as a supper, was keen ; and Hobday and his burlesques sprang into prominence. Major, then Captain, Hobday was one of Lord Roberts' Aides-de-Camp, and could not only write very witty doggerel, but was a clever burlesque actor and an excellent stage manager. A burlesque, put upon the stage regardless of expense, became one of the events of the A. D. C. season ; the fairest of Capua's daughters sang in the chorus ; and the art of stage-dancing was much cultivated. Elaborate scenic effects were attempted, and one at least of the burlesques played almost as long on its *premiere* as a Drury Lane pantomime does."

Continuing his remarks on the Simla stage, Colonel Newnham Davis wrote : "The Deanes, Mrs. Wheeler, Mrs. Fortescue-Porter, Mrs. Harry Stuart, Percy Holland, C. de C. Hamilton, Hunter Weston, Yeatma-Biggs were the stars of the dramatic side ; while in musical pieces, the direction of which were in the safe hands of Major H. Clarke, Miss Ribbentrop, Miss Collen, and Miss Halliday made special successes."

Soon after Lord William Beresford came to the rescue of the theatre, Colonel P. D. Henderson and J. Deane joined him as lessees, and continued to manage and run the performances till 1888, when the present A. D. C. was formed at a breakfast held at 'Valentine,' then Colonel Henderson's residence, at which some eighteen persons, interested in Simla theatricals, were present. The A. D. C. then formally took over the theatre from Lord William Beresford, Colonels Henderson and Deane, and commenced its successful career. The first formal meeting of the Executive Committee of the A. D. C. was held on 21st May 1888, at which Colonels Deane and Morton, Major Rowan Hamilton, and Mr. D. McCracken were present. In the same year the club was registered as a joint stock company under Act XXI of 1860. The club at this time numbered only 20 members ; but later there were 350 on its rolls in 1904, and from that date the Executive Committee, previously self appointed was appointed by the Club members. The profits of the performances have been expended from time to time in improving the theatre, both before and behind the curtain. Much

has been done, but the structural defects of the building have considerably hampered the arrangements for shifting and storing scenery, and stage management generally. Up to 1896 the theatre continued to be lighted by oil lamps, a source of great inconvenience and danger, which on one occasion nearly led to a catastrophe. Just after the curtain had fallen at the close of a burlesque, a whole row of kerosene oil headlights fell with a crash on to the stage, and set fire to the scenery. The fire was, however, promptly extinguished with the sand stored for the purpose at the wings. The actors and audience behaved with admirable restraint on the trying occasion and there was no panic. The installation of the electric light, while adding to the safety of the theatre, has brought the lighting of the auditorium and stage thoroughly up to date. It cost from first to last about Rs. 15,000. On a recent occasion when the electric light altogether failed a popular play "The Dover Road" was carried to a conclusion with the aid of candles stick in beer bottles, and a few lamps and lanterns.

The auditorium of the theatre has been repeatedly altered and improved. At one period there were six upper boxes, three on each side with a gallery in the centre. Next three large boxes took the place of the centre gallery; now a gallery runs right round the theatre with seats raised in tiers so as to give an uninterrupted view of the stage.

The A. D. C. pays the Municipality Rs. 3,000 per annum for the use of the theatre.

The old theatre continued, however, to be used after the new theatre was opened in June 1887, for performances given by non-members of the club, till it was burnt down in the great fire of May 1889. This fire consumed a large portion of the eastern end of the main bazaar with the Municipal Market, and at one time threatened to destroy the church. Just as the roof of the sacred edifice had commenced to burn, however, a contrary north wind fortunately sprang up, and beat the flames down on to the old theatre and market, thereby saving the church. The small grove of trees between the church and Lowrie's hotel was completely destroyed, and the whole side of Jakko, then dry as tinder, seems to have had a narrow escape from destruction. The A. D. C. in this fire lost a good deal of scenery which was on loan in the old theatre at the time.

On the 30th May 1887, at the opening of the new Gaiety Theatre, Mrs. 'Joey' Deane spoke a clever prologue which was specially written by Colonel Deane, and which contained allusions to Lords Lytton and Ripon, Sir Frederic Roberts and others.

'Time will Tell' was the opening play of the new theatre, and among the actors in the play were Colonel Stewart (known as Red Stewart), Colonel Henderson, Captain Rowan Hamilton, Captain (afterwards Colonel) Rundall, Captain (later Colonel) Davies, Miss Carter, and Mrs. Fletcher.

The prologue called forth on the 9th June 1887 some amusing verses in the columns of the *Civil and Military Gazette*, which were at once declared to be the work of Rudyard Kipling.

In the matter of a Prologue.

"The best actors in the world, either for tragedy, comedy, history, pastoral, pastoral-comical, historical-pastoral, tragical-historical, tragical-comical-historical-pastoral, scene individual, or poem unlimited."

For past performances, methinks, t'were fit
 To let the patient public give the chit,
 Albeit, scarce their memory can score,
 Your triumphs since the season "seventy-four"
 When Lytton ruled the roast, and—so it is sung—
 The Empire and the Amateurs were young.
 You, then as now, were Irvings, Baretts, Keans,
 For you the local Stansfield painted scenes.
 The lenient eyes of Marquises and Earls
 Watched, then as now, your not too girlish girls,
 And deftly praised with diplomatic guile
 The high-strung pathos that provoked a smile,
 Survivors of a score of Simla years—
 Hot for fresh praise and panting for fresh cheers—
 Why tell us this? Full oft have we confessed,
 But Smith to-day is gone, and gone is Jones,
 He of the nut-brown curls and dulcet tones,
 'Macready' Boffkins left in 'seventy-eight,'
 And Burbles is a Minister of State.
 Yea, these are gone, and Time, the grim destroyer,
 Already blurs their photos in your foyer,
 Though Boffkins' sneer throughout the hills was known,
 And Burbles' Faust was mentioned in Ceylon.
 Sweet must it be to you, remembering these,
 To gild afresh half-faded memories,
 Belaud the past, and, in the praise you paste,
 Praise most yourselves—the Perfect and the chaste.
 Why "chaste" amusement? Do our morals fail,
 Amid the deodars of Annandale?
 Into what vicious vortex do they plunge
 Who dine on Jakko or in Boileaugunge?
 Of course it's "chaste." Despite the artless paint,
 And P—mm's best wig, who dares to say it ain't?
 Great Grundy! Does a sober matron sink
 To infamy through rouge and Indian ink?
 Avaunt the thought. As tribute to your taste.

WE CERTIFY THE SIMLA STAGE IS CHASTE.

Mellowed by age, and cooled by tempering Time,
 We find it venerable and sublime.
 But newer generations take their seats
 Unversed in Boffkins' or in Burbles' feats,
 And these perhaps exacting babes may say:—
 "The audience, not the actors, judge the play,"
 Nor think that lady-critic oyer bold,
 Who said not "Time will tell" but "Time hath told."

It was in this year that the little stage at Snowdon was opened in the new ball-

room, and a performance was given in aid of Lady Roberts' 'Homes in the Hills.' Captain Carter, 5th Northumberland Fusiliers, painted a pigsticking drop-scene for the occasion, the Deanes played 'Delicate Ground,' and Colonel Neville Chamberlain produced the burlesque 'Lucia di Lammermoor.' The prologue which was composed by Rudyard Kipling was spoken by Miss Kipling (since Mrs. Fleming), and the opening lines contained the following :—

The others, who portray poor Lucia's griefs,
Are all in their respective lines the chiefs.

The army list eluci(a) dates this fact.

Miss Kipling was dressed as a nurse, and it may be mentioned as an instance of Lord Roberts' wonderful memory that in 1902 he sent a charming message concerning the prologue, and her costume, to the lady who had delivered it with such delightful effect fifteen years before. In June 1888 there were some particularly amusing 'Wax works' at Snowdon in which Miss Aileen now the Countess Roberts took part.

About this time 'A Scrap of Paper' was played at Lady Dufferin's request in aid of the building fund of the Roman Catholic church then being built: the cast included Rudyard Kipling as 'Brisemouche,' Major Burton, Colonel Rundall, Major Medley, Mrs. Burton, Mrs. Freddy Atkinson, Mrs. Levett-Yeats, and Mrs. 'Theosophist' Gordon.

The A. D. C. was fortunate in being able in those days to count on the services of Mr. Russell Pymm perhaps the most famous perruquier and make up artist India has ever seen.

In the 'Trial by Jury' he produced caricatures of official celebrities which were so comical that the play was only carried on with difficulty.

Colonel Newnham Davis has a highly appropriate allusion to the services of Mr. D. McCracken, afterwards the head of the Thagi and Dakaiti Department, who for many years lent unselfish and invaluable aid in the onerous work of scene painting. He also tells us how the foyer at the Town Hall led to the Freemason's Lodge as well as to the Gaiety; how dates clashed, and how the supporters of the theatre talked of the convenience of the Viceroy or Commander-in-Chief, while the Freemasons fell back upon Solomon and Hiram of Tyre. With references to the 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' played in aid of Lady Roberts' Homes in the Hills, which had to be suddenly transferred from the open grounds of Peterhof to the ball-room of the Town Hall, and with allusions to successes scored by Fritz Ponsonby, Baden-Powell, Wilkinson and Mrs. Wheler, Colonel Newnham Davis' most readable article on Simla acting closes.

A play which was excellently acted at Viceregal Lodge in Lord Lansdowne's Viceroyalty was 'A Sheep in Wolf's Clothing' in which Colonel Newnham Davis, Captain G. Williams, Mr. P. Holland, Mrs. Little, Mrs. Lambert, and Miss Way took the principal parts.

Two very prominent supporters of the Simla A. D. C. were Colonel and Mrs. Deane, whose connection with Simla theatricals extended over several years. At a dinner given in their honour on the occasion of the Colonel's leaving Simla in May 1898, some particularly interesting speeches were made. Among the hosts were the late Sir James and Lady Westland, the Hon'ble Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles)

Rivaz, Sir William Cuninghame, General Morton, and in fact all the leading lights of the theatrical world of Simla. Sir James Westland, who proposed the toast of the evening, said he was proud to be spokesman on the occasion because he thought he could claim a longer acquaintanceship with Colonel and Mrs. Deane than anyone else present. Sir James referred in sympathetic terms to the long connection of the guests of the evening with the Simla stage, and to their numerous histrionic triumphs which had given so much pleasure to the public. He would, he said, leave General Morton to speak of the numerous characters the Deanes had filled during past years. They had been the best of actors, there had been no tinge of jealousy in their dispositions, and all had gone to them from time to time for advice. It was largely due to their efforts that the present high standard of acting had been reached in India, and that amateurs in Simla could almost compare at times with the best actors at home. Colonel Deane after alluding to General Morton's love of the drama, to Lord William Beresford's generous financial assistance, and Mr. Howard Hensman's kindly criticisms, said: "We are apt to forget in the press of officialdom how much we lose by turning out here music, pictures, sculpture, the drama, and the many things of beauty that are joys for ever. In a few hours I shall be on my way to other climes, to the rattle of the tonga bar, which already seems to say to me, in the words of Lepel Griffin,—

Farewell to Peliti, whose menus delicious,
 Have helped our digestion the long season through,
 Farewell to the scandals so false and malicious,
 And all the more piquant, for not being true.
 Au revoir to the ladies, farewell to them never,
 Who are most of them pretty, and all of them good,
 Whose saintly example and gentle endeavour
 Would surely reform me, if anything could.

No retrospect of our connection with Simla theatricals would be complete without some allusion to happy performances at Viceregal Lodge and Snowdon. I can, however, go back further still, for my first Viceregal performance was before Lord Mayo, in Calcutta, in 1871, and almost my first at Simla was in aid of the Mayo Memorial Hall, when Lepel Griffin gracefully wrote:—

Then fitly we give the last night of the season
 Ere the last curtain falls, and our comedy ends,
 To recall our lost leader, whom red-handed treason
 Snatched too soon from his country—too soon from his friends.
 Fame dwells not in halls of memorial beauty,
 In the wealth of the brush, or praise of the pen,
 But for those who have seen nought in living but duty,
 She lives in the loving remembrance of men.

No more staunch supporter of the drama ever came to India than Lord Lytton. Under his own auspices the original play of 'Walpole' by his father was produced with great success in 1878, and in 1880 the 'School for Scandal' was played at Government House, Calcutta, with lavish expenditure in costumes, and great success. Lord Dufferin loved the stage, and took the keenest interest in all its productions, and every Viceroy has more or less patronised the drama and given performances

in which we have shared. At Snowdon, too, we have had very delightful performances ; they are too many to refer to now, but some of them have been mentioned in Sir James Westland's all too flattering speech. In connection with one of them given during Lord Roberts' time, I must, at the risk of being thought vain, quote a few lines by Rudyard Kipling:—

Then having met all possible detractors,
 We will not ask you to excuse our actors,
 Some you know well—their art in bygone years
 Has moved the Gaiety to mirth and tears,
 Brought as the act-drop closed upon the scene
 To English lips the Moslem cry of ' Din ' (Deane).

“ In saying farewell to the Simla A. D. C., I wish it every success, and hope it may be fortunate in securing in future such assistance as has been hitherto given it by Sir James Westland, General Morton, Mr. McCracken, Colonel Jerrard, Colonel Craigie, Captain Pressey, and in its actor management by Captains Holloway, Samson, Hobday, Fraser and many others.”

General Morton then paid a high tribute to the Deanes mentioning a score of plays in which they had delighted Simla audiences.

The members of the Simla A. D. C. similarly entertained Major-General G. de C. Morton (with his wife and daughter) at a farewell dinner on his departure from India in October of the same year. Sir James Westland occupied the chair, and over 40 members of the A. D. C. were present. Sir James, in proposing the health of the guests of the evening, referred to General Morton's long connection with the Simla stage, and the loss that would be sustained in theatrical circles by his departure.

General Morton replying said he wished to mention the names of some excellent actors and said “ The names I propose to recall are those of Mrs. Westmorland, Dr. Clifton, Colonel and Mrs. Deane, Norton, Henderson, McCall, Riddell, and his twin A.-D.-C. Liddell, Colonel Dick-Cunyngham, Baden-Powell, Mrs. Le Mesurier, and her talented daughter Mrs. Sinkinson, Percy Holland, Captain and Mrs. Williams, the late and much lamented Yeatman-Biggs and Dacres Cunningham, Mrs. Cunningham, Ponsonby and Crowe, Rowan Hamilton, Colonel and Mrs. Leach, and Miss Collen. To come to more recent times, we have, or hope to have a gain, Mrs. Owen Hobday, Wilkieson, Fraser, De Courcy Hamilton, and Mrs. Yeates Hunter, in addition to those now sitting round this table whose recent performances have made their names as familiar in our little world as household words. I can confidently say that my best friends have been made in the cricket field and on the stage. There is in both, but especially in the latter, a spirit of true and a strong feeling of mutual sympathy which bind more closely than is usual in the ordinary avocations of life, and I know no better place or condition for enabling a judgment to be formed of the character and qualities of an individual than associations with him or her during rehearsals or performances. When the club was formed in 1888 I, for one, never contemplated to what it would grow in ten year's time. In my earlier days, the seventies, players were few and far between : the dramatic instinct which many possessed found expression generally in charades and dumb crambo in private houses ; and on these occasions high officials descended from their pedestals and threw themselves into these pastimes with as much zest as their young friends. A few of the more ambi-

tious spirits got up an occasional play either at the old theatre (the present market of Simla), or at 'Oakover,' or at 'Kennedy House,' the then home of the talented Strachey family, whose descendant is one of our present company. But this venture not only required ambition, but entailed an immense amount of personal labour and energy. In those days there were no Halloways, McCrackens, Brownes, and Simpsons. There was no organisation to meet demands, and scenery, properties, dresses, and the many requirements of the stage had to be created by the promoter at his own risk and by his own hands. We have now in this club an organisation which—with the various improvements, introduced from time to time—has stood the test of ten years' experience, and has enabled us to produce a class and variety of play in rapid succession which would have been impossible without an organised system." After alluding to several successful plays including Major Hobday's and Captain Fraser's burlesques Faust, Ali Baba, Bluebeard Retrimmed, and the Merry Merchant of Venice, he said, "In the dramatic results we owe much to Mrs. and Miss Wheler, Mr. Jacob, Captain and Mrs. Strachey, Captain Baker-Carr and the Beresford-Lovetts, and, though I say it, who should not, my debutante daughter has played the parts of a cook and a wilful but fascinating young lady with some success We shall start next year with a valuable asset in the shape of the electric light installation and good assets in dresses, scenery, and property. This club has been patronised and supported by every Viceroy who has reigned since its inception, and to His Excellency the present Viceroy we owe our cordial thanks, not only for the personal support and presents accorded by himself, Lady Elgin and the Ladies Bruce, but also for his readiness in placing at our disposal his band for musical plays and (indirectly) for placing on his staff officers so valuable to us as Captains Ponsonby, Pollen and Baker-Carr have been. We are losing from among us several valuable members—Captain Holloway, our stage manager, to whose untiring efforts so much of the success of seasons 1896 and 1898 is due; Mr. Lionel Jacob; Mrs. Deane, whose loss, with that of her husband, we recorded at the commencement of the year; our committee colleague and kindly press critic, Mr. Hensman, whose advice we have always found of such great value; Captain Pollen, our newly discovered 'Jeune Premier;' and last, but not the least, our president Sir James Westland, with Lady Westland, and his daughters. In Sir James Westland the club loses a president who during his term of office has ever had its interest and welfare at heart. In Lady Westland it loses an actress of great capacity, who always enters into the business of her part, whether it be sweeping a room or disturbing the occupants of a sleeping car, with the full desire to do that part full justice. In the Misses Westland we lose two young actresses of great promise."

A piece which was extremely well played at Viceregal Lodge, at Lady Elgin's desire, was 'Still Waters Run Deep,' in which Mrs. Beresford-Lovett, Mrs. Barber, Colonel Gunter, Captains Baker-Carr and Ponsonby took part. Last August 'A Scrap of Paper' was most successfully performed at Viceregal Lodge at Lady Curzon's request, the cast including Mesdames Bingley and Wheler, Misses Macquoid, Tandy, Wilcocks and Wheler, Colonel C. de C. Hamilton, Majors Marker and Poynter, Captains Baker-Carr and Wigram, Colonel Hamilton and Miss Macquoid were especially excellent in the leading characters.

I have already alluded to the fact that Lady Eileen Elliot took part in plays at

Viceregal Lodge in aid of Lady Minto's philanthropic schemes. She was a really clever actress and scored a great triumph in 'The Thief,' in which she played Irene Vanbrugh's famous part, besides marked successes as 'Cleopatra' in a tableau 'Dream of fair women' held in the Townhall in aid of the Walker Hospital, as 'Becky Warder' in 'The Truth' (Miss Marie Tempests' character) and the title role in 'Cynthia' at Viceregal Lodge on other occasions. In the latter play one critic said she was 'as lovely as she was loveable.'

To mention the most successful plays that were performed in the eighties and nineties on the Gaiety stage is not an easy matter, but the following drew the largest houses and were enthusiastically received:—'The Mikado' (Colonel Deane, Major Barrington Foote, Mr. Du Cane, and Mrs. LeMesurier), and its revival in 1900 under Colonel Kuper's guidance (Colonel Thomson, Major Burt, Mr. Waymouth, Mrs. Iggulden, Misses Turner and Hoseason); Captain Hobday's burlesque 'Ali Baba' in 1893 ran for ten days and was excellently acted by Captains Hobday, Holloway, Baynes, Crowe and Annesley, Mrs. Iggulden and Miss Poyser; and 'Dr. Faust and Miss Marguerite' by the same clever author (Captains Hobday, Holland, Annesley, Fegen, and Crowe, and Mesdames Fegen, Skrine, and Hobday), was also a brilliant success. Few plays have been better staged and acted than 'The Red Lamp' in 1894, in which Generals Morton, Yeatman-Biggs, Captains Ponsonby and Holland, with Mrs. Beresford-Lovett and Mrs. Barber filled the principal characters; while 'The Money Spinner' (Major Simpson and Mrs. Wheler) and 'Diplomacy' (General Yeatman-Biggs, Captains Holland and Ponsonby, Mrs. Wheler, and Miss Collen) were both much enjoyed and talked of in Simla. 'The Merry Merchant of Venice,' by Captain Fraser (Major A. Pressey, Captains Fraser and Annesley and Mrs. Iggulden) was the last really good burlesque of a series in those days. 'The Geisha,' in which General Baden-Powell, of Mafeking fame, played with Miss Turner and Mrs. Elsmie, was an extremely popular production, as was also the 'Masqueraders' (Captain Wilkinson, a born stage manager, Mr. L. Jacob and Mrs. Wheeler). In 'The Adventures of Lady Ursula,' 1901, Mrs. Coffin, a charming actress, and Captain Finlay, acted perfectly, and in 'Under the Red Robe' Mrs. Tyler and Colonel C. de C. Hamilton scored a big success.

As a musical production 'Cavalleria Rusticana' of 1901—in which Mrs. Carthew Yorstoun, Mrs. Hawkins, Miss A. Watson, and Major J. Turner took part,—was a performance in which both music and singing were excellent.

If takings are any criterion of a popular success, 'Floradora,' with a run of eleven nights in 1902, I believe still holds the record. The principal parts were filled by Colonel H. G. Kennard, Major W. L. Conran, Mrs. Mallaby (a sister of the talented Misses Vanbrugh), and Miss Frances Macquoid with remarkable skill. Miss Macquoid was considered by many competent judges to be the best all-round actress Simla had ever seen. Rather an amusing incident occurred while this play was being performed.

Four pretty maidens performed a dance in which they had to place their parasols on the ground, and at the conclusion of their performance pick them up again. One of the quartette was somewhat plump, and was also rather tightly laced. When it came to her turn to bend down and pick up her parasol a British soldier in the gallery took much interest in the proceeding, and in a very audible voice informed the whole

house that 'though it was a risk for the stout party she'd got to take it!' And as "the stout party" she was known in India from that evening. At the farewell ball given to him on 9th October 1905 at the Townhall Lord Curzon made a graceful allusion to the Club and said:—"No more little plays in the bijou theatre where the Simla Amateur Dramatic Society vainly endeavours to conceal the genius of the professional under the guise of the amateur."

A visitor in later years was not so kind for he wrote: "Disillusion is ever the fate of those who return to a favourite station after years of absence. So with Simla. "The pervading blight," he said, "has seized even upon the A. D. C.—not the satellites of His Excellency but the Association of Trees and Irvings, of Sarah Bernhards and Ellen Terrys, the Amateur Dramatic Club. Not a single Under-Secretary in the Foreign Department is capable of taking the part of 'Charley's Aunt,' while the military attachees can neither sing nor play the banjo. So when Romeo begins to gag and Juliet vamps an accompaniment we know that he has been too busy in office to learn his part, and we clap our hands in comprehending sympathy.

Such is modern Simla. Her glad spirit of youth is gone and she is fast settling down to an unromantic and mercenary old age. Her freshness, bright eyes, and trim figure mean rouge, belladonna, and tight lacing: they but suffice to deceive fond eyes, charitably blind; so, like the disappointed lover, we exclaim:

"Ah, let not this last wish be vain.

"Deceive, deceive me once again."

In addition to plays already alluded to, others in the old days which were recorded as big successes are *The Pickpocket*, *The Private Secretary*, *Patience*, *Pinafore*, *Sweet Lavender*, *The Gondoliers*, *In Chancery*, *Aunt Jack*, *The Silver Shield*, *The Critic*, *Nemesis*, *The Sorcerer*, *Niobe*, *Sunlight and Shadow*, *Les Cloches de Corneville*, *The Magistrate*, *Colonel Othello*, v.c., *School*, *The Profligate*, *The Three Hats*, *The Chieftain*, *The New Boy*, *The Case of Rebellious Susan*, *The Colonel*, *David Garrick*, *Charley's Aunt*, *The Passport*, *The Frozen Deep*, *Ours*, *His Excellency the Governor*, *The Liars*, *My Friend the Prince*, *Runaway Girl*, *Manoeuvres of Jane*, *A Royal Family*, *Gaiety Girl*, *Lord and Lady Algy*, *Brother Officers*, *Miss Hobbs*, *Lady Huntworth's Experiment*, *The Late Mr. Costello*, *Mice and Men*, *Dorothy*, *The Second in Command*, *A Marriage of Convenience*, *The Marriage of Kitty*, *An American Citizen*.

The following also contributed in large degree to the past high reputation of the Gaiety theatre. I apologise for omitting many who have rendered yeoman service:—*Captain Swiney*, *Colonel Thornycroft*, *Captain Norton*, *Colonel Duncan*, *Colonel Woodthorpe*, *Mr. Jabez Lightfoot*, *Mr. A. Williams*, *Major Colomb*, *Colonels Hunter-Weston*, *O'Grady*, *Haly and Clarke*, *Mr. Burt*, *Surgeon-General Taylor*, *Major Medley*, *Majors Simpson and Bythell*, *Mr. Beynon*, *Colonel Mathias*, *Mr. Waymouth*, *Mr. C. Halle*, *Dr. Barrett*, *Colonel Mason*, *Colonel A. Barrow* and his brother *W. Barrow*, *Mr. Baynes*, *Captain Fane*, *Colonels Ommaney and Kuper*, the *Craigie family*, *Majors Fegan and Marker*, *Mr. Ross Alston*, *Mr. Sydney Jones*, *Mr. Bosanquet*, *Captains Simpson*, *J. Turner and Owen*, *Majors Fletcher*, *Barrington-Foote and Keith*, *Mr. G. Nicoll*, *Lord Bingham*, *Captain A. Gordon*, *Mr. Lawson Smith*, *Colonels Howard Melliss*, *Percy-Smith* and *Sanford*, *Captain Pakenham*, *Mr. Markham*, *Lord Suffolk*, *Captain Dowding*, *Sir Pardey Lukis*, *Captain St. George Kirke*,

Colonel Caruana, Captain Oswald Smith, Mr. Edwin Haward and Major G. L. L. Mayo.

Lady Westland, Mrs. Simpson, Mrs. Bonham Carter, Lady Colleton, Miss Roberts, Mrs. McCracken (who opened the first matinee at the new Gaiety theatre), Lady Collen, Mrs. Dallas, Mrs. Keith, Mrs. Stewart, Mrs. T. P. Smith, Mrs. Dunsterville, Mrs. Patterson, Mrs. Warburton, Mrs. Williams, Mrs. Leslie Porter, Mrs. Hilliard, Mrs. B. Duff, Mrs. Lightfoot, Mrs. Bell, Mrs. Obbard, Mrs. Ford, Mrs. Joubert, Mrs. Bingley, Mrs. Parsons, Mrs. Franklin, Mrs. Vans Agnew, Lady Symons, Mrs. Hawkins, Mrs. Rimington, Miss Waterfield, Mrs. Fane, Miss Kennet, Mrs. Marr Johnson, the Misses Dane, Mrs. Wynne, Mrs. J. P. Thompson, Mrs. F. A. Macartney, Miss Melita Hart, Mr. Dunnichiff, Major Meredith, Miss Mollie King, Mrs. Bernard James, Mrs. Bowring, Mrs. Orde, Mrs. Paterson, Mrs. Banks and Miss Hemming.

Plays more recent and worthy of remembrance have been in 1905 'The Rivals' (Col. and Mrs. G. Williams) and 'The Little Minister'; in 1906 'The Belle of New York' (Mrs. McMinn), 'Lady Widermere's Fan', in which Mr. (now Sir Henry) Wheeler scored a great success as 'Tuppy', and 'Liberty Hall' (Mrs. Wheeler and Mr. Lionel Jacob—his last appearance on the Gaiety stage); in 1907 'The Yeomen of the Guard' with Capt. Vivian Fergusson as a memorable 'Jack Point' and Capt. Harry Ross—an unforgettable Wilfred—a success he repeated seventeen years later in 1924, 'Lord and Lady Algy' (Col. and Mrs. David Shaw), 'The Admirable Crichton' (Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Fergusson, Mr. H. Wheeler, Miss Stuart (now Lady Wheeler), Mrs. Rowlandson, Miss Anderson and Mr. Lionel Pape) a production long remembered for its most successful run and for the excellence of the staging, 'The White Chrysanthemum'—superbly mounted and dressed—and 'Joseph Entangled,' which saw the last appearance of that fine actress Mrs. Wheeler and one of the earliest triumphs of Mr. G. R. Clarke; in 1908 'Raffles' (Capts. Malan and Brousson) and 'Beauty and the Barge' (Capt. Brousson); in 1909 'Arms and the Man' (Mrs. Mant) and 'The Gondoliers'; in 1910 'Amasis' (Mrs. Yeates-Hunter, Capts. H. Ross and Gray and Mr. Cann, with a famous 'beauty chorus'), 'The Scarlet Pimpernel'—one of the finest of all the A. D. C.'s productions and memorable for the superb acting of Capt. Sterndale Bennett as the 'Pimpernel' and of Major Ridgway as 'Chauvelin'; in 1911 'All-of-a-sudden Peggy' (Mr. Ashcroft and Miss Thring), and 'The Quaker Girl' (Mr. Dennison Ross, Capt. Bennett and Mrs. John Mackenzie); in 1912 'Dolly Reforming Herself' (Mrs. Bingley, Mr. E. Burdon and Mr. M. Harrison), 'Miss Elizabeth's Prisoner' (Mrs. Coffin and Mr. G. R. Clarke), and 'Pinafore' in which the veteran Business Manager, Mr. de la Rue Browne, danced his last hornpipe on the Gaiety stage; and in 1913 'The Arcadians'.

The war seriously crippled the A. D. C and, though it succeeded in maintaining a precarious existence throughout the years of stress, its activities were inevitably very greatly contracted. 1914 saw an excellent performance of 'The School for Scandal' with Mrs. (now Lady) Wheeler and Col. Godfrey Williams in the leading roles, and during the year four other plays, including 'The Tyranny of Tears', were staged. Of five plays produced in 1915 'Where the Rainbow Ends' deserves special mention. In 1916 only three plays could with difficulty be produced, and in 1917 only two—'Prunella,' with a cast composed entirely of ladies but admirably staged and memorable for the fine acting of Miss Melita Hart, and 'The Sisters'

a powerful wordless tragedy of the war composed and produced by Capt. Kenneth Barnes, then temporarily in India, in which Miss Melita Hart and Mrs. Fernor, both worthy pupils of the School of Dramatic Art, held their audiences breathless. 1918 saw no A. D. C. plays at all. In each of the next three years only two plays were found possible, the most notable being 'The Pirates of Penzance' in 1920, memorable for Mrs. Wingate's singing—a production which saw the last appearance of Col. Andrew Irvine, and the first and last appearance on the Gaiety stage of the Hon. Anne Thesiger whose 'piratical maid of all work' scored an immediate success.

In 1921 some effort was made to set on foot a revival and Major Cobb produced "You Never Can Tell" in which Major G. L. L. Mayo, and Mrs. Griffiths were specially good.

"Sweet Lavender", with Colonel Palin remarkably fine as Dick Phenyl, the two Misses Pugh and Mr. Edwin Haward, the last four players all making their first Simla appearance, was followed later by the "Country Girl" in which Miss Peggy Harrison, Miss May Silver, Colonel Willie Gray and Major Mayo were the chief successes.

In writing of this season's work mention might be made of a mild breeze which at the time set "Simla" busily taking sides. The Committee decided to put on the "Skin Game" which was duly cast and the players began their first rehearsal. In the midst of it the Committee sent for the producer and stopped the play which they considered on second thoughts to be unsuitable. The matter was hotly debated and the dismissed cast raised it at the General Meeting with the Committee's supporters strongly mustered. A heated discussion was followed by resignations, withdrawal of resignations and the like. A detached critic observed when the meeting was over: "If only the A. D. C. would put a show on like this every time it would soon be out of debt." Four years later, as will be told in due course, the Committee again reversed their decision but it must be confessed that, pleasing as the result was from a dramatic standpoint, there were to be found many who considered that the cancellation of 1921 was justified.

Reference must be made to a splendid performance of "Quinneys" staged at Viceregal Lodge in 1922 under the direction of the Countess of Reading. The resources at the disposal of the producer enabled the audience to be presented with an exceptionally fine scene in the shop of the Bond Street dealer. Colonel Palin was an outstanding Quinney and other interesting appearances in this play were those of Mrs. Stevenson (before her marriage professionally known as Miss Doris Philips) and Mrs. F. A. Macartney.

In 1922 five plays were staged but it was not till 1923 that the Club once again began to find its feet. By common consent, of the six plays produced in that year 'Ambrose Applejohn's Adventure', in which Colonel Palin, Mrs. F. A. Macartney and Mr. Trevor-Jones specially distinguished themselves, attained to the highest standard of the A. D. C., while 'Three Wise Fools' (Sir Fred. Whyte, Col. W. K. Gray, Capt. McEntire and Miss Eve Safford) packed the theatre nightly.

It was in 1924, however, that it could first be asserted that the tide had really turned. The boxes were again auctioned for the first time since the war and though they fetched only a fraction of the old total their disposal was a sign that better days had returned. Six plays were given, of which the most notable were 'Dear Brutus'

in which Miss Iris Butler, playing 'Margaret' to Mr. J. C. Fergusson's 'Death' scored an instant and memorable success, 'The Dover Road' with some fine acting by Capt. Molesworth, Col. Rowlandson and Miss Molly King, 'The Yeomen of the Guard' (Mr. C. Corfield, a very fine 'Jack Point'—Col. Harry Ross, Mrs. Trevor-Jones—most delightful of 'Phoebes'—and Miss Hadow), 'The Lilies of the Field' with some excellent acting by Mrs. MacMullen and Mr. Van Wart and 'Tonight's the Night' in which Miss Megan Lloyd-George, on an all too brief visit to India, charmed Simla for the first and last time in an A. D. C. play.

1925 will long be remembered for a fine production of 'The Skin Game' played by an exceptional cast, in which Sir Geoffrey Clarke as 'Hornblower' signalled his last appearance on the Gaiety stage by as fine a representation as the old theatre has ever seen and Mrs. Seton-James made a triumphant and sensational debut as 'Chloe'.

During Lord Lytton's short stay in Simla in 1925 Lady Hermione Bulwer Lytton appeared in two little pieces at Viceregal Lodge, the first 'Alexander's Horse' in which she played Katherine Parr to Colonel Rivers Worgan's King Henry VIII, and the second the 'Maker of Dreams' in which she was a Pierrette Mrs. Vere Hodge a Pierrot and Sir Frederick Whyte was the dream maker.

Lady Hermione played delightfully, looked extremely charming in both roles, and has certainly inherited her parent's cleverness.

The stories connected with the Simla stage are legion but I have only space for two.—A stirring incident which occurred in the Gaiety was when an attractive professional actress stepped off the stage, proceeded down the gangway, and kissed a Government official who was sitting on an outside seat of the stalls. He being a man of the world appreciated the joke, and sent her a box of chocolates the next day. But the charming actress did not have such good luck the following evening when, emboldened by success, she ventured a second experiment. Despite the fact that there was an unusual demand for outside seats on the occasion, she had the ill fortune to salute a member of the Viceroy's Executive Council, a gentleman of a shy and retiring disposition, who was painfully overcome by the laughter in the house when he was selected for a chaste salute. A plain hint therefore was sent to the back of the stage that the practice must cease. The business manager though aggrieved at the official order is reported to have duly delivered the instruction to the offender, but he softened it by adding,—“It is not because they are moral, they are not, but they like to keep it in their own set”.

Children have appeared more than once in juvenile plays on the Gaiety stage with remarkable success. On one occasion two particularly charming young ladies were acting together and one of them received an unusually large number of boxes of chocolates and favours. Said her friendly little rival, “Oh you have been lucky”! Replied the other ;—“If your mother had more men friends you would have got more chocolates”. And of course both the mothers heard the story!

The Presidents and Honorary Secretaries of the A. D. C. who have held those offices since the year 1888 are :—Presidents :—Hon'ble Sir A. Scoble (1888-90), Lord Roberts (1891-2), Sir D. Fitzpatrick (Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab) (1893-5), Hon'ble Sir J. Westland (1897-98), Sir C. M. Rivaz (Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab) (1899-1904), General Beresford Lovett (1905), Mr. Lionel Jacob (1906-10), General Beresford Lovett (1911), Sir Pardey Lukis and Mr. H. Wheeler

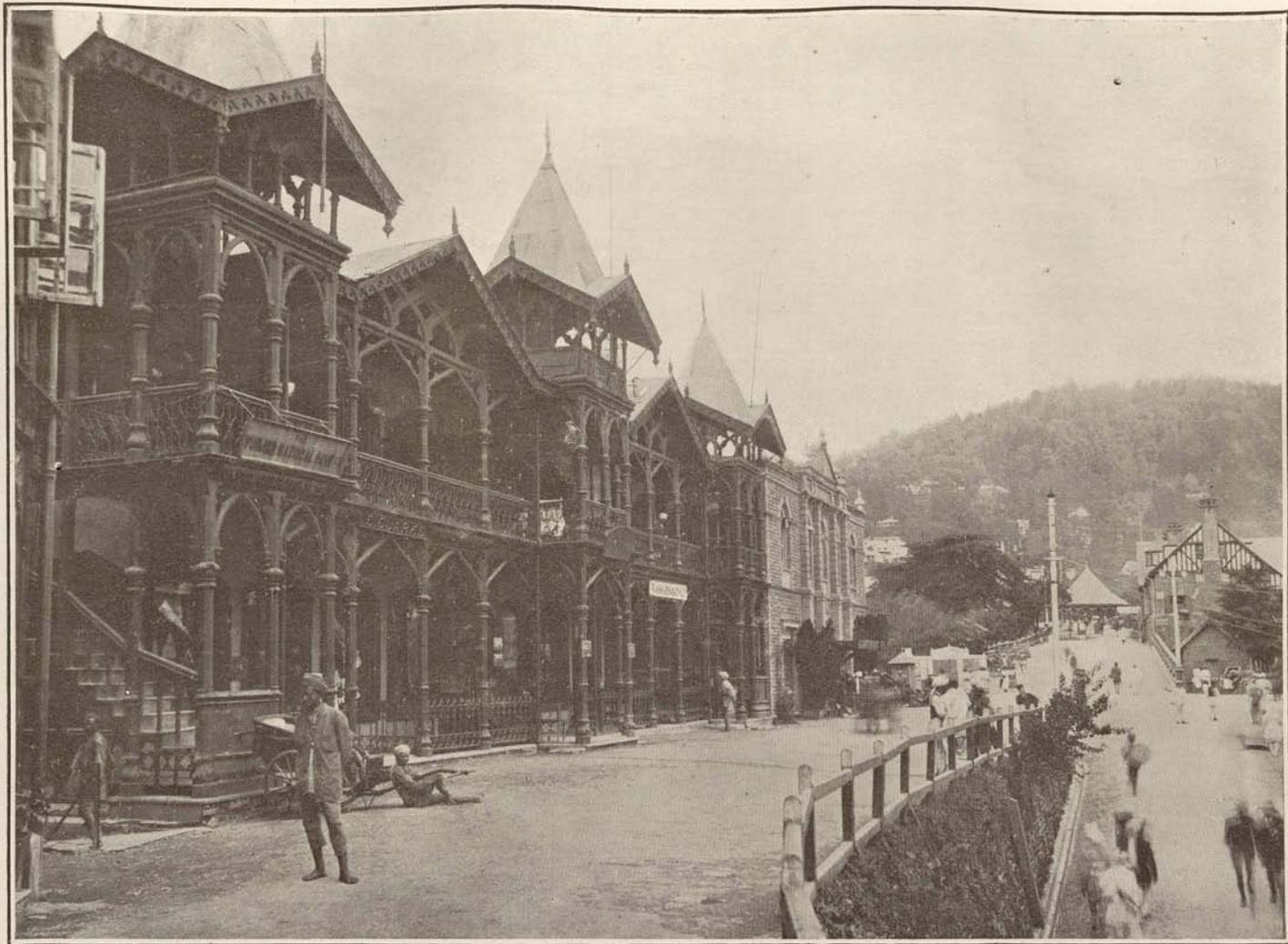
(1912), General G. Williams (1913), Colonel J. H. V. Crowe (1914), Colonel A. Caruana (1915-18), Mr. G. R. Clarke (1919-20), Mr. B. Bevan Petman (1921-22), Mr. G. R. Clarke (1923), Mr. J. C. Fergusson (1924), Sir F. Whyte (1925).

Honorary Secretaries :—Colonel G. de C. Morton (1888), Captain G. Williams (1889-90), Mr. P. Holland (1891-2), Colonel Percy Smith and Colonel Matthias (1893), Captain F. Ponsonby (1894), Mr. Fraser and Colonel Jerrard (1895), Colonel Jerrard (1896), Colonel Jerrard and Colonel Craigie (1897), Colonel Craigie and Captain Pressey (1898), Captains E. and A. J. H. Swiney (1899), Captain A. J. H. Swiney (1900), Captain Finlay (1901), Captain H. H. Dowding (1902), and Major Caruana (1903), Major Caruana (1904), Major H. A. Young (1905), Mr. J. C. Fergusson (1906-7), Colonel G. Williams and Major Ridgeway (1908), Captain Malan (1909), Colonel Cleveland (1910), Mr. C. Pearce, Captain Bennett and Mr. A. B. Kettlewell (1911), Mr. M. Harrison, Mr. Douglas Williers and Mr. Pearce (1912), Colonel Muspratt Williams (1913), Mr. Dunicliff and Colonel Muspratt Williams (1914-19), Colonel H. F. Shairp (1920-21), Major G. L. Mayo (1922), Captain MacFarlane (1923), Major E. T. Tudor Todd (1924), Colonel W. K. Gray (1925).

Before dismissing the Club and its doings a quotation must be made from a comparatively recent article by the London "Times" Simla Correspondent on the Simla A. D. C. It contains a particularly intimate sketch of the veteran Business Manager Mr. H. de la Rue Browne. The writer says :—"The Club has its traditions. The Viceroy and Commander-in-Chief both have their own boxes, and both have been regular attendants. Good as the theatre is to hear in, it has lost its brightness, for a generation, the building has been under sentence of death. The first storey had to be removed after the great earthquake, and lack of funds has prevented the municipality from building another theatre, although plans and pictures of the promised new structure are already discoloured with age in the municipal offices. Behind the scenes, the dressing-rooms are primitive (and uncomfortable) to a degree. But that is the state of many such in India. One of the traditions of the Club is the stage supper after the run of a piece. Its revival has been attempted, not with success partly because the new generation prefers a supper at the Chalet, followed by a dance up till the small hours. The President, however, in his play insisted on the old-time supper on the stage with speeches. The oratory was good, so was the fare, but the old tradition may go, if others remain.

The most tenacious of them all is the power of the Scenic Artist, who is also Business Manager. He was once a sergeant clerk in one of the divisional offices when Lord Roberts was Commander-in-Chief. He has been in Simla for nearly 40 years, and he is part and parcel of the extraordinary chaos from which, by some inexplicable magic, order is evolved 'on the night.' He remembers Sir Robert Baden-Powell as quite a good comedian. He regrets the disappearance of the London branch of the Simla A. D. C. which Newnham Davies started, but he is loyal to the new generation. He scorns a topee and may be seen hatless and bronzed in the noonday standing outside the theatre discussing the affairs of a cosmos bounded for him almost entirely by the stone walls of the building behind. He has been in so many parts of the globe and in so many capacities that arithmetic must be forgotten when he tells you he is only 75. He is not on the Committee, but what he thinks to-day the Committee are believed to think to-morrow. He is a life member of the Club and

an invariably invited guest to the stage suppers (when they are held), and he always makes a speech. No one can believe that a show would go well without his ceremonial hand shake and 'wish you luck, Sir,' just before the curtain goes up on the first night, and without his 'Kincho' (pull), heralding the lifting of the curtain by the attendant brownies aloft, and his 'Chor do (let go), damn you!' which precedes the falling of the curtain. He treasures one or two harmless beliefs: one is that his lighting and effects are copied by London managers. His motto is 'It will be all right on the night,' and he is not often wrong."



BANK BUILDINGS

CHAPTER XIII.

The Bazaar, Ridge and Roads.

THERE is perhaps no surer sign of the importance of Simla than the excellence of many of its shops, for nothing now-a-days strikes the casual visitor from the plains with greater force than the number of well-appointed business houses which are contained in its straggling bazaar. Chief among these is undoubtedly the fine block called 'Bank Buildings' near the Post Office, a structure which would be a credit to any English town. These handsome premises, which occupy an unrivalled position for trade purposes, replaced an old ramshackle house which after being the business premises of Messrs. Dalzek & Co. was taken over by the old Upper India Commercial Association, Limited, and was called the "Central Exchange." On the Association going into liquidation in the year 1867, the premises were purchased from the liquidators, Messrs. F. Peterson and S. Pittis, by Messrs. Francis, Ramsay & Co., of Calcutta, for the Simla branch of their firm, and they changed the name of the premises to "Somerset House." In March 1892, Messrs. Francis, Ramsay & Co. sold the premises to the Punjab Banking Company, who in 1895-96 pulled down the house and erected in its place the present 'Bank Buildings.' In the course of the dismantlement of the old building a serious accident occurred by the falling in of a floor on coolies who, contrary to orders, were working in a room on the ground floor, and two men and a woman were killed. The Bank has retained the centre buildings for its offices, while the portions to the right and left are the property, respectively, of Messrs. Ranken & Co., civil and military tailors, and Mr. E. Clarke, draper. Mr. Clarke, one of Simla's most enterprising businessmen represented the Chamber of Commerce and Trades Association on the Punjab Legislative Council from 1921 to 1923. Beyond these premises lies the Central Post Office of Simla where Messrs. Engelbad & Co. once existed.

Said a writer over fifty years ago, "What cannot be purchased at Simla? Here is an abstract of the business portion of Simla, and as the wares are displayed in a most tempting manner to the eyes of passers-by on the Mall, what wonder that the number of 'jhampan's are numerous at almost every shop at the time of 'eating the air' in the evening." The list given is as follows, and it will doubtless prove of interest to many Simla residents of to-day.

Photographers.—Messrs. Bourne & Shepherd, Craddock, and De Russet.

Dentist.—Mr. O'Meara.

Jewellers.—Messrs. Hamilton & Co., and Charles Nephew Co.

Watchmakers.—Messrs. Hamilton & Co., Charles Nephew & Co., and M. Kleyser.

Professors and teachers of music and pianoforte tuners.—Messrs. Goldstein, Cockburn, Williams, and Mack.

Saddlers.—Messrs. Cotton & Morris, and C. Crayden.

Clothiers.—Messrs. B. Francis, and Francis, Ramsay & Co.

Druggists and Chemists.—Messrs. Symes & Co., E. Plomer & Co., and S. T. Wallace.

Civil and military tailors.—Messrs. A. Ramsay, Phelps & Co., W. Coutts, Davidge Brothers, and J. C. Lewsey.

Printers and publishers.—Messrs. Cotton & Morris, J. Elston, and S. T. Wallace.

Hair-cutters and perfumers.—Messrs. Watson & Summers.

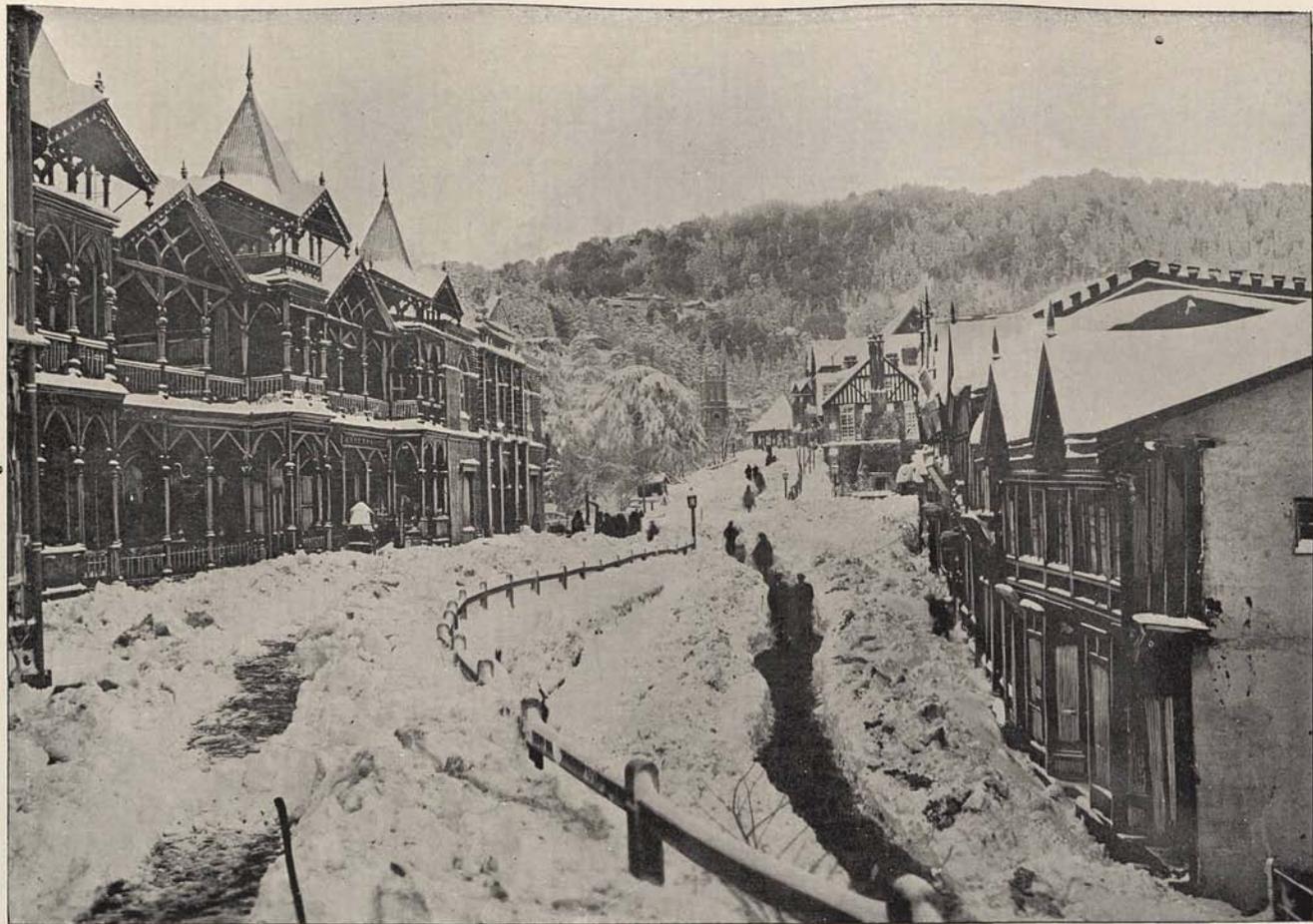
Hosiers and milliners.—Messrs. Campbell, Francis, and Phelps.

Wines, spirits, beer, and miscellaneous stores.—Messrs. Goldstein, Cotton & Morris, H. T. Ball, M. Kleyser, Davidge Brothers, and C. J. Harding & Co. Only three of these original firms remain to-day.

It seems to be a generally admitted fact that Messrs. Barrett & Co. were the first European merchants in Simla, for Mr. C. J. French, whom I have already freely quoted, wrote in his journal of 1838 :—" Messrs. Barrett & Co. have long established themselves as merchants and agents here. Their efforts to accommodate the community have been successful in every way, notwithstanding the many difficulties which had attended their early exertions. Everything suited to the wants of a European is procurable at their place. But for their endeavours and the example set by them, the lovers of the ' roast beef of Old England ' would have been deprived of this article of food. The slaughter of kine consequent on the resort hither of Europeans was once strictly prohibited on account of the prejudices of the natives, but now this rule is somewhat more honoured in its breach than in its observance. This law in theory has long since been abrogated in practice, and so long as a cow or bullock is not slaughtered in the face of open day, the natives care little about the number that are destined to pass under the butcher's knife. The same prohibitions not being extended to Mussalman prejudices, one may (to use a cant phrase) go the whole hog and kill as many pigs, and as publicly as one pleases. A good library and reading room, with periodicals and newspapers, supply no little variety for the gratification of different tastes and capacities. Added to these, and judging from the number that resort thither, Messrs. Barrett & Co.'s billiard rooms are not the least attractive of the appliances."

The same writer, in alluding to the journey up to Simla says :—" Besides the bungalow at Barh, there is a coarsely constructed suite of ' godowns ' appertaining to the firm of Barrett & Co. at Simla. These are intended as receptacles for palanquins, carriages, elephant litters, tents and anything else which one may not wish to take up with him either from choice or necessity. A trifling charge is levied for the safe custody of these articles until the traveller returns. The ' godowns ' are superintended by an active and intelligent man called Bustee Ram, a specimen of the genteel and decently equipped native of the hills."

In 1845, according to Towelle's hand-book, the enterprising Mr. Barrett opened an hotel, which was called the ' Pavilion ' (afterwards the Royal, now Lowrie's Hotel). The ' Pavilion ' was erected on the site of a two-roomed cottage built by a Mr. Ewart in 1827. An establishment of the kind had been opened in 1843 at a house called ' Abbeville,' but shortly afterwards this house was purchased by several share-holders, for the purpose of converting it into public assembly rooms for theatrical performances, balls, and suppers. Subsequently (about 1850) a racquet court owned by Major Goad was added, and after changing hands several times the buildings were all des-



SIMLA MALL IN WINTER.

troyed by fire in March 1890, and the market now stands on the sites of the old assembly rooms and the racquet court. It was, too, Mr. R. B. MacDonald, a partner in the then leading firm of the place, Messrs. Barrett & Co., who became the first Master of Lodge Himalayan Brotherhood in 1838, while Mr. Barrett himself proposed and started the old Simla Bank after a dinner party in 1845. Captain Hay, the Governor-General's Agent for the Protected Hill States, was the first secretary to this Bank. A branch was opened in Umballa in 1846, and another in London, about the same time, under Dr. Stephens, who nearly swamped the Bank by granting irrecoverable loans. This led to the closing of the London office, and the Simla Bank Corporation was eventually wound up.

In Carey's Guide of 1870 is found the following account of the building now known as Lowrie's Hotel :—" The spot where the Royal Hotel now stands, the most central in Simla, was, at the period of Lord Combermere's visit to the station, a perfect wilderness, covered thickly with pines and cheels, and with dense undergrowth, wild roses and raspberries and other entangling shrubs, inhabited by bears and leopards. Messrs. Ewart and Zeigler attached to Army head-quarters were the first to build here a cottage, where they lived in constant dread of the ravages of a leopard that nightly roamed in search of prey, until it was destroyed by a party purposely collected to hunt it down. Old Mr. Munro, of Agra, improved the estate in after years, and then Barrett & Co. enlarged its building for the purpose of holding general assemblies and making it do duty similar to what the present Assembly Rooms now do on occasions of reunions, theatricals, concerts, balls, and other similarly social parties. Subsequently, as stated above, Mr. Barrett converted his buildings into accommodation for travellers and visitors and named it the 'Pavilion.' The premises afterwards passed into the possession of Mr. MacBarnet, who named the hotel the 'Royal Hotel,' and it appears to have deserved the title of being the oldest hotel in Simla. It occupies a particularly fine central position and was afterwards owned until 1924 by Mr. J. W. Lowrie, who was one of the founders of the old tonga service. The hotel was once largely patronised but it gradually fell behind the times, and its proprietor was too conservative to improve it. Some people declare that Mr. Lowrie never journeyed out to Mashobra, so wedded was he to Simla. Be this as it may, he was always glad when visitors called upon him, and he had a fund of witty stories with which he regaled them. He died in February 1924 at the ripe age of 96 and his funeral at the Sanjoui cemetery was largely attended.

In Carey's Guide a Mr. Munro is described as 'the greatest philanthropist Simla ever had,' being credited with the institution of the Royal Hotel, the Fountain Hall Hotel, while he was also the builder of Harding's Hotel (then 'Bondgate'), was a prime mover in the scheme which gave the station its assembly rooms and racquet court, and was the promoter of the 'Old' Brewery, about 1860. Mr. Munro, who was the principal partner in Messrs. Munro & Co., was without doubt at one time a considerable house-owner.

Although Simla residents are apt, especially in the months of May and June, to vehemently abuse the state of the station roads, and to upbraid the municipal fathers for carelessness, indolence and general ineptitude whenever the inevitable hot weather dust becomes unpleasantly conspicuous, there is no doubt that our main thoroughfares are very much better than they used to be in the olden days. Even

in 1869 the Mall was but an ordinary hill road, fit for use only by pedestrians, horses, jhampons and dandies, and 'Mr. Tommy Tadpole' has depicted it in even earlier days. Some idea of the width of the Mall in the years gone by is given by the road on the south of the Gorton Castle estate which formed a part of the old Mall, and which, though still narrow, is wider now than it was in 1869. Then in many parts of the Mall only two horses could go abreast, and this not without some danger to the riders, as in early days ponies were generally unruly, squealing beasts, always ready to kick or bite, and very different from the well trained animals which are now ridden in Simla. Lord Mayo, the Viceroy, was, as all know, a splendid specimen of a man, and the pedestrian often had to bear well into the railings at narrow portions of the road to avoid inconveniencing the Viceroy as he rode by on a powerful hill pony. At that time, too, the present open Ridge in front of Christ Church was occupied by what was then known as the 'Upper Bazaar,' the town of Simla being then divided into an upper, a main, and a lower bazaar. The houses in the upper bazaar extended on both sides of the Ridge from the turning down to Blessington to the timber stacks near the Lakkar bazaar, with a narrow road running between them. This bazaar contained, besides a crowd of native shops of the ordinary kind, the Kotwali on the site of the Station Library, the business premises of De Russet, a photographer, Messrs. Hamilton and West, drapers, Messrs. O'Neill & Peliti, confectioners (the original partners in the now famous house of Peliti), and the Indian firms of Hussain Bux, Ahsanoollah, and Alif Khan. A portion of De Russet's house was occupied by the office of the Revenue and Agricultural Department of the Government of India. In 1875 a fire broke out in the premises of Messrs. Hamilton & West, and the whole of the houses including several squalid and unsavoury tenements in the upper bazaar were burnt to the ground. The municipality, then presided over by Captain Parry Nisbet, wisely prohibited rebuilding, compensated proprietors for their lost sites, levelled down the crest of the Ridge, and planted the flourishing copse now existing between the site of the old Town Hall and the Church. Later, when the construction of the Town Hall was decided upon, the upper road was galleried out, the result being the fine open Ridge now enjoyed by the inhabitants of the town. The Ridge is practically Simla's only open space. Here the parades in honour of the King's birthday are held on the 3rd June, here under the road is one of the main water reservoirs, and here the band plays to the public on certain afternoons, though it seldom uses the fine bandstand generously erected for the purpose by Kunwar Jewan Dass of Jubbulpore. The final victory of the Allies was celebrated by a large and enthusiastic gathering held on the Ridge on 12th November 1918, when Lord Chelmsford addressed the Assembly and read out the King Emperor's gracious message to India which ran:—"On signature of the armistice with Germany marking conclusive victory of Allied arms over the last of our enemies, I desire to congratulate Your Excellency, the Princess and Peoples of India on the success which has attended our united efforts. The struggle now so happily ended has demanded unprecedented sacrifices from us all, and in responding to the call upon her for men and resources India has played a part worthy of her martial qualities and high traditions. She has fulfilled my faith in her single-minded devotion to my Person and Empire, and she has vindicated my confidence in her loyalty.

The bond of brotherhood proved by partnership in trials and triumphs will

endure in years to come when the reign of justice is restored, homes are united, and blessings of peace are renewed."

Upon the Ridge once stood the Townhall which was finished in Lord Dufferin's time, and of which Lady Dufferin wrote—'Whose outside is something like a cathedral, but which inside is a collection of places of amusement.' Lord Curzon was by no means so polite as he called the structure—'a gaunt and graceless protuberance.' Nearly twenty years ago it was discovered that this Townhall, which had been constructed by Government engineers at a cost of just under four lakhs was built of inferior stone, and was crumbling away, so with the exception of the lower portion which now houses the Gaiety Theatre, it was dismantled, and in this dilapidated, desolate condition has since remained a blot on the landscape and a direct reproach of the Summer Capital. It may be here recorded that the original estimate was only a lakh and a half, and that the Secretary of State in a letter dated 15th November 1881 censured the Municipal Committee for extravagance, and advised the rate-payers to elect as their representatives "none but persons who will adequately protect the interests entrusted to them." Some twelve years ago estimates and plans for a new stone building which was to cost about nine lakhs were prepared by Mr. J. Begg, the Government architect, sanction was given for the building, and the money actually made over to the Punjab Government as a part of the grant the Imperial Government had allotted under the Simla extension scheme. This money was apparently taken back after the declaration of war, and later it was decided a Townhall was no longer necessary as meanwhile the municipality had built new offices, so nothing happened, and to-day thanks to the rise in prices, the same building would probably cost double the amount. It is a crying scandal that nothing has been done to provide the station with a suitable Townhall in place of the old structure, for to-day unless the new building which houses the Prince of Wales theatre and Messrs. Davico's dancinghall and restaurant be excepted, there is no public building where a picture show, concert, meeting, or banquet can be conveniently held, no building, except the theatre, where an important lecture can be delivered, and incidentally no place where a retiring Viceroy, or Governor of the Province, can be fittingly entertained by the station, as was formerly the good old custom, when the time arrived for him to say good-bye to Simla. And yet a well-known Steamship Company has called one of its boats the 'City of Simla!' If one of the millions of pounds sterling devoted to the creation of a new Delhi had been expended on the improvement of Simla it would have been to the distinct advantage both of the Government and of the country.

It is curious how singularly unfortunate all projects connected with the Ridge appear to have been. A kind hearted lady once collected funds to provide a shelter for rickshaw coolies who were doomed to sit for hours outside the Townhall in nights in the monsoon. For years it was used as a municipal godown. A scheme devised for the erecting a headquarters for the local auxiliary force near the church has fizzled out, although Lord Reading laid the foundation stone. A miniature rifle range started by an energetic Gurkha officer, now a full blown General, is to-day deserted, and the bandstand appears to be given over to children with their ayahs and bearers by day, while it serves as a rendezvous for loafers at night. The main feature noticeable on the Ridge, which a year or two ago actually threatened to slip

down in the rains on to the Blessington tennis courts, is the effort of the municipality to grow roses over the miserable remains of the Townhall.

As already stated in an earlier chapter it was in 1878, during the Viceroyalty of Lord Lytton, that the first impetus to really good roads in Simla was given, for in that year both the wide road under the Gorton Castle estate, and 'Ladies' Mile' at the back of Jakko were constructed, and by degrees the whole Mall stretching from Viceregal Lodge round Jakko, some ten miles in length, was widened and improved into a carriage drive.

When Sir Louis Dane was Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab in 1909 the fine carriage road round Summerhill was constructed, and later on after considerable correspondence with the United Service Club, the broad road leading from the Church through the Club premises and so to 'Barnes Court' and the Ladies' Mile also came into being. These roads were made by the 32nd and 34th Pioneers, and a good story is told of a very high official who took a keen interest in the Summerhill road. Coming across a subadar with a party working on it in July, he asked the subadar how long he thought he would be in finishing it. "Oh it will not be finished for some time yet," was the reply, "the regiment does not desire to leave Simla at this season of the year. Therefore by the Colonel Sahib's order we are working quietly." What the high official said or did has never been made known. Another useful new road is that to Annandale much used by the residents in the vicinity of Viceregal Lodge, and a fourth is the useful mule path which takes off at Sanjouli, runs under the Mayo school and Walker hospital, and conveys mule and coolie traffic through a tunnel into the main bazaar. The roads to Mashobra and Fagu have also been greatly improved in recent years, and roughly speaking there are over 180 miles of communications which the Municipal Committee keep in order for us.

In 1879, consequent on the improved condition of the Mall which admitted of wheeled traffic, the jinrickshaw commenced to supersede the jhampan and dandy. Both these latter were atrocities the jhampan with its curtains for protection against sun or rain, not altogether unlike a miniature four-post bedstead, was carried by four coolies and was a jolting, back-aching abomination. The dandy, a piece of loose durry or carpet fixed by iron rings on to a single pole, so as to form both seat and footrest, was, if anything, even worse. If the getting into the durry was not carefully negotiated, a half somersault backwards resulted, and even when the entrance was safely accomplished, the rider always appeared to be occupying an undignified position. Both jhampan and dandy are now, except for occasional travelling in the hills in the neighbourhood of Simla, things of the past. The general use of the jinrickshaw has compelled house proprietors to improve the private roads leading to houses, and these, which were in many instances mere bridle paths, are now in the majority of cases often quite as good as the main mall.

As for the jinrickshaws, they have also vastly improved in comfort and the price of a first rate modern vehicle, fitted with luxurious cushions, and possessing wheel with rubber tyres, glass windows and modern improvements, now costs from Rs. 750 to Rs. 900—a heavy price compared with the prices of Rs. 100 to Rs. 400 which used to prevail.

Bicycles are now allowed by the municipality on the Sanjouli Mashobra road

between fixed hours on certain conditions, and motor cars belonging to the Viceroy, the Governor and Commander-in-Chief are permitted on the main roads of the station. No one else is privileged to drive a car in Simla.

Although the station possesses quite an efficient Fire Brigade Simla has had more than one big fire in past years and this fact has undoubtedly been answerable from time to time for marked improvements on the upper mall, while many people wonder how the main crowded native bazaar of wooden houses has hitherto escaped destruction. With regard to this bazaar there are numerous Indian shops and business houses in this congested area, and a large trade is daily carried on there by the inhabitants of the town, as well as by merchants and others from the neighbouring hill states. On the night of 5th February 1880 a considerable portion of the bazaar, where once stood the municipal offices, near Messrs. Keventer's business quarter, was burnt out. On the 24th March 1890 a huge and serious conflagration destroyed the market, the Assembly rooms, and the old theatre building together with a large portion of the bazaar near the premises now occupied by Messrs. Cotton & Morris, several of the tenements which then disappeared being five and six storeys high. These were the buildings built of light dajji and pinewood which had been given over to their inhabitants in exchange for the houses they occupied on the Ridge in Captain Parry Nisbet's time. The fire is supposed to have been caused by a dirzi who was working on a lady's dress at 4 o'clock in the morning. It may be here mentioned that the buildings existing in 1863 on the site now occupied by Messrs. Cotton & Morris were purchased in that year by Mr. Richard Parker for the small sum of 4,500 rupees. Again a serious fire in Simla occurred in 1902, when a big block of old wooden buildings opposite the Telegraph office was burnt out, the damage being estimated at about four lakhs of rupees. A well built range of business premises now occupied by Messrs. Kellner & Co., Beriff & Co., W. Cotton & Co., and others was afterwards erected, and I may here mention that to the efforts of two architects, Mr. T. E. G. Cooper and Mr. A. Craddock, the station owes much of its solid and artistic improvement which commenced about 1900. More recently Mr. J. Begg, late architect to the Government of India, has left his mark in more than one direction. The destruction of the offices on 12th February 1896 where the Railway Board now sits, and of the Grand Hotel on 6th December 1922 have been alluded to elsewhere.

CHAPTER XIV.

Simla Society.

IT is not without somewhat serious misgivings that I venture to write on the delicate subject of this chapter. For it must be admitted that, to a large majority of people both in England and in India, Simla, although the initiated well know that all its women are beautiful and all its men are clever, possesses a social reputation which cannot be described as altogether enviable. How this has arisen, and how far it is to-day capable of being refuted, I will endeavour to show. But before attempting the latter task let us examine the opinions of those who have written of Simla in bygone years.

Let us read what Mr. C. J. French, who was in Lord Auckland's camp in 1838-9, and who dedicated his journals to Sir Frederick Currie, Baronet, then wrote :—

“Mount Jakko seems to be the pivot around which the Simla community revolve in their morning and evening perambulations. The circuit round this hill is about two or three miles, and consists of a broad pathway rendered as level as the nature of hill roads will admit, and in the evening it forms the nucleus around which groups of ladies and gentlemen are observed to congregate. Sometimes the road is entirely taken up with conveyances, when to avoid accident or inconvenience they are obliged to proceed in slow order, but when no such interruption exists a lady or two escorted by a gay cavalier may be seen on their steeds dashing by thicket and grove. While the evening is so often a scene of animation at this spot, in the morning it is generally one of perfect solitude. At a time when the atmosphere is supposed or proved to be the purest—the more so at this elevation—the people neglect the most favourable opportunity of enjoying the exhilarating effects of an early ramble.”

In his ‘Travels in India,’ 1844 to 1866, Colonel S. Dewe White, of the Bengal Staff Corps, wrote as follows :—

“A little farther to the north there was another hill station, more resorted to than any other, which was quite an accessible sanatorium to Bareilly : this was Simla. To this spot would flock all seekers of appointments. An officer aspiring to get a civil or military appointment, who desired to get to some place where, by currying favour with the great, he might create an influence for himself sufficient to secure that object, would select Simla, which was, and is, pre-eminently the most fashionable sanatorium in India. Here the place-hunter would stick during the whole period of his leave, taking every opportunity to ingratiate himself with all who could do him a good turn, as it is to Simla that the Governor-General, Commander-in-Chief, and other magnates annually take their flight to escape the scorching heat of the plains. These great personages draw after them a host of minor swells, too numerous to particularize. Simla, then, for six months, becomes the head-quarters of the civil and military government of India, and for that time endless festivities and gaieties and frivolities are the order of the day.”

Referring to a *bal masque* given in 1845 in honour of Prince Waldemar of Prus-



sia, then a visitor to Simla, Dr. Hoffmeister, his physician, wrote :—" It was a bright and merry party, for there are here a great many sprightly old ladies who, loaded with perfect gardens of flowers, rush about in the polkas with incredible zeal. They did not appear, as I had heard they were to do, as Dianas or the Graces, but on the contrary in remarkably pretty antiquated costumes, hooped petticoats and stiff brocades : the elderly gentlemen being equipped to correspond. The fancy dresses were all very successful, and selected with much taste. The oriental masked travesties were also very numerous and natural to a degree which doubtless could never have been attained in any other part of the world ; for you may easily imagine, considering the generosity with which all eastern Princes delight in lavishing presents to the right and left, that the British officers, many of them newly arrived from the remotest parts of the East Indies, having been ordered now to the Punjab, now to Scinde or Afghanistan, are richly supplied with costly stuffs which they can turn to account only on occasions such as this. There was however by no means a lack of young ladies, for the kind and thoughtful relatives at Simla never fail to bring up from the plains everything in the shape of young and marriageable nieces or cousins ; and here where so many agreeable officers are stationed for pleasure's sake alone, many a youthful pair are thrown together, and many a match is made."

Dr. Hoffmeister also wrote :—" Every evening after five o'clock, according to Oriental custom, the most stirring and animated scene begins ; especially in the broad street in which our hotel is situated the so-called 'course.'

No one ventures to make his appearance there who is not mounted on a handsome horse ; or who cannot sport the whitest linen, the most stylish cut of coat or showy uniform, and white kid gloves ; for one must need make special toilet here, in order to enjoy the open air. Every creature is on horseback ; even the fair sex dash along on fine, spirited, Arab coursers ; and many an English lady may be seen galloping down the street, followed by a train of three or four elegantly equipped officers, while others of sedater age, are carried about in *Jampan*s. The *Jampan* is a sort of machine, in form resembling an arm-chair, suspended at either side, by means of straps, to a short pole, and borne on the shoulders of bearers in gay and varied liveries ; twelve of these harlequin-like fellows running behind. You may thus form some estimate of the immense number of domestics constituting the train of a single lady ; for these bearers never move hand or foot in any other employment than the carrying of the *Jampan*."

In the life of General Sir Hope Grant we find the following passage written in 1846 :—" I returned to Simla (from Kotegarh), and my association with bright ladies and gay gentlemen, all dressed in the height of fashion, for a time caused my love of the quietude and simplicity of a rural life to ooze out of me, and I too thought of nothing but dressing gaily, and wearing polished boots and well turned hat, and attending balls and parties. Music too there had become a great craze."

The 'Delhi Sketch Book,' or Indian Punch, of 1851 contained an amusing skit on a season at Simla showing 'Why they all went up,' and much that was true seventy years ago holds good in the present day. The skit runs :—

"The Governor-General wished to make himself acquainted with the Punjab, so by the advice of Sir Henry * he went up to Simla to take a bird's-eye view of it. On

* Sir Henry Lawrence.

being informed of His Lordship's intention of passing the hot weather in the hills, both His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of India and His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Agra felt it their duty to follow him. The Commander-in-Chief went up at a great deal of personal sacrifice, the hot winds always agreed with him, and he had formed a number of very pleasant acquaintances in the barracks. But the headquarters were at Simla, and so was the Governor-General, and where these two were, he felt it his duty to be also. 'It's a—nuisance,' as he observed to one of his Aides-de-Camp, 'having to go, but still duty is duty, and the Commander-in-Chief, who would avoid going to the hills to shirk it, is a—,' something we leave the reader to imagine.

"Mr. Thomason* was also very unwilling to leave the plains; he liked his 'tatty'; he liked his bath, and for taking exercise he much preferred his carriage and four to a 'ghoont' (hill pony). Besides there were other reasons that would render a trip to Simla productive of much annoyance. His Honour had always set his face against the hills; and he had left no stone unturned to prevent his subordinates, even the sick, from having access to it, and if there was any truth in common report, he had even gone so far as to remove several persons from their appointments merely to place them out of the way of temptation. His Honour could not help feeling that after preaching so much one way, to practise just the reverse would be giving a great handle to his enemies. How Mr.—would sneer, and say he knew all along what it would come to, and be more than ever confirmed in his opinion of human nature. How Mr.—would chuckle and rub his hands. What hollow interest Sir Henry would begin to take in his health? All this was very disagreeable, but when Mr. Thomason feels a thing to be his duty, it is not a few disagreeables that will deter him from doing it. He had a good deal to say to His Lordship in favour of vernacular education that could not be well put in a letter. The Ganges Canal required a friend at court, and last, though not least, in case Sir Henry Lawrence broke down, it was very desirable that there should be some one at hand who could carry out the Punjab settlement.

"The correspondence of the Governor-General, the Commander-in-Chief and the Lieutenant-Governor, taken collectively, is beyond all question the most important in Upper India. On ascertaining therefore that these illustrious personages intended making Simla their place of residence during the ensuing season, the Post Master-General felt it his duty to ascertain by personal inspection and observation that the post office at that station was in a state of efficiency.

"If, as Pope says, it is only high life that produces high characters, by parity of reason, great official virtue can only be expected to be found in those individuals holding great official situations. Although, as I have shown, the heads of the Government and the head of the Post Office went up to Simla from nothing but the purest regard for the good of the State, I fear the mass of their subordinates were drawn up by much more mixed motives. Some went up for health, some for pleasure, and some few who had an eye to appointments, or a taste for cards, went up on business. Some because they were ill, some because they feared they would be, and some because they were in excellent health and had a mind to enjoy it. Some took sick leave, some took private leave, and some few, I am sorry to say, took no leave at all, but this was only for short periods and from contiguous stations. Qld Mr. Slowcoach of the Sudder had only one year more to serve and wished to serve it in the hills, so by great luck his liver broke

* Lieutenant-Governor of N.-W. Provinces.



down and enabled him to do so. Young Mr. Mivins, a very rising man, had rather overworked himself and required change of air. Mr. Pringle was getting middle aged and began to want a wife, so he took four months' leave to inspect the new arrivals. Captain Flint, the great shot, wished to try his luck among the 'gurral' (chamois), and Lieutenant Snorley, that celebrated waltzer, his among the ladies. Captain Lounge of the Dragoons had been up every year since his arrival in India, so he went up this year from mere force of habit. Major Drill wished to see the snowy range to tell his friends at home what it was like (he was thinking of selling out), but this being the first leave he had applied for in seven and twenty years, he had some difficulty in obtaining it. Captain Rook and Mr. Sharp went up because they were clever at cards and billiards, and Mr. Spoon and Ensign Jones because they thought they were. In sending in their applications these gentlemen did not think it necessary to state their reasons in too much detail, but hinted in general terms at the existence of urgent private affairs requiring their absence from regimental duties, which indeed was all that was necessary, it being received at that time (I need hardly inform the reader the story is laid under the old *regime*) as an undeniable axiom at head-quarters that every man must be better acquainted with his own private affairs than any third party. If, therefore, an officer thought that they required his absence from his regiment, or his presence in the hills, it was not for those who possessed less information on the subject to contradict.

"Excepting that neither play nor sport were among the inducements, the ladies went up from pretty much the same motives as the gentlemen. Good motherly Mrs. A., because her children's health required it, and little flirting Mrs. B., who had no children, because her own did. Mrs. Clare certainly lived at the dullest of out-stations, and everybody knew the weather half killed her, but I do not believe anything would have induced her to leave her husband, if he, dear old man,—he was a *leetle* her senior—had not absolutely insisted upon it, and then, of course, it was her duty to obey. Miss O. went up because she was Miss O, and did not wish to be so any longer. But what made old match-making Mrs. F. take her (unless, as the gossips said, it was to keep her hand in till Sophia came out) is a mystery. Captain F. wanted staff employ, but had no interest, so he very wisely sent his wife, that very agreeable woman, to make some. Mrs. Lennox was determined her daughters should not be in the plains more than she could help, so she took them up the very first season."

An observant visitor in 1858, whose opinions are tersely recorded, was Dr. W. T. H. Russell, the famous *Times* correspondent, whose graphic description of the United Service Club I have already quoted. Discussing society nearly fifty years ago Dr. Russell said:—"The social distinctions are by no means lost sight of in India;—on the contrary, they are perhaps more rigidly observed here than at home, and the smaller the society the broader are the lines of demarcation. Each man depends on his position in the public service, which is the aristocracy: and those who do not belong to it are out of the pale, no matter how wealthy they may be, or what claims they may advance to the consideration of the world around them. The women depend on the rank of their husbands. Mrs. A., the wife of a barrister making £4,000 or £5,000 a year, is nobody as compared with Mrs. B., who is a deputy commissioner, or with Mrs. C., who is the better half of the station surgeon. Wealth can do nothing for man or woman in securing them honour or precedence in their march to dinner, or on their way to the supper table, or in the dance. A successful speculator, or a 'merchant prince,'

may force his way into good society in England ; he may be presented at court and flourish at court balls, but in India he must remain for ever outside the sacred barrier which keeps the non-official world from the high society of the services. This is, to some extent, a necessity of position, and at a place like Simla, where there is an annual gathering of all sorts of people, it is desirable to take care whom you know."

Dr. Russell also wrote :—" Soon after our return the reports from the bazaar which reached us—in other words, the stories of the natives respecting the proceedings of the young gentlemen who are up here on leave and sick-certificate—show that Simla must be entitled to a high position as a sanatorium ; for its health-restoring properties, to judge from the wildness of these gentlemen's spirits, are well-nigh miraculous.

" There can be no more convincing proof of the very lax notions of discipline and decency of these young men than the excesses of their conduct, which would not be endured in any place where a sound public opinion existed, or indeed any public opinion at all. In former days, when Cashmere was visited by the British, their wild exuberance of spirits was so great that the Indian Government was forced to appoint a diplomatic officer of rank to look after these young gentlemen ; and I am decidedly of the opinion that a senior officer should be sent to all our hill-stations to exercise a proper, but not a too rigid, control over the fast invalids and riotous sick who recover themselves so boisterously. . . . I think that every Englishman in India ought to look upon himself as a sort of unrecognized unpaid servant of the State, on whose conduct and demeanour towards the natives may depend some of the political prestige of our rule in the whole empire. He is bound to keep the peace, to obey the law, to maintain order and good government. In the hill-stations he certainly does not exhibit any strong inclination to adopt those views of his position. Our manners are said to be much improved recently, but even now gambling is carried to an excessive and dangerous extent, and there is not a season passes without damage to reputations, loss of fortune, and disgrace to some of the visitors ; which are serious social evils affecting the British community directly, but which also bear a very grave aspect in relation to the influence we exercise over the natives."

The same writer continued :—" Somewhat better and able to crawl on my crutches to the verandah " (Dr. Russell was then living in ' The Priory '), " whence I turned from my monkeys and birds to the young ladies and gentlemen who were flirting and philandering, a horse and a foot, on the road below us, and from the lovers to the monkeys till I was tired. Jacquemont says English society in India is less frivolous than society in general in France ; but I do not think he would apply that remark to Simla, if what my gossips tell me be true. Probably Jacquemont's notion of an agreeable evening was realised when he had a party of nice women sitting round him,—in silence if possible,—whilst he held forth in broken English *de omne scribili*. Here we have ball after ball, followed by a little backbiting ; the great event of every day being the promenade which is almost of a sacred and devotional character in honour of the god of the mountain who is called Jacko, and who is ' gone round ' as if he were a holy well. If he be propitious—' *Veneres cupidinesque*, ' he leads to the altar of Hymen."

Mr. John Lang in ' Wanderings in India ' published in 1859, said :—" Simla differs from Mussoorie. It is so much more sedate ; more than one-half of those who prefer Simla do so in the hope of prepossessing one or other of the great authorities by being brought into contact with them, and thus obtain staff employ or promotion, and very



Stout Gent.—"WELL, SPINKS, MY BOY, YOU'RE A BIDDING MAN; AIN'T YOU ASHAMED OF YOURSELF, FOR ALLOWING THOSE LADIES TO RIDE ALONE?"

Equestrian.—"WHY, IT *does* LOOK ODD; BUT YOU SEE, I'VE BEEN TO SIMLA BEFORE, AND KNOW THE CONSEQUENCES OF TACKING ONESELF ON TO A WOMAN, SO EARLY IN THE SEASON!"



Delhi Sketch Book.

A COMPETENT JUDGE.

SCENE, SIMLA—the day breaking—two Gentlemen returning home from a Dance.

1st Gent.—"RATHER A NICE PARTY, JEM!"

2nd Gent.—"OH! PRETTY WELL; BUT I NEVER IN MY LIFE SAW SUCH A LOT OF UGLY WOMEN CONGREGATED TOGETHER BEFORE!"

amusing is it to look on at a public entertainment and witness the feelings of jealousy and envy that swell the hearts of the various candidates for notice and favour. . . . The season I spent at Simla was a very pleasant one, and notwithstanding that it was enlivened by several exciting incidents, to wit a duel, a police affair, a court-martial and an elopement, I was very glad when it was over, and we could return to the plains.'

In 'A Mingled Yarn,' published in 1898, by Edward Spencer Mott, (formerly Lieutenant of the 19th Regiment and later 'Nathaniel Gubbins' of the *Sporting Times*), the author, in referring to gambling, said :—"Everybody played some game of cards or other at Simla, and here, again, but little actual cash was ever paid out. In 1862 loo, the 'unlimited' brand, flourished like a green bay tree in the highest circles. A select coterie used to assemble in a private house most evenings for the worship of the goddess On one occasion the play had become so thoroughly exciting that there were 'chits' (pieces of paper) representing over £4,000 on the table. And for this amount was the senior player 'looted.' I think he parted with some cash, but his payments were mostly in kind, and consisted of a furnished house, a mail phaeton, and other chattels. When the scandal reached the ears of 'the Chief,' all the gamblers were ordered to return to their regiments with the utmost promptitude. Of that party of 'exiles' Colonel—is, to the best of my belief, the only survivor. Two, at least, of it were in straitened circumstances—one was driving a hansom in London—the last time I met them."

It was in the early sixties that the feminine chignon attained such a size that it sorely troubled the masculine mind, and a few subalterns in 1863 decided to signify their disapproval of the fashion. They accordingly appeared one evening at the band stand with their ponies' tails tied up in chignon form. Great was the sensation they caused, but history relates that their punishment was greater. Not only were they sent to 'Coventry' by the fair sex, but they received a plain hint from a high military authority that the plains were more suitable for such jokes than the hills. And down they went.

"If the Indian hills only possessed the gifts of speech and the ability to compose, as well as the powers of enduring for ever what a book they would write! A story of wealth unlimited and extreme poverty cheek by jowl; of pure atmosphere and foul rumours, ruined prospects, guilty passions, frivolity, intrigue, disappointed hopes, jealousy, madness, triumph, gallantry, meanness, nobility of character, crime, infamy, universal health, remorse unmitigated, of the canker of corruption in the midst of the bud of youth, hope, and freedom—even as the native bazaar exists, stuffy and malodorous, in the midst of palaces and sanitary improvements." So wrote a visitor in 1862.

I have already alluded to Mr. W. H. Carey, a Simla architect, whom it may be mentioned was once the owner of 'Melville Lodge,' 'Comely Bank,' 'Argyll House,' 'Balmoral,' 'Eglantine' and 'Boxmore,' the latter now the site of a mosque in the Simla bazaar, but which once had a pleasant orchard in its grounds. Mr. Carey formerly owned a press at Allahabad, and is reported to have assisted in the launching of the well known paper 'the Pioneer.' He collected many old books and prints while in Simla and eventually retired to England and lived at Teddington until his death. Mr. Carey wrote in 1870 :—"There are two classes of visitors here—once seeking health, the other amusement, combined no doubt it may be with a renewal of bloom and strength. Many a man pinches himself, or, worse, runs into debt, to enable the drooping wife

or the ailing child to take a new lease of life at Simla. Many make a point during their sixty days' leave at least to shake themselves loose from the dreary months vegetated through at some quiet station in the plains. This is their all to look forward to till they can get home. Amusement is to them the *sine qua non*, and *coute qui coute* they will have it. Then you have the headquarters of the army, their gallant chief at their head. Amalgamate these, and when you have done this, pack them in the small compass they must occupy, comparatively speaking, in Simla, meeting on the mall at least once a day, thronging to Annandale, to balls, picnics, everybody knowing every one,—this alone begets a manner so familiar that it in itself strikes a stranger as something very unusual. It is difficult to understand this world of Simla without seeing it. You go up for a few months, you make acquaintances for the season, many of whom you are not likely to meet again, so what matters it you think what they say or do? The utter absence of occupation on the one hand, and on the other the keen search after amusement, let it be what it may, makes life go at a reckless hand gallop that many come out of in a sore plight."

It was about this time that 'A True Reformer,' by General Francis Rawdon Chesney, R.A., the explorer of the Euphrates, and the founder of the overland route to India, was published by Blackwood & Sons, and the book, which was really written of Simla, contains several vivid descriptions of the life of the day. Writing of a wedding in the hills the author said :—" It has always struck me that the bridegroom looks rather out of place at a wedding, being, so to speak, an awkward, although perhaps a necessary, ingredient in this affair ; but nowhere does he appear more so than at a wedding in the Himalaya. The bride must of course return in her sedan, for, to say nothing of the sun, the dust would utterly spoil her dress were she to walk : so the bridegroom must perforce either walk or ride by her side, and most men would prefer the latter alternative, since it is not every one who can keep up gracefully with the pace of four shuffling sedan-bearers in the prime of condition. But even then, ride he never so well, the general effect is a good deal marred by the need which arises every minute either to push on in front or drop behind, at the numerous points where the narrow road affords room for only the sedan to pass, and on such occasions he hardly looks as if he belonged to the bride, or the bride to him."

In " London Society " in April 1872 an article runs :—

" The Rotten Row of Simla is called the Mall, whereon fair equestrians weep round the sharp curves at full gallop knowing well that there is no Hyde Park peeler at hand to prosecute them for riding furiously. The most fearless of these gay cavaliers—the flying brigade—as they are called there, hearken not to the cries of man, neither make way for the approaching jampan, but regardless of life and limb surge furiously round the Jakko mall. These would be leaders of men possess neither the power of Lais, nor the charms of Aspacia ; and some of them would scarce find admission within the portals of Juno. The refined and more youthful of Simla are not found in their ranks.

" The club overlooks the Mall, buried in the trees up there, and from that sacred fane, tearing themselves from whist and billiards, the flower of the bachelors descend, slowly sauntering along, or listlessly leaning over the treacherous rails, or peradventure, gazing into the abyss beneath. Mingled with all this, are numberless jampans and jaunty dandies—hammocks slung on poles—borne along by six or eight bearers arrayed



NEVER GO FAST ROUND THE CORNERS OF JAKKO.
Simla Season 1854.



Delhi Sketch Book,

A LITTLE SCANDAL ON THE MALL.
Simla Season 1854.

in flaunting apparel. His Excellency's jampan bearers are habited in royal red, Judge Snout's lady is carried by darkies in green tunics and crimson knicker-bockers, while Col. Qui Hi has a taste for black with gold facings ; all colours may be seen, but perhaps the adipose Bengalee Baboo trotting past with ten coolies grunting aloud as they go, and resplendent in their orange and green vestments and garish turbans, commend the greatest attention."

> Mr. Andrew Wilson, the author of the ' Abode of Snow,' appears to have been one of the few of earlier writers who formed a favourable impression of Simla society. His book written in 1873 contains the following passages :—" According to some people, and especially according to the house-proprietors of Calcutta, who view its attractions with natural disfavour, Simla is a very sinful place indeed ; and the residence there, during summer, of the Viceroy and his Members of Council ought to be discouraged by a paternal Secretary of State for India. The ' Capua of India ' is one of the terms which are applied to it ; we hear sometimes of ' The Revels upon Olympus ' ; and one of the papers seemed to imagine that to describe any official as ' a malingerer at Simla ' was sufficient to blast his future life. Even the roses and the rhododendrons, the strawberries and the peaches, of that ' Circean retreat,' come in for their share of moral condemnation as contributing to the undeserved happiness of a thoughtless and voluptuous community. For this view there is some show of justification. Simla has no open law courts to speak of, or shipping, or mercantile business, or any of the thousand incidents which furnish so much matter to the newspaper of a great city. The large amount of important governmental business which is transacted there is seldom immediately made known, and is usually first communicated to the public in other places. Hence there is little for the newspaper correspondents to write about except the gaieties of the place ; and so the balls and picnics, the croquet and badminton parties, the flirtations and rumoured engagements, are given an importance which they do not actually possess, and assume an appearance as if the residents of Simla had nothing to do but to enjoy themselves and ' to chase the glowing hours with flying feet.'

" But, in reality, the dissipation of Simla is not to be compared with the dissipation of a London season ; and if the doings of any English provincial town or large watering-place in the season were as elaborately chronicled and looked up to and magnified, maliciously or otherwise, as those of the Indian Capua are, the record would be of a much more scandalous and more imposing kind. Indeed, unless society is to be put down altogether, or conducted on Quaker principles, it is difficult to see how the Anglo-Indians, when they go to the hills, could conduct themselves much otherwise than as they do ; and probably more in Simla, than anywhere else, there exists the feeling that life would be intolerable were it not for its amusements.

" But no one who knows European society will accuse Simla, of the present and preceding Viceroyships at least, of being an abode of dissipation or of light morality. Wherever youth and beauty meet, there will, no doubt, be a certain amount of flirtation, even though the youth may be rather shaky from long years of hard work in the hot plains of India, or from that intangible malady which a friend styles as ' too much East,' and though the beauty be often pallid and passe ; but anything beyond that hardly exists at Simla at all, and has the scantiest opportunity for developing itself. Over-worked secretaries to Government and elderly members of Council, are not given either to indulge in levity of conduct or to wink at it in others ; the same may be said of their

ladies ; and the young officers and civilians who go up to Simla for their leave are usually far-seeing young men who have an eye to good appointments, and, whatever their real character may be, are not likely to spoil their chances of success by attracting attention to themselves as very gay Lotharios. Moreover, at Simla, as almost everywhere in India, people live under glass cases ; everything they do is known to their native servants and to the native community, who readily communicate their knowledge of such matters to Europeans."

In July 1877, Mr. Val. C. Prinsep, the artist who had travelled out to India in the previous winter to paint a picture of the Delhi assemblage, came up to Simla for a few weeks, and devotes a chapter of 'Imperial India' to life in the station. His impressions of Simla during Lord Lytton's residence are of special interest, as, if Dame Rumour can be believed, life in Simla was never faster than in those days, and even now allusions are sometimes made to the society scandals of that time. Mr. Prinsep's remarks, if not altogether complimentary, are brightly recorded.

"The day after my arrival," he writes, "I went to a ball at 'Peterhoff' to see the beauty and fashion. I came to the conclusion that there are a great many captains. I forget what jealous husband it was who said he was glad of the Crimean war. 'For now,' he said, 'there will be fewer captains.' By 'captains' he and I mean people on leave with nothing to do. This place is full of such people, who have a difficulty in passing the day. Of course the devil is busy and provides mischief. Sad tales are told of the place no doubt ; but like all such tales there is a great element of exaggeration therein. Of course people gamble, and what they ought not. They do that everywhere. The play is very high, the whist execrable, and I hope the money lost is paid. I suppose this is the blood-letting necessary after the heat of the plain, and the monotony of regimental duty—excitement provided for by kind nature to restore the equilibrium of the system. . . . The gaieties of Simla go on wet or dry. Rinking is greatly on the increase, being the only exercise many men and all women can take. . . . The world of Simla jogs on, or rather pushes along, at its usual pace. All are bent on enjoying themselves, and champagne flows on every side. Every evening at eight the roads are full of 'jampons' conveying the fair sex to their festivities. . . . Simla society is a curious study. Simla itself is like an English watering place gone mad. Real sociability does not exist. People pair off directly they arrive at a party, as a matter of course, and the pairs happy in their own conversation do not trouble themselves about the general hilarity.

"Indeed the 'muffin' system, like that in Canada, is the order of the day. If you have not a pair, as in my case, you are likely to die of inanition. When such a state of society exists, there must arise most frequent and terrible squabbles, especially among the fair sex, and it is difficult to find two of the dear creatures who are on friendly terms. . . . Everything is so English and unpicturesque here that except that the people one meets are those who rule and make our history—a fact one can hardly realise—one would fancy oneself at Margate. . . Officialism is also rampant. The new order of precedence has just been published, and in this new order everything is settled as to India ; but the visitor, however high his rank, has no precedence except by courtesy. I do not find any mention of artists in this document, either with or without Government commissions, and I am in consequence frequently left out in the cold."



Delhi Sketch Book

THE KHYBER PASS, (SIMLA,) 6. P. M. 1851.

On leaving Simla about 15th October Mr. Prinsep wrote, evidently with some relief :—" At length I have left Simla and its civilized gaieties and scandals, and can resume my journal with some chance of recording something more than the flirtation of Captain A. with Mrs. B., or the quarrels and jealousies of C. and his wife, which form the staple conversation of the modern Capua swelled by tittle-tattle of the Viceroy, and his eccentricity, and idle speculation as to the doings of the far-off Turk."

So much for the opinions of those in earlier days of the station. Let us now come down to more recent years. No record of Simla in later times, however, would be complete which omitted mention of Rudyard Kipling, who in the eighties spent several months in the station, and whose 'Plain Tales from the Hills' first appeared in the columns of the *Civil and Military Gazette*. Wonderfully clever as these short stories were, I fear, they led many to regard Simla as a town populated by 'Mrs. Hawksbees,' by frivolous grass-widows, idle hill captains and the genus known as 'bow-wows,' and no writer has perhaps done more than the brilliant genius I have mentioned to give the outside world the idea that Simla is a centre of frivolity, jealousy, and intrigue. Possibly, were he asked, no one would be more ready to admit that several of his characters were exaggerations of an author whom Simla will always be proud to have possessed among her most famous residents.

In an able and interesting article published some years ago on 'The Hills' by A. H., in the *Pioneer*, the writer has said :—" Nowhere possibly in the world are the passions of human nature laid so open for dissection as they are in remote hill stations on the slopes of the eternal abodes of snow. In the very small communities the round of gossip is incessant, probably inevitable. Resources there are none, save such as are afforded by amusement committees. The men are mostly deprived of sport, the women are overladen with calls and dressing and admiration. . . . The groove into which Anglo-India is forced by circumstances in the plains becomes narrower still in the hills. There, where every advantage of climate is combined with every imaginable beauty of nature, with few house-keeping cares, with many luxuries, with a constant flow of amusements which few save in the richest society at home can attempt to enjoy incessantly ; there, where even the rainy season has its compensations, and the miraculous beauty of a troubled sunset after a storm is a joy to be treasured in the memory always, and where all being more or less equal, none has cause to complain—there discontent breeds, and jealousy and scandal dominate. The smallness of society, eddying round in such a tiny backwater, makes for stagnation."

In several of his statements I am obliged to agree with A. H., though I venture to think that, to those men and women who desire them, Simla offers more resources than the casual visitor to the hills imagines. Botany, gardening, the United Service Institute, mission and charitable societies, the Fine Arts Exhibition and other matters—all have a certain following in Simla.

Women, too, are constantly found in Simla who spare neither time, trouble nor personal expense in the interests of local hospitals and orphanages ; and the station as a matter of fact has reason to be proud of many English ladies who, I venture to maintain, have set examples not only as wives and mothers, but also as hostesses and leaders in a society which is often overexacting, critical, and captious.

In 1909 Mrs. Walter Tibbits wrote a little book called 'The Voice of the Orient' having previously paid a visit to Simla when few suspected she would record her

impressions. One of her chapters was devoted to Simla under the heading of 'The Hill of Doomed Hopes.' I fear Mrs. Tibbits did not altogether enjoy her sojourn in the so-called Queen of Hill Stations, for she had very little that is kind to record of Simla society, though she admitted that "more beautiful than any drop-scene by the greatest stage artist is Simla in the spring, and like a drop scene almost unreal in its exquisite daintiness." But of the people she wrote:—"There are many worlds in Simla. The noisiest is that circle of men and women who have no higher ideal in life than to win a prize in a "bumble puppy," to be seen speaking to a Vicereine, or to have an A. D. C. as an attache. When they die these people go to a Valhalla, not above the snows in Heaven, but down the khud to Annandale." Mrs. Tibbits admitted too that the Anglo-Indian man is the finest type of the Anglo-Saxon race, but she vied with Kipling in her denunciation of the 'Mrs. Hawksbees' who are met with in every society. The tongue, she writes, "is the most potent weapon known in Simla. It is indeed mightier than the sword, and the fear of society grips the firmest foundation of morals. Men who would step unflinchingly up to the cannon's mouth walk warily before the eagle eyes of the Simla dowagers."

The fact is that there have always been two distinct sides to Simla life, *viz.*, the official, and the social. There are two communities—the bees, and the butterflies. The former are the working classes, the men who conduct the work of the Empire, and of whose laborious days I have already written under 'The Government of India'; the latter are those who come up for a holiday, with the express intention of getting as much enjoyment out of that holiday as time and funds will allow. Among these last are the grass widows, the hill captains, already alluded to by other writers, who are encouraged to more or less extent by the wives and daughters of Government officials whose duties are not so heavy as those of their husbands and fathers. In somewhat recent years doings, their picnics, theatricals, dances, and luncheon parties are continually, as Mr. Andrew Wilson remarked in 1873, given an importance they do not actually possess. In a word, it was in great measure the fault of the Anglo-Indian journals themselves that Simla attained a reputation for frivolity for not long ago, each week a column or two was invariably devoted by the leading papers to social gatherings which in any other capital would pass unnoticed or unheard of. It is, moreover, an undeniable fact that the work and play of society in Europe are not brought together as they are in India, where the workers themselves are obliged to provide or patronize the amusement which society demands, and which at home is catered for in much larger profusion by professional contractors.

So, as Mr. Andrew Wilson explained, there was often little for newspaper correspondents to write about except the gaieties of the place, and it was largely due to this reason that the tittle-tattle of the hills, the bulletin of the daily doings of the Viceregal court assumed monstrously exaggerated proportions, and induced jaundiced critics at home to believe that the air of the Himalayas had no other effect but to lighten the heels of the dwellers on the mountain tops.

The principal Simla summer festivities may be said to consist of balls at Viceregal Lodge, and at the residences of the Governor of the Punjab and Commander-in-Chief, some eight or nine plays by the Amateur Dramatic Club, tennis and polo tournaments, weekly gymkhanas on Thursdays at Annandale, and constant tennis, dinner, and evening parties. Dances given at the Cecil Hotel, at the Masonic Hall, at Messrs. Davico's



Delhi Sketch Book.

THE FASHIONABLE USE FOR A CHILUMCHEE AS PRACTISED AT
CERTAIN PICNICS NOT 100 MILES FROM SIMLA IN 1855.

new ballroom, and the meetings of the Rifle, Polo, Cricket, and Football Clubs are naturally of frequent occurrence.

Add to these an official garden party or two, a few concerts, picnics for which the surroundings are peculiarly well adapted, rides in and around the station, a few days racing in May and October, an occasional bazaar for charitable purposes, and there is little else to mention. In the autumn a limited amount of partridge and pheasant shooting is obtainable by energetic sportsmen on the neighbouring hills, and last, not least, most delightful excursions of eight or ten days can be enjoyed by those who are able to afford the time, to the woods and forests of Huttoo, on the Tibet high road, which ought to be included in the 'Wonders of the World.'

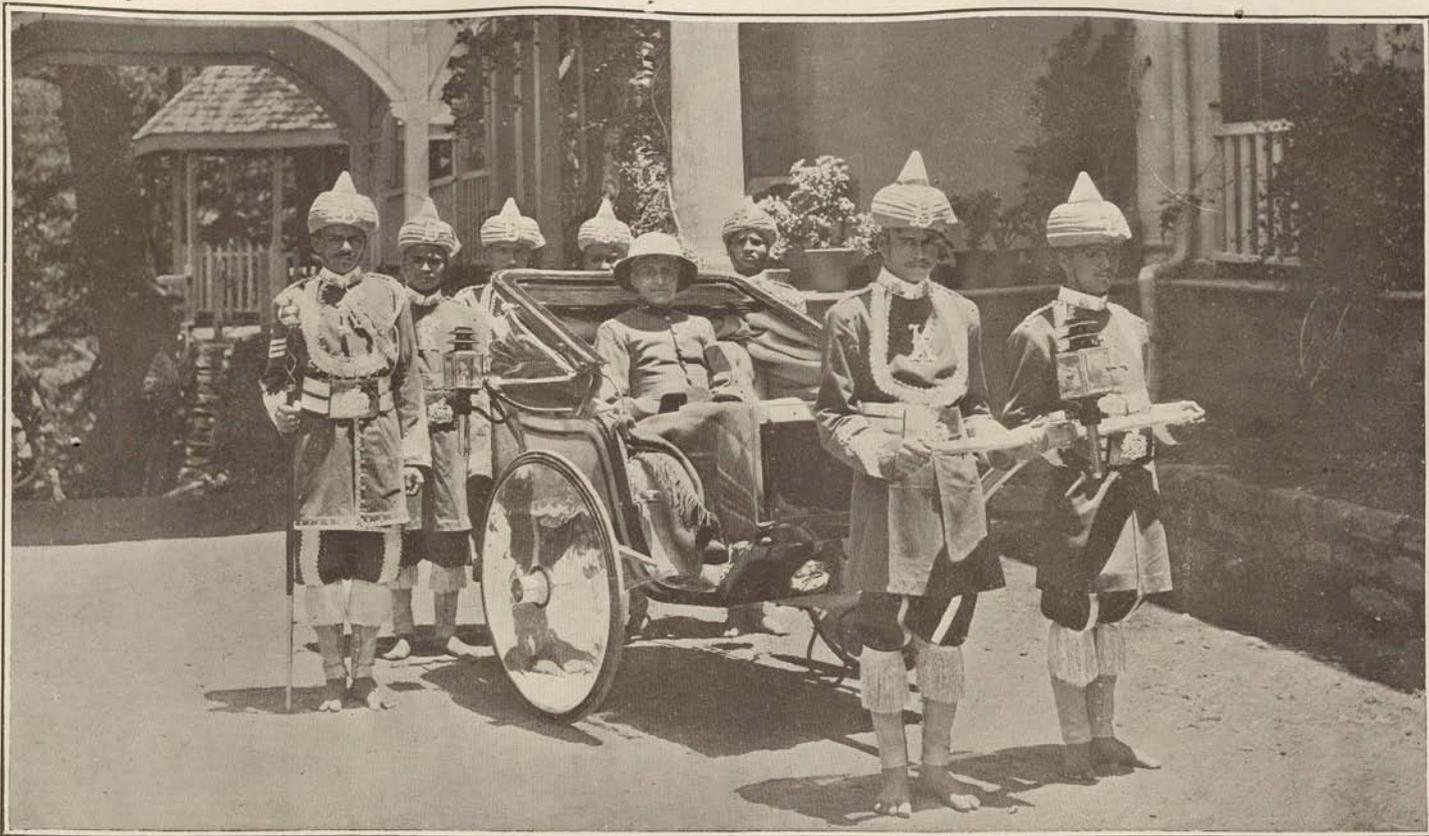
Not many years ago B. C. V. in revisiting Simla wrote to the "Civil and Military Gazette" saying disillusionment was ever the fate of those who return to a favourite station after many years, and there added,—“Harrassed men bolt an insufficient breakfast in silence and in haste, and flying down the hill side vanish until evening. They are concerned in running the Government upon commercial lines. Economy and efficiency are their watch words.” He continued.—“Were another Kipling to arise among us, his Plain Tales would take the form of memoranda, notes and tabulated statements. Life is real, life is earnest—painfully so—and because some giants may be seen to wipe great drops of sweat from their brows it behoves all “to play the sedulous ape.” All are given over to demoniacal possession. A demon in the brain cries “Work! work! work!” and the evil-eye of petulant authority drives men to a furious scratching of the quill or a frenzied tapping of the type-writer. It avails not to cross the fingers after the manner of superstitious Italy: no charm nor amulet can break the spell; no exorcism can drive out the evil spirit, nor any incantation revive the past. Romance is dead. Panting youth no longer walks by Beauty’s rickshaw: the Hill Captain, gay and *debonnaire*, has followed the Dodo into extinction; and there are no grass-widows; or if there are, they are utterly given over to good works. The days of love in idleness are past: Mrs. Hawksbee is no more; and no one now “takes ices at Peliti’s with another *bunder’s* wife.”

Conditions regulating Society in Simla have certainly changed greatly in the last twenty years. It is larger, less ‘cliquey’, and more tolerant. Moreover the fact that Indian ladies and gentlemen are now joining freely with their European friends in social entertainments has made a sensible difference. This fact has perhaps been inevitable with the appointment of Indian gentlemen to hold high official positions, but there are certain Indian ladies and gentlemen whose social qualities and generous hospitality have had a marked effect in this direction. This movement may be said to have begun in Simla when Mr. (now Lord) Sinha was appointed to the Viceroy’s Executive Council. He and his family quickly became favourites in social circles, one of his daughters, Mrs. Gupta, being a brilliant tennis player. Sir Ali Imam who succeeded him was another notable Indian gentleman who left his mark in this direction. I hope I may also particularly allude to Sir Mohammed and Lady Shafi, and Sir Maneckji and Lady Dadabhoj as outstanding examples of Indian social leaders who played a prominent part in bringing about for this happy state of affairs. Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson and Sir Harcourt Butler were English officials who by constantly entertaining their Indian friends at ‘Peterhof’ did much to promote good feeling between East and West. The Chelmsford Club, to which reference has already been made, has also not been

without a useful influence in bringing many European and Indian gentlemen into more intimate relations. Pardah parties in recent years have been more than once held at Viceregal Lodge, and Viceroy's wives have also attended them at private houses. Not the least successful of these latter gatherings have been given by Lady Harnam Singh at 'Summer hill'; and Lady Hailey has likewise actively interested herself in this direction.

There are differences of opinion as to whether Simla is musical or not. If the attendance at a musical play by Gilbert and Sullivan at the Gaiety is any criterion it certainly is. Many maintain that the absence of a Townhall with a public concert room has had a deteriorating effect upon music in Simla. Certainly largely attended and excellent public concerts for all kinds of purposes used to be given in the main room of the defunct Townhall. Mrs. H. Hawkins, Mrs. Yeates Hunter, Mrs. Iggulden, Miss A. Watson, Miss Ribbentrop, Miss Macquoid, Mrs. Twining, Mrs. Elsmie, Mr. C. Halle, M. Nabakoff and Major J. Turner (singers), Mrs. Mallaby (violin), Major Sanford, Lady Franklin and Miss Toussaint (piano), Herr Buchner (conductor) are among the names of popular performers that occur when I allude to this subject. There have from time to time been successful concerts at Viceregal Lodge, sometimes for philanthropic purposes and at these the Viceroy's band has always been the main attraction. When Lady Reading gave a concert in 1921 Madame Melba was a guest at Viceregal Lodge, and a Simla audience was privileged to hear her wonderful voice. A lady whose singing has been much appreciated on her occasional visits to Simla is Mrs. H. S. Crosthwaite well known in the United Provinces. Lady Rawlinson conferred great a boon on Simla society by permitting the meetings of the Simla music club to be held in the 'Snowdon' ballroom during her residence in Simla. This Club was started on a suggestion by Mrs. Kisch in 1921, and thanks to the hard work of Mrs. B. Bevan Petman its Honorary Secretary, for a time it flourished exceedingly. But since she recently gave up this post there has been no musical society in the station.

And now for a few words on the 'calling' question which came prominently to the fore, and caused much discussion some years ago. As all Anglo-Indians are aware, the custom of paying the first call is one which, in Simla, as elsewhere in India, is performed by the newcomer. And one of the things which first strikes the visitor fresh from Europe, is the way in which each residence displays, on a neighbouring tree, its 'not-at-home' box for the reception of cards, when the lady of the house happens to be 'darwaza band' (door closed) to her friends. Gradually, as Simla grew in extent and population, calling, from becoming a pleasurable duty developed into a serious social nuisance, and at length many ladies found it a practical impossibility to return all the calls made upon them. Especially was the performance of this duty made difficult by the absurd rule which demanded that visits must be made between the hours of twelve and two o'clock, the hottest hours of the day. So a number of leading ladies held a formal meeting, and passed a resolution that those already acquainted, should in future be privileged to call by posting their cards to each other, only strangers being required to make the first call in person. Then a further concession was allowed, and all ladies in Simla, whether newcomers or not, are permitted, if they choose to join the 'calling league' and to despatch their cards through the medium of the post. It would not be right to say that the new system is devoid of drawbacks, or that it is universally approved. But, that it has come to many as a much-needed relief from an intolerable



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF BHARATPUR IN HIS RICKSHAW.

burden cannot be denied. For calling was fast developing into a farce. Servants were often sent out with 'tickets' which were to be quietly placed in Mrs. So-and-So's box, intimate friends perpetually dropped each other's cards on a third person; 'box-hunting,' instead of visiting, became the rule; every one openly spoke of calling as a bore, yet no one condoned social laxity or remissness in others. Innumerable complications, heart burnings, and squabbles resulted, and the time had clearly arrived for some drastic reform. But the new scheme was not introduced without a certain amount of difficulty. Anonymous skits were circulated; strong protests emanated from the male sex, especially from those tied to their office desks, to whom no relief was suggested, and numberless letters were written to the press decrying the innovation. While the permanent residents welcomed the new custom, the casual visitors and strangers condemned it as unsociable and discourteous. But I think the development is one which arose from a difficulty which had made itself acutely felt, and that time will prove its wisdom. Simla has for some time been growing into too large a town for everyone to know his neighbours as was customary in earlier years.

Stories of 'calling' are of course numerous, and many little squabbles have arisen through fair ladies sending out chaprasies with sheaves of cards to drop in boxes, or arranging with friends to call for them. For instance on one occasion when Mrs. A. a newcomer called in person on Mrs. B. who lived on Jakko the latter welcomed her profusely, and sweetly said—"Do you know this is the third time you have called on me in four days"? And all that Mrs. A. could say was "My dear are not these hills too puzzling for words"? Mrs. A. and Mrs. B. however became quite good friends until the following season, when they met on the Mall. Then Mrs. A. said—"Why my dear I have not seen you for weeks". Where have you been? Oh how stupid I am, of course I saw you last Monday walking with Captain D. Do dear tell me what sort of a man is Captain D.? "Captain D" replied Mrs. B. "Oh he is really most amusing, but why do you ask"? "Well you see" said Mrs. A. he has asked me to go for a walk with him on Friday next. "Oh has he?" replied the other in a different tone of voice, "Well let me give you one piece of advice my dear. You keep on walking"! And for the rest of the season the phrase caught on, and people were advised to keep on walking, dancing, riding, flirting, or whatever they happened to be engaged in doing at the moment.

Another lady once set forth on horseback to call upon a member of Council's wife, and not finding her at home, told her syce to give her cards to a chuprassie. The syce afterwards informed her that he had handed them to the sweeper, so when she met the Councillor's wife later on she apologised, and told her what had happened. The latter simply replied that she was delighted to hear of cordiality being extended to the depressed classes. And that is the end of the story!

Among calling incidents there is, one of a popular but absent-minded bachelor secretary who in the olden days put into his pocket the cards of all the men who had called upon him, and then proceeded to drop them in boxes until he luckily found a lady at home who pointed out his error. There was also a very short sighted man who carefully distributed a sheaf of cards round the station only to find out at the end of a long morning that his bearer had given him blank ones.

It has also been handed down that not so very long ago a judicial officer, now sitting in a High Court, used to entrust the bailiff—a well known character—with the

duty of dropping cards for him, and that a lady of high degree caught the latter placing cards in her box, and was not pleased with his explanation.

To return however to the serious subject of 'Calling.' To-day by paying the sum of one rupee ladies can register their names at the Simla library, and despatch their cards by post to all others whose names are on the list. But names must be written in the books of the Viceroy, Commander-in-Chief and Governor of the Punjab, and it is an unwritten law that the wives of members of Council should be called on in person.

So long as Simla lasts so long will stories be told of its Society.

A charming young widow who dressed in a fashion which roused the envy of all the women, and who sang naughty little French songs with a delightful ease which captured most of the men, once arrived in the summer capital. After a few days spent in a study of her surroundings she remarked to a friend, "My dear there are only three things to do for people in this place; you must either feed them, amuse them, or shock them. Now I am not rich enough to feed them, nor clever enough to amuse them, but I think I can shock them." And she eventually did so most successfully!

Simla has always been a great place for nicknames especially among the fair sex, and some old residents will probably recollect three famous sisters being known as 'the world, the flesh, and the devil.' Three other sisters were named "wiggles, giggles, and goggles," and all were charming, and have been long since married. Then there were "Perrier and Jouet" the pretty twin daughters of a cheery and popular civilian who was also nicknamed after a brand of champagne. Other ladies in turn were given names which more or less explain themselves such as 'the painted snipe,' 'the great unwashed,' 'la vie Parisienne,' 'the Boojum,' 'Piche jawab' (literally 'I will give you an answer later,' and she still writes 'miss' before her name) 'the boosa queen,' 'undulating Ursula,' 'the happy hippo,' 'the destroying angel,' 'the bosom friends' (two rather massive ladies) 'the subalterns joy,' 'the amorous goldfish,' 'rosy rapture,' 'the cannibals dream' (a very buxom lady), 'the cannibal's nightmare' (a lady who was not buxon), 'the passionate carrot,' 'the smouldering Vesuvius,' and 'simply awful and awfully simple' (mother and daughter). Nor have men escaped for 'the rogue elephant,' 'old Nick,' 'Naughty Arthur,' 'the ace of spades,' 'For ever with the Lord,' (an A.D.C. who remained with at least three Governors), 'K.C.M.G.', 'the laughing cavaliers,' 'the pilgrim of love' and 'the hardy annual' (an officer who arrived in Simla a good many years running to propose to a certain young lady) were well known characters in past days. Many too have been the alphabets and rhymes which from time to time have tickled the society of the day. An amusing little guide book called 'Simla in Ragtime' was published by the station press in 1913 in which some of Simla's peculiarities were not unkindly criticised.

Prominent among Simla institutions, and I use the word institution advisedly, is the "Most Hospitable order of the Black Hearts". This order which was founded in 1891 consists of a Grand Master, Prelate and Knights associated for the purpose of entertaining their friends at Simla. The first Grand Master, the late Colonel Newnham Davis (The Dwarf of Blood) so wisely fixed the statutes, that there has been little apparent change in traditions, through a long series of Grand Masters, down to the

Major J. A. Douglas. Major W. J. Bythell, R. E. Mr. J. Lang, C. S. Mr. O. V. Bosanquet, C. S.
 Mr. H. Hensman. Mr. E. Maconochie, C. S. Colonel H. Goad. Captain G. Lubbock, R. E. Captain M. H. P. Barlow.



Mr. C. F. Bennett. Mr. G. R. Irwin, C. S. Sir William Cunningham, Surgeon-General R. Harvey. Mr. R. Egerton.
 Colonel G. Money. Major Colin Campbell.

THE BLACK HEARTS, SIMLA, 1897.

present day. The motto of the order is "He is not so—as he is black" and the hiatus in the knights motto has been the cause of much innocent mystery for thirty years. It was reported years ago that the correct solution was 'devil,' and that a fair dame was given a prize for guessing it. It was also said that the motto was really a quaint rendering of a well known saying given to his pupils by an Italian teacher of English idioms. But the knights of to-day emphatically deny the correctness of the word 'devil'. So apparently the secret has yet to be guessed. The rules of the order, which are kept very secret, are as far as is known very simple. One is believed to be "worthiness" which seems to imply that no knight must commit the offence of living in open matrimony in Simla, and "bachelordom," or at the least "grass widowhood," is a vital qualification for brethren who are elected to this hospitable but select order. Their social entertainments are invariably run in perfect taste and contribute in no small degree to the success of a Simla season. When in evening dress, the knights don their picturesque uniform, consisting of black knee breeches, evening dress, with the black heart of their order suspended by a red ribbon round the neck, and a red cape ornamented with a black heart suspended from the shoulder. The Grand Master wears an imposing golden chain of office.

It has always been the custom that in the State Lancers at a Black Hearts ball the maidens of Simla should take precedence of the dames, and the Viceroy of the day, who generally attends these functions, always selects one of the youngest damsels for his partner. The absence of all formality is indeed one of the reasons why these dinners and dances are such a success.

A particularly successful and memorable fancy dress dance was given by the knights in Delhi on the 10th February 1922 at the Imperial Gymkhana Club when H. R. H. the Prince of Wales joined the order for the evening, and after dinner danced into the small hours of the morning. Shields with the family crests of the various knights, both past and present always decorate the walls of the ballroom at their entertainments, and the ostrich feathers of the Heir to the British throne is now not the least prized possession of the Black Hearts. Since they came into existence there have been fifteen Grand Masters commencing with Colonel Newnham Davis who was largely responsible for the creation of the order.

The others have been Sir William Cunningham, Surgeon-General Sir William Taylor, Mr. Albert Williams, I.C.S., Col. H. S. P. Davis, Sir F. R. Upcott, Sir R. A. Gamble, I.C.S., Col. G. A. Robertson, General Sir J. S. Cowans, Col. F. A. Beatson, Col. J. A. Tanner, R.E., Major-General R. C. Broome, Sir Ludovic Porter, Mr. M. H. Harrison, I.C.S., and last though not least Mr. A. H. Ley, I.C.S., a popular civilian, who as a temporary member of the Viceroy's Executive Council, has been the first Honourable Member to hold this distinguished post.

To return, however, to my defence, if such indeed be needed to-day, of Simla society. Were Simla social letters brought within the scope of the Official Secrets Act, and gossiping epistles from Poona or Ootacamund condemned as treasonable documents, the bees would be less often accused of making no honey, while the flitting and flirting butterflies would continue to fulfil the natural object of their existence. More than one critic on Simla life has declared that its society lives in a glass house. This I think is undeniable, and it is equally true that Simla in considerable measure takes its tone from the example set to it by the wife of the Viceroy who pre-

sides over Viceregal Lodge. For the last forty years at any rate, no one has found it possible to advert, save in terms of admiration, to the example set by the wives of the Rulers of India. Lady Dufferin's 'Viceregal Life in India' is full of allusions to a delightful and happy home life; and has not Kipling, in 'The Song of the Women,' described with consummate feeling the great work which she inaugurated for the relief of the women of India, which still bears her honoured name, and which has since been so greatly developed by her successors?

There are some in Simla to-day who still warmly cherish the memory of Lady Lansdowne, whose winning grace and charm of manner endeared her to all classes of society, and whose visit to a hospital I well remember being likened to 'a ray of sunshine passing through the wards.' I shall always remember too seeing her Indian bodyservant in Calcutta bursting into a flood of tears at the mere mention of her departure from India some days before the event took place.

Did not Lady Elgin leave behind her a reputation for many kind acts performed in secret, for the keenest interest in all charitable institutions, for her example as a pattern mother? And though state and Viceregal functions at times proved for her gentle frame a somewhat heavy task, were not her duties performed with a kindliness which all her guests appreciated? Of Lady Curzon, who for five years filled a difficult post with not less success than her distinguished predecessors I have already written. The youngest wife of a Viceroy who had ever come to India, a charming hostess, the possessor of natural and well cultivated talents, and of beauty and strength of character, she earned the respect and admiration of all who came into contact with her. Of her qualities as a sympathetic friend to those in distress there are many in India who can testify, and to those who would read a further appreciation of Lady Curzon let me recommend Mrs. Craigie's (John Oliver Hobbes) 'The Impressions of an Englishwoman,' written from India during the Delhi Durbar, 1901.

And have not Lady Minto, Lady Hardinge of Penshurst, Lady Chelmsford, and Lady Reading in their turn added still further lustre to this splendid record?

Surely it is women such as these who have done, and who continue to do, more to raise the tone of Simla society, its morals, and its general influence than a dozen carping detractors of ordinary innocent amusements. As Hope Huntly wrote in 'Our Code of Honour,' a novel dedicated to Lord Roberts, and which dealt in some degree with Simla life:—"The Anglo-Indian lives 'en evidence' from morning till night and night till morning, and many a peccadillo is enlarged into a scandal in consequence, in which a Londoner might indulge and go scot-free. Society at home is not, as many suppose, more irreproachable than it is at Calcutta and Simla; and perhaps were the recording angels to compare records, London could not show quite so clean a bill of moral health as would our Eastern City of Palaces."

Finally no one has left a more valuable testimonial regarding Simla than Lord Hardinge of Penshurst for in reply to an Indian deputation he told it, after the dastardly attempt on his life in Delhi, that though offered a holiday at home he preferred to recuperate in the superb climate of Simla.

And in his farewell speech at the U. S. Club dinner on the 8th October 1915, he said:—

"When as I read, as I have sometimes read in the English Press, that Englishwomen in India are frivolous and think only of amusement, I grow fairly indignant,



Standing. Mr. H. G. W. Meikle, Air Vice Marshal Sir E. Ellington, Major-General Sir E. Atkinson, Mr. E. Burdon, C. S., Mr. J. E. C. Jukes, C. S., Mr. C. C. Garbett, C.S.,
Major D. Pott, Mr. C. Latimer, C. S., Major-General Sir G. Cory.

Sitting. Colonel B.A. Needham, Lieut.-Col. G.N. Molesworth, Hon'ble Sir A. P. Muddiman, C.S., Hon'ble Mr. A.H. Ley, O.S., Lieut.-Col. W.W. Muir, Hon'ble Mr. H.D. Craik, C.S.
(Grand Master).

THE BLACK HEARTS, 1924.

for although it may have been the fashion in the past for certain journals to write of Simla as an abode of frivolity and the home of scandal, I can honestly say that during the five summers that I have spent here I have never seen or heard of any but the most harmless and healthy amusement, nor has the breath of scandal ever reached my ears. And what is Simla now? You have only to go to the workrooms to see the true spirit of the women of England in India devoting their whole time and energy to making, receiving, and despatching necessaries and comforts for our brave troops at the various fronts, and I have good reason to believe that the same is to be found in almost every big and small town in India. And it should not be forgotten that without the unselfish efforts of these ladies our troops would not be provided with many of the comforts they now enjoy and which it is not the business of the military authorities to provide. At the same time I should like to draw attention to the splendid work and co-operation of the Indian ladies in the despatch of comforts to our troops."

CHAPTER XV.

Mashobra and Mahasu.

ABOUT six miles from the Simla church in the Native State of Koti, lies the little suburban village of Mashobra, an ideal retreat from the 'despotism of despatch boxes,' and which, at one time it was believed would be included with its adjoining slopes within the municipal limits of Simla proper. On the right the ridge stretches away to Mahasu, Kufri, Fagu and the Tibet high road, and on the left to Naldera, Basuntpur, and Suni in the Buji State, and the Sutlej Valley.

About 1907-08 there was a concrete proposal to annex a considerable portion of the Koti State from Naldera as far as the Kufri hill beyond Mahasu, and to bring the entire area above some 6,500 feet within the municipal control. But the Rana raised such strong objections to the heart of his kingdom being cut out of his State, and so consistently declined to accept either land elsewhere, or compensation in lieu thereof, that the matter was eventually negatived. I know that there was steady opposition of the part of certain European houseowners in the State to the Government proposals, and I have reason to believe that the India Office eventually declined to sanction the proposal.

For some years Mashobra has been steadily growing in favour as a popular week-end resort, and over thirty delightful villas are now dotted among its beautiful pine and oak forests. In May and June the heat and dusty roads of Simla are always trying and both then, and in late September and October, when the climate is superb Mashobra houses are in great request, an innumerable are the picnics which are held in the maiden-hair clad forest glades.

It has been stated that the name Mashobra is derived from 'Maishiara,' a collection of buffaloes 'Mais' in hill language meaning buffalo. The name arose because in former days the buffaloes of the surrounding villages used to be driven up to the hill tops during July and August in order that they might indulge in their favourite pastime of wallowing in certain muddy pools on the ridges which are at that season of the year full of water. In the course of years the Pahari with a twist of his tongue, it is suggested, has evolved this word.

The name of the higher ridge Mahasu, is derived from Muha Sheo, the Great Sheo, or Shiva, the simple mountaineers holding the belief that the larger and more beautiful trees are each the property and abode of some peculiar divinity. No one in the interior at any rate is suffered to destroy a tree so consecrated unless he has performed the ceremony of offering a goat in sacrifice. The offering is a living one, and is presented to the priest of the nearest temple which is generally on the borders of the forest. Dozens of trees may always be seen decorated with little fluttering pieces of rag which are supposed to be offerings to local deities. The beauty of the Mahasu forests did not fail to strike Miss C. F. Gordon Cumming, who in her book



CORNER OF THE 'GABLES HOTEL'



'BENDOCHY'

on the Himalayas, wrote in 1884 :—“ The various pine trees here are all more or less gigantic spruce firs, upright as masts, and festooned to the topmost boughs with graceful virginia creeper or clematis which was now starry with beautiful large white blossoms. We felt that at last we had reached something worthy of the name of forest. Not that Mahasoo can show any of the magnificent twisted and gnarled deodors which we find further up the country, but finer specimens of the morinda and rye pine could hardly be found, some of them towering a hundred and fifty or two hundred feet without a bend.”

I will now ask the reader to wander out from Simla along the Mashobra road, and notice the principal houses by the way. The first house after leaving the corner where the toll bar once collected its dues about three miles from Simla where the real forest road begins, is ‘Maisonette’ (once the ‘Hermitage’). Built by the late Mr. Horace B. Goad, it next passed into the possession of Colonel J. Robertson, and from him into the hands of the late General A. S. Hunter who considerably improved the place. For some years it has been the property of the Nawab of Maler Kotla. Below ‘Maisonette’ lies ‘Fairlawn,’ a picturesquely situated house, in early years owned by Mr. R. Dixon, of the Foreign Office, who laid out the fine grass terraces from which the place is named. Sir George White and his family occupied ‘Fairlawn’ for several months, and the then Commander-in-Chief, who was a wonderful walker, started on several of his pedestrian feats from this residence. Later on it was purchased by Mr. B. Bevan Petman who sold it some years ago to the late Nawab Fateh-Ali-Khan, Qizilbash of Lahore. A mile further is ‘Holmdale’ with its beautiful terraced gardens, built by Mr. A. E. Jones, and lying close to the rugged cliff where from time immemorial the ‘lamergeyers’ (Himalayan eagles) have reared their young in eyries under the overhanging rocks. Popular belief has it indeed that this was the cliff over which ‘Tertium Quid,’ in Kipling’s well known story, met with his fatal fall. This house has since been rechristened ‘Apple tree house,’ and having passed through several hands it is now owned by Mr. R. L. B. Gall, Consul for Mexico in Calcutta.

Close to the quaint little Mashobra bazaar are the buildings erected in 1866 by Mr. Gilbert Campbell (afterwards Sir Gilbert Campbell, Bart.) in which he resided for several years. Later on this property passed into the hands of Mrs. Martin Towelle, and was known as the ‘Gables Hotel.’ It was regularly rented by Lord Lytton, who with his family made it a constant summer resort, Lady Lytton remarking in her diary ‘the smallness of the house ‘the Gables’ enabled one to get rest and peace ;’ and it was also engaged on several occasions by Lord Dufferin and his family, and it has always been a favourite house of call with the Simla public. After passing into the hands of Mr. Laurie it was acquired by Mrs. Hotz in 1912, and has since had a new block added to it and is a most comfortable suburban hotel. Close to the hotel is ‘Black Rock,’ built by Mrs. Towelle, which commands a splendid view of the snows, and has numbered among its tenants the late Bishop Matthews, Mr. Steedman, C.S., and Mr. Gordon Walker, the Commissioner of the Delhi Division. It was at this house during a summer season in Lord Dufferin’s Viceroyalty that his Aide-de-Camp, Lord Herbrand Russell (now the Duke of Bedford), kennelled a pack of German hounds he had specially imported from Europe with which to hunt the Indian boar. But the experiment, chiefly owing to the unsuitability of the climate, did not prove a success ; many of the hounds died, and the pack was broken up. On the

spur above the 'Gables' is 'Mashobra House,' the oldest of all the houses in the neighbourhood, which was built in 1859 by a Colonel Mackenzie, when he migrated thither from 'crowded Summerhill' on which only three European residences stood at that time. The property is extensive and well wooded and Mrs. Martin Towelle, who acquired the house in 1864, resided there for thirty-two years till her death in 1896. Her son, who was in England then promptly sold the property to Mrs. Laurie of Laurie's Hotels, who at that time also owned 'the Gables.' Some 14 years later Mrs. Laurie resold Mashobra House to Mr. C. T. Allen of Cawnpore, who practically rebuilt the old house and completely transformed the gardens and woodlands into their present attractive state. It was shortly after this time that Mrs. Hotz purchased the 'Gables Hotel,' and it is largely due to these two Mashobra property owners that the amenities of this adjunct of Simla have developed to such an extent. This suburban resort can now boast of a picturesque little English Church, erected by Mr. C. T. Allen in memory of certain of those who fell in the Great War, a small hospital and dispensary, a sanitary bazaar, and various excavations and erections on a considerable scale, indicating that at some future date the authorities in these parts contemplate the installation of electricity and an improved water supply. 'Bendochy,' a delightful little cottage once occupied by Sir Henry Brackenbury, and afterwards secured by the United Service Club as an annexe for its members lies just below Mashobra house, on the Club parting with the property when they purchased 'Carignano.' Mrs. Hotz secured it and is living in it at the present day. On the next spur is the villa 'Rahat Mahal' (the abode of bliss), appropriately so called by its owner Mr. T. Bliss. 'The Peak,' which has passed through the hands of several proprietors since 1863, and which Lord and Lady Ripon occupied for some days in 1884 and Lord and Lady Lytton in 1887, was for some time the property of the late Mr. J. L. Arathoon. It was then purchased by General H. A. Abbott, formerly Colonel of the 15th Sikhs, and he resided there until his death which occurred in June 1924 when he was 75 years of age. The house stands on a commanding hill in some fifteen acres of ground and possesses a striking view of the snowy range. 'Sherwood' and 'Cosy Nook,' the next two houses, are both charming and popular picnic resorts, and their late owner, Mr. (afterwards Sir) A. M. Ker, an enthusiastic amateur gardener, who purchased 'Sherwood' from Mr. Schlich, the Inspector-General of Forests in 1888, laid out perfect lawns, forest paths, and a particularly fine orchard of English fruit trees. The estate comprises over thirty acres of pine forest and is extremely picturesque. Lady Curzon spent several weeks there while the Viceroy was on tour, and Lady Ker usually resides there for several weeks each summer.

We next come to 'Kenilworth,' one of the largest and most valuable of the Mashobra estates. The place was formerly owned by the late Mr. F. Peterson, of the Simla Bank Corporation, and until 1889 was known as 'The Refuge.' The late Colonel Sir A. R. D. Mackenzie, however, then purchased the property, built an imposing house and also planted out a large orchard and grounds. 'Kenilworth' has been occupied from time to time by several Commanders-in-Chief, and is a perfect country residence. The beautiful weeping willows which adorn both the 'Kenilworth' and 'Sherwood' grounds were propagated from cuttings taken from a tree which once stood at the entrance to 'Bentinck Castle' (now Peliti's hotel). This tree was grown from a slip originally obtained from the willow which grows over Napo-



CARIGNANO.
U. S. Club. Mashobra.

leon's now empty tomb in St. Helena, and to which I have already alluded in my account of old Simla houses.

When Sir Alfred Mackenzie died the house became the property of the Maharaja of Nabha, and it has just passed into the hands of the Maharani of Faridkot for the sum of a lakh and a half. Another noticeable house on the ridge is 'Honington,' built by General Sir Edwin Collen, a former military member of Council, who possessed the ground for over thirty years. The house was bought some years ago by the late Kaur Sahib of Patiala and is still owned by his family. The ground on which 'Belmont' stands near by was once owned by Mr. A. M. Jacob, and the house was afterwards built by the Rivett family. We next come to 'the Villa Carignano.' In 1909 the United Service Club purchased 'Bendochy' already alluded to, but its popularity soon resulted in the demands being too great for the accommodation it provided, and in 1920 'Villa Carignano,' a striking house constructed in the Italian style, situated two miles from Mashobra village was purchased from Chevalier Peliti, the owner of the Grand Hotel. The house was refurnished and a wing added, and it now consists of several double bedded rooms as well as bachelor quarters all of which are usually occupied by members at week ends. The property which comprises about 23 acres is situated on the top of an isolated and well wooded hill, and from the house and grounds is obtained a magnificent view of the country on all sides with the snow clad mountains in the distance on the north and east. 'Carignano' is only four miles from the Naldera golf links, and within its grounds is a huge tank constructed in connection with the Simla waterworks scheme. The last house on the Mashobra Spur is 'Hillock Head,' about nine miles from Simla. The land formerly belonged to the late Mr. E. E. Oliver (author of 'Balooch and Pathan'), but about thirty years ago it was purchased by Mr. A. Coutts, and now boasts a market garden which supplies Simla with the choicest English fruits, flowers, and vegetables.

About four miles further on lies the beautiful spur of Naldera, formerly called 'Nal Deo,' now possibly best known for its golf links, the course being perhaps one of the most sporting in the east. Crowned by a magnificent grove of deodars Naldera is carpeted with fine springing turf, and used to be a favourite camping ground of Lord Lytton's. Lady Lytton writing from Naldera on 16th June 1878 says "The girls, Mademoiselle, and I came yesterday. This is a prettier camp than last year all amongst the trees, and I enjoy sitting out in the shade, for these are the last summer days as the monsoon has broken at Bombay. The moonlight at night is also lovely, and we have dinner outside, as well as other meals. The Colleys (Colonel Sir G. Pomeroy Colley was Private Secretary) came out last night, and saw a leopard on the road, and my maid Ossy heard some of the servants saying they were chasing a bear late at night, but this I don't believe, only it prevented Ossy from sleeping for fright"

Lord Dufferin's family also went out several times to Naldera. Lord Lansdowne made more than one visit to the spot, and Lord Curzon with his family regularly proceeded there for several weeks in June, and his youngest daughter Lady Alexandra Curzon whose marriage to Major F. D. Metcalfe has recently taken place in London, was named after the spot.

The golf course which is fully described in Thacker Spinks 'Guide to Simla,'

was suggested by Lord Curzon and is cleverly laid out, but it is decidedly tricky, and a wooden club is only used for five of the nine holes. Not more than six couples can play with comfort at the same time, and the round takes about an hour to complete. Some of the members have standing camps at Naldera, as the links are unfortunately twelve miles distant from Simla, and the journey by rickshaw or on horseback takes two to three hours. Last year there was a famous match between eight Generals captained by Lord Rawlinson *versus* 'the Rest.' The former were badly beaten by ten matches to two. The sides were as follows :—Lord Rawlinson with Generals Atkinson, Cory, Fagan, Godwin, Leslie, Stuart-Wortley and Willis *versus* Messrs. Ley, Rainy, Macleod and Drake, Colonels H. M. Alexander and R. B. Butler, Major D. Pott and Captain W. Penny. This year there was another civil and military match in which the former won by the narrow margin of two points.

Lord Lytton took part in this game and beat Sir Claud Jacob in the singles by three and two, after losing to him in the foursomes by the same margin. Visitors can play at all times by paying a small fee to the 'chowkidar' in charge, and there is a little house where clubs can be deposited. Mr. A. H. Ley, C.S., has acted as Honorary Secretary of the Club for several years.

There is however no house either in, or out of, Simla which is better known than 'The Retreat,' Mashobra. "The Retreat" about 1850 was known as 'Oaklands,' and in 1847 it was the property of Mr. William Edwards, Bengal Civil Service, in that year Superintendent of the Simla Hill States, and afterwards Judge of His Majesty's High Court at Agra. In 1866 Mr. Edwards published a narrative of his Indian career under the title of "Reminiscences of a Bengal Civilian". 'The Retreat' or 'Oaklands' in those days possessed no upper storey, and on the north side there was a large open verandah facing the snows. The present garden with its lawns and slopes was non-existent. An upper storey to the house was evidently added in Lord William Hay's time to whom the place was sold by Mr. Edwards. Sir Edward Buck, who for seventeen years owned the estate, wrote the following account of it for me in 1904.

"My introduction," writes Sir Edward, "to the Retreat was in May 1869, when I passed through its woods on a first day's march to the snows. The oaks were then in their glorious autumn coloured foliage of the spring, and as I sat on the bank opposite the house, half intoxicated with the beauty of the scene, I registered a vow that if ever fate should bring me to Simla those woods should be mine. Fate did lead me there in October 1881, and within a month those woods *were* mine.

"The house was then called 'Larty Sahib Ki Koti,' and it was some time before I discovered that 'Larty' signified Lord William Hay (afterwards Marquis of Tweeddale), who had occupied it for many years when Commissioner of the Simla Hill States. Although the house was not built by him (it was erected by a medical officer Dr. C—), it was in his name that the permanent lease of the house and surrounding forest was granted by the local Raja of Koti. After Lord William Hay's departure the permanent lease changed hands more than once, while the house itself was occupied by various tenants, among whom were Sir William Mansfield, Commander-in-Chief, and Mr. (now Sir Dietrich) Brandis, Inspector-General of Forests. The holder of the lease in 1881 was the widow of a Mr. Lionel Berkeley, a government official, from whom she inherited it, and at the time of my arrival in 1881 she had offered it for sale for Rs. 15,000. The Raja of Koti, who was only receiving a small annual rent of Rs. 100



THE RETREAT, MASHOBRA, FEBRUARY 1904.

as ground landlord, was anxious to repurchase the estate, but I had bought it before he intervened. Even then difficulties arose about the boundaries of the estate, but these were settled by the discovery of 'Larty Sahib's' old 'chowkidar,' who on being promised restoration to his old employment showed where the foundations of the boundary pillars were buried. A survey with maps was then made, and the area of the forest proved to be something like 300 acres. The old 'chowkidar' re-remained a faithful servant of the estate until his death some years later.

"The original lease contained conditions that the two main roads, from Simla and the Mashobra village respectively, towards the hill known as Mahasu, should, in the interests of the native population of the Koti State, be open to the public ; that no trees should be cut down without the leave of the Raja ; and that no cattle should be slaughtered within the boundaries. After the survey of the estate a fresh lease was drawn up in my name. I agreed to increase the ground-rent to Rs. 200 on condition of being allowed to cut down a limited number of trees, but the other conditions were not abrogated. A new condition was however added under which the Raja was to have the right of pre-emption.

"On examination of the house it was found to be in a very insecure condition. The foundations were giving way, and the building was, as indicated by rents in the interior walls, parting as under like a pair of scissors, and would evidently within a short time fall over the cliff on either side. Prompt measures were adopted to save it. The roof was under pinned by trees cut down in the vicinity, while the rubble foundations were replaced by strong stone masonry, which was further supported by abutment walls. The opportunity was taken to improve the house itself. Hitherto it had been one house with one entrance. Now a second entrance hall was opened ; conservatories and a billiard-room added ; an unused attic converted into four attic rooms ; and an extra room added above the billiard-room. The advantage of this arrangement was proved by the fact that for four years the upper section of the house was occupied by Mr. (now Sir Courtenay) Ilbert and his family, and later on, for four years, by Sir Frederick (now Lord) Roberts, and his family, while I myself retained the lower half."

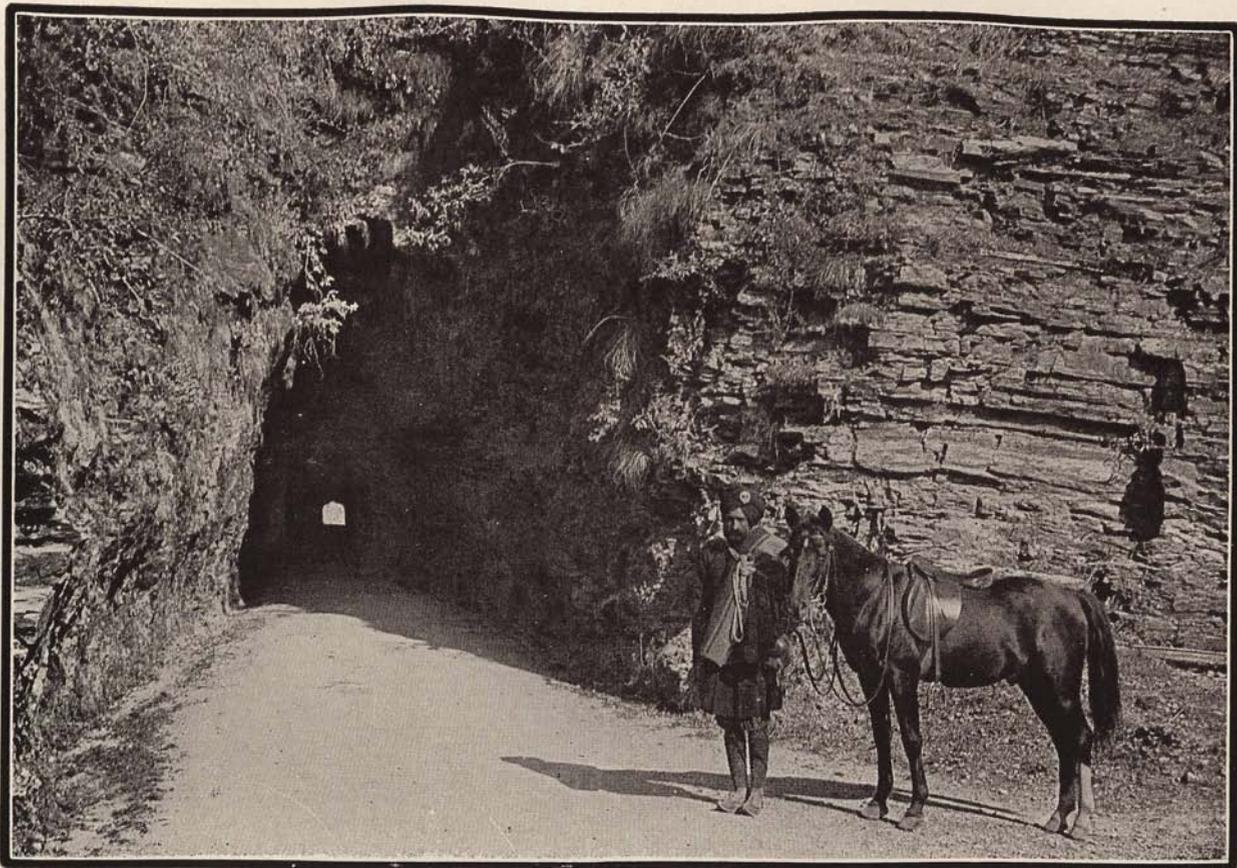
How fond Lord Roberts was of the 'Retreat' may be judged from the following passage in 'Forty-one Years in India.' Writing of 1862, the author says :— "The new Viceroy Lord Canning remained in Calcutta ; but Sir Hugh Rose had had quite enough of it the year before, so he came up to the hills and established himself at 'Barnes Court.' He was very hospitable. We spent a good deal of our time at Mashobra, a lovely place in the heart of the hills, about 6 miles from Simla, where the Chief had a house which he was good enough to frequently place at our disposal when not making use of it himself." Again in 1864 Lord Roberts says :—"Sir Hugh Rose was a most considerate friend to us ; he placed his house at Mashobra at my wife's disposal, thus providing her with a quiet resort which she frequently made use of, and which she learned to love so much that when I returned to Simla as Commander-in-Chief her first thought was to secure this lovely 'Retreat' as a refuge from the (sometimes) slightly trying gaiety of Simla."

Sir Edward Buck continues:—"I used the house chiefly as a week-end 'Retreat,' although when any important piece of business had to be done I would stay longer finding, as others have found, that the seclusion of the house and the healthy air of

the oxygen-breathing woods were more conducive to sound work than the 'chit' and 'chuprasi' of the Simla office, and the dust and dirt with which the bazaars filled the Simla atmosphere. Moreover, the Retreat proved an excellent rendezvous for official conferences. In the pleasant surroundings of the Mashobra forests, men were in better temper, and of calmer mind than in the midst of Simla interruptions sitting round a long table in a cold office room. Many of the schemes which had to be worked out by the Department of Revenue and Agriculture of which I had charge for fifteen years were finally settled and sealed at the conferences held at the Mashobra Retreat.

"I, with my tenants in the upper chambers, remained in occupation of the Retreat until 1896, when Lord Elgin became my tenant, and as I was then shortly to retire from the service arrangements were in that year made to transfer the estate permanently to the Government as a Viceregal residence. The Raja of Koti however was unwilling to surrender the right of pre-emption which I had granted to him, and purchased the estate himself for Rs. 35,000 (which sum barely covered the outlay which had been expended on the house and grounds) and then consigned it to the Government as tenant on a permanent lease. Since the occupation of the estate as a Viceregal residence considerable additions and improvements have been made in the outbuildings, but the house itself and the grounds have been little altered.

"During my own residence considerable pains were taken to improve and extend the roads and paths through the ground, (including the main road, part of Lord Dalhousie's cart road to Tibet, at the foot of the northern slope, the measured length of the paths within the estate was in 1896 about 10 miles). At the same time trees and plants were introduced from the Narkanda and Huttoo forests to the northern side of the woods where they were likely to succeed, and at the time that I left many of these were promising well. Most prominent among them were four varieties of maple; the silver fir or *Abies Webbiana*, the hazel nut tree; and 'ringall' bamboos. In years to come these should add much to the beauty of the upper woods, especially on the north side. One of the most successful importations was however from further afield. Early in the seventies I had noticed in the garden of the Deputy Commissioner of Kumaon (Major Garstin) at Almora a green clad bank, which he told me was covered with a creeping raspberry that he had brought from the snows. I was permitted to take some plants to Naini Tal where in a few years it covered the slopes of my garden, and on being ordered to Simla I carried with me some half a dozen roots and put them down in a Jakko compound. In due course the plants were brought over to Mashobra, where the slopes from the house are now covered and protected from erosion by the creeping raspberry of the snows, botanically known as *rubus nutans*. Mashobra in return has supplied some of the slopes of the Viceregal grounds, of Snowdon, and the United Service Club, and of Northbank (my nephew's house) at Simla with the same useful and ornamental plant. Many English shrubs were also imported, but the only one which met with pronounced success was the variegated elder, which was subsequently used for the ornamentation of Simla shrubberies. The Mashobra grounds were also utilized for the experimental cultivation of European fruits and vegetables. The only prominent successes however were apples and rhubarb. The elevation was too high for most fruits, and among others the Spanish chesnut, failed. But it may be interesting to note that the chesnuts



THE SANJOULI TUNNEL 1904.

which I planted at 4,500 feet on the other side of Simla below Taradevi have, especially in dry years, produced excellent fruit, and that the success of that experiment has had much to do with the establishment by the Forest Department of chesnut plantations in other suitable localities with the view of providing food for the hill people in years of drought.

“For many years before my own occupation of the Retreat estate as well as during my tenancy, the woods were freely used by Simla residents for picnic parties. Those who occupied the house in later years including myself invited all Simla to a breakfast in the woods on the day of the Sipi fair, and as the oak trees had then, as a rule, assumed their richest foliage, and the young maiden-hair which clothes the northern slopes was in its dress of brightest green, this picnic gathering was one of the pleasantest memories of the year. How many people do I still meet in various parts of the world, some indeed whom I do not recognize, who come up to me with the remark ‘Don’t you remember me as one of your guests at the Mashobra picnic of 18—?’ Very often I don’t! They were so many.”

Undoubtedly the most celebrated picnic of the Mashobra woods was that memorable one which gave rise on the 25th June 1866 to the historical ‘Pickles Court-Martial,’ which created such a sensation in Simla, and indeed throughout India and England. In a word, Sir William Mansfield, the Commander-in-Chief, arraigned Captain E. S. Jervis, A.-D.-C., 106th Bombay Light Infantry, before a court-martial on the charge of feloniously appropriating at the Retreat sundry wines and stores, the property of His Excellency. The details of the trial were published in full, and the incidents which occurred during the two months it lasted were unusually numerous and extraordinary.

Brigadier-General Brind, C.B., was president of the court-martial, which included seven Colonels, four Lieutenant-Colonels, and three Majors. Captain W. K. Elles, who afterwards died as Lieutenant-General of the Bengal Command, was the prosecutor, and Major J. N. Young, the Judge Advocate, at the trial. The stores which the prisoner was alleged to have misappropriated for his own use included 100 bottles of sherry, 61 of champagne, 88 of claret, and 114 of beer, and amongst other sundries a bottle of pickle; while he was also accused of insubordination. Captain Jervis, who had indignantly protested against a court-martial, and had also written a letter to the Adjutant-General declining to attend, was ably defended by Mr. William Taylor (of Patna fame), and was finally acquitted by the court of dishonest misappropriation. He was, however, sentenced to dismissal from the service for insubordination, but was allowed to rejoin for one day, whereby he obtained £1,800 for his commission.

There were many in Simla, and India generally, who felt that the Commander-in-Chief acted under an erroneous impression of his own private position in bringing Captain Jervis to a court-martial. Constant closures of the court took place during the trial, and Sir William Mansfield, who was in court for several days, went through a very unpleasant examination: his native servants were questioned, his household details and tradesmen’s bills produced, his domestic affairs laid bare for public comment, and much soiled linen was washed in the open; and he was certainly placed in a position by no means dignifying to his high command. Party feeling, too, ran high in the station, and the ‘Pickles’ case was the sole topic of conversation at every dinner table.

I had it many years ago on the authority of an official who completed thirty-five years in India that the feeling on the subject was so strong, that two members of the opposing factions worked themselves up to such a pitch of excitement over the incident that a duel with pistols actually ensued. With due solemnity the seconds arranged the affair, and the belligerents armed with their weapons faced each other at the opposite ends of a long table. The signal was given and both fired simultaneously. If the result was not deadly, it was certainly ludicrous, for the pistols, had been carefully loaded with charges of raspberry jam, and each rival has successfully bespattered his enemy!

Although the court in their sentence of dismissal recommended the accused to mercy in consideration of extenuating circumstances disclosed in the proceedings, the Commander-in-Chief did not assent to the recommendation. During the latter portion of the season while the trial was in progress Mr. William Taylor and his wife who were living at 'Kennedy House' gave a series of dances. Captain Jervis was staying in the house, but "as it was not *en regle* for him while under arrest to appear in public, he had a small room allotted to him with a card table, lamp, and bottle of champagne, and friends at intervals went in to keep him company."

While Lord Roberts was residing in the upper flat Sir Edward Buck entertained the Viceroy Lord Dufferin at a small party which included a certain British cavalry Colonel and his wife. This was in the days when there were no telephone or telegraph wires connecting Mashobra with Simla, and as it happened the two Lord Sahibs had dispensed with aides-de-camp for the day. The Colonel's wife was suddenly taken ill after dinner, and Lady Roberts decided a doctor was necessary. The Colonel naturally did not care to leave his wife, and as for some reason or other neither Sir Edward Buck or his other two guests, who were members of Council could ride at the time, the Commander-in-Chief started off in the dark on a pony for Simla. A quarter of an hour later as fresh symptoms occurred in the lady's illness, the Viceroy followed on a second pony with further instructions for the doctor. Thanks to the letters carried by these two distinguished messengers, and the speedy arrival of a medical man, the lady made a rapid recovery from her indisposition. But I have never heard of any other fair invalid who had a Viceroy and Commander-in-Chief galloping on her behalf for miles in the dark for medical assistance. Moreover this little incident was never divulged in the press at the time it occurred.

It was in the summer of 1910 that Lord Minto, being sadly misled and extremely ill-advised by certain officials, attempted to close the public road through the Retreat forest, and so began what became known as the 'Mashobra Right of Way case'. Just before leaving Simla Lord Elgin had previously made a move in this direction, but after learning he would be violently opposed he cautiously declined to fight the case, and left India after recording a note recommending improvement in existing roads or arbitration. Lord Curzon, who admitted he had suffered no inconvenience from the public passing near the Retreat during his tenancy took no definite action, but also left a note which urged the necessity of settling the matter finally. It remained for Lord Minto at the close of his reign to deny that there was a public right of way, and he gave definite orders to close the Retreat woods. Attempts to make other suitable roads were dismal failures although the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab (Sir Louis Dane) and engineers galore spent several days in the forest trying to induce

certain interested people to accept alternative routes. But the public were in no mood to be fooled, and knew they had only to stand firm. Eventually Mr. M. Harrison, now a Judge of the Punjab High Court, was deputed to enquire into the matter, consider objections and advise as to compensation. By this time, however, Simla was seriously angry, it rose in its wrath and the storm which followed was violent. First of all the Rana of Koti, as the ground landlord of the estate, most strongly objected to his rights as a hill chief being interfered with in his territory, and stated that the road had been an open public path for sixty years. Then the Simla House Proprietors Association and Punjab Trades Association sent in strong protests, the latter offering, if the Government was dissatisfied with the terms on which they held the estate, to take over the lease on an enhanced rental, and convert the property into a public park for the benefit of the station.

Next, all the house owners on the Mashobra and Mahasu ridges signed a letter of protest, and a public memorial in Simla was supported by Secretaries to Government, heads of departments, banks, hotels and everyone of note in the station. Mr. Harrison also received heavy demands for compensations, and numerous letters asking awkward questions, and condemning the Government action were published in the press.

The judge evidently had no difficulty, after spending a day or two in the Koti State, in arriving at a decision in which he plainly warned Government that they had no case. Meanwhile Lord Minto had left the country, but his successor Lord Hardinge on his way out to India had excellent opportunities of learning from several high officials on board ship of the bitter feeling which had been roused in Simla by this selfish attempt to deprive the public of its rights. Within a month or two of his arrival Lord Hardinge, said that if Lord Curzon had been able to put up with the alleged interference with the privacy of 'the Retreat' for seven years without taking any action, he was sure he could bear it for five years! Under his orders the Public Works Department issued two notices proclaiming the main path to be open to the public, the owner of 'Dukani' and 'the Bower' received £250 as compensation, together with a letter of apology from Government for the inconvenience and worry he had suffered, and a dispute which should never have been raised ended to the public satisfaction.

It was out at the 'Retreat,' by the way, that Sir David Barbour, Finance Minister of India, and Mr. James Mackay (now Lord Inchcape of Indian retrenchment axe renown), stayed together with the late Sir Edward Buck in 1900, and after much deliberation in the forest arranged to fix the elusive rupee at one shilling and four pence. In discussing the vagaries of rupee with Lord Inchcape in Delhi in 1920, I alluded to his labours in 1900, and he remarked with a chuckle, "Well whatever they may say about it now-a-days it did remain at ls. 4d. for twenty years!"

To return to more recent days. It is a curious coincidence that in 1905 Colonel A. H. M. Edwards, C.B., the son of Mr. William Edwards who owned 'the Retreat' (Oaklands) in 1847, should have been Military Secretary to Lord Curzon, and responsible for several improvements in the grounds of the estate. Lord Ampthill and his three little sons amused themselves in the summer of 1904 in constructing rather a neat little hut in the forest near the entrance to the Retreat garden, but this was pulled down some years ago. In the cold weather of 1924, Aileen, Countess Roberts

came up to Simla, and paid a flying visit to the house she had known so well in the nineties.

Another well-known old house on the Mahasu range is 'Wildflower Hall,' for many years the property of Mr. G. H. M. Batten, C.S., who officiated at one time as Private Secretary to the Earl of Lytton, and a favourite retreat of Lord Ripon's.

Lady Dufferin wrote in her *Viceregal Life in India* "We had to ride eight miles to 'Wildflower Hall.' This country villa of ours is 1,000 feet higher than Simla. It is on the top of a hill and is in the midst of most sweet smelling pine woods. The mountain view from it is magnificent." Almost immediately after Lord Kitchener arrived in Simla he secured the lease of 'Wildflower Hall,' and proceeded to spend several thousands of rupees in improving the grounds with grassy slopes and rose gardens. After he left India 'Wildflower Hall' was sold by the Goldstein family to Mrs. Hotz of hotel fame. The old house was pulled down, and the present fine new building was erected which has since become a popular residence, principally for visitors from the plains, as well as a favourite week end resort for the Simla public. 'Wildflower Hall' was in a measure responsible for the serious accident which befell Lord Kitchener in Simla.

I take the following account, which I contributed immediately after the Commander-in-Chief's mishap, from the *Englishman* :—"Almost immediately after Lord Kitchener arrived in Simla he secured the lease of 'Wildflower Hall,' a charming old house situated on the Mahasu range about six miles from Simla. It is an open secret that the Commander-in-Chief is an enthusiastic gardener : indeed, it is said that he is never happier than when improving the grounds at Mahasu, where he impresses into service his staff, syces (grooms), kitmutgars (table servants), and all the coolies he can lay his hands on. The only fault apparently that Lord Kitchener has to find is that shrubs and flowers do not grow quickly enough. The road to 'Wildflower Hall' is really that known as 'the Great Hindustan and Tibet Road' projected by, and constructed under the auspices of Lord Dalhousie. About two miles from Simla, just beyond the Sanjouli bazaar, is the tunnel, through which every visitor to Mashobra or Mahasu must of necessity pass.

"This tunnel, which has now for all time gained such an unfortunate notoriety, was commenced by Major Briggs in 1850 and concluded in the winter of 1851-52. It is 560 feet in length, is driven through solid rock, and was almost entirely constructed by prisoners. In its excavation, indeed, it is recorded that several thousands of prisoners, and of free labourers were employed. The roof is supported by massive beams, and heavy beams also rib the sides. In the early part of the season the tunnel is whitewashed so as to improve the light, but it is always very dim even in midday. In the evening the tunnel is illuminated by some half dozen very miserable lanterns which are attached to side beams, and which ought often to be lighted at a far earlier hour. After the monsoon when the rains have had time to percolate through the hill and trickle down its sides, the whitewash gradually disappears, and the tunnel becomes darker, and damper, and drearier. But the Public Works Department, which is responsible for its control, for its lighting and upkeep, is apparently unable to afford more paint or light, and so it has, in spite of continual complaints, been allowed to remain in its present uncared-for state. Half way between Simla and Mashobra, and about a mile and a half beyond the tunnel, is the toll bar. Here all



WILDFLOWER HALL. MAHASU JANUARY 1904.

passengers, each rickshaw, horse, mule, sheep, bullock, or goat, is taxed from three pice to six annas per head, and the toll bar is annually put up to auction and sold. Last year about Rs. 10,000 was paid for it by the present owner, and the proceeds are supposed to be spent on the upkeep of the road, but it is doubtful if much was devoted to the improvement of the tunnel, which is only just wide enough to allow a rickshaw to pass through."

Mr. Edwards in his 'Reminiscences of a Bengal Civilian, 1866' has the following remarks: "The convicts continued under Colonel Kennedy's orders who employed them in constructing a new road to the Governor-General's country residence at Mahasoo. By their aid alone in the course of a few months a tunnel was constructed through the hill of almost solid rock of above two hundred feet in length capable of admitting two horsemen abreast. This to the best of my knowledge was the first tunnel ever constructed and opened for traffic in India. While employed upon its construction, and that of the road no casualty or accident occurred among the convicts who all enjoyed excellent health, and none escaped from custody."

"To return, however, to Lord Kitchener. The chief had informed his staff on Sunday morning that he would not again visit 'Wildflower Hall.' Later on, however, he changed his mind, and rode out. He approached the tunnel as it was growing dark in the evening on the return journey. About the centre was a coolie coming in the opposite direction, and he, as is the custom of all passengers through the tunnel, squeezed himself between two of the side beams to allow the rider to pass. But the light was very dim, the coolie apparently moved, the horse shied slightly, Lord Kitchener caught his foot against a side beam, there was a sudden twist and wrench, and both bones of the leg above the ankle snapped. How the chief managed to get off his horse can best be imagined. The coolie bolted, and Lord Kitchener lay down in the tunnel suffering as only those who know what a broken leg means can realise. If the tunnel is damp, dark and cold in summer, it is doubly so in November, but for half an hour or so the Jungi Lat Sahib (the Lord of War) lay there, while frightened coolies, it is said, came to the tunnel entrance and fled in fear at the rumour it was the Commander-in-Chief who lay hurt within."

"At length, after what must have been a long period of misery, came relief in the shape of a European, Mr. Jenn (Messrs. Stiert & Co.), a rickshaw and some coolies, and there followed a slow and painful journey to Snowdon, where Colonel Tate in charge of the head-quarters' staff, and Majors Clark and Green, civil surgeons of Simla, were quickly in attendance. The break was declared quite clean, both bones having snapped without any symptoms of a compound fracture which is sometimes apt to give so much trouble and anxiety. Lord Kitchener bore the operation of having his leg set with much courage and cheeriness, and is doing as well as can be expected, though it is certain that the next few days will be a period of considerable pain and inconvenience. A man with a less strong constitution indeed might well have feared the danger of pneumonia, so damp and chilly was the place where the accident occurred."

"'Tis an ill wind," they say, "that blows no good," and shortly after Lord Kitchener's accident the tunnel was practically doubled in size, whitewashed, and provided with electric lights at a cost of about Rs. 80,000.

As Lord Kitchener and I both possessed adjoining houses on the Mahasu ridge we often rode together on the road, and gardening and shooting were the two topics

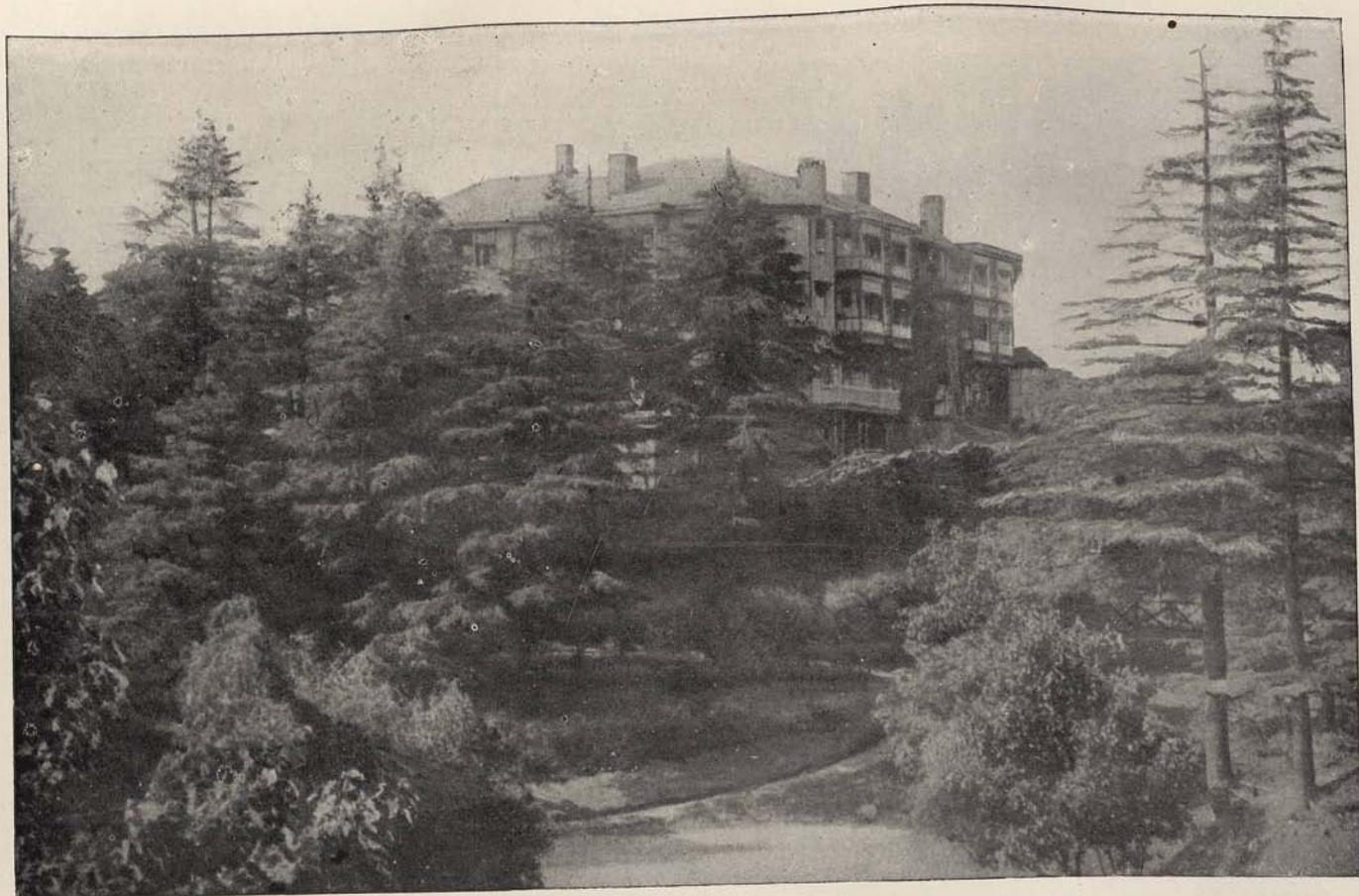
we usually conversed on when we met. He never hesitated to annex,—I use a mild term—flowers and shrubs from my little hill garden to place in his own, but he gave me very little in return from either a gardening, or a journalistic point of view. And here perhaps I may say he always struck me as a man who loved “doing things”! I remember he spent hundreds of pounds on the grounds of Wildflower Hall in making garden slopes and terraces but never a penny on the house. And when one task was over and completed, he seemed to take little interest in the work he had finished, but immediately started another project. He was an enthusiastic gardener whose chief complaint was that flowers and shrubs did not grow quick enough. He hated being beaten in any project which came into his head. He tried against advice to dig up young forest trees in the summer time, and transplant them in the dry weather with very disastrous results; and his disgust was extreme when all his kitmatgars resigned on being ordered to work in the garden with him between meals. This was early in his Indian career, when he had to learn that few Indian servants will perform tasks which do not come within their legitimate spheres of duty. But he was a strong man and a great man, and the absolute devotion and love which his personal staff had for him was very remarkable.

Standing out prominently on the Mahasu heights may be mentioned ‘Dukani’ (8,300 feet) famous for its picnic grounds and wonderful views.

‘Dukani’ was originally owned by Colonel T. D. Colyear, and later on by Mr. H. B. Goad, and the late Maharaja of Alwar by whom it was sold to the author. Among others who occupied it for short terms were Sir John Woodburn, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, Sir George Robertson of Chitral fame, Sir Charles Rivaz, Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, and General Sir O’Moore Creagh. Its guest book dates back for thirty years and contains the names of many who have been prominent in the history of India. Sir Power Palmer, Commander-in-Chief, after a visit wrote in 1902 in the book that he was “returning to Simla to attempt the hopeless task of keeping the personal staff in order”. Somewhat curiously he was followed by Lord Kitchener a couple of years later, who wrote under the column of ‘events’. “Fully taken up looking after the staff and taking lessons in gardening.” His Aide-de-Camp Major Frank Maxwell immediately inscribed below “Completely occupied in doing Commander-in-Chief’s work while he looks after the staff.” From which remarks it may perhaps be surmised that the ‘Snowdon’ personal staffs at times require supervision.

Generals Sir Beauchamp Duff and Sir Charles Munro whose names are also in the book evidently forgot their staffs, and paid more attention to the beauty of the place and its good cheer. Lord Rawlinson was particularly gallant and alluded to the place as “Paradise, and such charming angels,” and Sir William Birdwood, Commander-in-Chief elect, has entered more than one complimentary remark. The motto in the book which fell to Lord Reading when he visited ‘Dukani’ and inscribed his name ran, “Charms strike the light but merit wins the soul,” and he therefore aptly recorded.—“The ladies charms have struck the light, but have the men’s merit won the soul?”

Lord and Lady Lytton, Lady Hermione Bulwer-Lytton and Sir Claud and Lady Jacob have also added to the value of the guest book with complimentary remarks. Among scores of others who have left poems and amusing remarks in the



WILDFLOWER HALL, 1925.

'Dukani' book may be mentioned Sir Gunga Singh, Maharaja of Bikaner, Sir John Hewett, Lady Westland, the Misses Leiter, Sir Edward Buck, General Sir Robert and Lady Jennings, Sir Walter and Lady Lawrence, Sir Alfred and Lady Gaselee, Sir Hugh and Lady Barnes, Sir Louis and Lady Dane, Sir Richard Dane, Colonel Clive Wigram, Lord Suffolk, Sir Frank Sly, Sir William and Lady Dring, General and Mrs. Beresford Lovett, Sir Elliott and Lady Colvin, Sir George and Lady Barrow, Sir George and Lady Sutherland, Sir John and Lady Shea, Sir Stevenson Moore, Sir John Cowans, Lord Gifford (whose father Lord William Hay was once Deputy Commissioner of Simla), Sir Harvey and Lady Adamson, Sir Herbert Risley, Major (now) Sir Berkeley and Lady Kitty Vincent, Sir Michael and Lady O'Dwyer, Lady Minto, Lady Eileen Elliot, Lord Francis Scott, Lady Chelmsford, Sir Malcolm Seton, Sir William Meyer, Sir Alexander Muddiman, Sir George and Lady MacMunn, Sir Percy and Lady Hambro, Sir Surendra Nath Banerjee, Mr. Sastri, Sir Malcolm Hailey, the Maharaja of Bharatpur, Sir Denys and Lady Bray. Sir Evan and Lady Cotton, Sir Clement and Lady Hindley and General Sir E. de V. Atkinson.

Another old house on the ridge 'the Bower' originally known as 'Alice Bower, and for some years believed to have been haunted by a ghost of that name. 'Alice' who hailed from Kangra was, as mentioned in a previous chapter, the wife of Colonel T. D. Colyear, and on his death came into possession of 'the Bower.' The story goes that her relatives, on hearing she was an heiress, came over from the Kangra Valley to share her wealth, and her death consequently followed. Then her apparition haunted the place until one evening, when four young subalterns were occupying the house, the ghost was caught. Apparently 'Alice' did not enjoy herself that night as she disappeared for ever.

The house was in due course purchased by Sir Charles Elliott afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, and later on Sir Denzil Ibbetson, Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, and Lady Roberts, wife of Sir James Roberts, lived there for some years. Both 'Dukani' and 'the Bower' are now the property of the author. Close by is a kind of pavilion known as 'Dane's Folly'. It is perfectly situated on a ridge with glorious views, and the place is entered on the official maps as the 'first camping ground on the Tibet high road.' Sir Louis Dane, when Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, proposed to build an official residence there, but Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson, then Finance Minister, declined to provide the necessary funds, and the pavilion alluded to was the only building which was erected. Further on is 'the Nest,' a delightfully secluded cottage in thick pine forest, once the property of Sir J. M. Macpherson who was Secretary in the Legislative Department for eighteen years, and now owned by Mr. C. Bevan Petman, a well-known barrister of Lahore. Next comes the Government bungalow belonging to the Public Works Department picturesquely situated on a wooded slope, and last of all 'Kufri House' with a unique and commanding position as well as a flourishing apple orchard. This last named house has for several years belonged to Mr. W. J. Litster, Secretary to the Municipality, and one of Simla's most respected residents.

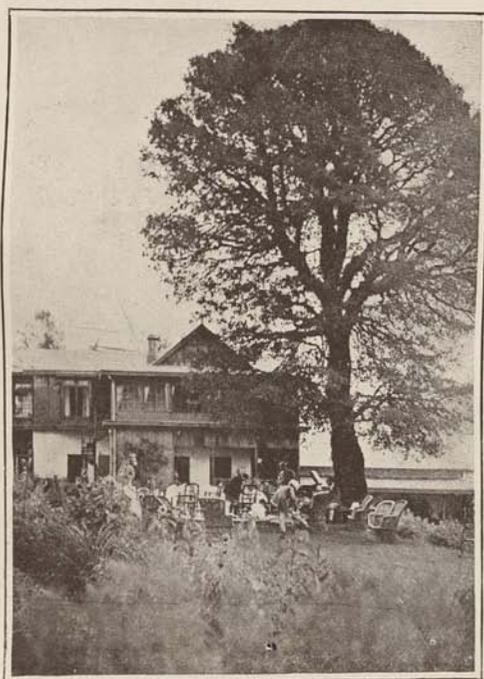
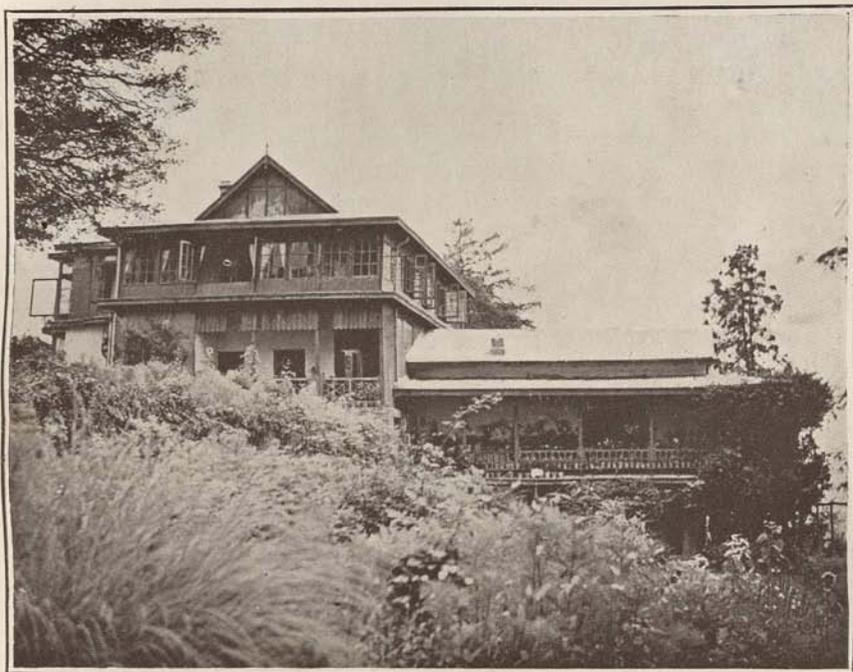
CHAPTER XVI.

The Hill People, some Customs, and Traditions.

NO account of Simla would be complete which omitted mention of its native population, its local traditions, customs, its temples and bazaars. A contributor to a 'Chambers Journal' of 1872 includes in an article on Simla some interesting remarks on the bazaar and its community, which, although written fifty years ago, remain true to-day. The writer then said:—

"The little town is now one of the capitals of the greatest empire in the world. Subject princes, mighty western nobles, and travellers from every country, are seen in its narrow bazaars. Long lines of camels, and caravans of oxen carts, are unceasingly, for six months of every year, pouring into it the luxuries of Hindustan, and the magnificent comforts of Europe. A thousand beautiful villas look down upon it from the surrounding hills, and on the splendid roads which lead from it in every direction may be seen, of a summer evening, a wonderful show of fashion and beauty—the *creme de la creme* of England in Asia. Amid all her greatness, however, Simla never forgets her origin, but still as of old barter with the simple shepherds of Tibet, supplying all the little luxuries they seek, and absorbing primitive wares brought in exchange. Wild and unkempt-looking fellows are these Tibetans, with their long hair falling over their shoulders and their sheep-skins and woollen jackets hanging down—a mass of rags and dirt. Their sallow faces, small squat noses, and upturned eyes, plainly denote their race, and contrast strangely with the delicate Aryan features of the Punjab hillmen. Always smoking long wooden pipes—like those of the lower classes in Germany—smiling and pleased at everything, ever ready for any amount of conversation or food, they are great favourites with the mountaineers of the lower ranges; and indeed they have many very amiable and lovable qualities. They are eminently truthful, honest, and chaste, easily amused, easily satisfied, very sociable, and of great physical endurance. The women are not characterised by such strongly marked Tartan features as the men, and many of them are exceedingly pretty, though sadly dirty always. A considerable number of these people remain in Simla during the whole summer, finding employment as wood-cutters and coolies. Strings of them are always to be seen carrying in enormous beams from the Fagu forest.

"Now that we have stopped a little in the bazaar, let us take a stroll through it. It is thronged with natives, from the scarlet and golden messenger of the British Government to our old friends the Tibetans. Sauntering through a bazaar is the *summum bonum* of life to a Hindoo. Standing chattering in the middle of the roadway or smoking a pipe with some friends in a shop, or sitting on the edge of the gutter, quietly contemplating the passers-by, he is perfectly happy. Within twenty yards is one of the grandest sights in the world. A splendid panorama of hill and valley, with the eternal snows as a background on one side, while on the other the view melts away into the distant plain, across which the great Sutlej is seen like a silver band. But to our brown friends such things possess no attraction. The bustle, closeness,



VIEWS OF 'DUKANI,' MAHASU.

smells, flies, pariah dogs, unowned children of the kennel, and all the attraction of the bazaar are to them more pleasing than the majestic tranquility of mountain and valley and far-off plain. But one ought not to be too severe on the bazaar—it has its spectacle and pretty sights. Do you see that long line of horsemen coming slowly along with the stout little gentlemen in front? He is a mountain chieftain, whose home is a lonely castle on the hillside overlooking a great rich valley which is his own. One cannot help observing how gallantly he is dressed, in gay but well-matched colours, and cloth of the richest coloured material. The horsemen behind are his suite. One is probably his commander-in-chief (for he is sure to have an army, however small), another is the keeper of his privy purse, others lords-in-waiting and so on. All fine little gentlemen in their way and men in authority. Simla is 'Town' to them, the metropolis of civilisation; the bazaar is Regent Street and Cheapside in one. As they pass, the shop-keepers come to their thresholds and make low salaams. The short stout little prince who is passing is the representative of a family which for generations has been to their ancestors and themselves the ideal of greatness, the incarnation of power, the pink of nobility. Is it not recorded, in their unwritten traditions, how his grandfather at the head of a great army drove back the Goorkhas who were hovering round the town, and then, out of light-heartedness, looted them himself, and carried away its female population to a woman, and how when the carpenter, goldsmith, and sweetmeat-maker went as a deputation from the burghers to expostulate with him, he relented and wept on their necks and promised to give back half of their wives and daughters on condition of receiving a sum of tribute yearly for ever, and how they only got their grandmamas after all! With such legends living in their memory, how can they help honouring and fearing those of the rajahs left to them.

“Look at those gaily dressed, fair, and pretty women. They come from the valleys immediately under the snowy range, to buy nose rings and bangles which their souls love. Although some of them have two or three husbands, they are good and happy women, and have pleasant homes among those giant mountains of the Himalaya beyond the Sutlej. Theirs is a cool fruit-growing land, abounding in peaches, strawberries, walnuts, and grapes, and their fair pretty faces and their merry wholesome laughter speak of the happy glens from which they come.”

In no other Himalayan village or town I am told does one hear the same songs as those still sung by the Simla village folk. The sustained top note taken by a Paharee belle in a bending position while she cuts grass on a hill side for her cattle is a feat which breaks through all singing masters rules for correct positions. And what is the burden of the song? Just an invitation to a flirtation, for if one is interested enough to stop and listen it is not long before the singer is answered from a neighbouring hill side by some love sick swain. These delightful little folk songs may be heard daily in certain neighbouring woods and glens and it is a pity that they have never been collected and written down.

Simla 'Village Tales' (John Murray, London) published some years ago should be read by all who are interested in the hill people. It is a charming little book by Mrs. Alice Dracott, grand daughter of Mr. W. M. Carey mentioned in the first chapter of this book, whose chief object in writing these tales was a thorough interest in the simple hearted hill folk from whom they were gleaned at first hand, her admira-

tion for all Indian folk lore with its characteristic beauty, wit, and mysticism, and a desire to wake interest in others.

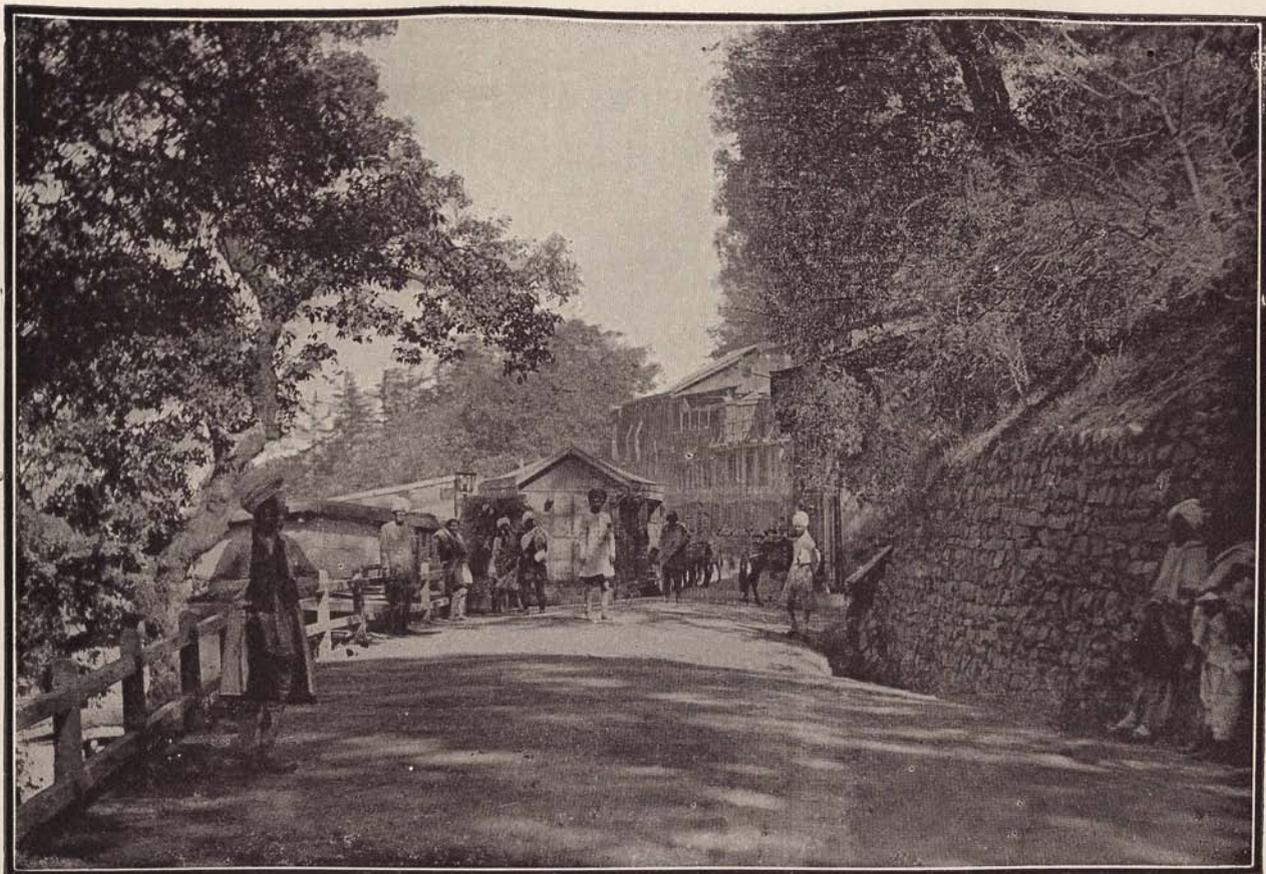
Most localities in India possess their own particular legends and queer stories, and Simla is no exception to the rule. Let me then tell of the native belief concerning the little waterfall which is so prominent a feature on the Mall, near the Glenarm hotel, in the rainy season. At the foot of this waterfall there once existed a spring known as the 'churail baoli,' which was said to be haunted. Even to-day no hillman will visit the spot at nightfall, and many of those who of necessity pass by sing loudly as they turn the corner. The legend runs that a 'churail,' or the spirit of a woman who had died in childbirth, haunts the place, and lays violent hands on all who would draw water there. It is an Oriental superstition that women who so lose their lives sometimes re-visit the earth, and are recognised by the fact that both their feet are turned inwards. When such a spirit hovers round a household, the immediate relatives lose no time in performing the religious rites, on which the presence of the unwelcome visitor depends. The belief is that the spirit of the 'churail' causes her victims to fall down in a fit, and it is a curious coincidence that a young European was once overtaken with giddiness and fell down unconscious on the spot I have just described.

Among other old 'baolis' (springs) of the station is that of the Combermere bridge, where in former days natives went only in the day time to draw water on account of the bears who inhabited the ravine, and Kunchum's 'baoli' below the Ripon hospital, constructed by the 'chowdry' (overseer) of the market in Lord William Hay's time. Kunchum's son Dultoo built a temple since occupied by Laljee Pundit.

The oldest 'baoli' in Simla is said to have existed just above the United Service Club, but since the present water supply system has come into use these two sources have naturally been neglected.

The people of Boileaugunge I am told used to get their water from a small 'baoli' just under the present octroi post still visible along the railway line. In those days the water supply for Government House was brought in daily on mules from a stream on the site which is now a cremation ground below Potters Hill.

Almost half-way between Mashobra and the golf links at Naldera the traveller passes along a bleak hill-side profusely strewn with curious grey, jagged rocks and boulders, among which snakes and lizards alone seem to thrive. A more desolate God-forsaken piece of hill-side could scarcely be imagined. As the hill men approach the spot they are wont to preserve a strict silence, and the following legend which a local villager told on the spot will perhaps interest the members of the Naldera Golf Club :— "Once upon a time, Sahib," said my informant, "before Simla was ever thought of, there stood a wealthy and prosperous city on this spot. The people who lived in it were both sinful and profane. Indeed, so great were their sins that the great Mahadeo arose one day in his wrath and hurled the whole city, with all its inhabitants, down the steep hillsides. These grey rocks of to-day are all that remain of it, and only the temple of Naldera, where the gods dwell, is left, but no man is brave enough to live in this place!" The following too is a fair specimen of hill legends from the Simla district, and I give it as related in the Naldera village :—"Far away in one of the valleys near Simla lies a little village, where once lived a good man who had his home beside a field, in which grew a beautiful mulberry tree. A *mela* (festival) was regularly held beneath its shade, and the poor carried away basket-loads of its fruit, so that it came to



THE LAKKAR BAZAAR.

be an annual meeting place. Now the fame of it reached a certain raja who had rented out the land, and one day he came with all his retinue to see it. 'There is no such tree in the royal gardens,' said the grand vizier. 'It is not meet that a subject should possess what the raja hath not,' added the prime minister. The raja replied not a word for his heart was filled with envy; and, that night before sleeping he gave orders that on a certain day at early dawn, before anybody was astir, a party of armed men should take their axes to the village and cut down the mulberry tree. But ill dreams disturbed the raja's rest, and during the night a strange man appeared to him and said, 'O king live for ever! I am the spirit of a 'bunniah' (merchant) who died in yonder village many years ago. During my life time I defrauded the people. I gave them short measure and adulterated their food. When I died, therefore, and passed into the land of spirits, the gods who are just, O king, decreed that I should restore all I had stolen. My soul therefore entered a mulberry tree, where, year after year, the people may gather fruit and regain their losses. In one year more they will be repaid to the utmost cownie; but you mean to destroy the tree and drive my soul I know not whither; therefore have I come to plead with you to spare it this once; for, when the year is past it will die of itself, and my soul return in peace to the land of shadows.' So the raja listened, and the strange man went away. For one year more the people sat under the mulberry tree as of yore; the next it died!"

There are several picturesque temples and shrines in and near Simla which are well worth the attention of the casual visitor. In touching on this subject, however, I must confess I have found it is very difficult to get reliable dates regarding the original buildings; more especially as each fakir in charge unhesitatingly asserts that his own particular temple is more than 4,000 years old! Of the earlier wooden structures now left intact the temple at the Waterfalls is said to be the most ancient, and its present incumbent is believed to have come down in direct succession from the fakir who was in charge of the temple seven generations back. Gokal Bunnia of Boileaugunge, who was in Simla for several years before the Mutiny, told me in 1904 when he was 83 years of age, that he remembered the time when the first fruit garden was planted in the vicinity of Deo's Mundes near the Waterfalls in about the year 1840. There was no municipality in those days, and the amount he then paid to a sweeper for cleaning away the rubbish before his little shop was 9 pies per month!

Certainly one of the most ancient temples in Simla is that at Annandale, and though old cultivators who live near the Kaithu hill say that religious ceremonies used to be held there, the picturesque old building among the deodars is now falling into silent decay. Better this fate however than that it should be rebuilt, as some of the more modern Simla temples have been, with corrugated iron roofs and inappropriate designs.

Kootub's mosque was originally situated nearly opposite the police station on the old Ridge, and was constructed in Lord William Bentinck's time by one Gulab-uddin Khansamah to the Commander-in-Chief Sir Jasper Nicolls and Sir Hugh Gough. This man made a pilgrimage to Mecca, and afterwards died in Calcutta, and later on the only means of support the mosque possessed was the liberality of the Mahomedans who resorted to it. The mosque was then demolished when improvements were made to the Ridge, and it was reconstructed, with the compensation received, on its present site opposite the present police station in the lower bazaar. An official with considerable knowledge of Simla told me some years ago that Viscount Hardinge about 1846

helped to rebuild a second mosque on the Kashmiri mosque now opposite the municipal market. Two sisters of one Khuda Baksh Khansamah were apparently the wives of a Dr. Scott, and a General whose name I cannot trace, and they petitioned the Viceroy for assistance in building the mosque over a praying platform, and he gave them Rs. 500. A third mosque called the Merchants mosque (saudagaronki masjid) which is the biggest of all is situated below the Townhall. This was also built with money received as compensation for original demolition.

On the summit of Jakko, about 8,300 feet, is a small temple dedicated to Hanuman, the monkey god, where lives a fakir, chiefly famed as the presiding genius over the troops of brown monkeys which practically own the hill top. Writing of this place in August 1837 Gerald describes his encampments as "situated on Jakko in Simla, a middling sized village where a fakir is stationed to give water to travellers." The shrine as it then existed is no doubt somewhat altered to-day, but it is a spot that all visitors seem to find of special interest. Simla children are occasionally allowed as a special treat to make the steep journey up the hill, where they throw biscuits and grain to the chattering monkey folk.

It is a curious sight, that of the old fakir in his yellow garments standing in front of the temple, and calling "ajao, ajao," to his monkey children. For many he has pet names, such as 'Raja,' 'Ranee,' 'Kotwal,' 'Daroga,' and so on, and numbers of them eat freely from his hand. The 'Raja,' who is monarch of the troop, keeps his subjects under the strictest discipline, scolding and chastising the quarrelsome, and forcibly ejecting any of the younger gallants who approach his wives. One year as some visitors were watching the old fakir feeding the monkeys, an animal in jumping from one tree to the other missed its footing and fell heavily to the ground. The 'jogi' seemed much concerned at this unusual occurrence, but lost no time in making his apologies for the incident. "Forty years ago," he remarked, "when I first knew that monkey, she could climb as well as any here, but even a monkey can grow old in forty years. Alas, poor Budhee!"

If for no other reason, the monkeys of Simla will always have a claim to fame in that they formerly attracted Rudyard Kipling's attention, and have been immortalised in verse. And it must have been on Jakko that he addressed his verses to the "Glee-some Fleasome Thou," and has left us the example of the—

"Artful Bunder, who, never in his life,
Had flirted at Peliti's with another Bunder's wife."

I am told that in the cold weather many of the monkeys migrate to warmer regions; some authorities indeed declare that they visit the plains considerably below Kalka.

In 1862, however, a subaltern who came up to Simla just before Christmas wrote:—"The monkeys and such leopards and other wild beasts as were gradually being driven in by the all encroaching snows made such a noise that a decent night's rest became out of the question. It was a wonderful sight, the spectacle of the monkeys in their thousands careering about the mall, or seated on the rails or the rocks, in the early morning."

Of recent years, the monkeys have become a decided nuisance in Simla, as they are terribly destructive pests in station gardens and do not improve our houses by frolicking on their roofs. The native population of the station, however, accepts the position with that quiet resignation for which the inhabitant of Hindustan is so famous

and in the Lakkar bazaar the 'bundars' are particularly numerous and mischievous.

In connection with the monkey fakir may be recorded a local incident.

Mr. E. M. Hearn, an old resident of Simla, who has contributed some interesting reminiscences to the 'Simla Times' under the signature of 'Octogenarian,' wrote on the 26th June 1924 : " Mr. D'Russet owned a building on the Ridge in Lord Mayo's Viceroyalty. He was an East Indian who boasted that he was the grandson of the barber of the last King of Oudh. He was a sort of " Jack of all trades," householder, house builder, contractor and photographer. He was of short stature and had a most imposing rotundity. He spoke English fluently and was admitted a member of the Simla Rifles. His son Charlie, now resides on the summit of Jakko with his ' bhai logs ' the monkeys. I remember when Charlie D'Russet, the yogi, was a boy. It was after his father's death that he took to the Cloth. His attempts to " convert " gave much scandal to the Christian community of Simla, and an effort was made to recall him to the society of his fellow christians. He was offered a post on Rs. 60 a month. I was in Court the day that Mr. George Ryall, Judge of the Small Cause Court, had master Charlie, then about 18 years old, before him trying to persuade him to return to his own people. I remember Charlie well. He was dressed in the yellow robe affected by the mendicants called, I believe, Sunyasis. Ryall spoke very kindly to him but all to no purpose. Charlie was determined to stick to his role. Of course he was free to do so and nobody ever thought of forcing him against his will. But it was a kindly act to try and reclaim him. I believe that the " Yogi " has recently issued a pamphlet in English, declaring that if cow killing were discontinued in India peace and amity would reign throughout the land."

There is no doubt the boy who became a student at the Bishop Cotton School suddenly declared himself an apostate from Christianity and joined the fakir as a disciple at the shrine on Jakko. Here he underwent a severe novitiate, and for two years he remained under a tree with the sole company of the monkeys and the attendant who brought him food. Eventually he was admitted into the priesthood, and for some years from his headdress of a leopard skin was known in Simla as the 'leopard fakir.' Twenty years ago he was often seen in the station but afterwards retired to the seclusion of a temple some distance below Annandale, avoided recognition, shunned Europeans, and for a time seemed to have forgotten his mother tongue.

Mr. John C. Oman, formerly Professor of natural science at the Government College, Lahore, in his work on the 'Mystics, Ascetics and Saints of India' (1894), reproduced a photograph of the leopard fakir or 'sadhu,' and wrote of him as follows : "Some years ago at Simla I interviewed one Charles de Russet, a young man of French descent, who although brought up as a Christian, and properly educated in Bishop Cotton's School in that time, had while a mere boy embraced the life of a 'sadhu' Of his fellow 'sadhus' he spoke in terms of high praise and assured me that he had seen 'jogi' adepts perform many most wonderful acts I have no doubt he commands the highest respect from the natives, and lives idle, happy, and contented, without any anxiety about the morrow !"

Charles D'Russet is still alive, and resides in a small house on the Strawberry Hill estate which has been placed at his disposal by Raja Sir Daljit Singh. He admits the truth of what is written above, with the exception that he comes of an East India family. He claims to be of pure French descent. He also says the remark that

he was offered a post on Rs. 60 is incorrect. He speaks English quite well and in 1919-22 he did much locally in advising his co-religionists against the Gandhi movement. "He is decidedly pro-British in his ideas, and in spite of his views he is much respected by those who know him. He is now about 70 years of age, and passes under the name of Bawa Mast Ram.

There was another fakir named Sewa Chatan who lives on the summit of Prospect Hill near Viceregal Lodge and who, native like, offended the authorities by constant and stealthy enlargement of his dwelling place through encroachment on ground to which he appears to have an uncommonly doubtful claim. When, however, fakirs are informed that they have to submit like ordinary individuals to the law of the land, they are not wanting in plausible excuses, as the following letter addressed by Sewa Chatan to a junior political officer will show. The epistle, evidently drafted by a Secretariat babu, runs :—"With reference to your letter No. 1468 of 19th instant, I have the honour to enquire why you decline to interfere in the above matter. I look upon you 'in loco parentis,' and I expect you to exert yourself in my behalf. I have taken up my abode or domicilium, as the Latins say, for the last many days, and I do not see the reason why I should be ejected, or that if I am, I beg to be compensated in the sum of rupees one hundred ; but I prefer the former. Since my stay on this elevated and beautiful country, surrounded by all the beauties of nature, visited by all the *elite* of Simla with special reference to the feminine gender in which I am old enough to gaze upon without perturbation, I have become as it were a part of my surroundings."

Another old gentleman who may be alluded to is 'Bira,' or 'the deaf one,' who for over thirty years has practised as a 'Joteshi' in Simla, and who is regarded with awe by a large Indian community, as he is understood to have usefully assisted the police in more than one instance. On one occasion he discovered some jewels which had been lost by the Dowager Maharani of Cooch Behar, and on several others his predictions are said to have come in time. Last year he published a notice that he was too old to visit clients but that he could receive them at his house near the old cemetery. There is plenty to interest students of the occult world, or those who desire to study ancient ceremonies and rites in the vicinity of Simla.

There are three principal temples to Kali (the goddess of destruction) in Simla ; one on Mount Prospect, a second above the new railway tunnel near the Hazelmere garden, and the third in the centre of the station just below the Grand hotel. The last-named is a modern structure of no architectural beauty, and was erected about 1845 by a Bengali Brahmin called Ram Churn Brumcharee, but it occupies a conspicuous position, has been considerably enlarged in recent days and is a popular place of worship.

The goddess, within the temple, as described in 1870, was 4 feet in height ; but she has since been replaced by a smaller and better made figure from Jeypore, which reposes in a small room with an iron grating before it, while the door is closed at such times as the goddess is supposed to sleep or rest. The temple is adorned by seven metal bells which are rung at irregular intervals "that the sound may bring peace to the hearts of men ! " though I fancy the residents of Peliti's hotel may differ in opinion on this point from the Brahmin in charge. For many years a midday gun used to be fired just below this temple, and the two nuisances were always associated for many years. Owing, however, to objections being raised by people in the neighbour-

hood, and also to a distinguished member of the Government making a sudden and involuntary descent from his pony, the guns were removed in 1902 to a spot below the cart road. In answer to my query regarding the origin of this shrine the Brahmin in charge told the following story :—" Before Rothney Castle was built there stood in its grounds a small temple surrounded by a verandah, and within it was 'Majee' that old old idol which you see in the corner. One day a sahib came to the place, and seeing no priest in charge he had Majee thrown down the khud ; and having pitched his camp he made the temple into his kitchen, and ordered the servants to prepare his dinner in the verandah ! Although this greatly shocked the Hindu servants they carried out the orders given to them and presently dinner was finished, and the camp wrapt in slumber. Then old Majee, indignant at her treatment, wreaked her vengeance ; and a terrible vision appeared to the sahib. He saw two horsemen approach with spears, and so real appeared their attack upon him that he awoke shouting for help. The servants told him there could be but one reason for this visitation, and, unless the fallen idol were restored to her home, death would surely visit the camp. On this the sahib sent out and had Majee picked up. He is said to have built another temple for her somewhere near Christ Church, and when that land was afterwards required for the Rothney Castle site, the present site was selected about 1835, and the building has from time to time been renovated and repaired by native public subscriptions largely assisted by the Maharajah Holkar of Indore."

On the Tara Devi hill facing Simla on the south in the Raja of Keonthal's territory, there are two temples, one of which is of great antiquity, and here in the autumn each year is held a special 'mela,' or fair in honour of the goddess Kali. Two buffaloes are invariably offered to the blood-thirsty goddess, their heads being severed at a single blow by a sturdy Gurkha or hillman armed with a keen 'kukri' or sword. Several preliminary ceremonies precede the actual sacrifice : the buffalo is anointed with sandal wood paste, is sprinkled with rose-water, flowers are thrown over it, it is given sweetmeats, and the tulwar is smeared with oil. The spectators appear to work themselves up into an extraordinary state of nervousness while the preparations are made, and their excitement is intense when the signal is given for the animal's death. The actual deed of killing is over in a second, the buffalo's neck is drawn taut with a rope over his horns, there is a swish, and the animal falls with its head completely severed from its body. Many an animal has been less mercifully despatched in the slaughter houses of the great markets in England. The question of cruelty can scarcely be said to arise. Many years ago a big wooden idol in one of these temples was found to be minus his head and much consternation was caused among the native residents. The Bishop Cotton School was then situated at Jutogh, and the Tara Devi hill was one of the boys' favourite resorts, so perhaps further comment is unnecessary.

Lady Lytton's diary (1 October 1879) runs—" We had a nice picnic of twenty-nine people at Tara Devi hill facing Simla towards the plains. We started at 12-30 in carriages of all kinds and rode home by 6-30. It was such a pleasure to see the most exhausted hard worked officials really enjoying a day's outing."

About the 12th May is annually celebrated a hill festival which from time immemorial has been also observed as a public holiday by the official world of Simla. I refer to the Sipi fair, which takes place in a small valley below the Mashobra bazaar in the Rana of Koti's territory. The place is said to take its name from Siv a divinity now

represented by a small idol. This is enclosed in a temple, but only the chief attendants of the God are allowed to enter the room in which it is located. Siv, derived from Shiv or Shiva, the Hindu God of destruction, accompanied the first Rana of Koti when he emigrated into the hills from Rajputana over a hundred years ago and has since remained as the deity of the house of Koti. Of recent years the European attendance at the fair has somewhat fallen off, but to the new-comer the festival has an attraction which it would be idle to deny, and I have heard of no Viceroy or Commander-in-Chief who has not visited the fair at some time or other during his stay in Simla. But let me try and describe the fair.

Imagine if you can a small teacup-shaped valley shaded by magnificent deodars. On the one side, if the expression may be permitted, picture dozens of swings and roundabouts crammed with hill people in a blissful state of happiness; on the other a long line of stalls crammed with glass beads, necklaces, and cheap finery of every description, and surrounded by a merry, excited throng of wrangling purchasers. In front imagine to yourself row upon row of hill women sitting in terraces on the hill slope decked in costumes of every hue under the sun, many laden with massive silver or turquoise ornaments and all smiling, and gossiping to their hearts content. Some are distinctly pretty, all appear wonderfully healthy, and although in some quarters the statement is denied, it is whispered in others, that many marriage alliances are contracted by purchase, or family agreement, during the two days' fair. Behind lie the shamianas and tents reserved for European visitors, some provided by the Rana's thoughtfulness, others by the hospitality, perhaps, of the Viceroy's staff. Sitting with considerable dignity under a shamiana the Rana smilingly receives his European and native friends, invites them to ride on his elephant through the excited crowd, or bids his hillmen display their skill in archery, this latter consisting in discharging blunt arrows at each other's legs. Add to the above dozens of sweet shops with their overpowering scent of 'ghi' (butter) and frizzling sweetmeats, the crash of the tom-toms, the chorus of dancing 'jampanies,' the report of countless crackers, with an ever moving crowd of native and European visitors and the merry laugh resounding clear above the din—and you have a faint idea of the fun, bustle and noise of the Sipi fair. Similar, too, in some respects to an old English rural gathering is the Himalayan fete, for at either can be seen the merry-go-round and performing bear, while farthing toys, cheap sweets, and games of chance are as popular in the East as in the West.

One more allusion to a local custom. There is a curious practice to which a large number of hill children are subjected by their mothers which never fails to interest European visitors to the Himalayas. Having selected a spot where a stream of water is diverted into the fields, the women lull their little ones to sleep, and then having lain them down, they arrange by means of a hollow stick or piece of bark that a tiny stream of water shall be directed to fall on each child's head. Half-a-dozen little ones may often be seen lying in a row, all sound asleep, with a cool stream falling gently on the crowns of their heads. The practice is more or less universal in the Himalayas, and the idea is that it increases hardihood and strength. The 'water babies' never seem to object to the process, indeed, they hardly ever move, and less seldom wake when once placed under the falling water.

About the year 1904 in the middle of December the late Sir Frederick Treves, Bart, the famous surgeon, in the course of his journey round the world visited Simla,

and afterwards wrote a book entitled 'The other side of the Lantern,' which he dedicated to His Majesty King Edward VII. In this he described Simla as a 'singularly beautiful town.' But what struck him with more remarkable force was the Tibet high road along which the wood supply of the station was brought in. He wrote—"It was on this road that I met the men with the planks. They are hill men of the poorer sort who carry planks of sawn wood into Simla. Each beam is from twelve to fourteen feet in length, and two to three make up a load. The men are ill-clad, and the sun and rain have tanned them and their rags to the colour of brown earth. They bear the planks across their bent backs, and the burden is grievous. They come from a place some days' journey towards the snows. They plod along from the dawn to the twilight. They seem crushed down by the weight of the beams, and their gait is more the gait of a stumbling beast than the walk of a man. They move slowly. Their long black hair is white with dust as it hangs by each side of their bowed down faces. The sweat among the wrinkles on their brows is hardened into lamentable clay. They walk in single file and when the path is narrow they needs must move sideways.

In one day I met no less than fifty creeping wretches in this inhuman procession. Each dull eye is fixed upon the scuffled road, or upon the plank on the stooping back that crawls in front. To the beams are strapped their sorry possessions—a cooking pot, sticks for a fire, a water gourd, and a sheep's skin to cover them from the frost at night. If there were but a transverse beam to the plank, each one of these bent men might be carrying his own cross to a far-off place of crucifixion.

No funeral procession of silent, hooded figures could be more horrible than this. The path is in a solitude among bare and pitless hills : the road is as old as the world; and in the weary dust of it many hundreds have dropped and died.

There along it steals this patient line of groaning men, bending under the burden of the planks upon their backs. Behind them a rose-tinted light is falling upon the spotless snows, and it needs only the pointing figure of Dante, on one of the barren peaks, to complete the picture of a circle in Purgatory."

And the pity of it is that there has been no change so far as this matter is concerned since Sir Frederick Treves wrote this strikingly vivid account a score of years ago.

CHAPTER XVII.

The Hill States of Simla.

IT has already been stated in the opening chapter of this book that the station of Simla consists of land which with certain villages was originally secured in exchange for other territory from the neighbouring states of Patiala, Koti and Keonthal. Many visitors however arrive in Simla to-day and remain in ignorance of the fact that Simla is practically an oasis surrounded by hill states. There are in fact 27 states of more or less importance. These states are all under the charge of the officer who holds the post of Superintendent of Hill States and Deputy Commissioner of Simla, and who when travelling in the states is entitled to fly a flag, and to receive a salute of eleven guns. He spends several months on tour in the year in the hills surrounding the station.

My object in introducing this chapter is to draw the attention of Simla visitors to these states, and I hope it may also assist some who read it in exploring the beauties of the Hindustan-Tibet road which proceeds to Chini in Bushahr nearly 150 miles inland, *via* Narkanda, the famous Bagi forest, and Huttoo hill. There is no more beautiful forest scenery in the world than that which lies some 45 miles from Simla, either on the road to Chini or Kulu. Another trip well worth the making is that *via* Naldera to Suni on the Sutlej, where the traveller can see the head-works of the electric supply station at Chaba, float down the Sutlej on 'musacks' or inflated buffalo skins, and bathe, if so inclined, in the wonderful sulphur springs on the river bank. Then there are the marches across the hills to Mussorie or Mandi for those who love the charm and the freedom of the Himalayas. In nearly every direction one goes from Simla there are either dak bungalows, forest bungalows, or state bungalows and permission to use the two latter can usually be obtained from the department or states concerned. There is one matter however in connection with trips nowadays into the hills which ought to be mentioned and that is the question of transport. In former years coolies and mules could be obtained through 'lumbadars' or head man at the various bungalows at fixed rates, and the way of the traveller was made more or less easy. Quite recently, however, in great measure due to the labours of Mr. Stokes, an American Missionary, residing at Kotgarh, the 'begar' custom, or the forced labour system, has been abolished, and the traveller, unless he be Government official travelling on duty, has to make his own terms with both men and mules for baggage purposes, and this has added considerably to the cost of travelling in the hills. But a fairly satisfactory arrangement is by no means impossible.

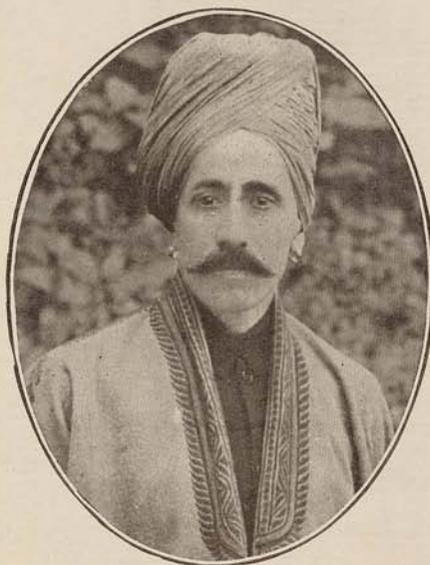
Now according to the official gazetteer there are no less than 27 states adjoining Simla. Some of these are fairly large, others are comparatively petty, and I only propose to give some details about a few of the more important. The principal states are those of Bashahr, Nalagarh, Keonthal, Jubbal, Baghal and Baghat. In the appendices will be found the route marches to the places above mentioned.



RAJA OF JUBBAL.



RAJA OF KEONTAL.



RAJA OF NALAGARH.



RANA OF DHAMI.



RANA OF KOTI.

BASHAHR.

Bashahr is the largest of the Simla Hill States and ranks first in order of precedence. Parts of it border with Tibet, Tehri-Garhwal, and Kulu, and the route to it from Simla passes through magnificent scenery. The State is about 84 miles long, has an area of 3,820 square miles, and a population of about 88,000. The country is formed of great masses of mountainous spurs, rising to snow clad peaks from 16,000 to 21,900 ft. in elevation. It possesses vast areas of forests which are managed by the Punjab Government to whom the forests are on lease, and enjoys an annual revenue of about $3\frac{1}{2}$ lakhs. The Rulers of this State are Rajputs and claim descent from Shrikrishna, a mythical hero of Benares. From 1803 to 1815 Bashahr was in the power of the Gurkhas, but in the latter year they were expelled by the British Government, and the State restored to Raja Mohindar Singh, grand-father of the present ruler by adoption. The country, though the largest in extent of all the Simla Hill States, is sparsely populated and the people are poor. The two small States of Khaneti and Darkoti are tributaries of Bashahr.

The present Chief Raja Padam Singh was installed on the Gaddi on the 13th November 1914, and for services in connection with the great European War a personal salute of 9 guns was granted to him.

Rampur, 72 miles from Simla, the capital of Bashahr and the headquarters of the State administration is situated on the Hindustan-Tibet Road. It is the only place in the State which can be called a town, and three large fairs are held here annually to which produce of all kinds is brought down from Tibet, Ladakh, etc. The town has long been famous for its shawls, the well-known Rampur 'chaddar,' though this industry has declined somewhat of late years. The Raja has a picturesque palace at the north-east of the town where he sometimes resides in the winter, but his principal residence is at Sarhan, a place 24 miles north of Rampur on the Hindustan-Tibet Road, which has some picturesque buildings in Tibetan style with handsome carvings. Admission to the place is jealously guarded and it is said that no European has ever entered it.

Chini—is another village on the Hindustan-Tibet Road, 145 miles from Simla at a height of 9,085 ft. above sea level, and 1,500 ft. above the right bank of the Sutlej. The village which lies beyond the range of the monsoon and possesses a dry and bracing climate is surrounded by vine-yards and the surrounding scenery is especially grand, as on the further side of the river the main Himalaya range rises to a height of 21,000 ft. and is covered with perpetual snow. The highest peak is called Kailash, or the heaven of Mahadeo, and Lord Dalhousie much enjoyed a visit he made here, while he was Governor-General.

There is good big game shooting in the State especially along the Baspa Valley, but permission to cross the "Inner Line" on the Bashahr frontier into Tibet has to be obtained from the Superintendent, Hill States, Simla.

NALAGARH (HINDUR).

This important State with an area of 250 square miles and population of 70,000 lies at the foot of the Simla hills a day's journey from Kalka. It was once conquered by the Raja of Bilaspur, who bestowed it on his brother from whom the present family

is descended. Previous to 1815 the Gurkhas overran the State but were driven out by the British. The Raja pays a tribute of Rs. 5,000 annually to Government and is bound to assist with troops in time of war. There are some fine stone quarries in the State, and the head works of the Sirhind Canal are chiefly constructed from Nalagarh stone, which is also being now used for the Sutlej valley project. The palace at Nalagarh has an imposing situation overlooking the town and is a handsome building. It includes a Dewan Khan, built about 1570. There are some interesting old forts in the State, viz., at Pallasi, Ramgarh, Chamba and Malaon. The Nalagarh State ranks second in order of precedence among the Simla Hill States.

The present Raja Joginder Singh helped the Government generously during the Great War, both with men and money. He bought war bonds worth Rs. 22,50,000 besides supplying 220 recruits and meeting their expenses.

KEONTHAL.

The Keonthal State which originally gave up certain villages to form the present station of Simla, has a population of some 25,000 inhabitants, and occupies an area of 116 square miles. The capital, Junga, can be plainly seen from Simla and is a picturesque village with several interesting old palaces and buildings. The young Raja Hemendra Sen, who is a nephew of the Raja of Jubbal was educated at the Aitchison Chiefs College, Lahore, and is an excellent specimen of the modern young educated hill chieftain. He recently married the daughter of Raja of Alipur in Central India. He has received a good settlement and judicial training, possesses a house called 'Hawbuck Grange' in Simla, and is now about to assume definite responsibility in the State.

Junga can boast of a delightful guest house, and Lord Reading paid two visits there in October in 1923 and 1924 for pheasant shooting; and he also witnessed some excellent hill dancing. The shooting in Keonthal has recently been closed to the public for a few years in order to increase the stock of game birds which has been sadly depleted by poachers. Keonthal ranks third among the Simla Hill States. The family is Rajput, and Koti, Theogh Madhan, Ghund and Ratesh are feudatories of the State, and pay tribute to their Over Lord.

The Chief of Keonthal was once only a Rana, but in the mutiny Rana Sansar Sen behaved most loyally giving shelter and hospitality to many Europeans who fled from Simla when it was feared that the Gurkha regiment stationed there had become disloyal. The title of Raja was conferred on him in perpetuity for these services. A bullock fair is held annually in October at Tara Devi on the Hill above the railway station which attracts crowds of Indians from all parts of the surrounding country. The fair is in the nature of a religious festivity where sacrifices are offered up to the local temple. The present chief's father Raja Bijai Sen, a particularly keen sportsman, was noted for his strength and it was said that at this festival, he alone in his State could cut off a buffalo's neck with a single blow from a kukri.

JUBBAL.

The Jubbal family claim descent from the family of Sirmur to which State Jubbal was tributary previous to 1815. It is a very beautiful and well wooded State, with an area of some 288 square miles, and a population of 25,000. Raja Bhagat Chand is a popular chief and a keen business man and derives a large annual income from the

sale of timber. Indeed he is to-day the richest of the hill chiefs, and his house 'Hainault', in Simla is a delightful residence, and Jubbal ranks sixth in order of precedence among the Simla Hill States. From 1921 to 1924 the Raja represented the Simla Hill States in the Council of Princes. Hitherto the ruling family merely held the title of Rana, but in 1918 the title of Raja was conferred on the present ruler as an hereditary distinction for services rendered during the European War (1914).

Raja Bhagat Chand is the most enlightened of the Simla Hill Chiefs and is noted for his liberality and philanthropy.

BAGHAL.

Baghal lies to the north-west of Simla, and ranks fourth among the Simla Hill States. It has an area of 124 square miles and a population of 25,000. Its capital is Arki, a picturesque town, 21 miles from Simla. Its buildings are clustered below the fort a most imposing and picturesque structure on the southern slope of a precipitous hill. The town includes a number of temples and tanks and a garden noted for its almond trees. The ruling family are Paur Rajputs and received the title of Raja for the loyalty they evinced on the outbreak of the Mutiny in 1857. The State is at present under management as the young Chief is a minor.

BAGHAT.

This State extends from Solon to Subathu and Kasauli and has an area of 36 square miles and a revenue of Rs. 1,10,000 per annum.

The house of Baghat, a Rajput family, came originally from Dara Nagri in the Deccan and acquired this State by conquest. During the Nepal war the attitude of Baghat towards the British Government was unfriendly, and on the restoration of peace about three-fourths of the State was made over to Patiala on payment. Lands were acquired from the State for the Cantonments at Solon, Subathu and Kasauli, all of which possess certain attractions. Messrs. Dyer & Co. have a brewery between Solon and Salogra, while Messrs. Meakin & Co. have another close to Kasauli, both within the territories of the State.

Rana Durga Singh, the present ruling chief is 24 years of age and was invested with full powers in 1924. At the present time he represents the Simla Hill States group in the Chamber of Princes. His father the late Rana Dalip Singh was a public spirited and popular chief who was decorated with the C.I.E. in 1895-96.

BHAJJI.

A very delightful State which lies within a day's journey of Simla is Bhajji, with its capital Suni a village charmingly situated on the banks of the Sutlej. The palace garden is one of the most beautiful gardens in the Simla hills. The route lies along Mashobra, Naldera, and Basantpur on a good road which runs at times through thick forest with lovely scenery. The founder of the family came from Kangra and acquired possession of the State by conquest. When the Gurkhas overran the country between 1803 and 1818 and were expelled by the British Government the Rana of Bhajji (Rudar Pal at the time) was confirmed in possession of the State by a sanad under the usual conditions of rendering service in time of war. The State is at present under Government management as the Rana is a minor.

The country is mountainous, the elevation ranging from 2,000 ft. in the Sutlej valley to 9,400 ft. at the summit of the Shali Peak. The population is about 14,000 and the State rank eighth in order of precedence.

After visiting the Hydro Electrical works on the river above Basantpur, which have been already described in a previous chapter, the traveller can, if he chooses, make a journey down the Sutlej to Suni on musacks to the famous hot sulphur springs some six miles below. It is a delightfully novel and exciting voyage. Two huge inflated bullock skins on which rests a light charpoy form the raft on which two passengers can sit. This raft is attended by a couple of watermen, who lie across single 'musacks', and cleverly using both paddles and their legs guide the raft through the rapids down the swiftly flowing river. Some of these rapids are extremely narrow, and fast, and the voyager hardly realises at times the tremendous pace at which his frail raft is travelling. Here and there huge rocks lie very near the surface of the water, and an intimate knowledge of the stream is necessary if the journey is to be completed without mishap, for the Sutlej water, which comes direct from the snows, is always more or less cold, and even a good swimmer would have a poor chance if upset in some of the bigger rapids.

The sulphur hot springs are situated on the other side of the river in the Suket State. There are, perhaps, a dozen or more pools close to the river brink where the hot water bubbles up everlastingly. Some of the springs, indeed, appear to bubble up in the Sutlej water itself. The vapour from the boiling water can be distinctly seen rising above the river level, and a strong sulphurous smell strikes the nostrils as one approaches the springs. What their actual medicinal qualities may be I know not, but a bath taken shortly after 6 a.m. as the sun slowly rose over the hills and lit up the lovely valley was a distinctly novel experience, and left one with a very refreshing and invigorating feeling. Men who have been out shooting all day find their stiffness disappear after sitting in one of these natural baths. The sulphur pools are largely resorted to by the neighbouring hill people, who use frequently them for rheumatism and other ailments, indeed nearly all day long both men and women sit and recline in the springs and the warm sunshine. Where the springs are particularly hot little streams of the cold Sutlej water are guided by narrow channels into the baths, and so an even temperature is maintained. I have heard of more than one case where a European suffering from rheumatism has greatly benefited by a few days spent in taking baths in this distinctly beautiful valley, and who knows that some day it may not become a spa for Northern India. The Suket State has built a charming bungalow in the vicinity of the springs, and just below them is fine suspension bridge over the river. Sir Louis Dane, formerly Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, took a special interest in this place before he left India, and persuaded the Suket officials that improvements in the vicinity would probably prove of advantage to the State. The climate in the valley from October onwards is delightful, in the cold weather there are excellent camping grounds along the river banks, and the scenery is beautiful.

KOTI.

So far as actual mileage goes Koti is not a large state but it is in such close proximity to Simla that it cannot pass without mention. The State is only some 50 square miles in area, but owing to the fact that it borders on Simla its revenue has greatly increased

in recent years, and owing to careful management Rana Raghbir Chand is to-day one of the wealthiest of the hill chiefs. A considerable portion of his forest area is leased to the Simla Municipality for the water-works supply, and the inhabitants of the State have reaped considerable advantage from residing near the summer capital. The beautiful suburbs of Mashobra and Mahasu lie within the Koti State. When the Government leased the 'Retreat,' and Lord Kitchener rented 'Wildflower Hall,' the Rana could boast that both the Viceroy and the Commander-in-Chief were residents in his domain. The Governor of the Punjab also possesses a small camping ground within the State. The Naldera golf course is in the Rana's territory, and an account of the Sipi Fair which annually takes place in May has already been given. The ruling family of Koti is a branch of the Rajas of Kotlehr in Kangra. The present chief, Rana Raghbir Chand, was born in 1859. His son Tika Bashishth Singh who is now 28 years old is a keen sportsman, and is receiving useful training in all branches of State administration.

CHAPTER XVIII.

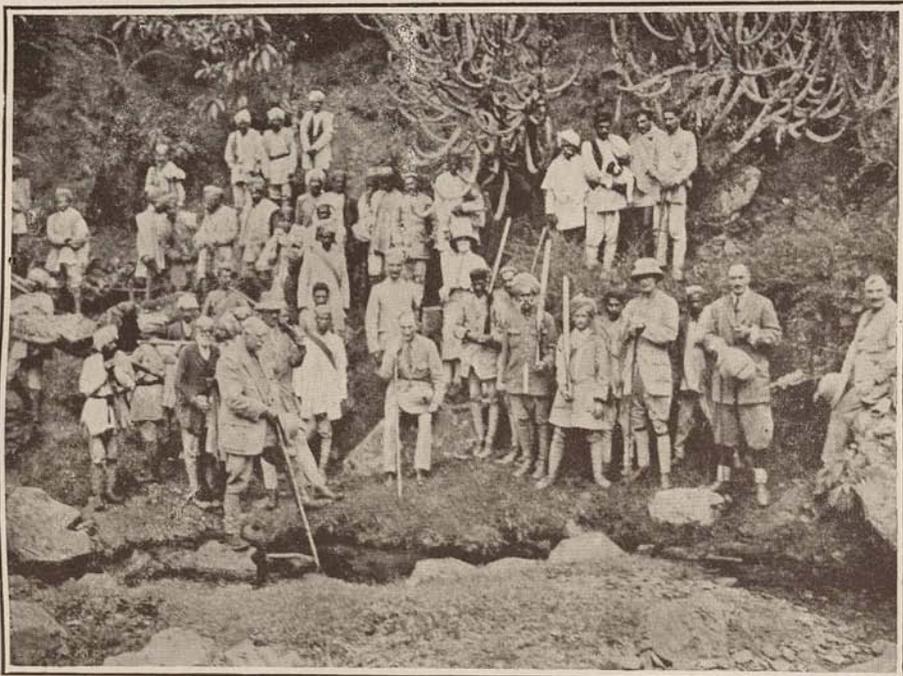
Shooting in the Simla Hills.

SHOOTING in the Simla hills is now-a-days chiefly confined to kalege pheasants and chikor, with an occasional black partridge. Now and then a leopard or bear is despatched, and a gurral and karkar or two are sometimes included in the result. But on the whole it is seldom that this happens, or that anything like a bag is made for many miles round the Summer Capital.

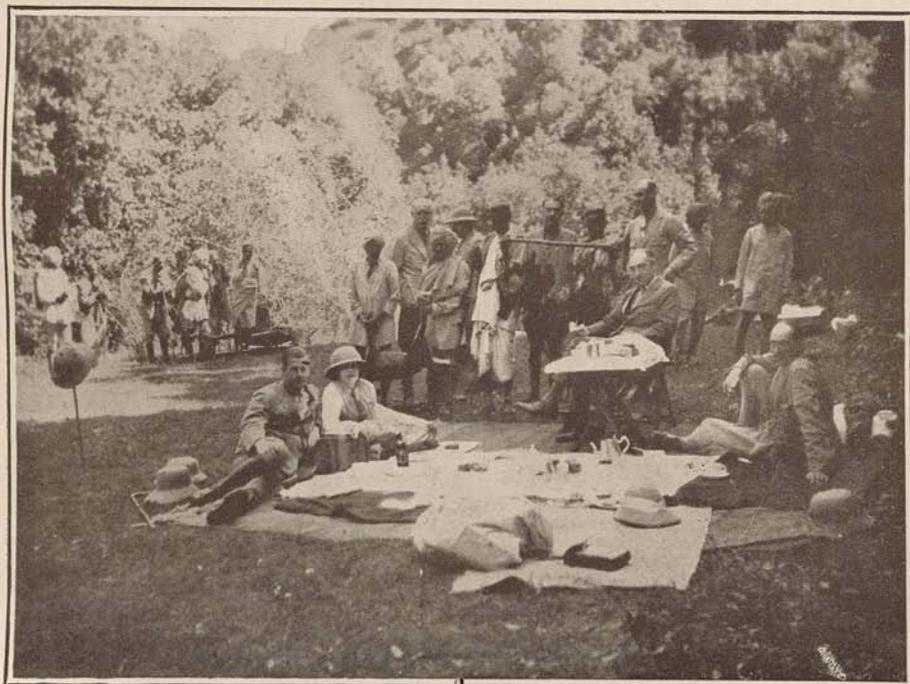
There are several reasons for this. First, many of the jungles have been shot out by shikarries, or poachers, for the benefit of the neighbouring dak bungalows, or the Simla market, while numbers of the hillmen now possess old fashioned guns and have learnt to appreciate game for themselves. I know indeed several shikarries who are far better shots than the majority of men who occasionally engage them. Secondly, several of the best known jungles round Simla are now strictly preserved by the hill Rajas either for their own shooting, or are kept for the entertainment of high officials or for their personal friends. Thirdly, the cost of shooting is now very high. Thirty or forty years ago beaters, or so called shikarries, were fairly plentiful at four to eight annas per diem. Now it is only rarely that a beater with a dog will trudge over the valleys for less than one rupee eight annas a day or more, and my experience is that it is not much use trying to shoot in the hills with less than ten to twenty men and plenty of dogs.

The collection of canines which the local shikarries produce and recommend for pheasant shooting would vastly amuse and surprise many an English sportsman, for they range from pariahs, to half bred terriers, and an occasional comparatively well bred spaniel. The manner in which some of these 'Tippoos,' 'Whiskeys,' 'Poppys' and 'Sodas' work through a long hot day on the rocky hill sides can only be believed by those who have seen their performances. And every now and then the dogs obtain their reward, for unless their masters, or the sportsman who brings down a bird, manage to secure it directly it falls on terra firma, a very few seconds as a rule suffice for its disappearance bones, feathers, and all down the throats of 'Tippoo,' 'Whiskey,' 'Poppy' and Company. Fourthly, so called poaching is answerable for the disappearance of a lot of game. Practically every moonlight evening in the cold weather shikarries with their dogs stroll quietly through the forests in the dusk. The pheasants on being disturbed rise cackling into the trees, are spotted against the bright moon, and are immediately 'potted' by the hunters who possess almost marvellous eyesight when engaged on this pursuit. Lastly, the hill pheasant is by no means an easy bird for the ordinary sportsman to bring down under the most favourable circumstances.

In the last year or two a good many incorrect remarks have appeared in the press regarding shooting in the vicinity of Simla, and quite recently the municipality were accused of stopping all shooting in the neighbourhood. The statement was entirely incorrect. Shooting in the hill states in the neighbourhood of Simla, where



H. E. Lord Reading.
A HALT.



Mr. E. J. Buck.

Captain M. Noel Hill.

Colonel W. W. Muir.

Col. T. Carey Evans.

Miss Meikle.

H. E. Lord Reading.

Sir G. de Montmorency.

SHOOTING IN SIMLA HILLS.

the local Ruler has not reserved all rights to himself is permitted by license or pass, which latter is obtainable at the office of the Superintendent of Hill States, and the shooting rules will be found in the appendices. The shooting season begins on September 16th, and passes for the unreserved forests have hitherto been freely given. In the Dhami State a few miles beyond Jutogh, two small areas are specially reserved for the Viceroy. This reservation is more or less obligatory on the State for it was laid down more than sixty years ago in the 'sanad' that this condition should be observed. Certain tribute is, I believe, as a matter of fact remitted on this account, and the State is proud and pleased that His Excellency the Viceroy usually visits the preserves in the autumn. Lady Dufferin in her 'Viceregal life in India' has an amusing allusion to Lord Dufferin's visit to Dhami, for she wrote,—“There were I suppose a thousand beaters employed, and only 24 birds were killed. A big umbrella was held over D. while he shot, and he was surrounded by sympathising retainers, who were always anxious that he should aim at anything that might be sitting in the neighbourhood, or at any speck visible upon the horizon, and who were perfectly indifferent to the dangers there might be to any coolies in the line of fire. The Raja always kept at a distance under another umbrella and did not shoot.”

Lords Lansdowne, Minto, Hardinge and Chelmsford, or their staffs nearly always went out for an autumn shoot at Dhami, and Lord Reading has made a special point of snatching a few hours holidays in October in the delectable valleys which lie only an hour or two away from the Viceregal Lodge. No keener Viceroy indeed has ever fired at a hill pheasant, or enjoyed an autumn outing more thoroughly, even when sport was poor, than the present Viceroy of India, and in this respect Sir Malcolm Hailey, the present Governor of the Punjab, is a very good second to His Excellency.

On one occasion when I happened to be in a party and we had just finished lunch in the forest, a certain state official solemnly advanced, and placing three cock 'kalege' pheasants at Lord Reading's feet said,—“These birds were fired at and wounded by your Excellency, and they have been tracked and brought in.” It was the first time that we had ever heard of pheasants being tracked in the hills, and no one laughed more heartily than the Viceroy at the naive attempt to swell his individual bag.

Another adjoining State is Keonthal or Junga, and here for many years Simla sportsmen have enjoyed fair sport. The late Raja was a particularly keen sportsman and fine shot, and often provided excellent shooting in his reserved forests for his personal friends. But more recently poaching has been rife in this State, and the whole place has been practically shot out. So much so is this the case that when Lord Reading proceeded there for a couple of days last October a party of five or six guns with the aid of numerous beaters, only procured five birds in the whole day. It was not a case of poor shooting. The pheasants were not there, and it was a miserable result compared with 58 head obtained the week before in Dhami. The young Raja of Keonthal, who is still a minor, after this episode, foresaw the entire disappearance of game in his territory, and very wisely begged that instructions might be issued forbidding any more shooting in the State till further notice. Orders were promptly issued to this effect by Colonel C. Coldstream, the Superintendent of Hill States, and it was the issue of these very sensible and necessary orders that gave rise to a crop

of ridiculous rumours regarding the prohibition of all shooting. The catchment area which is controlled by the Municipality for the supply of water to the station has more than once been mentioned as if it were a general shooting paradise for Simla. All entry into this area which lies some five or six miles away from Simla has been strictly prohibited for many years to both sportsmen and the general public. As a matter of fact no one is allowed to enter it even for grass cutting, or for a picnic party, and trespassers are promptly prosecuted.

Lord Minto and Lord Kitchener in 1907 decided to make an attempt to rear kalege pheasants there, and the place was strictly preserved. The aid of forest officials was enlisted, eggs were collected for the purpose from all the neighbouring states, hens were bought to sit on the eggs, and Gurkhas to guard the nests were specially engaged. But alas many of the four or five hundred eggs which arrived were 'addled,' and less than thirty young pheasants made their appearance. Most of these on being eventually turned out apparently quickly became victims to the foxes, jackals, pine-martens, and other enemies which appreciate unsophisticated youthful pheasants. So the result was that when the Viceroy and Chief shot the valley in October with a party of seven guns, assisted by numerous beaters and dogs, only fourteen pheasants and a 'karkar' were brought to bag. At a moderate guess each bird must have cost Rs. 100, and the attempt to raise more pheasants was discontinued. The place is now really a sanctuary, and is properly maintained as such. One official who lives within it, and who is in charge of the important pumping station, occasionally shoots a marauding leopard or bear, but no one else in Simla that I can hear of has obtained a shooting pass for the last twelve years. The closing of this area was really due to the advice of the medical authorities who urged it to ensure the purity of the water supply, and a valuable apple orchard originally started by the Municipality, and which was yielding quite a respectable revenue, was cut down for the same reason.

A big state which borders on Simla is that of Patiala. In some of these forests there is quite a fair amount of game, but to obtain a pass to shoot there is practically impossible.

There is no doubt whatever that shooting in the Simla Hills is not what it used to be. The idea that any ordinary sportsman can walk out in the morning or evening, and obtain eight or ten pheasants in the course of his stroll is all moonshine. Exactly eight years ago a party of four really good guns proceeded for over a hundred miles into the hills along the Tibet-Hindustan road accompanied by thirty shikaries and dogs, and returned after twelve days' shooting with 187 head of pheasants, chikor and partridge, and each bird cost double figures in rupees. There are now no 'monal' pheasants, I venture to say, within thirty miles of Simla, and very few indeed at that distance for the value of these birds for hat decoration purposes, as well as to fishing tackle manufacturers is well known, and even to-day, in spite of customs and other regulations, the bird is largely snared. 'Chir' pheasants have practically disappeared, and the 'koklas' is getting very scarce. A good covey of chikor is a rare sight within twenty miles of the summer capital. I have known the station intimately for thirty years in October and November and the best bag I have ever heard of for four guns in a day in recent years was one of 63 made in 1913 about twenty-eight miles away. And the 'bundobust' was fairly a big one, and the gunners were experienced hill shots. Sixty-three birds may not seem a large bag but it will, I

think, be conceded by most men who have tried it that pheasant shooting in the Himalayas is probably the most difficult shooting in the world. I have succeeded, with the assistance sometimes of one or two other guns, in bagging nearly three thousand pheasants in the hills, I have enjoyed the reputation of being a very fair shot, and I have no hesitation in saying that I know no shooting to compare with it. I am not unacquainted with rocketting pheasants and driven partridge and grouse in the United Kingdom, and I have often shot snipe and duck on high winds in India, but a pheasant with flexed wings flashing down a khud will tax the skill of any gun, however good he may be. In past years too I have seen the best snipe and pigeon shots of Calcutta cut a poor figure at Himalayan pheasants whizzing down a precipitous slope. At any rate I always look back with some personal pride to the day when I was once fortunate enough to get five pheasants in five consecutive shots. I have never repeated the performance and never expect to. Thirty years ago no hill Raja was interested in shooting, but now several enjoy the sport and naturally prefer to keep their shooting for themselves and their friends. Thirty years ago no zemindar would look at a bird, now he prowls at twilight, and shoots a pheasant up a tree as often as he can. The people of the Bashahr State actually hunt out and eat the pheasant's eggs. Unless therefore poaching is carefully watched it is certain that game will every year become scarcer and the cost of shooting become dearer in the Simla Hill States.

And now for one or two personal reminiscences. I remember arranging the first hill shoot which Lord Kitchener enjoyed near Simla in the little neighbouring hill state of Dhami. Later on I went out for a couple of days into camp with Lord Kitchener, Major Frank Maxwell, V.C., and Major R. Barnes, A.D.C. Maxwell a very gallant soldier, as already stated fell as a Brigadier-General in France in September 1917. Barnes, eventually commanded the 10th Hussars and won his K.C.B. in the great war. Well, we were shooting in the Junga hill state some twenty miles away from Simla, and the Raja of Junga who has also passed away, was our most excellent host. Lord Kitchener, a very keen, but by no means a reliable shot, who had only a short time before broken his leg, was carried over most of the steep ground in a palanquin by a dozen stalwart hill men, and after a hard and tiring morning we all sat down to lunch on the hill side in an uncommonly hot and stuffy valley. I remember very well how Lord Kitchener enjoyed a remarkably generous modicum of bottled beer on that occasion, and how later on when the 'kitmatgar' produced a particularly large glass of port and handed it to the Commander-in-Chief, Maxwell frowned at me heavily, and I ejaculated "Good Lord." "What's the matter?" said Lord Kitchener. "Surely Sir," I said, "You're not going to drink port in this heat and after all that beer." "Why not?" growled the Chief. "Well you'll not hit any more birds if you do," I rejoined. And a minute afterwards evidently very annoyed, he said gruffly—"Damn, lejao" (take it away) to the servant, and Frank Maxwell murmured "Well done." An hour or so later the beaters were again at work and we were all lining the side of a difficult and precipitous "khud." I was a little below Lord Kitchener, when there was a cry of 'ata' (coming) from the beaters and a fine old cock "kalege" pheasant came swinging at a tremendous speed down the steep hill side. 'Bang,' and the bird crashed down some thirty yards below me, clean killed by a shot from the Chief. A minute or two later a small "karkar" (barking deer)

tore down through the scrub in front of the Chief at some 80 yards. Lord Kitchener picked up his rifle and toppled it over with a really splendid shot. I have seen many hundreds of successful shots in the Himalayas but never two finer ones than those Lord Kitchener happened to make on that occasion. Then came his voice roaring down the "nullah." "Buck are you there?" "Yes Sir," shouted I in return. "Did you see those two shots?" cried an exultant voice. I shouted again, "Rather, splendid shots both of them." "Why the something, something, didn't you let me drink my port?" was all I got in reply, and by the camp fire in the evening I was asked the same question more than once, and was assured that the port wouldn't have made the slightest difference to the shooting!

Perhaps the most remarkable, and perhaps I may be permitted to say amusing occurrence, I can remember out shooting in the Himalayas, happened some years back on the north side of the Shali hill near Simla at an elevation of about 8,000 feet. Mr. R. A. Mant, a well-known civilian in the Punjab, and I were out together after pheasants, accompanied by about thirty men, all possessing dogs of various mixed breeds. While beating a khud side for pheasants a 'Karkar,' or barking deer, came tearing down the hill darted across my path about twenty yards distant, and disappeared in the bush-wood below. I fired as the animal crossed me, and again as it tore through the undergrowth, and with the sportsman's instinct I felt absolutely sure I had hit it, although I did not see it fall. So I summoned some of the men and told them to take their dogs down and search the hill side. In a few minutes there was much shouting with a considerable barking from the dogs, and a little later up came the shikaries with the deer. Then advanced to me the head man Premsingh—one of the most experienced of his calling in the Simla hills—and solemnly said, "Sahib, you have shot a woman"! "Nonsense," said I, "I have only shot a karkar." "Sahib, you have surely shot a woman also, and her husband is bringing her here" was the immediate reply, and almost as he spoke, and much to my relief, for I confess his remark made me feel extremely uncomfortable, came a hillman towards me leading a woman by the hand. On reaching my side the man said, "Sahib, you have shot my wife, she is now no further good to me, and she is yours." But I in no way appreciating the gift said, "Your wife is quite alright and I don't require her." Then the husband pointing to one pellet which had just broken the skin on the woman's thigh, and another just above her right breast, said, "She is badly wounded and will certainly die, and I have no further use for her." I then with my pen knife performed the simple operation of causing both shots to fall to the ground without a wince from the wounded lady, and having done so explained that my own wife was a large and ferocious female, (may Heaven forgive me) who had already killed two strange women whom I had taken to my residence, and would surely kill this third one if I tried to introduce her into my house. But nothing I could say would induce the affectionate husband to change his mind. At last in some desperation I said to Premsingh "Here take these two people away, talk to them quietly, and see what this affair is going to cost me?" In five minutes they all came back, and Premsingh said, "Your honour, this matter will cost you three rupees." "Heavens"! said I, pretending to be horrified at so large a charge, "However I am a generous Sahib. I will give the husband three rupees as compensation, and the wife one extra for herself," and as I spoke I handed over the coins. The couple then smiled happily and after salaaming moved away out of sight and I called to the beaters to come on and

enter the next valley. But all that happened was a babel of voices, and evidently much excitement round the corner. It was not till I shouted out I would fire into the middle of them if the shikaries did not quickly move along that anything happened, and then the head shikari once again came forward. "What is all this delay about Preamsingh?" said I. "Why don't the men come on and begin to beat?" "Sahib," said Preamsingh quite solemnly, "You know that woman that you just shot". "Well what about it," I replied half angrily, "That's all settled and finished". "Yes Sahib that matter is settled," was the rejoinder, "but the husband says that if you would like to have another shot at his wife for another three rupees you are welcome to do so!!" At which gallant remark I am bound to confess we all laughed together, and I wondered if the wife's consent to the arrangement had been asked for. Be this as it may I was relieved the incident ended so happily, and I have never grudged this expenditure of four rupees as compensation to the wounded lady. She really happened to be working in a field down the khud side well out of sight when two stray shots reached her as I have described.

It was with Messrs. R. A. Mant and A. P. Muddiman (both of whom have since been knighted) while pheasant shooting in a small valley on the far side of the Sutlej river in Suket, that late in the evening we started a she-bear with two fairly full grown cubs. After much excitement, during which a number of our beaters scrambled up trees, and a certain amount of danger as we only had one mannlicher rifle between us, we bagged all three animals and then climbed back to our camp. That night a hurricane levelled our little tents, and we spent several hours in darkness drenched to the skin. Bears I may mention always come down to the lower slopes to feast on the maize fields in September and October, and the late Raja of Junga was a past master in arranging drives for these animals, and I think that Lord Curzon's daughters secured more than one bear on the Mattiana slopes 'thanks to the Raja's bundobust'. But the reports that red bear can be shot on the Huttoo hill at Narkanda is now a myth.

I have had several adventures with leopards in the Simla hills, one of which occurred near Junga when pheasant shooting with the late Sir Erle Richards (Law Member) and Colonel B. H. Watkis. The former, who had never seen a leopard except in a cage, fired at one as it jumped out of a bush in front of him some thirty yards away with both barrels loaded with pheasant shot. The animal came leaping over the bushes straight at me with its mouth open and tail out, and in self defence, I also fired at about seven yards with both barrels, jumped down the 'khud', slipped in a slug, hit the animal hard, and about twenty dogs then fell upon it, and we secured it. But what rather hurt my feelings later on was the fact that the Law Member's wife told her children that the skin which afterwards adorned her house, belonged to an animal which had nearly killed their brave father.

Just below the Ladies' mile on the far side of Jakko, there is an old disused tunnel about seventy yards long in the hill side in which more than one leopard has from time to time taken refuge. I know of three that have been shot there. One morning I was rung up by Sir Reginald Gamble who begged me to bring a couple of rifles, and join him in securing a leopard which his shikarry reported to be in the tunnel. As I knew he had himself shot one there about five years' previously I went without delay, I gave him my double barrel 450 express, and I used a mannlicher, and we took up our positions on the hill side, while our men entered the far end of the tunnel with tom-toms

and torches to drive the animal out. In three minutes out it trotted a few yards distant, and I just managed to get in the first shot, before Gamble's rifle rang out, and the leopard fell roaring down the hill side. As it did so I snatched up a gun, and gave it a couple of shots with large shot. The men then picked up the leopard, and amidst songs of joy carried it up the hill to the road near the Roman Catholic Convent. Here we found a number of small girls had assembled accompanied by a priest, and the latter immediately said "What is that animal?" "A leopard" was our reply, and he then gravely remarked "Children this is a leopard". Suddenly he said "But where are the others?" A little surprised we answered "What others?" "The other leopards",—said he "for I heard several shots". We could not help laughing as we explained, before starting for our bungalows, that leopards did not usually move about the Himalayas in packs.

One evening at 'Dukani' on the Mahasu ridge, I heard a strange purring in the verandah outside the drawing room. Thinking it was a jungle cat I got my gun and crept out, and a big leopard dashed away in front of me upsetting countless flowerpots. I fired as it leapt the railing and disappeared in the darkness. When I turned to re-enter the room I discovered that the fair ladies I had left behind had carefully barred the door for fear of accidents. But as Kipling would say 'that is another story.' While on the subject of leopards the adventurous animal must not be forgotten which climbed one of the electric light poles near Mashobra, and literally received the shock of its life. It caused a short circuit which for a time plunged Simla into darkness, and what remained of it was eventually removed from its elevated position among the wires.

But this chapter is already a long one, and I must close it with the remark that of all the happy days I have spent in the hills, I have enjoyed none better than those I have spent in perfect autumn weather camping out on the hill sides in the vicinity of Simla, and shooting pheasants and chikore with Mr. B. Bevan Petman, my old friend and a first rate sportsman. The memory, after a long day's sport, of huge log fires in the evenings with hill men and women singing and dancing round them, and the farewell cries of "Salaam Sahib, when will you come back again?" will live in my recollection till I can no longer wander with a gun among my beloved hills.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Trees of Simla.

SIMLA itself is essentially 'the hill of deodars,' of which beautiful conifers Kipling and many before him have described the peculiar charm. But there are many other trees in the neighbourhood, specially in the forest-clad slopes of Mashobra, which deserve notice. Of these so picturesque an account has been given in a paper read before the Simla Natural History Society by the late Sir Edward Buck, in 1885, that I cannot do better than quote *in extenso* from his pamphlet, noting by the way that this little society, which was formed by Sir Courtenay Ilbert when he ruled the Legislative Department, unfortunately did not survive his departure. Sir Edward Buck confined his note to the twenty commoner trees of the neighbourhood. "The twenty to which I draw attention are," he wrote, "seven conifers, three oaks, the rhododendron and its congener the andromeda, four maples, two species of cornus, and two laurels.

"One of the characteristic features of the neighbourhood of Simla is the rapidity with which we pass from one region or belt of vegetation to another. The climate changes rapidly on ascending or descending the precipitous sides of the huge mountain waves of the Himalayan ranges. The most prominent beacons or flags which mark each climatic belt are, perhaps, the conifers; and I think we shall obtain a clearer conception of the distribution of the Simla arboreal flora, if, at the outset, we associate each belt of vegetation with a particular conifer. This arrangement has the undoubted advantage of lifting us at once out of the very low valleys which conifers love not, and through the steam and heat of which I do not propose that we should roam. Let us hasten up from Kalka, then, as quickly as we can, and pass by that noble mango tree which, spreading over the road a few miles from the foot of the hill, always seems to me like a huge boundary mark erected by nature for the purpose of noting the division between the flora of the plains and the flora of the hills. It is not, perhaps, until we come to the end of the third of the seventeen four-mile stages, into which the wearisome ascent of some 60 miles from Kalka to Simla is broken up, that we find ourselves being jolted into the region of *Pinus longifolia*, the cheer pine, which, commencing to appear at an elevation of from 2,000 to 3,000 feet, occupies the landscape for the ten or twelve most tiresome of our seventeen stages. It is hardly necessary, then, to describe to you that poor, thinly-clothed specimen of a conifer, which with the prickly euphorbia (popularly called cactus) is almost the only natural object in view on the scorched and arid slopes of the southern spurs of the Himalayan wall for some 40 or 50 miles of the upward journey. But, miserable tree as it is compared with its allies that live in higher altitudes, we still owe it some gratitude, for relieving the barren monotony of the tiresome ascent, since, alone of all trees, it seems able to support existence on those otherwise deserted steeps.

"This circumstance leads me to notice a singular feature of the Himalayan ranges, at any rate of those which face the northern and drier regions of the Indian

continent, and I will take the occasion of our protracted drive through the dreary belt of *Pinus longifolia* to ask you to consider it. You observe the northern and north-easterly slopes are covered with a profusion of vegetation of all kinds, while the southern, and specially those which trend westward, are almost bare. So much is this the case that in the extended views which we obtain from the summits of our peaks, such as, for instance, Prospect Hill, Jakko, or Mashobra (8,100 feet), the northern slopes of the distant ranges look as if they had been shaded with a giant paint-brush. If I may attempt an explanation of so striking a phenomenon, it would be this : Young plants and seedlings are, on the southern slopes, thwarted in their first attempts to live by the piercing heat of the unclouded sun, aided by the hot blast of the desert winds from the western Punjab and Rajputana. When, therefore, the tremendous downpour of the monsoon torrents beat upon the hill sides, there is no shelter of vegetation, no protecting tangle of matted roots to hold up the soil, and therefore so much the less chance is there, when the next summer returns with dry hot winds and baking sun, for seeds to germinate or tender plants to live. There is a constant tendency to denudation, which results in bareness. The northern and north-easterly slopes, on the contrary, turning away from the midday sun, are in shade, and are protected also by their aspect from the direct blasts of the desert winds, while they are refreshed occasionally by moist and cool breezes from the snows. Young plants can live. A mass of roots and herbage hold up the soil and jealously guard it against the precipitating rush of the monsoon deluge, while decaying leaves and grasses add, year after year, to the depth of rich humus. There is a constant tendency to the formation of soil, which results in a clothing of vegetation. Just a word more to notice that the phenomenon becomes less apparent on high elevations above, say, 8,000 or 9,000 feet, where the southern heat of the sun and wind is tempered by atmospheric coolness ; but even there the character of the vegetation differs much on either side. Look at the Shali cliffs, which rise to a greater height even than 9,000 feet, and you will just see the fringe of forest peering over the edge, a visible sign of the rich forest which we know lies on the further side, while the whole southern face fronting us is bare, save on those shaded slopes of the projecting spurs which veer round towards the north. Stand on the summit of Jakko and face northwards towards the snows, and the whole Himalayan region looks a desert ; you can see nothing but southern slopes. Stand again on the summit of Huttoo and face southwards towards Simla and the plains, and the whole Himalayan region looks a forest ; you see nothing but northern slopes. The contrast is indeed striking.

“ But it is almost time for us to emerge now from our weary miles of *Pinus longifolia*, a tree which has so strange a preference for the southern slopes between 2,000 and 6,000 feet, and while we are passing through the last stage, let me call the attention of our botanists to a singular fact, or at any rate, one that has struck me as singular, which, perhaps, accounts in part for the exceptional vitality of the cheer pine on the southern slopes. ‘ It makes,’ writes Mr. Ribbentrop, our Inspector-General of Forests, ‘ a long tap-root in its early youth which must not be injured in transplanting ; ’ and so true is this that my own attempts a few years ago at Naini Tal to transplant even the smallest baby seedlings continually failed, on account of the depth to which the vertical root had descended, and the difficulty of taking it out intact. But that such a habit as this is exceptional and indicative of special adaptability to surrounding

circumstances is suggested by a passage which I will quote from John's *Forest Trees of Britain* :—'Firs,' he states, 'both young and old, extend their roots horizontally, or in a direction parallel to the surface of the ground; tap root they have none, for such an appendage would be useless to trees often growing in soil but a few inches deep.' The necessity of escaping from a furnace sun and burning winds is, of course, not understood in Great Britain.

'Now to our higher levels. Near Simla, at 5,000 or 6,000 feet, *Pinus longifolia* gradually is replaced by a very near ally, *Pinus excelsa*, and so closely connected are the two pines that but for the fact that *excelsa* has an appearance of being better clothed, it is not easy at a little distance to distinguish it from its poorer relation. The barks of the two trees are also quite different—*longifolia* is dark brown in corky slabs, while *excelsa* is compact and in the young trees smooth and greenish blue. Take a tuft of spiny leaves from each tree in the hand, and a ready means of telling the one from the other will be found in the fact that in each tuft of the *Pinus longifolia* there are three spines, and in each of those of *Pinus excelsa* there are five spines. Moreover, the under-surface of each spine of *Pinus excelsa* has a distinct bluish tinge, a circumstance which had led to its being called the blue pine, and on a breezy day, when the spines are upturned by the wind, the blue colouring becomes very apparent. The blue pine is one of the three common trees of Simla, the other two being the deodar and the white oak. It has, in common with *Pinus longifolia*, a virtue which (though many of you are doubtless acquainted with it) ought to be more generally known. The fallen spines of these two trees form excellent stable litter, especially at Simla; on the one hand their turpentine nature keeps insects away, at the same time that it prevents animals from attempting to feed on the refuse under their feet; on the other hand, the high price of grass, often the difficulty of getting grass at all, makes it at Simla quite worth while to send our syces and jhampanis down the sides of the valleys to collect pine leaves. You should be warned, however, that the fall of spines varies very greatly in different years. The blue pine of Simla, which afforded plenty of litter in 1884, gave very little in 1885, when *Pinus longifolia* took its place. The leaves of the former have a life of three or four years, and of the latter two or three years, and the annual shedding becomes, therefore, very unequal. Next year the rich orange and russet colouring which marked the slopes of *Pinus longifolia* above the Glen, at the beginning of last rains, will possibly be less conspicuous, although at Mashobra (the Simla head-quarters of *Pinus excelsa*) a large fall of the spines of *excelsa* may be noted. *Pinus excelsa* has a wide range, from 5,000 to 10,000 feet, but seems in this neighbourhood to prefer the warm slopes between 6,000 and 8,000 feet. It has the protection, though not to the same extent as with *Pinus longifolia*, of a long tap-root.

'We come to the next distinguishing conifer, our familiar friend the cedar or deodar. Observe that, like the two species of pines, its spiny leaves are bound into clusters. This character readily separates the pines and deodar from the firs (*Abies*). It has almost the same range as *Pinus excelsa*, though found at both lower and higher elevations, and preferring cooler aspects. *Cedrus deodara* is, as you know, closely allied to the cedar of Lebanon and would look much more like the tree which we know in Europe under that name, if our predecessors in Simla had given it more room to grow. Crowded as it is on the steep slopes, it has no opportunity of spreading out its branches in its characteristic flat table-like fashion, but when you encounter a solitary

specimen in some open space outside the station, the resemblance is very apparent. The trunk of one which we measured the other day at a corner of the road to Kotgurh (where it formed a very conspicuous object) was 20 feet in girth, a size which would, judging from the data given by Brandis and Stewart, make it not less than 500 years old. The deodar is very capricious in its distribution. There are none, for instance, at Naini Tal, at the same height as at Simla; and again on the Tibet road between that Kotgurh giant of which I have spoken, and the seventh mile from Simla, a distance of about 40 miles, hardly a specimen is to be observed, while it is conspicuous again by its absence from the rich forests on the nearest ranges of Narkanda and Huttoo, even when these dip down to the Simla level. The deodars of Simla are just now displaying a phenomenon common to all conifers, which is not very conducive to household cleanliness, and is productive, some people say, of hay-fever. Late in autumn, the pollen-bearing cones, standing erect in great profusion on the lower branches, scatter to the winds a sulphur-coloured powder, of which a small percentage only reaches its destination in the larger pollen-receiving cones, which sit vertically, with gaping mouths, anxious to receive the fructifying as it is borne on the breeze. The greater part of the yellow pollen stains our verandahs, or mixes with the dust on the roads, and continues to be dispersed throughout the winter, the fallen pollen-bearing cones staining the snow.

“But I must not dwell longer among our Simla conifers. We must pass to Mashobra, where we first meet the next conifer on our list, the spruce fir, or *Abies Smithiana* (*Picea Smithiana*, as the botanists say we ought now to call it), allied as it is to *Picea Peculiata*, or the spruce fir of northern Europe. The peculiarity of the tree which most strikes the ordinary observer is the singular manner in which the lateral branchlets droop down as if hung out to dry from the larger horizontal branches. The latter, on the contrary, have a way of tilting their tips heavenwards, which forms a marked contrast to the gracefully drooped ends of the deodar. The gentle droop on the spreading deodar branches and the vertical fall of the spruce branchlets, are both doubtless due to the necessity of shifting off the burden of falling snow. The spruce fir ranges in these hills from about 7,500 to 9,500 feet, and thus marks a belt distinctly above the Himalayan cedar, and from Mashobra to Huttoo it is one of the commonest—the commonest I may say—of the conifer tribe. A curious phenomenon is exhibited occasionally in the young spruce firs before they have assumed their hoary character, both of the Himalayas and of Europe, which in the case of some seedlings in the Bhagi forest, which may be seen growing in an exposed position some 50 miles from Simla, lately led a distinguished botanist to suspect the occurrence of altogether another species of *Abies* or rather *Picea*. This is the formation of a false cone on certain trees, generally young ones, by the agency of an insignificant little insect of the *Aphis* family. In the case of our new Himalayan species, the dissection of the cones soon led to the discovery by our botanical friend of the deception, and Colonel Collet's microscope subsequently led to the identification of the deceiver as a small *Aphis*! The following account of the formation of these cones is taken from a descriptive account of the European tree:—‘In the autumn, this insect lays its eggs on the under-side of the buds on the side branches. When these begin to burst in spring the young leaves grow together into a solid mass, composed of a number of cells. Each of these contains an embryo insect, and towards the end of summer, opens and

suffers the perfect insect to escape. These galls resemble imperfect cones." The resemblance was perfect enough on the Huttoo trees to deceive a botanist, but, either due to the nature of the locality or the soil, the foliage and general characters of these stunted firs aided the deception. 'The Laplanders,' says the English account from which I have quoted, 'eat the gall;' so, perhaps, we may add another food product to our Himalayan list, though we did not eat the Huttoo specimens. The mimicry is probably another instance of protective habit, the cone-forming *Aphis* thus escaping most effectually the attacks of hungry birds, which know by experience or instinct how unpleasant is the taste of a turpentine pine cone.

"Having taken you to Huttoo, I may introduce you to the last of our belt-distinguishing conifers in the *Abies Webbiana*, or silver fir. When I first saw the *Smithiana* and the *Webbiana* together, I had no friend to tell me which I ought to call the spruce and which the silver fir, and as I thought the *Webbiana* looked much sprucer and far less silvery than its companion, I attached the English epithets to the wrong trees. I did not know them what I afterwards learned, that the rich dark-green silver fir, *Nigra*, as a Roman author calls the *Abies*, owe their name to the bright whitish streak on either side of the mid-rib on the under-side of the leaf. Virgil writes of it as the fairest ornament of the mountains of Italy—*pulcherrima abies in mentibus altis*—and you who have visited Huttoo will agree that the poet who is to describe the glories of the Himalayas must award his most rapturous verses to the forests of Bhagi, in which the king that stands pre-eminent is paradoxical as the name may sound—the dark-green silver fir. Looking down even on the lofty spruce, which rises by its side almost to the same height, the silver fir towers to a height of often 150 feet, and in one instance (my authority is an eminent forester) even to 200 feet. But now I have to halt to ask the pardon of our botanical members. The tree is not *Abies Webbiana* at all. It is *Picea* not *Abies*; *Pindrow*, not *Webbiana*. I won't give, because I do not understand, the reasons which lead our botanical authorities to forbid the Virgilian name of *Abies*; but I am told that our Indian botanists are inclined to believe that the tree first marked down as *Webbiana* is confined to the inner ranges of Sikkim, Nepal, and Bhootan, is smaller and more like the silver fir of Europe, than the *Pindrow* variety which occupies the Western Himalayas. It is a pity, for there was a symmetrical simplicity about the names of *Smithiana* and *Webbiana* which made them easy to remember for those of us who are not scientific botanists.

"I have now carried you up five conifer steps. The cheer pine from 2,000 to 6,000, the blue pine 5,000 to 7,000, the deodar up to 8,000, the spruce fir from 7,000 to 9,000, and the silver fir, 8,000 to 10,000. I shall now ask you to leave for the present the two pines and the two lower belts, and concentrate your attention on the three arboreal strata of the higher ranges, marked by the cedar and the two firs. To each of the distinguishing conifers of these ranges, I propose to give a mate from among the oaks. For this arrangement I have the authority of Dr. Brandis, late Inspector-General of Forests, who, in his description of the arboreal vegetation between Simla and the snows, divides the hills into three strata, of which the main trees are,—in the lowest stratum, the deodar and white oak; in the middle stratum, the spruce fir and the green oak; and in the highest, the silver fir and the brown oak. For the simple epithets which I have attached to the oaks, I am indebted to Dr. Brandis's successor, Dr. Schlich, who pointed out to me that the underleaf of the three

oaks are respectively white, green, and brown. The white oak is *Quercus incana*, which in company with the deodar covers Jakko, and you may have often noticed, when a western breeze turns up the leaves to the afternoon sun, the glistening silver of the underleaves. In early spring the young leaves of this tree are pinkish, shining through a dusty grey which gives the Simla neighbourhood a sombre tint, relieved only by the bright sparkling flowers of the peaches and plums. The green oak is *Quercus dilatata*, and is with the spruce fir the chief component of the Mashobra woods. Its green, shiny leaves, of the same colour on both sides, and twisted and covered with spines, make it, when young, very like the English holly; and I would here draw your attention to yet another instance of protective habit, in the fact that the younger the tree, and the nearer the ground, the more prickly and the more like those of an English holly are the leaves. 'The leaves,' says Dr. Brandis, 'are prized as fodder for sheep and goats; the trees are often (as alas! we know) severely lopped for that purpose.' Nature has therefore done her best to arm the tree against her enemies by furnishing the leaves within reach of animals with 'sharp spinescent teeth,' as Brandis and Stewart have described them. The brown oak is *Quercus semi-scarpifolia*, and what I have called the brown of the underleaf is, perhaps, better described by Brandis and Stewart's adjective 'ferruginous,' or russet-brown. It covers the summits of Matyana, Narkanda, and Huttoo in some places to the exclusion of every other tree, but always in the neighbourhood of silver firs. All three oaks, but especially the green and brown oak, often present a very miserable appearance from the severe lopping of which I have spoken, for the leaves of all three are utilised as fodder, and the higher the elevation the more recourse is had to them during the season that the snow is on the ground. Talking one day to a native cultivator of the neighbourhood, I pointed to a hillside, and asked if there was not good grazing there. 'No,' said my agricultural friend, 'there is no grazing there; there are no oaks.' Before I part company with our three oaks, I must tell those of you who have not seen it what a gorgeous dress is assumed by my favourite of the three—the green or Mashobra oak—in the early summer. In April and May last, the woods which surround us—now, in October, an almost unbroken green, save where lighted up by the reddening leaves of the Virginian creeper—presented every shade of colour that can be imagined, from light yellow and pink, through all the tints of orange and crimson, down to a deep copper brown. I do not remember ever to have seen a richer display of colouring in nature. My only regret was that so few Simla residents came out to see it; for, short as the distance is between us, there is not a specimen of this tree that I know of in the whole of Simla. I hope that the brief description I have given now of the spring glories of these woods will attract more visitors in future years. It is a sight that I could go a hundred miles to see.

"I must now complete my conifers. The two of the promised seven of which I have not yet spoken are the yew, *Taxus baccata*, and a cypress, *Cupressus torulosa*. The yew is found in the silver fir belt, and is the same tree as the one we know in England, though I have never myself seen any such large specimens in the Himalayas as in England. Here it is more like a giant bush, densely branched, and, what is curious, it seems to suffer from some fatal disease, as every now and then in these forests we come across a leafless bush of tangled branches, not thrown over like the stately pine or fir to rot on the ground, but remaining erect until, branch by branch,

it disappears. The yew is very common on the Narkanda and Huttoo ridges, but as it is so familiar a tree to us all, I will not detain you by stopping to describe it further. *Cupressus torulosa*, of which I can show you a specimen planted on this hill, will not be so familiar to you. It is found, however, on the back of Shali and below the Water Works road, about one mile beyond the toll-bar, on the south-east slope which faces the municipal orchards, and again in Simla itself. It may be recognised in the tall trees which form a short avenue just above the tonga station. The cypress belongs to the spruce fir level, but is said by Brandis to prefer a limestone soil, which would account for its selection of the north side of the Shali as its dwelling-place. Those of you who have been to Naini Tal will recognise it as the tree that grows on the slopes of the Cheena mountain overhanging the station. It is not such a tidy-looking tree as the rest of our conifers, but at Naini Tal, where the only other of the fir tribe is the *Pinus longifolia*, it is much prized, and there is a very severe law against cutting it down. An energetic member of the Naini Tal Club, however, finding a well-grown specimen very much in the way of a projected tennis court, dug it up and removed it by sliding it down the hill to a newly-dug hole. Of course the tree died, and of course the energetic member knew that it would die; and then ensued one of the most protracted and virulent 'station-rows' that I ever witnessed—and I have witnessed many. The energetic member protested that he had not broken the law, having only transplanted, or attempted to transplant the tree, but the municipal committee, of course, took an opposite view.

"I have now done with the conifers. I have given you five conifer strata or belts, and associated with the three upper strata, the three oaks, white, green and brown. I next come to a tree which in outward similarity is not unlike the green oak, though it is far removed from it botanically. The one, for instance, has an acorn, the other a berry. I refer to the Himalayan holly, or *Ilex dipyrena*, and I am sure that on looking at the two branches you see here, one of a young 'green oak' the other of a Himalayan holly, you will pronounce the former far more like the English holly than the latter. I was for some time very much puzzled how to distinguish the holly until it was pointed out to me by a botanist, Dr. Watt, that the under side of the holly leaf is smoother and less transparent than that of the oak, in which latter the reticulations of the nerves and veins are seen almost as plainly on the back of the leaf as on the face, whereas on the back of the holly leaf, they can be scarcely distinguished. Further, that the lateral nerves in the oak leaf are regular and parallel, whereas in the holly they are irregular and often crooked. The *Ilex dipyrena* runs through all three of our oak belts, and is much commoner in Simla than most people seem to be aware. There are several trees along the Mall on the north side of Jakko, and one of the finest I have seen is just above the Commander-in-Chief's house. Last year it was full of berries.

"Still remaining in Simla, we have a tree to notice, which is the glory of our Himalayan spring—the familiar rhododendron, *Rhododendron arboreum*, whose flowers greet our annual arrival with a blaze of rich crimson and scarlet. Which colour is it? I have turned to Brandis's 'Forest Flora' for a judgment, and find apparent confusion. 'Flowers,' he says, 'are commonly crimson-scarlet, occasionally white, pink, or rose colour or marked with purple or yellowish spots.' It is certainly the fact that the colouring depends somewhat on aspect and elevation, and as far as I have

observed, the deep crimsons are most prevalent in the cold high ravines with north aspect, and the light pinks in sunny dry aspects. Occasionally, as all who were here last year know, it flowers twice, and it may be possible that the check to growth caused by a prolonged drought from spring to midsummer, such as we had last season, has the effect not unknown in the case of other trees of bringing out a second crop. The second flowering occurred at Naini Tal and Mussoorie, and was therefore common to an extended area along the Himalayan range. The tree rhododendron belongs distinctly to the white oak or deodar belt, ranging generally between 5,000 and 8,000 feet, with a preference for the lower elevations on the north side, and it avoids arid dry positions. Dr. Watt has told me that this tree has a wider and more varied range than any other tree of his acquaintance in the Himalayan regions. To go back to its flowers. You may have often observed a richly-coloured carpet of strewn blossoms, apparently fresh and undecayed, lying under the trees. These have been probably thrown down by monkeys which are fond of plucking out each separate flower, from what botanists call the "terminal cluster or corymb," and sucking the honeyed base. Our president, Mr. Ilbert, first drew my attention to this circumstance, having observed our Mashobra *lungoors* hard at work at a repast of rhododendron flowers, and scattering the blossoms on the ground as fast as they sucked them dry; but men eat them, too, and make of them what is said to be a 'pleasant sub-acid jelly,' and perhaps like them none the less because at times they are intoxicating. It may interest you to know that in these north-westerly Himalayas there are three other rhododendron shrubs,—one the tobacco rhododendron (*R. campanulatum*), with a blush pink flower, which ranges from Kashmir to Nepal above 10,000 feet, and of which the leaves are brought to the plains to be used as snuff; the second, a small Alpine shrub (*R. anthopogon*), distributed from Kashmir to Sikkim, also above forest level and up to 16,000 feet, of the flowers of which, passing from bluish through snowy white to a faint sulphur, Hooker writes in rapturous language; a third, also a small Alpine shrub (*R. lepidotum*), has the same range and elevation. The last is found on Huttoo, and comes therefore within the range of our beat, and although very far from being a 'tree,' you will perhaps permit me to introduce it to your closer attention on account of its relationship with our familiar Simla friend. I captured a few specimens on my last visit to the Huttoo forest, and as you will observe from these specimens, the leaves are very like those of the Azalea. It has flowers growing singly or in twos and threes, in shape like the bowl of a small salt-spoon and, says Brandis, of various colours, from red to dingy yellow, but generally in my experience of a magenta-tinged red. It does not grow above a foot high, and is fond of spreading itself over a mossy stone with very little soil for its nourishment. But I must come back again to our Simla trees. Our rhododendron often takes unto itself a partner, or keeps company with a pretty little tree, which may almost be called a first cousin. Botanists know it by the name of *Andromeda (Pieris) ovalifolia*, and natives, in the North-West Provinces at least, by the name of ayar. The hill on which I once lived at Naini Tal was known by the name of Ayarpata, or the hill of the ayar, and my attention was first called to the tree by the dread which the servants had of letting their cows and goats get near it, for it has the virtue of being poisonous to goats, and if I thought that goats would take generally to eating it, I would ask the Forest Department to plant it 'with the least possible delay' wherever it would grow, with the object

of ridding the country of that common enemy to foresters and naturalists. Goats should at any rate beware of the back of Jakko, for on the slopes of our Simla mountain, facing the Chor, the ayar is found in great abundance. Most of those who have not seen it may recognise it by its twisted gnarled branches, and the untidy appearance of its bark, resembling somewhat in these respects its cousin the rhododendron, both, as those who are not botanists will be as surprised as I was to learn, being members of the heath family, or *Ericaceae*. The flower of the *Andromeda* has indeed some actual likeness on a large scale to that of a heath, and it is quite worth while to pay a visit to the back of Jakko just before the rains to collect the pretty white or flesh-coloured *racemes* which may then be found in profusion on its branches, with their little white heatherbell-shaped flower drooping gracefully, as our president once happily remarked, like grains of rice along the flower-stalk.

“ I will now deal with two trees of whose existence I am ashamed to say I was, until a very short time ago, very ignorant. My attention was first called to one of them by a blaze of yellow in a ravine opposite the Matyana dak bungalow, and half a mile or so from it. Anxious to know what so conspicuous a flower could be, we sent for a branch, and the flowers proved to be a puzzle even to the most botanical members of our party. At last it turned out that the four large yellow petals, as we thought them, which formed the conspicuous part of the apparent flower, were not petals at all, but bracts, the real flowers being packed together in a bunch in the centre of the four bracts, and being quite indistinguishable as separate flowers until placed under the microscope. Simla residents who wander to the Glen and Chadwick Falls, know it as the ‘strawberry-tree,’ and botanists have called it *Cornus capitata*, a member of the Cornel or Dogwood family. I should be inclined to place it in the *Pinus excelsa* belt, and though it ascends to 8,500 feet, it only does so in sheltered situations. Dr. Watt writes that in the valley commencing at the Elysium Hill, and extending towards Mashobra, the *Cornus capitata*, along with the barberry, the white rose, and the pomegranate, will be found in June to be one blaze of yellow, white, and red flowering bushes. Its strawberry-like fruit is made into preserves by natives. It is, however, worthy to be called a small tree rather than a bush. Closely allied is the *Cornus macrophylla*, but this is a much finer tree than the preceding, with large leaves, pale green underneath. The tree grows to a height of 40 or 50 feet. In this case the flowers are free from each other, forming an open panicle of small white flower without the embracing bracts of the last species. It is therefore less showy in blossom, but as a tree is more handsome than *Cornus capitata*. It is not uncommon near Simla. There is a very fine specimen near the Commander-in-Chief’s house, and a good many in and below the Glen and underneath Annandale. The fruit of this tree is also eaten. The *Cornus macrophylla* belongs distinctly to the belt of which the distinguishing conifer is *Pinus excelsa*.

“ I must next tell you what you will, perhaps, be interested to hear, that there are two wild laurels not at all uncommon in the neighbourhood of Simla. One, called *Machilus* (or *Laurus*) *odoratissima*, has a pleasantly orange-scented leaf. It grows (writes Dr. Watt) in abundance at the bottom of the Glen around the ruined hut, where its large sweetly-scented leaves, spreading from a somewhat clumsily branched tree, cannot be mistaken. It is the favourite tree of the ‘Muga’ silk-worm domesticated in Assam.

“The other laurel is the common Indian laurel *Litsaea-zeylanica*, found not only on the Himalayas, but on the hills of Ceylon and Southern India. It grows from 3,000 to 8,000 feet, and I would therefore associate this tree also with the *Pinus excelsa* belt. It likes, however, more shady places to live in. It is described by Dr. Watt as an erect, elegant, tree, with shining pale-green pendulous leaves. It is common from Mashobra to Narkanda, and you will see a specimen on the valley side of the road not a hundred yards from the place where the Fagu and Mashobra roads meet.

“We have now done for to-day with the trees close to Simla, and I must take you for a few minutes up to Huttoo and the silver fir belt, to tell you of the maples. On my first visit to the Baghi forest on the Huttoo slopes, the maples puzzled me. I called them sycamores. I was so far right that the sycamore is a maple, but these maples were, I afterwards found, not sycamores. As far as we have at present made out, there are four of them—*Acer caesium*, which five-lobed leaves; *Acer caudatum*, the same, but with lobes having long tail-like ends, whence the name; *Acer pictum*, with seven-lobed leaves; *Acer villosum*, with five-lobed leaves but much thicker and coarser than the others. It is difficult for me, however, to present any precise idea of the difference between these four trees without specimens, and I must ask you to study them for yourselves on Huttoo with Brandis and Stewart's 'Forest Flora.' Suffice it to say that the maples form one of the chief beauties of the Baghi forest, brightening it up, as they do through the summer with their fresh bright green—a pleasing contrast to the dark firs amid which they grow, and again in autumn painting the woods with rich orange and scarlet. *Acer oblongum* is much more tropical in its likings and belongs to the *Pinus longifolia* region. It may be seen in the Ushan valley, below Chota Simla, and ought to be freely planted on the warmer slopes of Simla itself.

“The beauty which the Baghi forests owe to the spruce and silver firs and to these four maples, leads me now to deplore the apathy of past Simla generations who have made no attempt to beautify the slopes of Jakko with any of these trees. Still more am I led to deplore the irreparable destruction which has removed the rich forests through which even in 1869 I walked without break for some 30 miles from Mashobra to Matyana. The trees of ages were cut down, that for a brief decade potatoes might be grown. But the soil, protected no longer by vegetation, is now in great part washed away, gaping ravines are forming on every side, and soon neither potatoes nor forest will be able to grow. Even as near as the seventh mile from Simla, was a fine sample of the silver fir and maple forest, of which only a few miserable relics remain. Let me earnestly beg each member of our club to raise his voice, and use what influence he has for the restoration of these protecting forests, as well as for the embellishment of Simla with the Huttoo beauties. The latter lies at any rate in our power. At least one of our members is also a member of the municipal committee, and we are fortunate enough to have a well-wisher and co-operating supporter in Mr. (now Sir) James Walker, the president of the municipality. Already he has, I understand, sanctioned a nursery for the growth of forest seedlings, which in due time will be planted out and call forth the gratitude of posterity. Do not think that because nature has not placed the Mashobra or Huttoo trees on Jakko that they will not therefore grow there. Possibly the Simla climate is more favourable to the deodar and white oak, than to the silver fir and maple, and that in the struggle for existence

the former have driven the latter to hills where they themselves find it less easy to flourish. But if you protect the spruce or silver fir and maples from the surrounding trees, the climate on all the northern slopes of Jakko is sufficiently like that of the lower part of Huttoo to admit of the successful growth of the Huttoo trees ; in proof whereof I may remind you that there are a few maples growing happily in Simla gardens, while the excellent condition of three silver firs (planted, possibly, twenty years ago) close to this house, where silver firs never grew before, shows, by practical example, the favourable results attending transplantation."

Thus far Sir Edward Buck. It is due to him to state that during his occupation of the Mashobra 'Retreat' he did much to carry his precepts into practice by introducing into the Retreat grounds many of the trees of the Huttoo forest, notably the silver fir and the maples, which go far to enhance the beauty of the Mashobra woods.

A privately printed volume on Simla flowers, described as an annotated list of flowers collected in the neighbourhood of Simla and Mashobra, was compiled by Lady Elizabeth Bruce (Lord Elgin's daughter) and Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Babington Smith in 1897. A preface by the latter explains that the list had no claim to any original or scientific value, nor did it make any pretension to supply the place of a complete Simla Flora, but nevertheless it is a delightfully interesting little volume for those interested in the botany of the neighbourhood. The compilers acknowledge the unfailing kindness they received from Mr. T. F. Duthie, of the Botanical Survey of Upper India.

"Flora Simlensis" by the late Sir Henry Collett is the result of a collection made during a residence of five years at Simla, and as the author says in the preface. "It has been my endeavour to produce a book which shall supply to residents at Simla, interested in botany and acquainted with the rudiments of that science, the means of identifying the trees, shrubs and herbs they see in their walks about the station roads and paths in the neighbouring valleys or on excursions to Mashobra, Mahasa, Shali Peak, Fagu Narkanda, Huttoo, Bagi Forest and the Sutlej valley down to the hot springs near Suni". In 1891 Major-General Collett commanded the expedition to Manipur, and acted as Chief Commissioner of Assam. Sir William Thiselton-Dyer of Kew Gardens has written an appreciative "In memoriam" as a preface to this book. Another volume which deals with Simla Flora is Thomson's 'Western Himalaya and Tibet.'

CHAPTER XX.

The Cemeteries.

IT may not be generally known that although only two are now in use, there are no less than five European cemeteries in Simla. The oldest, situated just above 'Portmore' and below the shelter shed, where the road to 'Barnes Court' takes off from the Mall, is a relic of a period prior to the annexation of the Punjab. It occupies a small space of about 30 yards by 15, and contains in all about forty graves dating between the years 1829 and 1840. All the monuments are of ancient design, and are mostly constructed of roughly chiselled stones of the size of ordinary bricks with heavy slabs on the top. Some of them are so dilapidated that they might well be razed to the ground, while from others the slabs have evidently been carried off for use elsewhere. The tablets in many cases have disappeared altogether, and in others are so weather worn, or densely covered with ivy, as to be undecipherable. In one corner is a family vault with a very old and time-worn shingle roof, whose tablets record the deaths in the years 1840 of the wife and four children of a Captain Codrington, three of the children dying within the short space of two weeks. In another corner there is a cenotaph to the memory of Captain Matthew Ford, who died at Peshawar on the 17th March, 1841. The oldest decipherable monument is to the memory of Charles Corbet, infant son of Captain Henry Garston, 10th Regiment, Light Cavalry, who died on the 18th July, 1829, aged eight months and eight days; another contains a tablet to the memory of Margaret, daughter of Dr. R. M. M. Thompson, who died on the 28th May, 1829, and a third records the decease of Lieutenant-Colonel J. L. Gale, who was also buried there on 3rd May, 1832.

Three monuments that bear the following inscriptions may bring recollections of the past to descendants now in India: "Sacred to the memory of John Edward De Brett, Captain in the Bengal Artillery, who departed this life on 10th May, 1835, aged 46 years." (This monument erected by his son in 1863, is the last monument included in the cemetery). "Sacred to the memory of Captain Zouch Henry Turton, 15th Regiment of Native Infantry, who died on 29th September, 1835, aged 36 years." "Sacred to the memory of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Chalmers, Honorable East India Company's Service, who departed this life at Simla, 7th November, 1840, aged 48 years." A fourth is—"To the memory of John Shaw, Junior, late of Wolverhampton, England, who died 25th October, 1839, aged 21 years;" and another to that of "Major John Elliott, Captain in H.M.'s 4th Light Dragoons, and Assistant Adjutant-General, King's Troops in India, who departed this life on the 5th July, 1837." Here, too, lie the mortal remains of Colonel Parker, who died of fever contracted while out on a shooting expedition in the neighbourhood of Simla. A monument subscribed for by his brother officers was not erected at the site of the grave (now untraceable), but is to be seen as a cenotaph near a small cemetery, to be referred to presently, belonging to the Convent of Jesus and Mary at Chota Chelsea,

at the back of Jakko ; an arrangement due to the action of Colonel Tapp, then Superintendent of the Hill States, who considered the spot near the Convent to be more picturesque than that of the old graveyard. The tablet bears the following epitaph : " To the memory of Colonel Charles Parker, Bengal Artillery, who died at Simla, 27th April, 1837. *Ætat* 54. This monument has been erected by his brother officers in token of their regard for a warm friend and an ornament to their profession." The cemetery was little used after this day. In the early guide books to Simla it is said :—" In process of time this resting place of the dead was found to be too near to the abodes of the living, so was closed ;" but it was probably abandoned as too small for the needs of a growing settlement. There could have been no houses so near to it in 1840 as to make the cemetery in any way objectionable. There are no houses very close to it even now, and the small deserted graveyard, although adjacent to the busy Mall, is a peaceful spot.

The second cemetery, also a small one, about 80 yards by 40, is situated under the cart road immediately below the Bullock Train Office, and at the apex of what may be described as the heart of one of the most thickly populated and busy parts of Simla. Dwelling places surround it on all sides, the brisk traffic of the cart road goes on day by day just above it, while immediately beneath is the house called ' Glen Hogan,' for many years the residence of Mr. William Hogan, a prominent member of the early Simla community, and, at the time of his death, head clerk of the office of the Commander-in-Chief's Military Secretary. This Mr. Hogan is reported to have married seven times, and it is a local tradition that his wives lie in the cemetery in sight of his old residence, but at the present day the monument of one only is traceable. The cemetery was consecrated by Bishop Wilson, Metropolitan of India, on the 24th October, 1840, and was brought into use in 1841. It contains monuments dating from that year up to 1876. The monuments are typical of the gradually improved change in style that has taken place in memorials to the dead within the past few years. None of the monuments are so cumbrous and heavy as those in the old cemetery at Chota Simla. The earlier ones, however, though lighter in construction than those in the first cemetery, are of the ugly stone slab type. Then comes the very tall pillar type of monument with an iron or other ornamental top and black marble, gold lettered tablet, and following this there is the simple white marble head-stone or cross of the present day. Many of the more ancient monuments are in a very dilapidated state, and in many instances the tablets have fallen out and disappeared. The oldest monuments in this cemetery are to the memory of Letitia Margaret, wife of Captain D. M. Cameron, H. M.'s 3rd Foot, who died 2nd April, 1841, aged 23, and to the memory of Sophia Matilda, wife of Mr. James Christie, of the Subathu Agency Office, died 6th November, 1841, aged 19. Other records interesting from the names which link the present with the past, or from the character of the epitaphs are the following :—Felicite Anne, second wife of T. T. Metcalfe, Esq., c.s., died 26th November, 1842, aged 34. Lieutenant James Montgomery, died 18th April, 1843. Erected by his brother officers as a token of their sincere esteem and respect. Captain Parker, 1st European Infantry Regiment, died 4th November, 1843. Erected by brother officers as a mark of their esteem. Maria, wife of Mr. James Christie, Deputy Collector, Cis-Sutlej States, died 27th May, 1847, aged 26.

█ An interesting tablet runs :—" This monument was erected by a few friends

as a token of regard and affection to the memory of Captain Patrick Gerard, Honorable East India Company's service. His was a family noted for talent and enterprise, he and his brothers, Alexander and James, being among the first who explored the Trans-Himalayan regions. His equable disposition endeared him to all. He died at Simla on 3rd October, 1848, aged 54, and his remains are here interred." Patrick Gerard was a skilled meteorologist, and kept registers of the weather at Simla, Subathu, and Kotegarh. His brother, Alexander, was a man of scientific attainments, who was associated with the explorers Lambton and Everest, and James Gerard was the medical officer of the Nusseeree Battalion, and is reported to have been the first European to penetrate the hill tracts beyond Kotegarh. A reference to these brothers will be found in the opening chapter.

Other tablets mark the resting places of Philip Valentine, Mines Superintendent of the Sutlej Timber Agency, who died 24th July, 1848, aged 51; Michael Wilkinson, Clerk of Ipswich, Suffolk, 'after upwards of 20 years spent in this country as a missionary to the heathen departed this life on the 6th November, 1848, aged 51 years'; Margaret, wife of Lieut.-Col. J. B. Gough, c.B., 3rd Light Dragoons, Quartermaster-General, H. M.'s Forces in India, died 3rd July, 1849; Rev. L. Pitcaithly, died 19th December 1849, aged 44, "having left a family of six young children with unfaltering confidence to the care of his God"; Lieut.-Colonel John Byrne, c.B., died 21st July, 1851, aged 51, the monument being a particularly handsome one; and Lieut. J. Mallock, Bengal Artillery, died 1st June, 1852, the memorial being erected, as in so many other cases, by his brother officers.

Mrs. Mary Ann Hogan, who died 21st June, 1852, aged 36, wife of Mr. William Hogan already mentioned, has the following verse on her tombstone:—

"Tread gently, stranger, on this sacred spot
Where sleeps divinely one who's not forgot.
A wife, a mother, Christian and a friend
Such as Heaven to Earth may in blessing send.
Then for your own salvation's sake forbear
To disturb the ashes in deposit here."

Among other memorials may be mentioned those to John Kyffin Williams, Headmaster of Agra College, died at Simla, 5th November, 1852, 36 years and 4 months; Mary Emma, wife of James Craddock, died January 26th, 1870; and John Pengree, who was at one time a large householder in Chota Simla, Invalid Establishment, died 9th October, 1875, aged 68 years. In close proximity are the graves of his wife, two sons and a grandson. A handsome polished Aberdeen granite monument is to the memory of W. Byrne-Johnson, late Lieut., H. M.'s 55th Foot, died 6th August, 1876, aged 46 years.

A simple stone marks the grave of one of old Simla's most influential citizens—Major Samuel Boileau Goad—1st Bengal Light Cavalry, who died on the 13th December, 1876, Major Goad's burial appears to have been the last interment in the cemetery. Between the years 1852 and 1870 there are no tablets, with the exception of those mentioned, and the few funerals subsequent to 1852 were therefore probably by special permission in accordance with the expressed wish of relatives. The number of the monuments indeed shows that by this time the graveyard was becoming overcrowded, and probably for this reason it was finally closed.

The third cemetery, which was only recently closed, is situated on a well-wooded spur above the old Brewery, about a mile and a quarter from the Church, is well removed from inhabited dwellings, and is approached by a picturesque forest road which leaves the Mall at the old bandstand, just beyond the Carlton Hotel. The cemetery, originally a small one, has had three extensions made to it, and is quite a large ground. Burials commenced in the year 1850, but the first portion of the cemetery was not consecrated until the 10th of January, 1857, and this site was extended in the year 1871. Although there is no record of the actual date of the early consecrations, or of the clergy who officiated thereat, the ceremonies were probably performed by Bishops Wilson and Milman, respectively, of the Calcutta Diocese, who in bye-gone days held ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the Punjab. A third extension at the lower end of the cemetery was consecrated by the Right Rev. Valpy T. French, D.D., first Bishop of Lahore, on the 8th July, 1882. A fourth by the Right Rev. G. Lefroy, D.D., third Bishop of Lahore, on 14th August, 1902. This extension, which is at the top of the ground, now constitutes the main entrance to the cemetery. The new entrance gate, with robing and retiring rooms, all painted in black and white, in the utilitarian Public Works Department style of the present day, with a flight of ninety steps between the terraces of the last extension, has a somewhat formal appearance; but when the older part of the ground is reached, the eye is relieved splendid deodars, handsome shrubs, and a quiet and restful beauty which shows the ground was well selected for its special purpose by the early residents of Simla. Nothing indeed could be in greater contrast than the old and new portions of the cemetery. Many years ago, when land was easily obtainable and of but little value, the dead were laid under the spreading boughs of the forest trees. Now, these latter are cut down and uprooted so as to make the most of the ground, and are replaced by small shrubs and flowering plants, which present a rather formal appearance and modern aspect to the newer ground. The whole cemetery is maintained in admirable order.

The earliest memorial in this cemetery is to the memory of Mr. Joseph Anderson, of Alnwick, Northumberland, who died at Gauzar, on the 26th June, 1850. From among the hundreds of graves, a number which indicates the rapidity with which the population of Simla has increased during the past century, and more especially of late years, I have selected inscriptions at random from tablets which are sacred to the memory of old and respected residents of bye-gone days, several of which are names carrying with them memories of the past, or which commemorate those who met their deaths under circumstances of an unusual character.

Rev. Henry Beddy, Pastor of the first Baptist Church at Simla. Died 3rd June, 1852, aged 64. "Tandem Felix."

Major-General Sir Henry T. Godwin, K.C.B., Colonel, H. M.'s 20th Regiment. Aged 69 years. This officer served in the first Burmese war in 1825, and afterwards as Major-General, commanded the troops that formed the second expedition in 1852, and gained Lower Burma.

Harriette, widow of the Ven'ble Archdeacon Ed. Vaughan, of Madras. Died 11th October, 1858. Aged 66.

Colonel C. D. Blair, C.B., Invalid Establishment, formerly of the 10th Bengal Light Cavalry. Died 27th September, 1860.

In the centre of the oldest part of the cemetery is a cumbrous dome-like and very

unsightly family vault. A tablet on this vault is to the memory of one who in his day displayed considerable public spirit for the progress and improvement of Simla, for many of the more superior among the old houses and places of business are due to his initiative. The tablet runs :—" Underneath, rest the remains of Charles Harris Barrett. Born at Cambridge, 29th July, 1793. Died at Simla, 29th December, 1860."

A handsome marble cross, also in the oldest part of the cemetery, bears the following inscription :—" Sacred to the memory of Nora Frederica, only child of Major (recently Commander-in-Chief of H. M.'s Forces) Fred. Roberts. Born at Mean Mir, 10th March, 1860. Died at Simla, 31st March, 1861." A stone slab subsequently placed on the grave records the deaths of two more infant children of Lord and Lady Roberts, as it runs :—" Also to the memory of Evelyn Santille. Born at Clifton, 18th July, 1868. Died at Sea, 8th February, 1869 ; and of Frederick Henry. Born at Simla, 27th July, 1869. Died 20th August, 1869."

It is interesting to here note that at Sabathu there is an inscription on a grave stone "Sacred to the memory of Frances Isabella, wife of Major A. Roberts, who died 14th May, 1827, aged 24½." (Some say this was the first wife of Earl Roberts' father.)

Another inscription runs :—" The grave of Sir Alexander H. Lawrence, Baronet, son of Sir H. W. W. Lawrence, K.C.B. Born 6th September, 1838. Died 27th August, 1864." (Sir Alexander fell with his horse through a bridge which gave way, on the Hindustan-Tibet road, and was killed instantaneously.)

Gustave F. W. Belle. Died 20th August, 1867. Aged 37 years. Also, adds an additional stone, Eliza, his widow, who entered into rest, October 7th, 1891. Aged 66 years.

Sergeant-Major Fred. Bender, A-22, R. A. Mountain Battery, who died at Jutogh on the 12th of July, 1869, from an accident met with on duty.

Catherine Sophia, daughter of R. Cloette, Esquire, of the Cape of Good Hope, and wife of G. H. W. Batten, Esquire, Her Majesty's Bengal Civil Service. Born 23rd January, 1831 ; married 4th October, 1854 ; died 5th August, 1870.

John Cumming Anderson, Colonel, R.E., C.S.I. Died 12th October, 1870. Erected by the brother officers associated with him in the Public Works Secretariat of the Government of India.

Peter Innes, of the 14th Regiment, B. N. I. and the Bengal Staff Corps, Lieutenant-General in the Army. Born 20th May, 1804. Died 10th May, 1871.

In a quiet corner of the cemetery are interred, side by side, the remains of four youthful members of an itinerant band of Italian musicians, who, on their way up to Simla, were crushed to death on the 28th June, 1871, by a piece of rock falling from the hill side on the bullock cart in which they were travelling. An interesting fact in connection with this accident was that Lord Mayo was one of the first to hear of it, and proceeded at once with the men of the Viceroy's band to the spot which was some little distance below the last posting stage into Simla. No head-stones mark their last resting places, but the register of burials gives the following names and ages : Nicola Navallo, aged 13½; Francis Pizzo, aged 14 ; Joseph Di Girardi, aged 14 ; Ferdinand Depasqua, aged 17. The sad fate of these poor little fellows caused quite a sensation in Simla, and the expenses of their funeral—very largely attended—were defrayed by the public.

Among other graves may be mentioned those of Janette Barbarie, wife of the Revd. H. W. Crofton, Chaplain of Simla. Died 18th July, 1872. Colonel Robert

Christopher Tytler, Bengal Army, died 10th September, 1872. Aged 54. William Cotton (of the firm of Cotton and Morris), died June 17th, 1873, aged 35 years, from injuries received by a fall from his horse. Surgeon-General George Stewart Beatson, C.B., M.D., died at Simla, 7th June, 1874, aged 61 years. Alice Maude, infant daughter of Lord and Lady Napier of Magdala. Born 28th December, 1874. Died 17th July, 1875.

One noticeable monument in the Italian style, a stone surmounted by a cherub, is conspicuous among the sober and unpretentious English monuments with which it is surrounded, and bears this inscription :—" Cara Memoria di Giovanna Peliti, defuncto 30 Giugno 1878, il Fratello Federico Rosa."

Other tablets record the death of Mary, wife of Whitley Stokes, who was for many years Secretary in the Legislative Department. Died 30th January, 1879, aged 37. William Hogan. Died at Glen Hogan, Simla, on 15th October, 1879, aged 87. Susan Nind Hogan, widow of the late William Hogan. Died 11th January, 1891, aged 73; and Edward Newberry, Major, Bengal Staff Corps, Personal Assistant to the Inspector-General of Police, Punjab. Died at Simla, 2nd June, 1884, aged 42 years. This latter monument was erected by his brother officers of the police force and many friends, all of whom admired his worth and deplored his loss.

Thomas David Colyear, Lieutenant-Colonel, 7th Bengal Light Cavalry. "Died at Dukani, near Simla, on the 8th August, 1875. Aged 70 years, and here awaits the sound of the last trumpet."

Colonel Colyear had married a native Mahomedan lady who predeceased him in the year 1865, and he buried her in the compound of Juba House, on the road to the Bishop Cotton School. Here he erected a mausoleum of native type with carved marble screen panels to her memory, which bore the following inscription on a tablet :—" Beneath this stone rest the remains of the dearly beloved and devoted wife of Lieutenant-Colonel T. D. Colyear, Retired List, a good mother and firm friend, who lived in the service of her God and died at Simla on Monday, 30th January, 1865, deservedly and sincerely lamented by her relatives and friends." After Colonel Colyear's death Juba House was sold, but the purchasers objecting to a grave on the estate declined to conclude the sale unless the body was removed. It being reported that a quantity of jewellery had been buried with Mrs. Colyear, the grave was opened in the presence of the Deputy Commissioner, a representative of the family, a solicitor, the district police officer, the civil surgeon, and a few friends. No jewellery was found, and the remains were re-coffined, and removed to the cemetery where they rest with those of Colonel Colyear, and the tablet to his wife's memory can now be seen at the foot of his grave. The mausoleum was afterwards levelled to the ground and a garden covers its site.

A tombstone with a particularly sad story attached to it is that in memory of Ralph Broughton, Lieutenant, 9th Lancers, of Barlaston and Cotton, Staffordshire; son of John Lambert and Selina Broughton of Tumstall, Market Drayton. Born 17th July, 1863. Died 17th July, 1885. Erected by his brother officers. The young Lancer, who was on the eve of his marriage with Miss Bridge, daughter of the Principal Medical Officer at Amballa, lost his life through his pony bolting between Alloa Cottage and the Public Works Department offices, the animal having been frightened by the rattle of some empty kerosine tins carried by a cooly. Another fatal accident I may

mention occurred on the occasion of the first Queen's Birthday ball, given by Lord Mayo at Peterhof. After the dance was over two young officers mounted the same pony, and one was thrown over the khud near Armsdell and killed on the spot.

A simple head-stone in the shape of a cross has on it the letters I. H. S. Underneath is the crest of the Royal Artillery—a field piece with its motto "*Ubique quo fas et gloria ducunt*," and the inscription, Thomas Elliott Hughes, Major-General, Royal Artillery. Died May 24th, 1886, aged 56.

Among others laid to rest in the cemetery I find :—Richard William Rumsby, Superintendent, Civil Secretariat, Punjab. Died 15th August 1889. Aged 27 years. Elizabeth, wife of Charles Arthur Roe, B.C.S. Died 11th July, 1891. Aged 43 years. Felix Von Goldstein, Band Master to His Excellency the Viceroy and well known for years as the conductor of the 'Monday Pops' at Benmore, the fashionable resort of Simla society on Monday afternoons. Died 1st July, 1892, aged 58; and James Craddock. Born January 1st, 1833. Died January 31st, 1894, aged 61.

Two graves which lie side by side possess tablets in loving memory of John William Rebsche, for 57 years a Missionary in India. Died May 17th, 1895. Aged 79 years; and of Albertine Adelaide, the wife of the Revd. W. Rebsche. At rest June 27th, 1899, aged 73 years.

Not far off two other graves, also side by side, bear tablets to the memory of Captain Archibald Litster of the 79th Highlanders. Born at Wemyss, Fifeshire, on the 10th January, 1831. Died at Simla on 30th October, 1897. (Captain Litster, also a Volunteer officer, was the first Adjutant of the Simla Volunteers.) Mary, relict of Captain Litster, 79th Highlanders. Born at Nenach, Tipperary, Ireland, on the 17th March, 1832. Died at Simla, on the 12th May, 1899.

Demetrius Panioty, Assistant Private Secretary to His Excellency the Viceroy, son of Emanuel Panioty, a Greek gentleman of Calcutta. Born at Calcutta, 1st October, 1830. Died at Simla, 17th July, 1895. "A devoted husband, a good father, a true friend and faithful servant of Government. He tried to do his duty." Several references to Mr. Panioty will be found in Lady Dufferin's Viceregal Life in India.

Katherine Mary, the dearly loved wife of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert A. Wahab, Royal Engineers, who died at Simla on the 7th May, 1896. Aged 34 years. (Mrs. Wahab succumbed to injuries occasioned by falling with her horse over the cliff on the beautiful forest road between Narkanda and Bagi, about 46 miles from Simla.)

Alexander Herbert Mason, Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, R.E. Born June 10th, 1856. Died May 8th, 1896. "Erected by his widow and brother officers of the Corps at Simla." The funerals of both the last named took place on the same day, and cast a sad gloom over Simla.

Two well remembered and highly respected residents of Simla who also rest in the cemetery are Alexander Chisholm. Died 8th July, 1896, aged 68 years; and John Alexander Stowell, of Merlin Park, Simla. Died 28th May, 1902, aged 70 years. The latter was for many years the Registrar of the Home Department, Government of India.

The following inscriptions taken from the tombstones of well known Freemasons are of special interest in the Punjab. "Sacred to the memory of Worshipful Brother John Burt, who was summoned from the Eastern Chair of Lodge Himalayan Brotherhood to the Grand Lodge above, on 3rd March, 1888. Born 2nd June, 1844. Erect-

ed in fraternal remembrance by the members of the Lodge." 'Shall not the Judge of all the world do right.'—Gen. xviii. 23.

"Sacred to the memory of Worshipful Brother W. Bull, Past Grand Sword Bearer of England and for many years District Grand Secretary of the District Grand Lodge of the Punjab. Born 2nd November, 1838. Died 9th September, 1901. Erected by the Freemasons of the Punjab, in memory of a good and worthy Mason." "Faith, Hope and Charity, but the greatest of these is Charity" is also inscribed on this stone.

Coming to more recent years other tablets record the deaths in 1904 of Lady Elles, the wife of General Sir Edmund Elles, in June, 1906, of the wife of W. Marris (now Sir William Marris, Governor of the United Provinces), and in April, 1912, of Lady Grover, the wife of General Sir Malcolm Grover. The last named died from the effects of a fishbone in the throat.

On 11th November, 1913, Mr. H. S. Harrington, the constructor of the Simla Kalka Railway, was laid to rest.

A particularly beautiful cross marks the grave of Sir Arthur Ker, C.I.E., M.V.O., Manager of the Alliance Bank of Simla who died on the 2nd October, 1915. His death was hastened, through his son Captain M. Ker of the Gordon Highlanders, and a nephew being killed in France. Besides being a shrewd business man, Sir Arthur Ker was an extremely popular resident, and over 200 wreaths were sent to his funeral.

Howard Hensman who died in June, 1916, was the most influential journalist in India in his day. He originally came out to the 'Pioneer' from Manchester, as a shorthand writer, and he made his name as special correspondent of that paper, and the 'Daily News' during the second Afghan War. He published the History of the Afghan War, 1878-80, and those behind the scenes said "Roberts made Hensman, and Hensman made Roberts." He was implicitly trusted by all officials both civil and military, and for many years 'Howard Hensman' was practically the only 'special correspondent' with the Government of India. He died after a short illness at the Walker Hospital, and the unusual attendance at his funeral was a clear testimony to the respect in which he held. Later on his old friends raised a sum of money which was devoted to partially endowing a bed at the Walker Hospital in his memory. His resting place is marked by a beautiful marble stone which was erected by his brethren of the Black Hearts. Inscribed upon it are the words: "The old order changeth yielding place to new. Frater ave atque vale."

His funeral took place on the day that the impressive Memorial Service was held in Christ Church in memory of Lord Kitchener.

A marble tombstone with a cross on it is "Sacred to the memory of Edwin Hill Hazelton, Brigadier-General, Army Veterinary Service. Born 16th December, 1862. Died 25th July, 1916. Erected by his wife, children and brother officers.

Other distinguished residents who died were Brigadier-General N. L. Walton interred on 23rd May, 1917, and Colonel Lloyd Jones Bateman, C.M.G., commanding the Norfolk Regiment, who died under chloroform 25th July, 1917.

An imposing cross is erected to the memory of Sir Charles Pardey Lukis, K.C.S.I., who died after a short illness. He was Director-General of Indian Medical Service, 1909-1917, and was a prominent Freemason. He was laid to rest on the 21st of October, 1917, at the age of 60. The inscription on his grave runs: "Whatsoever thou findeth to do, do it with thy might."

Mr. W. S. Gracey, a well-known member of the Punjab Civil Service, died on the 1st August, 1918, and on the 23rd November in the same year to the regret of many friends Mr. H. F. W. Gillman, I.C.S., Member of Council, Madras, passed away suddenly. On the marble tablet which marks his grave is inscribed "At rest."

An imposing cross denotes the grave of Major-General Charles Edwin Bridworthy, C.B., C.M.G., of Royal Artillery who was buried on the 15th July, 1921. The inscription on it runs: "Erected by the officers of Royal Artillery, in token of respect and affection for a great gunner."

The fourth cemetery is the private property of the Convent of Jesus and Mary at Chota Simla. It is called the 'Nuns' Graveyard,' and was laid out in the year 1872, and the ground was blessed in 1873 by Father Ildefonsus of Pectora, at that time Vicar-General of the Agra Archdiocese, assisted by the Convent and Chaplain of Simla. In 1892 and the following year the ground was enlarged and beautified by Mr. Philip Sheridan, for many years Postmaster-General of the Punjab. The cemetery is situated on a picturesque spur below the Convent premises, and the approach to it by a forest path leaving the Mall just beyond 'Bohemia,' is one of the pleasantest walks in Simla. Always beautiful, it is exquisite in the rainy season when the forest trees are covered with moss and numerous little rills run across the path, and the little cemetery is moreover carefully tended. Its entrance is decorated by an ornate iron gate supported by stone pillars with ornamental iron railings on each side, the cemetery itself being charmingly laid out with trees, shrubs, rose bushes and flowering plants and with its perfect sense of calm and quiet it is an ideal last resting place for the dead.

On entering the cemetery one sees to the right a few graves in which repose the bodies of some of the Loreto nuns, among them Reverend Mother St. Mechtilde. On the left are the graves of the Sisters of the Congregations of Jesus and Mary. Each is surmounted by a plain stone cross bearing only the emblem of the Nuns of Jesus and Mary with the name and age of the Sister who lies beneath. A marble cross bearing a similar inscription has been erected over the grave of Reverend Mother St. Dorothy, Provincial Superioress, who laboured so zealously for many years in the cause of education in India.

A beautiful memorial cross shows the last resting place of Reverend Father Bernadine, a well-known and much revered priest, who died on June 15th, 1925.

Another noticeable tablet is to the memory of the wife of Philip Sheridan. She had been a great benefactress and friend to the convent for many years, and it was but fitting that one who had been so devoted to the interests of the Sisters should find a last resting place in their cemetery. Just outside the gate stands the impressive cenotaph to Colonel Parker, whose mortal remains lie in the old cemetery in Chota Simla.

The fifth cemetery, and that now in use, is at Sanjouli above the well-known tunnel. The cemetery which commands a fine view is situated on a bluff spur in Koti State, very barren at the moment, but only awaiting the advent of water to become a beautiful place. As the Rana of Koti refused to sell the land outright and would only grant a perpetual lease, it was impossible to consecrate this cemetery, but it was dedicated by the Bishop of Lahore on Friday, July 29th, 1921. The petition for dedication was signed by the Deputy Commissioner, Mr. Williamson, Mr. (now Sir Frederick) Gauntlett; Mr. LeMesurier; Mr. McGregor Cheers and others. As a matter of fact

the cemetery had been taken into use before its dedication and the interment register shows that the first funeral to take place was that of Joseph Multani, an Indian Christian, buried by the Assistant Chaplain, Mr. McKenzie, on the 12th May, 1921. The first European to be buried there was George Wells, a young telegraphist, on the 11th June, 1921. The initial cost involved in the preparation of this cemetery was Rs. 1,26,500. Out of this Rs. 20,000 was awarded as compensation for the acquisition of private rights, and in addition a sum of Rs. 500 is payable annually to the Rana of Koti by way of rent. The expenditure was met by the Punjab Government.

Among others who rest in this cemetery may be mentioned the following : On 10th October, 1922, Miss Gemma Hailey, the daughter of Sir Malcolm Hailey, now Governor of the Punjab, died after a short illness, and a simple stone with a marble railing marks her grave. This young lady was a great favourite in Simla society and did most useful work in connection with the Girl Guides' movement.

The Hawaiian Troubadours who were very popular in Simla in 1923 suffered a severe loss through the death of Miss Elizabeth Harrison, a talented member of their company, who died here on 27th June in that year.

A lady who was renowned for good works was Deaconess Katherine I. Beynon of S. Hilda's Society, Lahore, who died of heart failure in May, 1924.

A tablet dated the 26th June, 1924, marks the grave of Brigadier-General H. A. Abbott, I.A., formerly of the 15th Sikhs, who had retired to Mashobra, and who died of asthma after a month's illness at a ripe old age.

Among other memorials are those to Blanche Mathilda MacWatt, wife of Major-General Sir C. MacWatt, Director-General, Indian Medical Service, who passed away on August 2nd, 1924, and Mr. T. W. Temple, a popular Superintendent of Police, who died suddenly at the age of 60 in the same year.

CHAPTER XXI.

Simla's Future.

THE question of Simla's future is a serious matter in which very many people are keenly interested. It has been said that there is no instance in the world's history where a railway running to a centre has not caused that centre to increase in wealth, prosperity, and population. Certainly since the Simla Kalka Railway, on which I may incidentally remark 171 lakhs were spent, came into existence, Simla has developed vastly. But what of its future with new Delhi rising apace, and the constant outcry in various quarters against the practice of Government recessing in the hills in the summer months? Will the majority of the members of the Legislature prevail on the Government to hold their meetings in the rains in the enervating and steamy atmosphere of Delhi, or will they vote for the cooler climes of Simla where excellent Council Chambers have been specially erected for them? Will Simla gradually fall away from her high estate, and lose her prestige by becoming only a temporary abode for two or three months for the Viceroy and his Executive Council, or will she continue, as she certainly ought, to be the summer capital in fact as well as in name?

Whether Government was wise in the first instance in coming to Simla scarcely matters to-day. A previous chapter in this book shows how she came into existence. Some people think that Mussoorie, coupled with Dehra Dun, would have proved a far better permanent arrangement than the present one. Perhaps so, but let us examine the question as it now exists from the financial point of view, What is the annual cost of the Supreme Government's exodus from Delhi to Simla? Only £24,000 or so, according to a reply recently given in the Assembly. If Government are now expending twelve to fourteen crores in manufacturing a new city at Delhi what amount of money has been sunk in Simla? From enquiries I have made, it appears that the amount spent on the Viceregal estate to date has been nearly 35 lakhs, excluding the cost of the Council of State Chamber, the Commander-in-Chief's residence has cost 4½ lakhs, the Civil Offices of the Supreme Government 56 lakhs, the Military Offices 22 lakhs, the Legislative Chambers 13 lakhs, the Post and Telegraph Offices 13 lakhs, and residences for officials and departmental establishments, 97 lakhs or a total of 240 lakhs. 'Barnes Court,' the residence of the Governor of the Punjab, is valued at 6 lakhs, and the Punjab Government offices and residential quarters at about 22 lakhs. Government property may therefore be approximately valued at about two and a half crores of rupees.

The Simla bazaar is valued at something like 106 lakhs, and other houses in the station at 175 lakhs, while 54 and 24 lakhs have been respectively spent on water and electric light schemes, and more is being spent.

All these figures amount to nearly six and a half crores of rupees. Then there is the question of roads and sanitation schemes. In the last three years nearly two lakhs has been spent on communications, and an equal amount on improving the sanitation

of the station. The total sum which has been expended in these directions in past years must be very heavy. Is the major portion of this expenditure to be virtually thrown away? If this should happen there will be many who will curse an administration which has been the direct means of causing heavy loss to hundreds of private individuals. That there is little faith in Simla's future is possibly shown by the fact that the only properties which are being bought to-day are being purchased by wealthy Indian noblemen and gentleman, and by Indians doing business in the bazaar.

The days are long past when European officials usually bought their houses when taking up a five years billet, and always sold them at a profit when they left. Very few Europeans save one or two who have been settled here for years own a house to-day. Everyone may, in a word, be said to be waiting to see what the next two or three years will bring forth. New Delhi may in years to come prove a popular place to reside in, but I fear that even in ordinary Government circles it has at present few admirers. As a conception it is magnificent, but more people, so far as my experience goes, curse Raisena than bless it. I except of course from this remark the clever architects and engineers who have laboured so industriously in making the new city, as well as some of the highest officials whose residence have been constructed with unusual care, and who are practically forced to defend the new capital. If after thirty years experience of Simla I were asked what I thought of it to-day as compared with the station of say twenty-five years ago I should say that much of Simla's attraction from the European point of view is disappearing. True the town itself is far bigger, and possesses finer buildings, better shops and more amenities of life in the shape of a more satisfactory water supply, electric light installation, and communications. But life in Simla has much changed, it is far more expensive than it used to be, servants' wages and the cost of both necessities and luxuries have risen enormously, and there is no longer one big family circle, and altogether existence is more strenuous. Moreover increasing numbers of officials, both civil and military, are taking advantage of the improved facilities for making trips to Europe, and the business houses in Simla generally complain of poor trade compared with that of some years ago. There is no doubt too that the European population in Northern India, both resident and migratory, is gradually decreasing; the steady reduction of the British army—over two thousand young officers have been demobilised in the last two or three years—and the introduction of the Reforms scheme whereby Indians are gradually and very properly, obtaining a larger share in the administration of their country, are all causes which are having their inevitable effect on the conditions of European life in the summer capital of India.

The opposition to Simla as the summer seat of the Supreme Government on the score of its remoteness from the plains is scarcely one which can hold much water. A couple of years ago in December the station suffered from a severe snowstorm which caused serious interruption to both the telephone and telegraph communications. But directly this happened an aeroplane service from Amballa, some 90 miles distant, carried all the accumulated mails and telegrams to Simla and dropped them there on the main Ridge in an hour's time. Some people are convinced that the attack on hill stations which has been made in recent years by the Indian community has been deliberately made in more than one quarter for the purpose of forcing Europeans to live in the plains all the year round. For many English women and children this would

be a distinct hardship, and were it not for the fact that sojourns in the hills are possible for their families in the scorching summer months probably more Europeans than have already done so would give up Indian careers. While there is a powerful moderate Indian opinion which recognises the need of the British element in India for the country's welfare, and knows full well that the country is not yet ripe for self-government, there is a big Swaraj party for self-government gradually gaining power in the Legislative Assembly which is apparently keen to get rid of the present Government of India at all costs. Hence in the opinion of some competent judges this continued agitation and objection to the long established custom of the exodus to the hills. I much doubt if any Viceroy would ever agree to the condition that he could never retreat to the hills in the scorching summer months, and it would be worse than cruel to condemn European clerks to endure the heat of Delhi while they can so easily reside in Simla. Moreover, there is not the slightest doubt that if the subordinate clerical Anglo-Indian and Indian staffs were consulted in the matter they would vote solidly for Simla.

Now all this constitutional advance has naturally had a marked influence on the history of Simla, for the sittings of the legislature have brought numbers of notable and distinguished men on visits to the station, and Simla has shared with Delhi, the honour of being the legislative seat of Government for several weeks in the year. It is only natural therefore that she should to-day resent any suggestion or attempt to deprive her in future of the prestige and dignity to which she has attained. However while this book is being written the question of further reforms has been engaging the earnest attention of the Governor-General and Secretary of State, in London, and now that Lord Birkenhead has spoken in the House of Lords, India is anxiously awaiting to hear if Lord Reading has anything further to say when he returns to India from his visit to England. Within the next two years it will probably be definitely settled whether the legislative bodies will meet in Simla in the hot weather or not.

On 12th March, 1917, there was an interesting debate in the Legislative Assembly at Delhi, when Mr. Sastri moving that three lakhs estimated as the cost of the exodus be omitted from the Budget, made a strong attack on the move to the hills, and Mr. Dinshaw Wacha as vigorously opposed Mr. Sastri. A powerful speech was made on the occasion by Sir Reginald Craddock (Chief Commissioner of the Central Provinces, and Lieutenant-Governor of Burma) who described himself as a 'sun dried bureaucrat,' and who after 27 years of service, of which 18 had been spent in the plains, said—"I am bound to give my testimony that the work which one could do on the heights of Simla is far more efficient than what one could do in the plains." Authorities whom he quoted in support of his view were Sir Henry Maine, Lord Northbrook, and Lord Dalhousie. "The workshop of the Indian Empire," he continued, "was really at Simla, and if Government decided to stop down in the plains very long and protracted noonday siestas would occupy many more hours than any amusements in Simla." Mr. Sastri then withdrew his motion.

In connection with this important subject, I may also refer to the interesting debate which took place in the Legislative Assembly in March, 1921, when Mr. Seshagiri Aiyar moved for the exclusion from the Budget for the provision of five and a half lakhs for an Assembly Chamber in Simla. The real object of this motion was to bring forward the question of the Simla exodus. The mover based his objections on three

primary grounds, namely expense, inconvenience, and undesirability. The only constructive suggestion put forward was that the Assembly should sit in Delhi practically for six months from October to March, and then there would be no necessity for proceeding to Simla. Mr. R. A. Spence, a prominent non-official from Bombay, immediately put his finger on the weak spot in this proposal in that it would exclude from the Assembly merchants, lawyers, and professional men who could not afford to be absent from their business for the entire winter. Sir William Vincent speaking on behalf of Government said, as a possible permanent stay in Delhi was not likely to affect him personally he was in a position to take a fair and disinterested view of the position, and as he had spent three-fourths of his service as a district officer in the plains of Bengal and Bihar he thought he could testify to the advantages of a stay in Delhi if any could be shown to exist. Considerable significance therefore attaches to the following remarks he made in the debate:—"My own information and experience of Delhi in the summer months," he remarked, "is that it is amazingly unhealthy and hot in certain seasons of the year. There is no question about that, and I defy the late Chief Commissioner of Delhi (Sir Malcolm Hailey) to deny this." He went on to say that Delhi was notorious for extremes of climate, and pointed out that owing to the construction of the railway, the accessibility of Simla and the accommodation there available, all the objections advanced by Mr. Seshagiri Aiyar had been removed. He was strongly supported by Sir B. N. Sarma and Dr. Sir T. B. Sapru, members of the Executive Council who had spent their lives in the plains. The former contradicted the myth that equally good work could be done in the plains as in the hills, for he declared that he could do better work in Ootacamund and Simla than in Madras or Delhi. The mover of the motion did not receive much support from his Indian colleagues for the proposal was condemned in more or less unmeasured terms by Dr. Nand Lal, Baba Vjagar Singh Bedi, Mr. S. C. Shahani, Mr. S. Singh and Sardar Bahadur Gajjan Singh. Curiously Mr. Seshagiri Aiyar's chief supporters were Mr. Rangachariar and Mr. Jannadas Dwarkadas both of whom hailed from distant provinces and who could not therefore have been expected to know the conditions in Simla and Delhi as intimately as the up-country members. In the end the proposal was somewhat summarily rejected, as the supporters of the Delhi scheme were unable to secure the votes of more than 21 members. Mr. Eardley Norton and Mr. Price were the solitary European members to vote with the mover, while 67, of whom 51 were Indian members, voted against the proposal.

APPENDIX I.

The following list gives the Presidents of the Board of Control, and the Secretaries of State for India from 1822 to the present day. With this list can be compared the corresponding dates of the Governors-General and Viceroys. (See Chapter II) :—

PRESIDENTS OF THE BOARD OF CONTROL.

Names.	Date of letters patent.
The Right Hon. Charles Watkin Williams Wynn - - - - -	7 February 1822.
Viscount Melville, P.C. (third time) - - - - -	7 February 1828.
Lord Ellenborough, P.C. - - - - -	24th September 1828.
The Right Hon. Charles Grant - - - - -	6th December 1830.
Lord Ellenborough, P.C. (2nd time) - - - - -	20th December 1834.
The Right Hon. Sir John Cam Hobhouse, Bart. - - - - -	29th April 1835.
Lord Ellenborough, P.C. (3rd time) - - - - -	9th September 1841.
Lord Fitzgerald and Vesce, P.C. - - - - -	26th October 1841.
The Earl of Ripon, P.C. - - - - -	18th May 1843.
The Right Hon. Sir John Cam Hobhouse, Bart., created Baron Broughton de Gyfford, 26th February, 1851 (2nd time) - - - - -	13th July 1846.
The Right Hon. Fox Maule - - - - -	5th February 1852.
The Right Hon. John Charles Herries - - - - -	1st March 1852.
The Right Hon. Sir Charles Wood, Bart. - - - - -	5th January 1853.
The Right Hon. Robert Vernon Smith - - - - -	3rd March 1855.
The Earl of Ellenborough, P.C. (4th time) - - - - -	6th March 1858.
Lord Stanley, P.C. - - - - -	5th June 1858.

SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR INDIA.

Names.	Date of acceptance of Seals of office.
Lord Stanley, P.C. (by succession Earl of Derby) - - - - -	2nd September 1858.
The Right Hon. Sir Charles Wood, Bart. (created Viscount Halifax) - - - - -	18th June 1859.
Earl de Grey and Ripon, P.C. (created Marquis of Ripon) - - - - -	16th February 1866.
Viscount Cranborne (by succession Marquis of Salisbury) - - - - -	6th July 1866.
The Right Hon. Sir Stafford Northcote, Bart. (created Earl of Iddesleigh) - - - - -	8th March 1867.
The Duke of Argyll, K.T., P.C. - - - - -	9th December 1868.
The Marquis of Salisbury, P.C. (2nd time) - - - - -	21st February 1874.
The Right Hon. Gathorne Hardy, P.C. (created Viscount Cranbrook), created Earl Cranbrook) - - - - -	2nd April 1878.
The Marquis of Hartington, P.C. (by succession Duke of Devonshire) - - - - -	28th April 1880.
The Earl of Kimberley, P.C. - - - - -	16th December 1882.
Lord Randolph Churchill, P.C. - - - - -	24th June 1885.
The Earl of Kimberley, K.G., P.C. (2nd time) - - - - -	6th February 1886.
The Right Hon. Sir Richard Assheton Cross, G.C.B. (created Viscount Cross) - - - - -	3rd August 1886.
The Earl of Kimberley, K.G., P.C. (3rd time) - - - - -	18th August 1892.
The Right Hon. H. H. Fowler (created Viscount Wolverhampton, G.C.S.I.) - - - - -	10th March 1894.
Lord George F. Hamilton, P.C. - - - - -	4th July 1895.
The Right Hon. St. John Brodrick (by succession Earl of Middleton, K.P.) - - - - -	9th October 1903.
The Right Hon. John Morley (created Earl Morley of Blackburn, O.M.) - - - - -	11th December 1905.
The Right Hon. The Earl of Crewe, K.G. - - - - -	7th November 1910.
The Right Hon. Viscount Morley of Blackburn, O.M. - - - - -	7th March 1911.
The Right Hon. the Earl of Crewe, K.G. (created Marquis of Crewe, K.G.) - - - - -	25th May 1911.
The Right Hon. Austen Chamberlain, M. P. - - - - -	27th May 1915.
The Right Hon. E. S. Montagu - - - - -	20th July 1917.
The Right Hon. Viscount Peel, P.C., G.B.E. - - - - -	21st March 1922.
The Right Hon. Lord Olivier, P.C., K.C.M.G., C.B. - - - - -	23rd January 1924.
The Right Hon. The Earl of Birkenhead, P.C., D.C.L., K.C. - - - - -	7th November 1924.

APPENDIX II.

Personal Staffs of the Governors-General and Viceroy who have visited Simla.

WILLIAM PITT, BARON AMHERST, P.C. (afterwards EARL AMHERST), Governor-General of Fort William in Bengal, 1st August 1823 to 12th March 1828.

Arrived in Simla - April 1827. Left Simla - June 1827.

Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Major W. Fendall, 4th Light Dragoons.	Capt. G. S. Crole, 41st Foot. Lieut. the Hon'ble F. G. Howard, 13th Foot. Lieut. R. R. Gillespie, 4th Light Dragoons. Cornet T. H. Pearson, 11th Light Dragoons. Lieut. Hon'ble H. Gordon, 23rd N. I. Lieut. W. Brownlow, 46th N. I. Major J. Maling, 64th N. I. (Supy.).	Asst. Surgeon H. Cavell, Bengal Medical Service. Asst. Surgeon E. W. W. Raleigh, Bengal Medical Service.

W. B. Bailey, Esq., officiated as Senior Member, 13th March 1828 to 3rd July 1828.

LORD WILLIAM CAVENDISH BENTINCK, G.C.B., G.C.H., P.C., 4th July 1828 to 19th March 1835. (Governor-General of Fort William in Bengal, 4th July 1828 to 15th June 1834. Governor-General of India, 16th June 1834 to 19th March 1835).

Arrived in Simla - { April 1831.
April 1832. Left Simla - { October 1831.
October 1832.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary and Aide-de-Camp.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Thos. Pakenham, Esq.	Capt. R. Benson, 11th N. I.	Major H. Caldwell, 49th N. I. Lieut. J. Higginson, 58th N. I.	Surgeon J. Turner.

Charles Lord Metcalfe officiated from 20th March 1835, but his nomination by the Directors was disallowed by His Majesty's Government.

The Right Hon'ble GEORGE, BARON AUCKLAND (afterwards EARL OF AUCKLAND), G.C.B., P.C., 4th March 1836 to 27th February 1842.

Arrived in Simla - { April 1838.
March 1839. Left Simla - { November 1838.
November 1839.

—	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
J. R. Colvin, Esq.	Hon'ble W. G. Osborne, 26th Foot.	Ensign W. L. Mackintosh, 43rd N. I. Capt. St. Geo. D. Showers, 72nd N. I. Lieut. G. Carr, 21st N. I. Lieut. P. Nicolson, 28th N. I. Lieut. G. M. Hill, 17th N. I. (Actg.)	Asst. Surgeon J. Drummond.

The Right Hon'ble EDWARD, BARON ELLENBOROUGH (afterwards EARL OF ELLENBOROUGH),
28th February 1842 to 14th June 1844.

Arrived in Simla - } About first week
September 1842. Left Simla - } About 20th Novem-
ber 1842.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Capt. H. M. Durand, Bengal Engineers.	Capt. A. W. Fitz Roy, Somerset Grenadr. Guards.	Capt. W. R. Herries, 43rd Foot. Capt. C. I. Colville, 9th Lancers. Capt. G. E. Hillier, 14th Light Dragoons. Capt. R. N. MacLean, 2nd N. I.	Surgeon J. T. Pear- son, Medical De- partment.

W. B. Bird, Esq., officiated as Senior Member, 15th June to 22nd July 1844.

The Right Hon'ble HENRY, VISCOUNT HARDINGE, G.C.B., 23rd July 1844 to 11th January 1848.

Arrived in Simla - } About first week of April
1846. Left Simla - } About second week of
November 1846.
About last week of March 1847. About last week of
October 1847.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
The Hon'ble Chas. S. Hardinge.	Lieut.-Col. R. B. Wood, 80th Foot.	Capt. G. E. Hillier, 14th Light Dragoons. Capt. the Hon'ble A. E. Harding, 80th Foot. Lieut. J. Peel, 37th N. I. Lieut. C. E. Astell, 15th Foot.	Asst. Surgeon H. Walker, Medical Department.

The Most Noble JAMES ANDREW, EARL (afterwards MARQUESS) OF DALHOUSIE, K.T., P.C.,
12th January 1848 to 28th February 1856.

Arrived in Simla - } About 20th April 1849.
About last week of April 1850. Left Simla - } About 30th November
1849.
About 29th October 1850.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
F. F. Courtenay, Esq.	Lieut.-Col. R. Benson, C.B., 41st N. I. (Offg.) Capt. J. Ramsay, 22nd Foot.	Major the Hon'ble F. W. H. Fane, 25th Foot. Capt. J. DeCourcy Sinclair, Madras Arty. Capt. J. Metcalfe, 3rd N. I. Capt. H. O. Mayne, 6th Madras Lt. Cavy. Capt. C. B. Bowie, Arty.	Asst. Surgeon A. Grant.

The Right Hon'ble CHARLES JOHN, VISCOUNT (afterwards EARL) CANNING, G.C.B., 29th
February 1856 to 11th March 1862.*

Arrived in Simla - April 1860. Left Simla - June 1860.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Lewin Bentham Bowring, Esq., C.S.	Major Sir E. Fitz G. Campbell, Bart., 60th Foot (and Aide-de- Camp).	Capt. R. Baring, 1st Euro. Lt. Cavy. Capt. the Hon'ble J. C. Stanley, Grenadr. Guards. Major H. M. Jones, 73rd Foot. Lieut. J. Hills, Arty.	Surgeon A. Beale.

* Viceroy, 1st November 1858.

His Excellency JAMES, EARL OF ELGIN and KINCARDINE, K.T., G.C.B., K.C.S.I., 12th March 1862 to 20th November 1863.*

Arrived in Simla - About first week of April 1863. Left Simla - About second week of October 1863.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
The Hon'ble Thomas John Havell Thurlow.	Lieut.-Col. S. J. Blane, 52nd Lt. Infy.	Major A. Scott, 5th Fusiliers. Capt. R. Baring, 19th Hussars. Lieut. the Hon'ble A. Stewart, R.A.	Asst. Surgeon W. B. Beatson, I.I.D.

Major-General Sir Robert Napier, K.C.B. (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala), officiated as Senior Member of Council, pending the arrival of the Governor of Madras, 21st November 1863 to 1st December 1863.

Colonel Sir William Thomas Denison, K.C.B., acted as Viceroy and Governor-General of India from 2nd December 1863 to 11th January 1864.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble SIR JOHN LAIRD MAIR LAWRENCE (afterwards BARON LAWRENCE), BART., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., 12th January 1864 to 11th January 1869.

Arrived at Simla	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> { July 1864. { July 1865. { April 1866. { July 1867. { July 1868. 	Left Simla	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> { November 1864. { November 1865. { November 1866. { November 1867. { October 1868.
------------------	---	------------	---

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Surgeon-Major C. Hathaway, M.D. J. D. Gordon, Esq., C.S.I.	Capt. E. C. Impey, s.c. Lieut.-Col. S. J. Blane, Rifle Brigade (and A.-D.-C.)	Major H. G. A. Vicars, 18th Foot. Capt. W. L. Randall, 59th N. I. Capt. R. Baring, 19th Hussars. Capt. R. G. Kennedy, 18th Hussars. Capt. H. B. Lockwood, late 4th European Lt. Cavy. Capt. E. F. B. Brooke, 41st Foot.	Surgeon T. Farquhar, M.D.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble RICHARD SOUTHWELL, EARL OF MAYO, 12th January 1869 to 8th February 1872.†

Arrived in Simla	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> { April 1869. { 1st May 1870. { April 1871. 	Left Simla	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> { 19th October 1869. { 4th October 1870. { 1st November 1871.
------------------	---	------------	---

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Major O. T. Burne, 20th Foot.	Major the Hon'ble R. Bourke, 3rd Hussars.	Cornet the Hon'ble H. J. L. Wood, 10th Hussars. Capt. E. F. B. Brooke, 41st Foot. Capt. H. B. Lockwood, late 4th Euro. Lt. Cavy. Major C. C. Taylor, s.c. Lieut. C. L. C. deRobeck, 60th Foot. Lieut. R. H. Grant, R.A. Capt. H. N. Visct. Lascelles, Grenadier Guards (Extra). Capt. F. H. Gregory, 15th Hussars (Extra).	Staff Surgeon O. Barnett.

* Died at Dharmsala, 20th November 1863.

† Assassinated at Port Blair by convict Shere Ali, 8th February 1872.

Sir John Strachey, G.C.S.I., C.I.E., officiated as Senior Member of Council, pending the arrival of the Governor of Madras, from 9th February 1872 to 22nd February 1872.

Baron Napier of Merchistoun, K.T. (afterwards Baron Napier and Ettrick), acted as Viceroy and Governor-General of India from 23rd February 1872 to 2nd May 1872.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble THOMAS GEORGE BARING, BARON NORTHBROOK OF STRATTON, G.M.S.I. (afterwards Earl Northbrook), 3rd May 1872 to 11th April 1876.

Arrived in Simla { On 25th May 1872.
On 18th April 1873.
About 2nd April 1875. Left Simla { 14th October 1872.
29th October 1873.
15th October 1875.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Capt. E. Baring, R.A.	Col. W. Earle, Gendr. Guards.	Capt. J. Biddulph, 19th Hussars. Capt. G. C. Jackson, late 2nd E. L. C. Capt. C. B. Reynardson, 1st Foot Guards Lieut. C. L. C. deRobeck, 60th Foot. Capt. G. L. M'L. Farmer, 60th Foot. Lieut. E. Hartopp, 10th Hussars. Major C. C. Taylor, s.c. (Extra). Lieut. the Hon'ble F. G. Baring, Rif. Brigade (Extra).	Staff Surgeon O. Barnett.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble EDWARD ROBERT, BARON LYTTON OF KNEBWORTH (afterwards EARL OF LYTTON), 12th April 1876 to 7th June 1880.

Arrived in Simla { 25th April 1876.
End of April 1877.
Beginning of April 1878.
April 1879.
5th April 1880. Left Simla { 10th October 1876.
5th November 1877.
18th November 1878.
20th November 1879.

Private Secretaries.	Military Secretaries.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Lieut.-Col. O. T. Burne, c.s.i., 20th Foot (Offg.) Col. Sir G. Pomeroy Colley, c.B., K.C.S. I. c.M.G., 2nd Foot G. H. M. Batten, Esq., C.S. (Offg.) Lieut.-Col. H. Brackenbury, R.A.	Col. Sir G. P. Pomeroy-Colley, c.B., 2nd Foot. Lieut.-Col. the Hon'ble G. P. H. Villiers, Gendr. Guards. Col. T. D. Baker, c.B., 18th Foot (A.D.C. to the Sovereign). Major A. C. W. Crookshank, 32nd N.I. (Offg.) Lieut.-Col. W. L. Dalrymple, 88th Foot.	Major G. C. Jackson. Capt. Lord W. L. DeLa P. Beresford, 9 Lancers. Lieut.-Col. the Hon'ble G. P. H. Villiers, Gendr. Guards. Capt. W. Loch, 19th B.C. Lieut. A. F. Liddell, R.A. Capt. J. Biddulph, 19th Hussars (Extra). Lieut. H. R. Rose, 34th Foot. Lieut. H. S. H. Riddell, 60th Foot. Lieut. C. W. Muir, s.c. Lieut. J. P. Brabazon, 10th Hussars (Extra). Lieut. C. Herbert, S.C. (Extra). Capt. R. Pole-Carew, Colds. Guards (Extra). Lieut. G. C. Kitson, 60th Foot (Offg.) Lieut. B. M. Hamilton, 15th Foot (Extra).	Surgeon-Maj. O. Barnett.

His Excellency the Most Hon'ble GEORGE FREDERICK SAMUEL, MARQUESS OF RIPON,
K.C., P.C., G.M.S.I., 8th June 1880 to 12th December 1884.

Arrived in Simla	-	{ 8th June 1880. On or about 21st March 1881. On or about 21st March 1882. On or about the 17th March 1883. On or about the 22nd March 1884.	Left Simla	-	{ 28th October 1880. 1st November 1881. 6th November 1882. 16th October 1883. 10th November 1884.
------------------	---	--	------------	---	---

Private Secretary.	Military Secretaries.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
H. W. Primrose, Esq.	Lieut.-Col. G. S. White, C.B., Gord. Highrs. Capt. Lord W. De La P. Beresford, V. C., 9th Lancers.	Capt. C. W. Muir, Staff Corps. Lieut. E. L. S. Brett, 5th Bn., Scots. Guards. Capt. F. O. B. Foote, R.A. Capt. the Hon'ble W. C. Wentworth Fitz William, Roy. Horse Guards. Capt. E.H. Clough-Taylor, R. Welsh Fus. Lieut. the Hon'ble C. Harbord, Scots. Guards. Lieut. Lord A. F. Compton, 10th Hussars. Capt. A. N. Rochford, R.A. Lieut. F. S. St. Quentin, 30th N. I. Lieut. C. R. Burn, 8th Hussars. Lieut. A. W. Perry, Rif. Brig. (Extra). Lieut. A. G. A. Durand, 1st C.I.H. Lieut. C. Herbert, Deoli Irreg. Force (Extra). Lieut. H. W. Pollen, R.E. (Extra). Capt. E. R. Owen, Lanc. Fus. (Extra). Lieut. L. Gordon, K.O.Sco. Borderers (Extra).	Surgn. Maj. J. Anderson, C.I.E.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble FREDERICK-TEMPLE, EARL OF DUFFERIN (afterwards MARQUESS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA), K.P.G., C.B., G.M.S.I., G.C.M.G., P.C., G.M.I.G., 13th December 1884 to 9th December 1888.

Arrived in Simla	-	{ April 1885. 12th April 1886. 18th April 1887. 9th May 1888.	The Simla	-	{ 20th October 1885. 28th October 1886. 3rd November 1887. 13th November 1888.
------------------	---	--	-----------	---	---

Private Secretary.	Military Secretaries.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Sir Donald Mackenzie Wallace, K.C.I.E.	Bt. Lieut.-Col. Lord W. L. De La P. Beresford, v. c., C.I.E., 9th Lancers.	Major H. Cooper, N. Lanc. R. Lieut. Hon'ble C. Harbord, Scots Guards. Lieut. Lord H. A. Russell, Grendr. Guards. Lieut. A. G. Balfour, High, L. I. Capt. C. R. Burn, 1st Dragoons. Lieut. K. O. Gordon, K.O.S. Borderers (Extra). Major F. J. R. Hamilton, Norfolk Regt. Capt. George, Lord Binning, Royal Horse Guards. Lieut. A. J. L. Viscount Clandeboye, 17th Lancers (Extra). Lieut. L. G. F. Gordon, R.A. (Extra). Capt. J. W. Currie, 20th M. I. (Extra). Lieut. G. C. Birdwood, 1st Bo. L. (Extra). Lieut. J. A. Henderson, 8th Hussars (Extra). Lieut. H. L. Pennell, 1st Dragoon Guards.	Maj. J. Findlay, M.B., I.M.S.

His Excellency the Most Hon'ble HENRY CHARLES KEITH, MARQUESS OF LANSDOWNE,
G.M.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.M.I.E., 10th December 1888 to 26th January 1894.

Arrived in Simla	15th April 1889.	Left Simla	22nd October 1889.
	About the end of April 1890.		21st October 1890.
	About the end of April 1891.		14th October 1891.
	On 21st April 1892.		27th October 1892.
	22nd April 1893.		7th November 1893.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Col. J. C. Ardagh, C.B., C.I.E., R.E.	Col. Lord W. L. de la P. Beresford, v.c., K.C.I.E., 9th Lancers.	Major F. T. Rowan Hamilton, Norfolk Regt. Capt. H. Streatfeild, Grendr. Guards. Capt. Hon'ble C. Harbord, Scots Guards Lieut. H. A. Pakenham, Grendr. Guards. Lieut. G. P. Brazier-Creagh, 9 B.L. Lieut. S. H. Pollen, Wilts. R. Capt. L. Herbert, C. I. Horse. Capt. R. E. Grimston, 6th B.C. Lieut. G. C. Lister, K. R. Rif. C. (Extra) Lieut. H. E. Wise, Sco. Rifles (Extra). Capt. P. A. H., Viscount Valletort, Duke of Cornwall's L. I. (Extra). 2nd Lieut. W. L. DeM., Visct. Milton, Oxf. L. I. (Extra).	Surg. Lieut.-Col. E. H. Fenn, Medl. Staff.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble VICTOR ALEXANDER, EARL OF ELGIN and KINCARDINE,
P.C., G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., 27th January 1894 to 5th January 1899.

Arrived in Simla	9th April 1894.	Left Simla	24th October 1894.
	6th April 1895.		24th October 1895.
	9th April 1896.		2nd November 1896.
	6th April 1897.		25th November 1897.
	25th April 1898.		7th November 1898.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Henry Babington Smith, Esq., C.S.I.	Bt. Lieut.-Col. A. G. A. Durand, C.B., 2nd C. I. H.	Capt. R. E. Grimston, 6th B. C. Lieut. S. H. Pollen, Wilts. R. Lieut. F. L. Adam, Scots Guards. Lieut. F. E. G. Ponsonby, Grendr. Guards. Lieut. A. E., Viscount Fincastle, 16th Lancers. Bt. Major C. P. Campbell, 2nd C. I. Horse. Lieut. R. G. T. Baker-Carr, Rifle Brigade Lieut. R. J. Bentinck, 4th Lancers, H. C. (Extra). Lieut. J. M. J. Fuller, Wilts. Yeo. Cavy. (Extra). Lieut. C. P. A. Hull, R. Scots Fus. (Extra). Lieut. L. L. Maxwell, 2nd B. L. (Extra). Lieut. F. C. Marsh, R. W. Kent R. (Extra) Lieut. C. Wigram, 18th B. L. (Extra). Lieut. E. Fitz Clarence, Dorset. R. (Extra) Capt. R. W. Morley, 4th D. G. (Extra). Lieut. H. McN. Patterson, 5th B. C. (Extra).	Brigade Surgn. Lieut.-Col. B. Franklin, C.I.E., I.M.S.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
		Second Lieut. Lord G. Stewart-Murray, R. Highrs. (Extra). Lieut. the Hon'ble R. H. J. L. de Montmorency, 21st Hussars (Extra). Lieut. A. D. G. Ramsay, 12th B. C. (Extra). Lieut. L. S. Bayley, R. A. (Extra). Capt. M. H. K. Pechell, King's Royal Rifle Corps (Extra). Lieut. the Hon'ble H. Baring, 4th Hussars (Extra). Lieut. R. N. Greathed, R.A. (Extra).	

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble GEORGE NATHANIEL, BARON CURZON of Kedleston, P.C., G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., 6th January 1899.

Arrived in Simla	{ 27th March 1899. End of April 1900. April 1901. End of first week, May 1902. 24th April 1903.	Left Simla	{ 27th October 1899. 25th October 1900. 4th November 1901. 25th October 1902. 6th November 1903.
------------------	---	------------	--

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
W. R. Lawrence, Esq., C.I.E. (Now Sir Walter Lawrence, K.C.I.E.) H. W. C. Carnduff, Esq., C.I.E. (offg.) J. O. Miller, Esq., C.S.I. R. Nathan, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S.	Bt. Lieut.-Col. A. E. Sandbach, R.E. Lieut.-Col. the Hon'ble E. Baring, 10th Hussars, c.v.o. Col. A. H. M. Edwards, c.B., M.V.O.	Capt. R. G. T. Baker-Carr, Rif. Brig. Capt. R. J. Marker, Colds. Gds. Capt. F. L. S. Adam, Scots Guards. Lieut. C. Wigram, 18th B. L. Capt. W. McL. Campbell, C. Highrs. Capt. H. B. des V. Wilkinson, Durham L. I. Lieut. R. A. Steel, 17th B. C. Capt. C. Champion-de-Crespigny, 2nd Life Guards. Lieut. the Hon'ble G. B. Portman, 10th Hussars. Lieut. F. M. B. Robertson, Royal Highrs. Lieut. the Hon'ble J. R. L. Yarde-Buller, Scots Guards. Capt. the Hon'ble R. H. Lindsay, late 2nd Dragoons. Lieut. G. A. Akers-Douglas, Arg. and Suthd. Highrs. Lieut. A. V. S. Keighley, 18th B.L. Major F. L. Adams, Scots Guards. Capt. E. A. Fagan, 6th Bo. C. (Extra). Capt. Henry M. P., Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, 4th Glouc. R. (Extra).	Lieut.-Col. E. H. Fenn, C.I.E., R.A.M. c. Capt. W. E. A. Armstrong, I.M.S. Lieut.-Col. C. P. Lukis, I.M.S. Major R. Bird, M.D., I.M.S. Major A. T. MacNab, I.M.S.
	Comptroller of Household. Major J. Strachey, 11th Rajputs.	Lieut. H. N. Holden, 5th B. C. (Extra). Capt. A. W. S. Knox, 5th P. C. (Extra). Capt. L. J. L., Earl of Ronaldshay, York Vol. Arty. (Extra). Capt. G. E. Tyrrell, R. G. A. (Extra). Lieut. C. L. W. Wallace, R. Irish Rifles (Extra). Major A. V. Poynter, D.S.O., late Scots Guards (Extra). Lieut. C. M. the Hon'ble Hore-Ruthven, D.S.O., Royal Highrs. (Extra).	

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
		Lieut. L. A. Jones-Mortimer, Somerset L. I. (Extra). Capt. T. H. R. Bulkeley, 1st Scots Guards. Lieut. G. A. Akers-Douglas, A. & S. Highlanders. Lieut. H. McLambert, 1st Dragoons (Extra). 2nd Lieut. R. E. Forrester, Royal Highlanders (Extra). 2nd Lieut. M. A. Malcolm, Highl. and Light Infy.	

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble ARTHUR OLIVER VILLIERS RUSSELL, BARON AMPHILL, P.C., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., Viceroy and Governor-General of India. (30th April 1904 to 12th December 1904)
 Arrived in Simla - 24th April 1904. Left Simla - 12th November 1904.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
J. O. Miller, Esq., I.C.S. R. Nathan, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S.	Major W. McL. Campbell, Royal Highlanders. <i>Comptroller of the Household.</i> Major J. Strachey, 11th Rajputs.	Major A. V. Poynter, D.S.O., late Scots Guards. Capt. L. A. Jones-Mortimer, Somerset L. Infy. Lieut. E. L. Popham, 26th L. I. Lieut. H. McL. Lambert, 1st R. Dragoons (Extra). Lieut. the Hon'ble H. C. Vane, 3rd Bn. Durham L. I. (Extra). Capt. Lord F. T. Hamilton-Temple-Blackwood, D.S.O.	Major W. Molesworth, M.B., I.M.S.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble GILBERT JOHN ELLIOT MURRAY KYNYNMOUND, EARL OF MINTO, P.C., G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., G.C.M.G., 18th November 1905.

Arrival in Simla	{ 19th April 1906. 23rd April 1907. 25th April 1908. 1st May 1909. 29th April 1910.	Left Simla	{ 6th October 1906. 6th November 1907. 31st October 1908. 25th October 1909. 2nd November 1910.
------------------	---	------------	---

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Lieut.-Col. Sir R. Dunlop-Smith, K.C.S.I., C.I.E. Lieut.-Col. A. F. Pinhey, C.I.E.	Lieut.-Col. F. L. Adam, Scots Guards. Major G. P. T. Feilding, Coldstream Guards. Major V. Brooke, D.S.O., 9th Lancers. Captain J. Mackenzie (offg.) <i>Comptroller, Viceroy's Household.</i> Capt. T. H. R. Bulkeley, 1st Scots Guards. Capt. J. Mackenzie, 35th Sikhs.	Major G. P. T. Feilding, D.S.O., Coldstream Guards. Lieut. Lord F. G. Montague Douglas-Scott, Grenadier Guards. Lieut. A. C. Ross, 20th Deccan Horse. Lieut. H. McLambert, 1st Dragoons (Extra). 2nd Lieut. Hon. A. H. Streith, Nottingham Imperial Yeomanry (Extra). Captain Hon. W. G. S. Cadogan, M.V.O., 10th Hussars (Extra). Lieut. H. F. S. Elgee, South Wales Borderers (Extra). Capt. R. G. Jelf, K.R.R.C. Lieut. J. H. Harker K.R.R.C. (Extra). Lieut. J. E. Gibbs, Coldstream Guards. Capt. W. W. Muir, 15th Sikhs, (Extra). Lieut. F. St. J. Atkinson, 9th Hodson Horse (Extra).	Lieut.-Col. Sir W. R. Crooke-Lawless, M.D., K.T., C.I.E., Coldstream Guards.

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble CHARLES BARON HARDINGE OF PENSURST, P.C.,
G.C.B., G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., I.S.O.

Arrived in Simla	{ 29th April 1911. 1st May 1912. 16th April 1913. 4th May 1914. 1st May 1915.	Left Simla	{ 13th October 1911. 8th October 1912. 14th October 1913. 17th October 1914. 15th October 1915.
------------------	---	------------	---

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Sir J. H. DuBoulay, K.C.I.E., I.C.S.	Lieut.-Col. F. A. Maxwell, v.c., c.S.I., D.S.O., 18th Lancers. Lieut.-Col. F. Lee, 4th Hussars (offg.)	Major the Hon'ble H. J. Fraser, Scots Guards. Capt. the Hon'ble A. O. W. C. Weld- Forester, Grenadier Guards. Capt. W. W. Muir, 15th Sikhs. Lieut. F. A. Nicolson, 15th Hussars (Extra.) Capt. A. F. Hartley, 11th Lancers (Extra). Capt. A. A. Tod, Rifle Brigade (Extra). Lieut. J. J. Astor, 1st Life Guards. Lieut. R. L. Benson, 9th Lancers. Capt. F. St. J. Atkinson, 9th Horse (Extra).	Lieut.-Col. F. O. Kincaly, I.M.S. Lieut.-Col. Sir J. R. Roberts, K.T., C.I.E. M.B., I.M.S.
<i>Asstt. Private Secretary.</i> J. Scott, C.I.E. H. A. F. Metcalfe, Esq., I.C.S.	<i>Comptroller of the Household.</i> Capt. J. Mackenzie, c.I.E., 35th Sikhs. Capt. A. A. Tod Offg.	Lieut. R. Stephens Oxford and Bucks, I. L. Lieut. G. K. Molineux, North'd Fus. Lieut. J. O. C. Hasted, Durh, L. I. Lieut. W. A. Brown, Wiltshire Regt. 2nd Lieut. the Hon'ble A. H. L. Hardinge, I.A., Res. of Officers. 2nd Lieut. R. T. Viscount Errington. M.V.O., Grenadier Guards (Spl. Res.)	

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble FREDERIC JOHN NAPIER, BARON CHELMSFORD, P.C.,
G.M.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.M.I.E., G.B.E.

Arrived in Simla	{ 20th April 1916. 26th April 1917. 14th April 1918. 22nd April 1919. 20th April 1920.	Left Simla	{ 20th October 1916. 20th October 1917. 8th October 1918. 19th October 1919. 20th October 1920.
------------------	--	------------	---

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
J. L. Maffey, Esq. C.I.E., I.C.S. S. R. Hignell, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S.	Lieut.-Col. R. Verney, Rifle Brigade.	Lieut. W. A. Brown, Wiltshire Regt. Lieut. R. T. Viscount Errington, M.V.O., Grenadier Guards (Spl. Res.) Capt. C. A. V. Sykes, Grenadier Guards. 2nd Lieut. T. Holland-Hibbert, Herts Yeomanry. Capt. R. H. Sheepshanks, D.S.O., 12th Cavalry. 2nd Lieut. E. B. Baring, 1-9th Hamp- shire Rgt. Lieut. J. A. Denny, Grenadier Guards (Spl. Res.)	Major L. Cotterill. Lieut.-Col. H. A. Smith, C.I.E., M.B., I.M.S. Bt. Col. R. Heard, M.D., I.M.S.
<i>Asstt. Private Secy.</i> H. A. F. Metcalfe, Esq., I.C.S.	<i>Comptroller of the Household.</i> Major J. Mackenzie c.I.E., 35th Sikhs.	Capt. C. A. Lord Carnegie, Scots Guards.	
J. V. S. Wilkinson, Esq. B. J. Gould, Esq., c.S.	Capt. D. S. Frazer, 18th Lancers (offg.)	Major R. D. Alexander, 3rd Gurkha Rifles.	

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
Lieut. W. Buchanan Riddell, 9th Hamps Regt. D. G. Mackenzie, Esq., I.C.S. H. R. Lynch-Blosse, Esq., I.C.S.		Major E. H. Arkwright, R.A. Lieut. C. M. G. Gordon-Ives, Scots Guards. Lieut. Hon'ble D. E. F. O'Brien, Rifle Brigade. Capt. O. Wokeman, I.A.R.O. Lieut. Hon'ble A. G. Agar-Roberts, M.C. Gr. Cds. Lieut. E. R. Hoare, 21st Lancers. Capt. D. S. Frazer, 18th Lancers. Capt. A. L. B. Anderson, 37th Lancers. Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C., N.R. Rif. C.	

His Excellency the Right Hon'ble RUFUS DANIEL ISAACS, EARL OF READING, P.C., G.C.B., G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., G.C.V.O.

Arrived in Simla	{ 20th April 1921. 16th April 1922. 16th April 1923. 21st April 1924.	Left Simla	{ 11th October 1921. 20th October 1922. 21st October 1923. 11th October 1924.
------------------	--	------------	--

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
S. R. Hignell, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S. Sir Geoffery de Montmorency, K.C.V.O., C.I.E., C.B.E., I.C.S. H. G. Haig, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S.	Lieut.-Col. C. Kennedy-Crawford Stuart, C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O., 10th Baluch. L.I. Col. R. B. Worgan, C.S.I., C.V.O., D.S.O.	Capt. D. S. Frazer, 18th Lancers. Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C., K.R., Rifle C. Capt. A. E. C. Harris, M.C., 7th Lancers Capt. R. Burton, Coldstream Guards (Spl. Res.) Capt. R. T. Lawrence, M.C., 10th Lancers Flight Lieut. R. F. S. Leslie, D.S.C., D.F.C., A.F.C. (Extra). Lieut. G. G. Meares, M.C., R.A. (Extra).	Lieut.-Col. T. J. Carey Evans, M.C., I.M.S. Lieut.-Col. J. Norman Walker, I.M.S.
Asstt. Private Secy.	Comptroller of the Household.	Capt. C. M. W. Noel-Hill, Rifle Bde.	
C. L. Corfield, Esq., M.C., I.C.S. Capt. C. P. Hancock M.C. Mr. L. W. H. D. Best, M.C., I.C.S.	Lieut.-Col. W. W. Muir, M.V.O., O.B.E., 15th Sikhs.	Capt. F. W. Messervy, 9-10th Horse (Extra). Lieut. H. G. Gregory-Smith (Black Watch). Major H. de N. Lucas, 30th Lancers. Capt. H. L. Mostyn-Owen, 19th Cavalry (Extra). Capt. G. D. Baines, 17th Horse (Extra). Lieut. D. Bowes Daly, Royal Horse Guards (Extra). Capt. F. F. B. Combe, 11th Hussars. Capt. T. M. Lunham, 17th Horse (Extra). Lt. J. D. Gage-Brown, Somerset L.I.	

His Excellency The Right Hon'ble VICTOR ALEXANDER GEORGE ROBERT BULWER-LYTTON,
EARL OF LYTTON, P.C., G.C.I.E., Viceroy and Acting Governor-General of India from the after-
noon of 10th April 1925 till 6th August 1925.

Arrived in Simla

- 30th April 1925.

Left Simla - August 1925.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary.	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
H. G. Haig, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S.	Col. R. B. Worgan C.S.I., C.V.O., D.S.O.	Capt. H. L. Mostyn-Owen, 19th K.G.O. Lancers. Capt. T. M. Lunham, 17th Horse.	Lieut.-Col. J. Norman Walker, I.M.S.
<i>Asstt. Private Secy.</i> Capt. C. P. Hancock, M.C.	<i>Comptroller of the Household.</i>		
L. W. B. Best, Esq., M.C., I.C.S.	Lieut.-Col. W. W. Muir, O.B.E. M.V.O.	Lieut. J. D. Gage-Brown, Somerset Light Infantry. Lieut. G. R. E. Blois, Scots Guards.	

His Excellency The Right Hon'ble RUFUS DANIEL ISAACS, EARL OF READING, P.C., G.C.B.,
G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., G.C.V.O., returned to Simla, 6th August 1925.

Private Secretary.	Military Secretary	Aides-de-Camp.	Surgeon.
H. G. Haig, Esq., C.I.E.	Colonel R. B. Worgan, C.S.I., C.V.O., D.S.O.	Capt. R. Burton, Coldstream Guards (Spl. Res.) Lieut. D. Bowes Daly, Royal Horse Guards. Capt. T. M. Lunham 17th Poona Horse. Lieut. J. D. Gage-Brown, Somerset Light Infantry. Lieut. A. G. L. MacLean, Cam. Highrs.	Lieut.-Col. J. Norman Walker, I.M.S.
<i>Asstt. Private Secy.</i>			
L. W. B. Best, Esq.			

APPENDIX III.

Personal Staffs of the Commanders-in-Chief in India who have visited Simla.

General STAPLETON, VISCOUNT COMBERMERE, G.C.B., G.C.H.

Arrived in Simla - 8th April 1828. Left Simla - 17th October 1828.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut.-Col. Hon'ble J. Finch, C.B., His Majesty's Service.	Capt. T. Macan, 16th Lancers. Lieut. W. Parker, 10th Bengal Light Cavalry (Offg.).	Lieut.-Col. F. H. Dawkins, His Majesty's Service. Capt. E. C. Archer, 41st Foot. Capt. G. C. Mundy, 2nd Foot. Lieut. C. Cotton, 16th Lancers. Lieut. W. Parker, 10th Bengal Light Cavalry. Capt. W. H. Agnew, 2nd Madras N. I. Lieut.-Col. E. Kelly, His Majesty's Service. Capt. Baron W. Osten, 16th Lancers.	Asst. Surgn. D. Murray, M.D., His Majesty's Service.

General GEORGE, EARL OF DALHOUSIE, G.C.B.

Arrived in Simla - 24th March 1831. Left Simla - 5th October 1831.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Major-General the Hon'ble John Ramsay, His Majesty's Service.	Lieut. W. M. Ramsay, 62nd Bengal N.I.	Major A. Maclachlan, Royal Arty. Capt. George, Lord Ramsay, 49th Foot. Capt. John Byrne, 31st Foot.	Asst.-Surgeon D. Murray, M.D., 38th Foot.

General SIR EDWARD BARNES, G.C.B.

Arrived in Simla - 24th April 1832.
May 1833. Left Simla - 3rd November 1832.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Colonel C. H. Churchill, His Majesty's Service.	Lieut. W. M. Ramsay, 62nd Bengal N.I.	Lieut. R. Fawkes, 4th Light Dragoons. Lieut. W. E. F. Barnes, 26th Foot. Lieut. G. S. Deverill, 16th Lancers. Capt. F. C. Barlow, 20th Foot.	Asst. Surgeon A. Wood, M.D., 49th Foot.

SIMLA PAST AND PRESENT.

General SIR HENRY FANE, G.C.B.

Arrived in Simla	{	22nd April 1837.	Left Simla	{	26th October 1837.
		3rd January 1838.			4th November 1838.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Colonel M. Beresford, 3rd Foot.	Capt. J. Hay, 35th Bengal N. I.	Major H. Fane, 9th Foot. Capt. J. Michel, 3rd Foot. Capt. R. Campbell, 43rd Bengal N. I. Lieut. H. Fane, 57th Foot. Ensign R. H. Yea, 13th Foot.	Asst. Surgeon, A. Wood, M.D., 11th Light Dragoons.

General SIR JASPER NICOLLS, K.C.B.

Arrived in Simla	{	24th March 1842.	Left Simla	{	29th October 1842.
		22nd March 1843.			August 1843.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut.-Col. J. Luard, 21st Foot.	Capt. C. Graham, 55th Bengal N.I.	Lieut. G. N. Harrison, 63rd Foot. Capt. W. Lydiard, 11th Bengal N. I. Lieut. T. R. Crawley, 15th Hussars. Capt. C. J. Oldfield, 4th Bengal N. I. Capt. W. Lamb, 57th Bengal N. I. Capt. E. T. Erskine, 63rd Bengal N. I.	Asst. Surgeon G. Turner, Bengal Medical Department. Asst.-Surgeon J. Steel, M.D., Bengal Medical Department.

General SIR HUGH GOUGH, G.C.B. (afterwards VISCOUNT GOUGH).

Arrived in Simla	{	12th April 1844.	Left Simla	{	11th November 1844.
		9th April 1845.			13th November 1845.
		11th April 1846.			8th December 1846.
		5th March 1847.			19th October 1848.
		23rd April 1849.			May 1849.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut.-Col. J. B. Gough, c.B., 3rd Light Dragoons. Capt. F. P. Haines, 10th Foot.	Lieut.-Col. H. Have-lock, 13th Foot. Lieut. W. G. Prendergast, 8th Bengal Light Cavalry. Capt. C. J. Otter, 61st Foot (Acting)	Capt. R. Smith, 28th Bengal N. I. Lieut. A. Bagot, 15th Bengal N. I. Major F. R. Evans, 26th Bengal N. I. Lieut. A. S. Galloway, 3rd Bengal Light Cavalry. Lieut. F. P. Haines, 4th Foot. Capt. the Hon'ble C. R. West, 21st Foot. Cornet Lord J. DeBrowne, 16th Lancers. Capt. H. Bates, 82nd Foot. Cornet W. F. Stephens, 5th Bengal Light Cavalry. Cornet H. B. Loch, 3rd Bengal Light Cavalry. Capt. H. Boyd, 15th Bengal N. I. Lieut. S. J. Hire, 22nd Bengal N. I. Lieut. W. Fraser-Tytler, 9th Bengal Light Cavalry. Capt. W. M. Gabbett, Madras Arty. Capt. C. J. Otter, 61st Foot.	Asst. Surgeon J. E. Stephens, M.D., 63rd Foot (afterwards of the 10th Light Dragoons).

General SIR CHARLES JAMES NAPIER, G.C.B.

Arrived in Simla - } 18th June 1849.
 - } 22nd April 1850. Left Simla - } 23rd October 1849.
 - } 17th November 1850.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Major J. P. Kennedy, 25th Foot.	Capt. F. P. Harding, 22nd Foot.	Major W. C. E. Napier, 25th Foot. Major W. M. S. McMurdo, 78th Foot. Lieut. E. D. Byng, 1st Bengal European Regt. (Fusiliers). Lieut. Sir E. Fitz G. Campbell, Bart., 60th Foot. Capt. H. W. Bunbury, 33rd Foot.	Asst. Surgn. J. Anderson, M.D., 22nd Foot. Asst. Surgn. A. Gibson, M.D., 22nd Foot.

General SIR W. M. GOMM, G.C.B.

Arrived in Simla - { 14th April 1851.
 - { 1st May 1852.
 - { 4th April 1853.
 - { 5th April 1854.
 - { 1855. Left Simla - { 7th November 1851.
 - { 13th December 1852.
 - { 30th October 1853.
 - { 26th October 1854.
 - { 1855.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Capt. E. R. W. Wingfield Yates, 82nd Foot. "	Major C. J. Otter, 61st Foot.	Capt. J. Halkett, Coldstream Guards. Ensign the Hon'ble E. W. Douglas, 17th Bombay N. I. Capt. G. G. C. Stapylton, 98th Foot. Capt. Lord F. J. Fitz Roy, Grenadier Guards. Lieut.-Col. H. Bates, 98th Foot. Cornet E. Howard Vyse, 3rd Lt. Dragoons Capt. O. Hamilton, 7th Beng. L. Cavalry. Lieut. C. L. Peel, 52nd Foot. Lieut. Lord W. C. M. Douglas Scott, 52nd Foot. Capt. the Hon'ble E. G. Curzon, 52nd Foot. Lieut. E. B. Johnson, Beng. Arty.	Asst. Surgeon H. Franklin, 3rd Lt. Dragoons. Surgeon W. Car- son, H. M.'s Ser- vice. Asst. Surgeon W. Peskest, Beng. Medl. Dept.

General the Hon'ble G. ANSON.

Arrived in Simla - 1st April 1857. Left Simla - 15th May 1857.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut.-Col. the Hon'ble R. W. P. Curzon, Gren- adier Guards.	(None appointed.)	Capt. the Hon'ble E. F. W. Forester, 83rd Foot. Lieut. R. H. D. Lowe, 74th Foot. Lieut. G. H. W. Clive, 52nd Foot. Capt. the Hon'ble A. H. A. Anson, 18th Foot.	Asst. Surgn. W. F. Mactier, M.D., Beng. Medl. Dept.

General SIR COLIN CAMPBELL, G.C.B. (afterwards LORD CLYDE).

Arrived in Simla } Last week of April 1859.
 - } Second week of April 1860. Left Simla } First week of Oct. 1859.
 - } May 1860.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Col. A. C. Sterling, C.B., Unattached.	Lieut.-Col. J. Metcalfe, 4th European Regt.	Maj. F. M. Alison, 19th Foot. Maj. the Hon'ble J. C. Dormer, 13th Foot. Capt. G. Allgood, 49th N. I. Lieut.-Col. J. Metcalfe, 4th European Regt.	Asst. Surgn. W. A. Mackinnon, 29th Foot. Asst. Surgn. W. Sinclair, 93rd Foot.

General SIR HUGH HENRY ROSE, G.C.B.

Arrived in Simla } 1st April 1862.
 - } 31st March 1863.
 - } 6th April 1864. Left Simla } 25th October 1862.
 - } 14th November 1863.
 - } 1st November 1864.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut. O. T. Burne, 20th Foot. Lieut.-Col. H. A. Sarel, 17th Lancers.	Capt. H. Moore, Bombay Staff Corps.	Capt. H. H. Lyster, v.c., late 72nd N. I. Lieut. H. Moore, Bombay Staff Corps. Lieut. J. F. Elton, late 7th N. I. (afterwards of 98th Foot). Maj. H. J. Wilkin, 7th Hussars. Capt. O. T. Burne, 20th Foot. Maj. The Hon'ble R. Baillie-Hamilton, 44th Foot. Maj. G. E. Rose, Rifle Brigade. Capt. A. H. Lindsay, R. A.	Asst. Surgeon A. E. T. Longhurst, 13th Foot. Asst. Surgeon, G. A. Cheke, Bengal Medical Service.

General SIR WILLIAM ROSE MANSFIELD, K.C.B., G.C.S.I.—1865-70.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Maj. F. R. S. Flood, 82nd Foot.	Maj. T. E. Gordon, Bombay Staff Corps.	Capt. E. Scott Jervis, 106th Foot. Lieut. H. T. Christie, Bombay Infantry. Capt. The Hon'ble W. Harbord, 7th Hussars. Lieut. J. E. Buller, 91st Foot. Lieut. G. S. Byng, Rifle Brigade. Lieut. The Hon'ble C. Dutton, 85th Foot.	Surgeon. J. T. C. Ross, Bengal Medical Service. Asst. Surgn. A. F. Bradshaw, R.A.

General ROBERT C., LORD NAPIER OF MAGDALA, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.—1870-76.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Col. M. Dillon, C.B., C.I.E., Rifle Brigade.	Lieut.-Col. H. Moore, Bombay Staff Corps. Capt. M. H. Court, Bengal Cavalry (Offg.)	Capt. W. W. H. Scott, Bengal Infantry. Capt. The Hon'ble R. W. Napier, Bengal Infantry. Lieut. A. C. F. FitzGeorge, Rifle Brigade. Lieut. F. E. Walter, R. A. Lieut. Hon'ble J. S. Napier, 92nd Foot. Capt. R. G. Kennedy, 18th Hussars (afterwards of the 1st Dragoons). Capt. J. H. Vivian, 85th Foot. Capt. F. H. Gregory, 15th Hussars. Lieut. W. L. Davidson, R. A.	Surgn.-Maj. A. F. Bradshaw, British Medical Department.

General SIR FREDERICK PAUL HAINES, G.C.B.—1876-81.

Military Secretary.	Persian Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut.-Col. G. T. Gough, Her Majesty's Service. Col. R. Preston, 44th Foot. Maj. J. Goldie, 6th Dragoon Guards (Offr.). Col. H. C. Wilkinson, Her Majesty's Service.	Col. H. Moore, C.B., C.I.E., Bombay Staff Corps.	Maj. H. G. Grant, 78th Foot. Lieut. W. L. Davidson, R.A. Capt. H. B. MacCall, 60th Foot. Capt. H. S. Gough, 10th Hussars. Lieut. G. Haines, 6th Foot. Second-Lieut. G. S. Haines, 54th Foot.	Surgn.-Maj. A. F. Bradshaw, British Service.

General SIR DONALD MARTIN STEWART, BART., G.C.B.—1881-85.

Military Secretary.	Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Col. E. F. Chapman, C.B., R. A. Lieut.-Col. M. W. E. Gosset, Dorsetshire Regt. Col. B. A. Combe, 10th Hussars.	Col. H. Moore, C.B., C.I.E., Bombay Staff Corps.	Capt. F. J. W. Eustace, R.A. Capt. G. Haines, Roy. Warwickshire Regt. Lieut. E. L. Maisey, Liverpool Regt. Capt. R. Owen, 14th Hussars (afterwards of the 21st Hussars). Capt. C. H. H. Mayne, R.A. Lieut. D. W. Stewart, Gordon Highlanders. Lieut. J. G. Turner, Bengal Staff Corps.	Surgn.-Maj. R. W. Davies, Army Medical Department.

General SIR FREDERICK (afterwards LORD) ROBERTS, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.I.E.—1885-93.

Military Secretary.	Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Col. R. Pole-Carew, C.B., Coldstream Guards. Col. W. G. Nicholson, C.B., R.E.	Lieut.-Col. N. F. Fitz G. Chamberlain, Central India Horse. Lieut.-Col. I. S. M. Hamilton, Gordon Highlanders. Maj. E. A. Travers, 2nd Gurkha Regt.	Capt. R. Owen, 21st Hussars. Lieut. J. G. Turner, 19th Bengal Lancers. Capt. C. V. Hume, R. A. Lieut. H. S. Rawlinson, King's Royal Rifle Corps. Capt. W. M. Sherston, Rifle Brigade. Lieut.-Col. I. S. M. Hamilton, Gordon Highlanders. Capt. The Hon'ble F. E. Allsopp, R.A. Maj. E. A. Travers, 2nd Gurkha Regt. Capt. E. A. P. Hobday, R.A. Lieut. P. Holland, 5th P. I. Lieut. R. S. Oxley, King's Royal Rifle Corps. Capt. C. J. Mackenzie, Seaforth Highlanders. Lieut. H. C. Ricketts, 15th Bengal Cavalry Lieut. W. T. Furse, R. A. Lieut. A. C. M. Waterfield, 11th Bengal Lancers. Lieut. A. G. Maxwell, 6th Bengal Cavalry. Lieut. A. W. Cotton, Grenadier Guards. Lieut. C. H. H. Gough, 12th Bengal Cavalry. Second-Lieut. The Hon'ble F. H. S. Roberts, King's Royal Rifle Corps.	Surgn.-Maj. W. Taylor, Medical Staff. Surgn.-Maj. C. W. Owen, C.M.G., C.I.E., Indian Medical Service. Surgeon W. A. Edwards, M.D. Indian Medical Service.

General SIR GEORGE S. WHITE, V.C., K.C.B., G.C.I.E.—1893-98.

Military Secretary.	Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Col. I. S. M. Hamilton, D.S.O., British Service. Lieut.-Col. B. Duff, 39th B. I.	Maj. L. Herbert, 1st Central India Horse. Capt. C. H. H. Gough, 12th Bengal Cavalry. Capt. Q. G. K. Agnew, Roy. Scots Fusiliers.	Capt. S. C. F. Jackson, D.S.O., Hampshire Regt. Capt. C. H. H. Gough, 12th Bl. Cavy. Capt. Q. G. K. Agnew, Roy. Scots Fusiliers. Capt. C. H. Stuart, Roy. Inniskilling Fusiliers. Capt. W. A. Watson, 1st Central India Horse (Temy.) Lieut. F. Lyon, R.A. Capt. C. O. Swanston, 18th Bengal Lancers. Capt. N. C. Taylor, 14th Bengal Lancers. Capt. R. G. Brooke, 7th Hussars. Lieut. A. H. Marindin, Roy. Highlanders. Capt. W. A. Boulnois, R.A.	Surgn.-Maj. F. H. Treherne, Medl. Staff. Surgn.-Lieut. J. N. Macleod, Indian Medical Service (Offg.).

General SIR CHARLES E. NAIRNE, K.C.B.—1898 (provisional).

Military Secretary.	Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut.-Col. B. Duff, C.I.E., 39th B. I.	Maj. H. F. Mercer, R.A.	Lieut. W. P. Dimsdale, Roy. Irish Rifles. Lieut. E. S. Nairne, R.A. Lieut. A. H. Marindin, Roy. Highlanders. Lieut. H. B. DesV. Wilkinson, Durham Light Infy. (Offg.).	Surgn.-Maj. A. E. J. Croly, Army Medl. Staff.

General SIR WILLIAM S. A. LOCKHART, G.C.B., K.C.S.I.—1898-1900.

Military Secretary.	Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lieut.-Col. B. Duff, C.I.E., 39th B. I. Capt. F. S. Gwatkin, Staff Corps.	Maj. A. W. Money, R.A.	Capt. J. A. L. Haldane, Gordon Highlanders. Capt. Q. G. K. Agnew, Roy. Scots Fusiliers. Capt. L. N. Beatty, 1st Bombay Lancers. Capt. G. de S. Barrow, 4th Bengal Cavy. (Offg.). Lieut. G. E. Tyrrell, R.A.	Capt. W. G. Beys, Roy. Army Medl. Corps.

General SIR ARTHUR POWER PALMER, K.C.B., G.C.I.E.—1900-02.

Military Secretary.	Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Maj. J. M. Burt, R.A. Lieut.-Col. C. deC. Hamilton, R.A.	Capt. G. de S. Barrow, 4th Bengal Lancers. Capt. A. W. Chaldecott, 1st Punjab Cavalry (Offg.) Capt. L. N. Beatty, 1st Bombay Lancers. Maj. G. W. Rawlins, 12th Bengal Cavy. (Offg.)	Capt. L. N. Beatty, 1st Bombay Lancers. Lieut. J. H. Watson, 13th Bengal Lancers. Lieut. L. A. Jones-Mortimer, Somerset Light Infy. Lieut. T. B. Olive, Lancashire Fusiliers. Capt. G. de S. Barrow, 4th Bengal Lancers Lieut. J. T. Weatherby, Oxford Light Infy. Lieut. C. L. Storr, 4th Sikh Infy.	Maj. A. G. Kay, M.B., Roy. Army Medl. Corps.

General the Right Hon'ble H. H. VISCOUNT KITCHENER, OF KHARTOUM, G.C.B., O.M.,
G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E.—1902-09.

Military Secretary.	Asst. Mily. Secy. and Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer at Army Head Quarters.
Col. H. I. W. Hamilton, D.S.O., A. D. C., p. s. c., British Service. Brevet Major J. S. M. Shea, D.S.O., 15th Bengal Lancers. Col. W. R. Birdwood, C.I.E., D.S.O., 11th Bengal Lancers.	Bt. Lieut.-Col. (afterwards Col.) W. R. Birdwood, C.I.E., D.S.O., 11th Bengal Lancers. Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. G. L. Benyon, D.S.O., 2 nd -3 rd Gurkha Rifles. Capt. O. A. G. Fitz-Gerald, 18th Lancers.	Bt. Major R. J. Marker, Cold. Gds. Bt. Major F. A. Maxwell, v.c., D.S.O., 18th B. Lrs. Capt. V. R. Brooke, D.S.O., 4th Hussars. Capt. O. A. G. Fitz-Gerald, 18th Bengal Lancers. Lieut. G. G. E. Wyllie, v.c., Guides. Capt. N. J. C. Livingstone-Learmonth, 15th Hussars. Capt. W. F. Basset, Rifle Brigade.	Lieut.-Col. A. E. Tate.

General SIR O'MOORE CREAGH, v.c., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., A.-D.-C.,—11th September 1909—8th March 1914.

Military Secretary.	Asst. Mily. Secy. and Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Maj. (Ty. Lieut.-Col.) M. R. H. Wilson, 10th Hussars. Brig.-Genl. W. E. Peyton, C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., p.s.c.	Maj. A. B. Lindsay, 2nd Gurkha Rif. Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. C. Black, 12th Prs., p.s.c.	Capt. H. S. Becher, 2nd Gurkha Rif. Capt. H. McL. Lambert, 1st Dragoons. Capt. B. G. Nicholas, 12th Lancers. Capt. K. Barge, 17th Cavalry. 2-Lt. T. H. Gladstone, 1st Dragoons. Capt. G. E. Bruce, 53rd Sikhs. Lieut. N. G. B. Henderson, R. Highrs. Lieut. R. Stephens, Oxf. and Bucks L.I. Lieut. D. V. Creagh, 7th Hussars.	Capt. A. E. J. Lister, M.B., F.R.C.S., I.M.S. Maj. G. Tate, M.B., I.M.S.

General SIR BEAUCHAMP DUFF, G.C.B., K.C.S.I., K.C.V.O., C.I.E., A.D.C. p.s.c.,—8th March 1914—1st October 1916.

Military Secretary.	Asst. Mily. Secy. and Interpreter.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Lt.-Col. (Ty. Col.) T. E. Scott, C.I.E., D.S.O., I.A.	Capt. W. F. Reichwald, R. A. Capt. H. C. Mc Watters, p.s.c., 22nd Punjabis. Maj. D. Deane, 12th Cavalry, p.s.c., A.M.S. Maj. B. U. Nicolay, 1-4th Gurkha Rif. Capt. D. B. Ross, 19th Punjabis.	Capt. H. A. Vernon, K.R.R.C. Capt. G. E. Bruce, 53rd Sikhs. Lieut. H. Macdonald, 11th Lancers. Lieut. H. O. Curtis, K.R.R.C. Lieut. C. W. Molony, 57th Rifles. Lieut. R. W. Russell, 1-9th Gurkha Rifles	Maj. G. Tate, M.B., I.M.S.

General SIR CHARLES CARMICHAEL MONRO, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., A.D.C., p.s.c.
1st October 1916—21st November 1920.

Military Secretary.	Personal Staff.	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
<p>Maj.-Genl. T. E. Scott, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., I.A. Maj.-Genl. W. C. Black, C.I.E. p.s.c., I.A.</p>	<p><i>Asst. Mily. Secy. and Interpreter.</i> Maj. (Ty. Lieut.-Col.) D. Deane, 12th Cav. p.s.c. <i>Deputy Military Secretary.</i> Bt. Lieut.-Col. D. Deane, 12th Cav. p.s.c. Maj. (Ty. Lieut.-Col.) G. G. C. Maclean, 104th Rifles. Col. E. R. P. Boileau, C.I.E., C.B.E., 2nd Gurkha Rif. Bt. Lieut.-Col. H. C. McWatters, D.S.O., p.s.c., 24th Punjabis.</p>	<p>Maj. W. W. Muir, 15th Sikhs. 2-Lieut. J. M. Troutbeck, 12th Bn. London R. Capt. C. Nelson, D.S.O., 15th Hussars. Lieut. (Ty. Capt.) R. W. Russell, 9th Gurkha Rif. Capt. F. A. Macartney, M.C., 53rd Sikhs. Lieut. C. R. B. Knight, E. Kent, R. Lieut. R. E. Hobday, D.S.O., West York R.</p>	<p>Capt. A. B. H. Bridges, R.A.M.C.</p>
<i>Assistant Military Secretaries.</i>			
<p>Capt. (Ty. Maj.) P. S. Stoney, 26th Punjabis. Capt. Sir C. W. Miles, Bart., Som. L.I. Capt. E. H. S. Chapman, 31st Lancers. Capt. W. S. Trail, M.C., 57th Rifles. Maj. D. B. Ross, 19th Punjabis. Capt. H. V. Lewis, D.S.O., M.C., 129th Baluchis. Capt. (Ty. Maj.) H. Wilberforce-Bell, Indian Army. Capt. (Ty. Maj.) A. W. N. Addison, 1-6th Hampshire R. Capt. (Ty. Maj.) R. B. Deedes, O.B.E., M.C., 31st Punjabis. Capt. (Ty. Maj.) V. W. Roche, Som. L. I. Maj. L. P. Collins, D.S.O., O.B.E., 14th Gurkha Rif. Maj. N. W. Gardner, R. Fus. Capt. (Ty. Maj.) H. J. Huxford, 125th Rifles. Major P. H. M. Taylor, 32nd Lancers.</p>			
<i>Deputy Assistant Military Secretaries.</i>			
<p>Capt. W. A. Norris, M.B.E., I.A.R.O. Capt. C. T. Morrow, M.B.E., I.A.R.O. Capt. E. H. Martin, I.A.R.O. Capt. E. J. D. Mc. Elwaine, O.B.E., 76th Punjabis. Capt. F. Oswald, 20th Horse. Capt. H. E. Priestman, L'pool Regt. Lieut. (Ty. Capt.) A. J. H. S. Hillman, R.F.A. Lieut. (Ty. Capt.) W. D. Porter, 10th Jats. Capt. R. B. Harward, O.B.E., 110th Mahratta, L. I.</p>			
ATTACHED.			
(Graded as Staff Captain.)			
Capt. A. W. Learmond, 51st Sikhs.			

General LORD RAWLINSON, OF TRENT, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., A.D.C., p.s.c.—21st
November 1920-1925:

Asst. Mily. Secy. (Personal).	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
*Major J. C. R. Gannon, M.V.O., 11th Cav.	Major F. A. Macartney, O.B.E., M.C., 3-12th F.F.R. Bt. Major O. M. Lund, D.S.O., Royal Artillery. Lieut. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C., K.R.R.C. Major L. M. Gibbs, D.S.O., M.C., Coldstream Gds. Capt. G. E. Younghusband, 11th Hussars. Capt. H. W. Ebrington, Viscount, M.C., The Greys. Capt. G. Carr-White, 11th Cavalry.	Major C. M. Rigby, R.A.M.C. Capt. H. C. D. Rankin, O.B.E., R.A.M.C.

General SIR C. W. JACOB, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., K.C.M.G., Indian Army, 3rd April 1925 to 5th August 1925.

Asst. Mily. Secy. (Personal).	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Major J. C. R. Gannon, M.V.O., 11th Cavalry. Major C. O. Harvey, C.V.O., C.B.E., M.C., 21st Horse, p.s.c.	Major F. A. Macartney, O.B.E., M.C., 3-12th F.F.R. Major C. O. Harvey, C.V.O., C.B.E., M.C., 21st Horse, p.s.c. Capt. F. F. H. J. Kelly, 21st Horse. Capt. G. E. R. C. Osborne, K.R.R.C.	Capt. H. C. D. Rankin, O.B.E., R.A.M.C. Capt. J. C. Pyper, I.M.S.

Field-Marshal SIR WILLIAM RIDDELL BIRDWOOD, BART., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I.,
C.I.E., D.S.O., 6th August 1925 to

Asst. Mily. Secy. (Personal).	Aides-de-Camp.	Medical Officer.
Major C. O. Harvey, C.V.O., C.B.E., M.C., 21st K.G.O. C.I. Horse. Major F. A. Macartney, O.B.E., M.C., 3-12th F.F.R.	Capt. K. C. D. Dawson, M.B.E., 4-13th Frontier Force Rifles. (Wilde's). Capt. J. H. Taylor, 5th K.E.O. Probyn's Horse. Capt. G. B. Vaughan-Hughes, M.C., Royal Artillery. Major E. D. Metcalfe, M.V.O., M.C., 1st D.Y.O. Skinners Horse.	Capt. J. C. Pyper, I.M.S. Capt. P. A. C. Davenport, I.M.S.

APPENDIX IV.

Presidents and Secretaries of the Simla Municipality.

List of Presidents and Secretaries, Simla Municipality.

Chairman or President.	Term of Office.	Secretary.	Term of Office.
Mr. F. Peterson	- Aug. 1855 to Oct. 1855.	Mr. F. D. Vivian	- 1858.
Mr. C. H. Barrett	- 1855—1856.	There appears to have been no regular Secretary until Mr. H. B. Goad was appointed. The work was certainly done for a few years by the Assistant Commissioner of the district.	
Major S. B. Goad	- 1856—1857.		
Colonel C. D. Blair, C.B.	- 1857—1858.		
Major-General P. Innes	- 1858—1859.		
Major S. B. Goad	- 1859—1860.		
Mr. G. E. Pool	- 1860—1861.		
Mr. F. Peterson	- 1861—1862.		
Major S. B. Goad	- 1862—1863.		
Mr. F. Peterson	- 1863—1870.		
Mr. J. Craddock	- 1870—1871.		
Major S. B. Goad	- 1871—1872.		
Mr. F. Peterson	- 1872—1873.		
Mr. J. L. Walker	- 1873—1874.		
Major S. B. Goad	- 1874—1875.		
Colonel C. A. McMahon	- 1875—1876.		
Colonel C. H. Hall	- July 1876 to Oct. 1876.		
Colonel C. A. McMahon	- Oct. 1876 to March 1877.		
Captain R. Parry Nisbet	- March 1877 to Oct. 1881.	Mr. H. B. Goad	- Jan. 1878 to Nov. 1895.
Captain J. B. Hutchinson	- Nov. and Dec. 1881.		
Captain R. Parry Nisbet	- Jan. 1882 to April 1882.		
Mr. W. Coldstream, I.C.S.	May 1882 to September 1883.		
Surgn.-Genl. J. Cunningham,	Sept. 1883 to Aug. 1884.		

Chairman or President.	Term of Office.	Secretary.	Term of Office.
Mr. James L. Walker	- Sept. 1884 to Mar. 1887.		
Mr. E. V. S. Cullin	- May 1887 to July 1891.		
Colonel John Robertson, C.I.E.	Oct. 1891 to Oct. 1897.	Major W. P. Carson	- Dec. 1895 to Dec. 1903.
Colonel L. J. H. Grey, c.s.i.	Nov. 1897 to April 1899.		
Mr. P. Donaldson	- April 1899 to April 1902.		
Major (now Colonel) H. S. P. Davies, I.A.	April 1902 to Oct. 1903.	Mr. B. G. Wallis, M.I.C.E. (late P. W. Dept.)	24th Feb. 1903 to June 1906.
Mr. C. L. Dundas, I.C.S.	- Oct. 1904 to		
Major M. W. Douglas, I.A.	Oct. 1904 to Dec. 1908.	Mr. R. B. Whitehead, I.C.S.	July 1906 to April 1907.
Mr. A. B. Kettlewell, I.C.S.	Dec. 1908 to Dec. 1911.	Mr. C. Latimer, I.C.S.	- April 1907 to March 1908.
Mr. J. F. Connolly, I.C.S.	- Dec. 1911 to June 1913	Mr. H. M. Cowan, I.C.S.	March 1908 to Sept. 1908.
Lieut.-Col. C. P. Egerton, I.A.	June 1913 to Nov. 1913.	Mr. G. Gordon, I.C.S.	- Sept. 1908 to Sept. 1908.
Mr. J. F. Connolly, I.C.S.	- Nov. 1913 to Oct. 1914	Mr. B. H. Dobson, I.C.S.	Sept. 1908 to Nov. 1910.
Lieut.-Col. P.S.M. Burlton, I.A.	Nov. 1914 to June 1916	Mr. E. Burdon, I.C.S.	- Nov. 1910 to April 1911.
Mr. F. H. Burton, I.C.S.	- June 1916 to Jan. 1917	Major G. B. Sanford, I.A.	April 1911 to March 1913.
Lieut.-Col. P.S.M. Burlton, I.A.	Jan. 1917 to Nov. 1918	Mr. J. G. Beazley, I.C.S.	- March 1913 to April 1913.
Mr. T. Millar, I.C.S.	- Nov. 1918 to March 1919	Major G. B. Sanford	- April 1913 to April 1914
Mr. H. P. Tollinton, C.I.E., I.C.S.	March 1919 to Nov. 1919	Mr. D. Johnstone, I.C.S.	April 1914 to Feb. 1916.
Lieut.-Col. A. E. Elliott, I.A.	Nov. 1919 to Apl. 1920.	Mr. A. L. Gordon Wal- ker, I.C.S.	Feb. 1916 to Oct. 1916.
Mr. A. Langley, C.I.E., I.C.S.	April 1920 to Feb. 1921	Mr. C. H. Malan, I.C.S.	March 1917 to Sept. 1917.
Mr. H. S. Williamson, I.C.S.	March 1921 to Jan. 1922.		
Mr. F. H. Burton, I.C.S.	- Feb. 1922 to March 1922	Mr. J. D. Penny, I.C.S.	- March 1919 to April 1919.
Mr. E. G. F. Abraham, C.B., I.C.S.	March 1922 to March 1924.	Mr. W. J. Litster, C.I.E., O.B.E.	April 1919 to date.
Lieut.-Col. J. C. Cold- stream, O.B.E., I.A.	March 1924 to Nov. 1924		
Mr. E. G. F. Abraham, C.B., I.C.S.	Nov. 1924 to March 1925		
Lieut.-Col. J. C. Cold- stream, O.B.E., I.A.	April 1925 to date,		

APPENDIX V.

SHIKAR RULES.

Simla Hill States and Simla District.

The following rules (Nos. 1-16), which have been framed, in supersession of existing rules, by the Chiefs of their respective States, *viz.*: Koti, Theog, Madhan, Kumharsain, Mahtog, Balsan, Darkoti, Tharoch, Nalagarh, Keonthal, Baghal and Bhajji, shall regulate, so far as non-State subjects are concerned, hunting, shooting and setting of traps and snares within State territories :—

Rules 17-20 have been framed by the Superintendent, Hill States.

1. *Application and Definitions.*—These rules apply to the forests, and to the mammals and game-birds printed on the attached list ; and to the animals referred to in rules 8 and 12. There is a prescribed shooting permit which is issued subject to these rules. The term 'big game' denotes the five mammals mentioned ; 'small game' comprises the game-birds noted.

2. *Setting of Traps, etc.*—The setting of traps, nets and snares, except by the special permission of the Chief, is prohibited. The driving and killing of big game in the snow is similarly prohibited.

3. *Shooting Except under License Prohibited.*—The shooting of any kind of game is prohibited except under license issued under the orders of the Chief. Permits must be shown to Forest officials on demand.

4. *Application for Permits.*—Applications for permits, which are not transferable, should not ordinarily be made more than a month before hand, and should be in writing addressed to the Wazir of the State concerned either direct or through the Superintendent, Hill States. Applications should set forth clearly the forest or forests it is intended to shoot in, the dates on which it is proposed to shoot, the number of sportsmen who will form the party, and whether a copy of the map referred to in Rule 10 is required. If the application is sanctioned, the requisite fee will be called for, and on receipt, a pass will immediately be made out and forwarded to the grantee, a copy being sent to the Deputy Conservator of Forests, Simla. In the case of States under administration, application should similarly be made to the Superintendent, Hill States, who will send copies of licenses, if granted, to the Deputy Conservator of Forests and the State concerned.

5. *License Fees.*—A seasonal permit, *i.e.*, from the 16th of September to the 15th of March, will be issued to a licensee for the Keonthal and Koti States only on payment of a fee of Rs. 20.

A shoot lasting up to 4 days will be charged for at the rate of Rs. 2 per head per diem, and for a week at Rs. 5 per head. The charge for 14 days will be Rs. 7, and for a month Rs. 10. No shooting party may consist of more than 6 guns at a time.

6. *Close Season.*—The close season for small game, *viz.*, from 16th March to 15th September inclusive, must also be observed in the case of big game.

The shooting or snaring of any kind of bird may be permitted at any time, free of charge, to *bona fide* naturalists for the purpose of scientific collection, in limited numbers.

7. *Limit to Number of Permit.*—The State may at any time limit the number of permits to be issued with a view to the conservation of all or any particular kind of game, or for any other reason.

8. *Limitations on Game to be Shot.*—Any permit issued will entitle the holder to shoot big or small game in any forest not exclusively reserved for the Chief himself ; provided that, except *carnivora*, he does not kill (a) more than the following number of animals specified, or (b) immature specimens or (c) females, *viz.*, 2 Goral, 1 Serow and 3 Karkar.

Further a permit holder cannot shoot more than 2 Munal or Tragopan pheasants, and special permission *must* be applied for to shoot musk-deer, wild bear, black, bear or peafowl. In regard to the last the sentiments of villagers must be respected.

Every permit must be returned to the office of issue within a fortnight of the date of its expiry, and a licensee-holder, must endorse upon it the number and kind of game killed.

9. *Cancellation of Permit.*—A permit, except as provided for in rule 13, may be cancelled rules, at any time by the authority granting it. A breach of the forest conservancy regulations or of any of these committed by the holder of a permit or any of his retainers or followers, shall render the permit liable to cancellation.

10. *Shikar Maps*.—Permit holders are advised to obtain a map of the district especially prepared for the use of sportsmen either from the Darbar or Superintendent, Hill States, on payment of a sum of Rs. 3. The use of this map, which gives the Hindustan-Tibet Road, distances boundaries and important dak bungalows, will prevent poaching. The tariff of rates at dak bungalows is hung up in each bungalow whether from Forest or Public Works Department or Civil. Permission to occupy forest bungalows must be obtained from the Deputy Conservator of Forests, Bashahr Division, Kotgarh, Public Works Department bungalows from the Executive Engineer, Simla Provincial Division, civil rest-houses from the Deputy Commissioner. State rest-houses can be occupied only with the permission of the Darbar.

11. *Arrangements of Beaters and Coolies*.—The State will not make any sort of arrangements (*bandobast*) for sportsmen. Sportsmen who go out shooting in the country round Simla, whether in British territory or Hill States, are not entitled to give any form of order whatever to the villagers or village head-men to provide beaters or coolies. Any arrangement made with the villagers or shikaris must be purely voluntary and the rates of remuneration must also be so arranged. There is no Government rate. The tariffs for coolies, mules and rickshaws, can be ascertained from the Municipal Office at Simla for Municipal limits and from the District Office for places beyond these limits. There is a mule and coolie *chowdhri* in the Lower Bazar who supplies at sanctioned rates.

12. *Shooting of Certain Animals forbidden*.—The shooting of monkeys, baboons and village dogs is strictly prohibited.

13. *Penalty for Breaches*.—Breaches of these rules are punishable with a fine which may extend to Rs. 50 or by the confiscation of any privilege granted under them, or both. In the case of a breach, the State will at once bring the matter to the notice of the Superintendent, Hill States, who shall, if necessary, proceed to recover the fine or take such other action as is necessary.

In the case of a State under Administration, if a flagrant breach of the conditions is committed by a license holder, the Manager may cancel the license and report the matter forthwith to the Superintendent, Hill States, for requisite action.

14. *Shooting in Dhami State*.—Shooting in Dhami State near *Ghanna-ki-hatti* is prohibited. All forests here are preserved for the use of His Excellency the Viceroy.

15. *Emergency Licences*.—In order to accommodate applicants whose leave is uncertain the State will be prepared to issue conditional licenses on payment of an additional sum of Rs. 5. Where leave is refused to an applicant his license would be cancelled and he would be entitled to a refund of the fee paid under rule 5. The Chief reserves to himself the right to grant special permission either by letter or telegram previous to an applicant taking out a formal license.

16. *Powers of the Superintendent, Hill States*.—Whenever the Chief of any State is a minor, or the State is under administration, the functions imposed by these rules shall devolve automatically on the Superintendent, Hill States. On a Chief attaining full powers, the powers conferred on the Superintendent, Hill States, will cease.

17. *Shooting in Bashahr State*.—There are separate rules for shooting in the forests of Bashahr State, where a considerable variety of game (especially big game) is to be found, and copies can be had on application for permits to the Superintendent, Hill States.

18. *Shooting in Patiala State*.—Sportsmen should note that shooting in Patiala State territory round these hills is prohibited. Applications for shooting permits should be made to the Military Secretary to His Highness the Maharaja at Patiala.

19. *Shooting within Municipal Limits*.—Shooting in the Catchment Area of the Simla Water Works is prohibited. The boundaries of this area are approximately:—*North*. From the old Toll Bar *via* the Hindustan-Tibet Road, Dhali Filter, Mule Road, the Bower and Dukani to Charabra, thence to Kufri along the top of the Ridge, and from Kufri along the old Chail Road for a distance of about 1 mile.

South.—From the old Toll Bar on the Hindustan Tibet Road down the crest of the spur to the Supplementary Pump in the Cherot Nulla, thence along the Lower Gravitation Pipe Line to 'A' stream, and from there up the Water Shed to a point on the old Chail Road about 1 mile beyond Kufri.

Shooting elsewhere within municipal limits is controlled by the Simla Municipal Committee and applications to shoot either big or small game should be made to the Committee through the Secretary.

20. *Shooting British Territory*.—Shooting in the Kotgarh, Kotkhai, and Bharauli *ilaqas* in British territory is controlled by the Deputy Commissioner. Applications for permits to shoot should be made to him.

Rules regarding shooting in Bushahr State can be obtained from the same office.

As regards the Cantonment areas of Jutogh, Dagshai, Subathu and Solan, application should be made to the Cantonment Magistrate concerned.

ANIMALS.

Serial No.	Scientific name.	English name.	Vernacular name.	Period of close season.
1	<i>Moschus moschiferus</i>	The Musk Deer	Kastura, Mushknafa	Whole year.
2	<i>Nemorhaedus bubalinus</i> .	Serow or Himalayan Goat Antelope.	Aimu, Sera, Sarao	16th Mar.—15th Sept.
3	<i>Cemas goral</i>	The Goral	Ghol, Ghorl, Ghorrar.	„ „
4	<i>Cervulus mountjac</i>	The Barking Deer	Kakar, Kakhar	„ „
5	<i>Cetreus unicolor</i>	The Sambhar	Sambar, Maha Sambhar.	„ „

BIRDS.

1	<i>Pavo cristatus</i>	Common Pea-fowl	Mor, bodar (female)	Whole year.
2	<i>Gallus ferrugineus</i>	Red Jungle Fowl	Jangli murga, Kukra, Lal murghi.	16th Mar.—15th Sep.
3	<i>Scolopax rusticula</i>	Wood Cock	Sham Kukra, Jal Kukri.	„ „
4	<i>Caccabis chucar</i>	Bartavelle or Creek partridge or Chukor.	Chukor, Chakra	„ „
5	<i>Gennaues albicristatus</i>	White Crested Kaleej Pheasant.	Kalij, Kalesha, Kulsa, Kukra-murghi.	„ „
6	<i>Pucrasia macrolopha</i>	The Koklas Pheasant	Koklas, Plash	„ „
7	<i>Catreus wallichii</i>	The Cheer Pheasant	Chehr, Cheer, Kharari.	„ „
8	<i>Lophophorus refulgens</i>	The Monal Peasant	Monal, munal, bod (female).	„ „
9	<i>Tragopan melanocephalus</i> .	Western Horned Pheasant (miscalled Argus.)	Jeju, Jajurana	„ „
10	<i>Arboricola torqueola</i>	Common Hill Partridge	Bantitar, Piora	„ „
11	<i>Francolinus pondicerianus</i> .	Grey Partridge	Titar, Patila, Patilu	„ „
12	<i>Francolinus vulgaris</i>	Black Partridge	Kala-Titar	„ „

NOTICE.

In view of the greatly increased demand for labour for carriage on the Hindustan-Tibet Road North of Simla, it has been decided that in future no labour other than voluntary labour will be available for persons other than Government officials travelling on duty. Such officials who are not officials of the Simla District should give timely intimation to the Deputy Commissioner who will issue orders accordingly. Ordinarily mule transport must be used.

Other persons travelling on the road may use the published Government rates as a guide, but will have to make their own arrangements both as regards the supply of labour and the rates of remuneration given. They are advised :—

(a) to make arrangements for transport for the whole journey and not from day to day ;

(b) to use mules as far as possible ;

(c) to avoid travelling during seasons of agricultural activity especially May and September.

Arrangements have been made with a contractor for the supply of mules and intending travellers should apply to—Nathu Mule Contractor, Dwarkagarh near Edward's Gunj, Simla.

The rates for mules will be Rs. 2 per mule per stage and one rupee per mule each day for halts. If mules are sent back unloaded they must be paid for at the rate of twelve annas per mule per stage. These rates are for pairs of mules. For a single mule or for any mule in excess of a pair or pairs the rate will be Rs. 3 per stage, Rs. 1-8 for each day's halt and Re. 1-2 per stage when sent back unloaded. The contractor shall be entitled to receive in advance the hire due to him for any journey not exceeding 3 marches. For longer journeys he shall be entitled to $\frac{1}{4}$ in advance. For each mule engaged the contractor must be paid four annas as commission, whether the journey be short or long. The remaining money is to be paid to the contractor when the mules are handed over by the hirer.

The present arrangements for supply of grass and wood on payment at the various stages will continue, and the Dak Bungalows will be open as usual.

J. C. COLDSTREAM, *Lieut.-Colonel,*

Deputy Commissioner and Superintendent,

Hill States, Simla.

SIMLA ;

15th May 1924. }

APPENDIX VI.

Hints to Travellers in the Himalayas and Simla Hills.

The following is an extract from Major Gordon Forbes' well-known Guide Book [1893]:—

Things to be taken on a march into the interior and hints for travellers.—Biscuits, ginger bread-nuts, tins of butter (Irish), jams, cocoa (Van Houten), cocoa and milk, tea, sugar, potted meats, bacon (in canvas), extract of meat (Brand), cornflour, a few tins of milk (very rarely wanted), rice, flour, oatmeal, pepper, salt, spices, raisins, and currants, curry-powder, carbonate of soda or baking powder, candles (the best), matches; of course, stores *ad lib.* may be taken, but the above are almost necessities. A few 1-lb. tins of corned beef should be taken in case of supplies failing. Kerosine oil can be bought at Rampur.

Light hatchet, small spade for trenching tent, trowel, light strong rope, whipcord, hammer, nails, bradawl, sail-makers' needle and twine for repairing tent, spare boot nails, spring candlestick with globe and top, candle lantern, bucket, cobbler's wax, a few coils of thin copper wire, needles and thread, buttons, tape, etc.

The tent known as the Light Field Service Cabul tent is about the best pattern, it is light and roomy, the poles should, however, be jointed in the middle. For servants—*tent d'abris*. The bed known as the 'Cashmir,' it is very light and strong; a light folding table and chair, wash-hand basin stand, folding canvas or Indian-rubber bath.

All loads should be of such a shape that they can be carried on the back; the Simla coolies will carry them on their heads in preference, but once in the interior they are carried the other way.

The 'Bigarri' brings with him his own rope which he fastens round the load in such a manner as to leave two projecting loops through which he puts his arms up to the shoulder; in some districts they only hitch the loop over the shoulders.

Skin-covered wicker trunks for carrying stores, clothes, etc., and open basket one for the numerous odds and ends required in camp life; these last are cylindrical in shape and are called 'Khiltas.'

All bundles of bedding should be tightly strapped up in waterproof sheeting, not only to keep it dry, but also to protect it from the numerous pests which infest the persons and clothes of these unwashed folk.

Tent-pegs of strong tough wood and about 2 feet long should be provided for the corner and storm ropes; the small iron pegs sold with the tents are only useful for minor ropes and side-walls.

Supplies for the interior should be taken from Simla.

Potatoes, onions, flour, and *atta* for the servants can be bought at Kotgarh and Rampur, but it is not always wise to trust to doing so.

Fowls and eggs can be obtained in small quantities up to Pangi; small hill sheep can be obtained all along the road, but notice, sometimes as much as three days, is required as they have to be brought from elevated grazing grounds.

Milk is obtained throughout the whole route up to Tibet, in fact much better than can be got at Simla; the half-bred 'Yak,' the 'Zo Po' gives excellent sweet milk, rich in cream. Some of the bungalows have small gardens from which beans and pumpkins of sorts can be got.

Strong boots or shoes, well furnished with nails, should be taken, as after the Hindustan and Tibet Road ceases, the path is dreadfully rough on shoe leather.

Money should be taken principally in small change, and the traveller will, if he is wise, invariably pay his coolies himself, and for everything he buys; if left to servants, they take a percentage and the people get dissatisfied.

The coolies should never be paid until all the loads are in, and then they should be paid at once.

Always, when marching early in the morning, let them halt for half an hour for their morning meal; if marching late, see that they have it before they start. Take quinine, Eno, Lorbeer's cholera and stake antidotes, chlorodyne, ipecacuanha, arsenical soap (for skins), zinc eye ointment, carbolic ointment, lint and plaster, Cockle's pills and Seidlitz powders. People suffering from various ailments, as well as injuries, are sure to be brought to you for treatment; and if supplied with a few ordinary medicines one can often alleviate a good deal of suffering. Take blue or neutral tinted goggles for the snow.

The water is, as a rule, good, but do not drink much on the march, particularly when climbing.

Take a 'Warren' cooking-pot; it will be found invaluable; keep a stew going in it, and follow the instructions sold with it carefully. Do not let your servants have the management of it; do it yourself; take also sauce-pan and frying-pan—enamelled iron or aluminium is the best, and a kettle, tea pot and sully; copper cooking-pots are always a source of danger—the tin wears off and leaves the copper exposed; all cooking vessels should be either of block tin, enamelled iron or aluminium.

Have the flour, rice, etc., sewn up in strong bags made of linen or drill.

Have tops made for jam and butter tins, so that when the tins are opened, the top can be put on; one top will do for each kind of tin; it should fit pretty tight.

It is just as well to make up one's mind to make tea one's principal beverage; beer is of course out of the question on an extended trip. One cooly can carry a box of two dozen, bottles; whisky or brandy are more portable, but one very quickly gets into the habit of only taking an occasional drink, and the water met with is generally excellent.

* * * * *

ROUTES.

(The following routes are taken from Major Gordon Forbes' Guide Book [1893]:—)

Simla to Shipki.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	ft.	
Simla - - -	..	7,220	Leave the 'Mashobra' road after passing the toll bar, long ascent to 'Mahasu,' then level.
Fagu - - -	12	8,178	The road to 'Mussoorie' and that to the 'Chor' Peak branch off here.
Theog - - -	4½	7,421	A short cut, about 3 miles out, for pedestrians only.
Matiana - - -	11½	7,691	Level road.
Narkunda - - -	11	8,799	Through the forest on the slopes of 'Huttoo,' at about 5 miles; 'Kotgarh' road turns off to the left, rather a steep descent.
Kotgarh - - -	10½	5,600	Road through 'Komarsen' to Kulu <i>via</i> Dularsh.
Nirit - - -	10	3,660	Descent by short cut, for pedestrians only, for 2 hours, then strike road, reach the 'Sutlej' in 3. and 'Nirit' in 4 hours.
Bridge over 'Nogri' -	7	..	Road fairly level along bank of river. Ascend gradually from the 68th mile.
Rampur City - - -	5	3,870	Suspension Bridge across Sutlej. There is a Post Office here.
Rampur Bungalow -	2	..	
Gaura - - -	6½	6,512	Ascend for about 5 miles. The last mile very steep, then fairly level.
Manglad Stream -	..	..	At 83rd mile steep descent to bridge over 'Manglad' stream, then steep ascent to 87th mile, join the Upper or Forest road, from 'Bagi,' then level.
Sarahan - - -	10½	6,713	The scenery is very fine on this march, road level to about the 94th mile, between 95th and 97½th ascent and descent over the 'Maneoti' Pass; from 100th mile descend to bridge over mountain torrent, then ascent, first gradual then steep, passing village with two fine deodars to crest of ridge, then level for ¼ mile.
Bridge - - -	..	..
Manaspur - - -	..	..
Taranda - - -	14	7,015	At 105th mile steep descent to bridge over torrent, then gradual ascent.
Bridge - - -	..	..
Paunda - - -	4½	6,124	Gradual ascent; fine deodar and elm forest, with quaint temple at 110th mile in deodar forest. The scenery is particularly fine.
Nachar - - -	4½	7,125	Steady descent to Bungalow, which is about 100 feet above the river.
Wangtu Bridge -	3	5,361	Cross 'Wangtu' bridge and a little further on a bridge over the 'Wangar' torrent (from here there is a path over the 'Bhabeh' Pass to 'Dankar'); road fairly level along river bank, at 122nd mile road turns to left up hill; the road to 'Kilba,' the Forest Headquarters, continues along the bank for a mile, then crosses to left bank by a wooden bridge.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	ft.	
Chagaon - - -	..	..	Change coolies, ascend for $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles, then level.
Urni - - -	$9\frac{3}{4}$	7,900	Road level for one hour, then gradual ascent for another hour. The scenery now begins to be very fine, the view of the 'Morang' snows across the Sutlej being magnificent, the principal peaks being the 'Kailas,' 19,866; 'Raldang,' 21,250; and 'Castle Rock,' 18,110; the 'Baspa' river here flows into the Sutlej from the S. E. This valley is noted for its fine scenery, and is more open than most Himalayan valleys. A road follows the course of the river up to near its source, then crosses the high range to the S. and descends into the valley of the 'Bhagirathi' by the 'Nela' Pass.
Rogi - - -	$10\frac{1}{4}$	9,361	The road to 'Roghi' rises gradually with a slight ascent at the very end to the Bungalow which is finely situated, Raldang being immediately opposite. 'Burrel' are to be got on 'Rakchora,' a fine rugged hill, which rises behind the Bungalow.
Chini - - -	3	9,196	Good camping ground; fine view.
Pangi - - -	7	8,950	Road fairly level; cross two fine torrents at head of ravine at 145th mile, then gradual ascent.
Bridge over Kozhang -	..	..	Level to 149th mile; then gradual, followed by steep ascent, then descent, and last two miles level.
Rarang - - -	8	9,068	Camping ground. A forest bridge here connects with the road on left bank; a strong prevailing wind blows over the ridge on which the camping ground is. (There is a road through 'Riba' along the 'Todang Gar' river to the 'Gamrang' or Winter Pass; closed between May and September, as all the snow bridges are swept away. Also a way down to 'Gangotri,' but which is said to be very difficult; it goes by way of the 'Charang' Pass to 'Chitkul' on the 'Baspa'; also another road to 'Rispa' and the 'Morang' Fort up the 'Talgagar' river to the 'Zeozang' Pass in to Tibet.)
Akpa - - -	3	..	The road is fairly level (change coolies at 'Akpa').
Jangi - - -	4	9,000	Through fine deodar forest. There is a large prayer-wheel here in a temple; the Hindus call it a 'Tarkudwara.'
			From this point the length of the marches is given in hours, as it is almost impossible to estimate miles on the sort of road that has to be traversed; also if miles were correctly given it would convey nothing to the intending traveller. The times given are those taken by laden coolies well kept up to their work.
Jangi - - -	..	9,000	Gradual descent for four miles, when the road comes to an abrupt termination; from henceforward it is only a rough hill track.
End of road - - -	..	..	Descend by rough path to the 'Taité' river, cross by a crazy bridge, then very steep ascent up a bad path for one hour, after which $\frac{3}{4}$ mile along a fairly level path. A rather rough descent and ascent round the end of a spur, then level to 'Kola' and passing above 'Pilo' to 'Labrang.'
Kola - - -	$5\frac{1}{2}$..	

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles,	ft.	
Labrang - -	$\frac{3}{4}$	9,000	Instead of the long and fairly level road round the spur, there is a short cut by a rather steep ascent over the 'Kilmerung' Pass, from which although the elevation is trifling, the view is superb. The road passes through a deodar forest down to the upper part of 'Labrang' and thence to 'Tabang'; this is, perhaps, a better way, certainly more picturesque.
Labrang - -	..	..	Camping ground very bad, rough, stony, and on a slant. 'Khanum,' a large village, is opposite across the valley, a mile distant.
Tabang - -	1	10,000	Steep ascent for one hour to the hamlet of 'Tabang.' The camping ground is good here, but all supplies as well as coolies, except milk, must be got from 'Labrang' or 'Khanum.' From here a gradual ascent; at 2 hours is a stream. This is a good place for the coolies to have their morning meal; then steady ascent for 2½ hours to the top of the Pass.
Runang Rang Pass -	4½	14,360	A bitter cold wind generally blows over the crest; then descent for about 3½ hours down stony desolate valley (passing 'Thaling' village towards the end) to the 'Thanum' river, the last bit of descent very steep and rough. Cross the river, a clear rushing stream, by a very ricketty bridge, then a gradual ascent to village about 15 miles.
Thanum - -	3½	..	
Sugnam - -	10	8,000	'Sugnam' is a large flourishing village, chiefly Buddhist. There is a road up the river through 'Rupa,' 'Pama-chang' and the 'Nangang' Pass to 'Dankar,' in 'Spiti,' and another by the 'Hangerang' Pass 14,354 over the northern spur of 'Thugirigga' by 'Hango' to 'Chango' on the 'Li' or 'Spiti' river on the road to 'Lahoul.'
			There are two ways of getting to 'Pooi,'—one by the way of the 'Charling' Pass over the southern spur of 'Thugirigga' 16,684, and the other by the cliff road down the gorge of the Sutlej. These roads diverge near 'Shaso'; the latter is very bad and rough, and in places very dangerous, and is impassable by animals; either way is a long tiring 12 hours' journey. The cliff road should not be attempted by anyone who has not a good head. In August and again in September the only available space for a tent was the flat roof of a house.
Shaso - -	3	..	The road to 'Pooi' or 'Spuch,' as it is spelt on the map, drops sharply down into the bed of the stream from the 'Hangerang' Pass and ascends to a corresponding level on the opposite side. From here there is a fairly good path to 'Shaso,' a small living village (before reaching it the roads up to the 'Charling La' branches off to the left with a gradual ascent of about 3 miles to 'Lafang' Dogri; good milk can be obtained here, not anything else. From the 'Dogri' there is a very stiff climb up a steep slope of loose stones and shale to the top of the Pass 14,600. About an hour further is another 'Dogri'; no supplies of any sort or firewood, but a good place to camp and break the journey. From here is a long and rough but not difficult descent to 'Pooi').
			There is a path from here to 'Labrang' crossing the 'Thanum' and ascending the almost precipitous spur of 'Cheladt' by the 'Benang' Pass, but it is very dangerous and very often impassable.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
Cliff - - -	Miles. 1½	ft. ..	The cliff road continues along the hill-side, a good bit of it over state avalanches now at rest, for an hour and a half, when it reaches the cliffs of the Sutlej just above the point of where the two streams join. From here for the next five hours the path works across the face of the cliffs, is bad throughout, and in many places exceedingly dangerous. It then leaves the cliffs; and after an hour and three-quarters (coolies 2½) of good, with a drop into and a steep climb out of a deep ravine, 'Pooi' is reached. About 18 miles. Coolies take a good 12 hours with two short halts for food; one at 'Shaso,'—one in the cliffs.
Pooi - - -	12	10,000	'Pooi' is a large flourishing village with many well-built houses; it is purely Buddhist. The only camping ground, before the crops are cut, is the open space in front of the 'Mani' house or Lama Serai, which answers to the village green, and is used for public meetings, festivals, etc. There is a Moravian Mission here. The Mission House stands above the village; it is very small; only two rooms with office, and a school-room used as a church. There is a fine prayer-wheel in the Lama Serai. Before leaving 'Pooi' or 'Namgea' it is advisable to send on word to 'Shipki' to prepare the way as some travellers have been very rudely treated and not allowed to pitch their tents. Take on also from 'Pooi' a man who can talk both Hindustani and Tibetan to act as interpreter. He can also perhaps smooth over any difficulties that may arise. Wilson, when he went there in 1876, was very rudely treated.
Bridge over Sutlej -	½	..	The 'Mookyar' or head man of 'Pooi,' by name 'Stopki,' is very civil, and will give every assistance in his power to help travellers on.
Dubling - - -	2	..	From 'Pooi' there is a steep descent of about a thousand feet to the Sutlej, which is crossed by a very unpleasant kind of 'bridge,' 100 feet long and about 70 feet above the water, here very deep and rapid. From here to 'Dubling' where coolies are changed, the road is bad and rocky. 'Dubling' is some little way above the road, and notice should be sent on ahead to prevent delay.
Khalb - - -	3	..	Road very rough and bad, up and down over rocks and through streams along the river bank. Coolies are again changed here. A bit of rough ascent and descent, and the last bit level to camping ground on a field above the village, under a huge rock. A rope bridge here crosses the river and ascends to the Monastery of 'Tashigang,' high upon the side of 'Lio Porgyulle.'
Namgea - - -	1	10,000	There is also a way too round the shoulder of the spur to 'Nako' and 'Chango.' From 'Namgea' there are two ways of reaching 'Shipki,'—one by the gorge through which the Sutlej enters India, and the other over the Kung Ma La. The first is bad and quite impracticable for animals, but is preferred by the coolies to the long, tiring ascent and great height of the Pass.
Namgea Dogri -	1	..	One hour's climb up a steep rocky path to a few terraced fields and tumble-down stone huts fenced with hedges of wild gooseberry and a stream of clear cold water, then a steady ascent up a rocky pathway, rough and arduous certainly, but not in the least dangerous or difficult; the last half-hour being up a very steep slope of loose stones and gravel, and the 1st crest of Pass is

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
Ist Crest - -	Miles. 3½	Ft. ..	reached. An hour's scrambling over a boulder-strewn slope brings you to the 2nd or Tibetan crest, the frontier line being somewhere between the two; the view is magnificent.
Kung Ma La - -	..	15,500	
2nd Crest - -	1	..	
Shipki - -	3¼	10,000	The first part of the descent is like the last part of the ascent,—loose stones and shale with no firm foothold; it then gets easier as the slope becomes less, and before reaching 'Shipki' is very fairly good; two-thirds of the way down is the 'Dogri' of 'Shipki.' A large Tartar village; good milk, flower, pumpkins, and sometimes sheep can be obtained; wood and water plentiful; coolies by the lower road take 10 hours.

'Pooi' to 'Sugnam' over 'Charling' or 'Lafang' Pass.

Charling Dogri - -	6½	..	Began the ascent behind 'Pooi' at 6-30 A.M., road rough; halted at a spring for about 9 minutes to allow the coolies to eat; then steady ascent, bad in places to 'Charling Dogri,' which I reached at 1 P.M., halted ½ hour, reached top of Pass after a stiff climb; at 2-30 halt 10 minutes. (Coolies took a lower but longer path after leaving the 'Dogri,' as they would not face the steep ascent.) Descended half running, half walking ankle-deep in loose stones and gravel, down a very steep slope, and reached 'Lafang Dogri' at 3-15; waited for the coolies until 3-45; struck into the Shaso road at 5; went on with the two strongest coolies with my tent, and reached 'Sugnam' at 6-15; the remainder of the coolies arrived at 7-30 P.M.; 13 hours out from 'Pooi.' A long, tiring day.
Charling Pass - -	1	14,700	
Lafang Dogri - -	35	..	
Sugnam - -	11¾	..	
(Coolies) - -	13	..	

'Sarahan' to 'Narkunda' by the Upper or Forest Road.

Sarahan - -	..	..	At 87th mile the road turns off to the left and follows the course of the 'Manglad' stream, which it crosses by a bridge at about 3 miles; then gradual ascent through lovely forest scenery passing 'Moshnu' village in about an hour; ¾ later cross bridge in ravine and ascend for another ¾ hour to village of 'Darun.' The Bungalow is one hour further on,—about 14 miles altogether.
Moshnu - -	4	..	
Darun - -	1½	..	Descent through forest then over open hill-side passing 'Tola' village; at 1½ hours cross stream; 1½ hours later by bridge over end of spur to bridge across the 'Nagri,' a clear green stream; then ascent for one hour,—about 10 miles.
Forest Bungalow - -	1	..	
Darun - -	..	..	Steady ascent at times through fine forest for 2½ hours to crest of ridge. Here is a small grassy plateau and a pond with a bubbling spring; then level road through forest and across fine rocks; one place where a pony could not cross, as the beams of the road had given way,—about 10 miles.
Forest Bungalow Tachlech - -	..	..
Bhali - -	..	..	Road fairly level through fine forest scenery; cross large stream at head of valley at 2¾ hours; then gradual ascent for one hour to a place where the road had given way and a detour is necessary; a steep bit of up and down for 20 minutes.
Soongiri - -	4	..	About 10 miles level road, fine scenery,—occasionally bits of forest.
Kudrelli - -	3	..	About 9 miles; Forest Rest House.
Bagi - -	3½	..	About 9 miles.
Narkunda - -	..	..	A level road through the forest on the slopes of 'Huttoo' 12 miles; it is quite worth while, if time allows, to do this march <i>via</i> the top of 'Huttoo' (about 11,000 feet)

Name of Stage.	Bungalow Rooms.	Miles.	REMARKS.
Simla to Fagu - -	D B* 5	12	
Theog - -	D B* 3	5	
Matiana - -	D B* 4	11½	
Narkunda - -	D B* 5	11	
Kotgarh - -	D B* 2	10¾	
Nirit - -	R B 2	10	
Rampur - -	R B 1	13	
Gaura - -	R B 1	6½	
Sarahan - -	R B 2	10½	
Taranda - -	R B 2	14	
Paunda - -	R B 2	4½	
Nachar - -	F B 2	4½	
Wangtu - -	R B 2	3	
Urni - -	R B 2	9¾	
Rogi - -	R B 2	10	
Pangi - -	R B 4	10	Two sets of rooms.
Rarang - -	Camp	8	
Jangi - -	R B 2	7	
Labrang - -	Camp	11	
Sugnam - -	Do.	14	
Pooi - -	Do.	20	
Namgea - -	Do.	11	
Shipki - -	Do.	11	
Total distance—			
Via Rampur - -	..	228	
Via Bagi - -	..	250	
Upper or Forest Road.			
Narkunda to Bagi - -	D B* 5	12	
Kudrelli - -	F B 2	9	
Soongri - -	D B 2	9	
Bhali - -	D B 2	10	
Tachlech - -	F B 1	10	
Daran - -	F B 2	10	
Sarahan - -	R B 2	14	

* At these Bungalows there is a Khansamah and staff of servants.

'Simla' to the 'Chor Mountain.'

Name of Stage.	Distance.		Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	ft.		
Fagu - - -	12	8,178	Road well-known.	
Kot - - -	2½ 8¾	..	'Cheog' forest, fine deodars and temple; road lies on a level straight through forest, then descends to 'Kot' (4,300).	
Digtall - - -	..	4,330	Descend to bed of river; during the rains may be difficult to cross. After crossing there is a steep ascent for ¾ mile; then the road goes on very easy gradient, with slight rise to 'Bhujjil.' ¾ mile level; 2½ miles of easy ascent of 10 in 100,—good road; the remainder—8 in 100—easy ascent by good road through a fine forest of fir to 'Madhain' Ghat, which is the watershed on the north shoulder of the 'Chor.' Steep ascent all the way; pony no good; room at 'Kalabagh' for a small camp.	
Giri River - - -	½	..		
Bhujjil - - -	..	5,475		
Bahla - - -	7	7,600		
Madhain Ghat - - -	3	8,600		
Kalabagh - - -	4½	10,800		
Chork Peak - - -	1	11,892	A rough but quite easy ascent.	

'Pooi' in 'Upper Kunowar' to 'Dankar' in 'Spiti.'

Pooi Pass - - -	..	10,094	Ascend from behind the village for about 5 hours to the top of the 'Chuling' Pass, then a descent of about 4 hours.
Chyuling - - -	8	11,000	About 10 miles of descent; road fairly easy.
Lio - - -	..	..	Cross 'Spiti' river soon after starting by a wooden bridge; and during the march, which is about 15 miles, several small streams by bridges for pedestrians only.
Chango Lepcha Pass - - -	..	13,700	Cross 'Spiti' river by bridge near 'Shakar' Fort, then cross the 'Lepcha' Pass and descend to 'Somra' on the 'Spiti' river. From 'Chango' there is a road by way of the 'Para' river through Chinese territory into 'Ladak.'
Somra - - -	..	..
Lari - - -	..	..	Cross 'Spiti' river by a 'jhula' and up left bank of river to 'Lari.' Up left bank crossing several small streams. Same as last march.
Pol or Pok - - -	6	..	
Dankar - - -	..	12,700	Capital of 'Spiti.'

'Chini' to 'Landour.'

Chini - - -	..	..	Descend to Sutlej, cross by a 'jhula' at Poari, then ascend to 'Barang.'
Poari - - -	3	..	
Barang - - -	10	..	Steep ascent followed by level to 'Meibar' change coolies, then ascend Pass about 12,000, then rough descent into 'Baspa' valley.
Pass - - -	9	..	
Janga - - -	16	..	Up right bank of 'Baspa,' change coolies at 'Rukchum' road is rough; take supplies for coolies from here.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	ft.	
Chitkul - -	16	..	Up right bank of 'Baspa,' no trees, road rough.
Sancha - -	10	..	Road rough, at four miles descend into river bed, follow it for about six miles, ford stream several times, camp near Neela Glacier.
Camp - -	12	..	Ascend glacier and ascend to Neela Pass about 18,000 feet, steep snow ascent near top, descend two miles to stream along which for two miles and camp.
Neela Pass - -	8	..	
Karkuti - -	12	..	Descent into Ganges valley.
Derali - -	16	..	Good but narrow road.
Jangla - -	4½	..	Then ascent followed by descent, at four miles, confluence of Ganges and 'Neela' rivers; from here visit 'Gangotri' and 'Gowmukhi.'
Bungalow Camp - -	9	..	
Jangla - -	..	..	Cross river at 'Hirsai,' then down right bank of Ganges; cross several streams.
Jhala - -	9	..	
Dangal - -	9	..	
Bathari - -	11	..	Gradual descent by right bank of Ganges, change coolies at 'Minarie.'
Barahat - -	15	..	
Darasu - -	15	..	Ascent, then descent, followed by steep ascent.
Lalluri - -	9	..	Long ascent to top of Pass, then long descent.
Bhowanee - -	16	..	First three miles level, then ascent to 'Magar,' after which very steep ascent to 'Teree' road, seven miles from Landour.
Landour - -	18	..	
Total, about -	200		

NOTE.—A better way is to ascend the 'Baspa' from its junction with the Sutlej, near Kilba.

Simla to Dharmsala via Kotgurh, Dularsh, Bajaora, and Beijmath.

Fagoo - -	12	..	Supplies—Dak Bungalow.
Theog - -	4½	..	Do. do. joined the road from Fagoo at 7¼ miles.
			Theo via Fagoo, is distant from Simla 16½ miles.
Muttiana - -	11	..	Travellers' Bungalow. Water and supplies.
Narkunda - -	12	..	Travellers' Bungalow. Bazaar most picturesquely situated. Scenery magnificent. On Mount Huttoo, 10,469, just above Narkunda, there is splendid shooting. Narkunda is charmingly adapted for a short trip from Simla. Elevation 2,000 feet.
Kotgurh - -	9½	..	Travellers' Bungalow, latter part of road leads into Kotgurh. Very steep descent. This is a British possession. There is mission house and small church, and there are two tea plantations.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	Ft.	
Kumarsen - -	3½	..	Small village, supplies scarce, water plentiful.
Dularsh - -	9½	..	Village, supplies and water, camping ground good. On leaving Kumarsen 4 miles descent to Sutlej, which is crossed at Kepoo, by a bridge 180 feet span. Then ascent by steep and broad road to Dularsh.
Chuhaie - -	7	..	Village, few supplies, but water plentiful, encamping ground.
Kot - - -	9	..	Small village, supplies and water limited, encamping ground, tiring ascents and descents on this march.
Jeebhee - -	11½	..	Village, supplies and water plentiful, A temple. Road tolerably good, steep ascent for four miles to Jalori Pass (elevation 11,500 feet), then descent to Jeebhee, cross a bridge at 9 miles.
Munglour - -	8½	..	Small village situated below Platch, supplies and water. Road tedious, several nullas. There is another route from Kotgarh to Munglour as follows :— Nirth - - - - 11½ miles. Rampore - - - - 12 " Cross Sutlej. Ursua - - - - 7 " Suronee - - - - 12 " Thar - - - - 9 " Munglour - - - - 12 "
Largi - - -	8½	..	Village—on bank of Synj at its junction with the Chota, and about 200 yards from confluence with Beas.
Bajaora - -	12	..	Steep ascents and descents, nulla bridged. Bazaar, old Fort, few supplies, water plentiful, very limited encamping ground. Road runs for some distance along valley of the Beas about 1,000 feet above the river. Cross the Beas at 9 miles, where it is wide and the current strong. There is a tea plantation at Bajaora, and Sultanpoor lies ten miles north, on the road to Lahol.
Dolchie - -	10	..	Villages, few supplies, water, small encamping ground. Road bad, ascends for eight miles to summit of Pass (elevation 9,150 feet), then descends to Dolchie, where the road from Amballa <i>via</i> Roopur joins on.
Jugroo Kooproo - -	8	..	Water scarce, supplies ditto. Encamping ground. Road ascends, and crosses Ool at 4½ miles.
Fatakul - -	11	..	Small bungalow, almost in ruins, no supplies, water scarce—good encamping ground. Road along bare hill, no water to be met with. Pheasants and black partridge plentiful. (Elevation 7,100 feet).
Haurbaug - -	8½	..	Village, supplies, water limited, encamping ground. Road descending all the way.
Piproleh - -	14	..	Village, supplies, water, shady encamping ground. Road level for 10 miles, then tedious descents to Beijnath, and the Binnoo; at Beijnath there is a tea plantation. An ancient temple, a great resort of pilgrims. (Elevation, 3,337 feet.)

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	ft.	From Piproleh to Kangra 3 marches, viz :— Burwanch - - - 9 miles. Nugrotch - - - 11 " Kangra - - - 8 "
Holta - - -	6	..	Village, tea plantation, supplies, water and encamping ground good.
Puthyar - - -	12	..	Village, supplies, water, encamping ground good Road crosses several streams.
Dharmsala - - -	8	..	

Simla to Leh, via Kotgurh, Rampoor, Sultanpoor, the right bank of the Beas, and the Rotang and Bara Lacha passes.

Fagoo - - -	12	..	Travellers' Bungalow and supplies.
Theog - - -	4½	..	Do. do.
Muttiana - - -	11	..	Do. do.
Narkunda - - -	12	..	Do. do.
Kotgurh (British) - - -	9½	..	Do. do.
Nirth (on Bank of Suttlej).	11½	..	Small Travellers' Bungalow and supplies.
Rampur (Capital of Bussahir).	12	3,300 A. S. L.	Do. do. (½ mile beyond the town.)
Ursur - - -	7	..	Good encamping ground, supplies, cross Suttlej by bridge at Rampoor.
Surone - - -	12	6,000 A. S. L.	Half-way up the Dhol Pass, encamping ground, supplies, and water.
Thar or Bather - - -	9	..	Supplies scarce, camping ground and water.
Munglour - - -	12	..	Village, supplies scarce, water plentiful. The road from Kotgurh via Dularsh joins in at the Chota, which is crossed by a bridge. The marches from Kotgurh are— Komarsen - - - - 3½ Miles. Dularsh - - - - 9½ " Chuahie - - - - 7 " Kot - - - - 9 " Jeebhee - - - - 11½ " Munglour - - - - 9 "
Larji - - -	8½	..	
Bajaora - - -	12	..	
Sultanpoor (Capital of Kulu).	10	4,092	Supplies and water, accommodation in Baraduree, and camping ground. Country richly cultivated. The Beas flows close by Sultanpoor.
Nuggur - - -	13	5,780 A. S. L.	Supplies, water and accommodation, a small civil Station. On leaving Sultanpoor descend by an easy flight of steps to the Beas, which is then crossed by a bridge.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.		REMARKS.
	Miles	Ft.		
Jagatsuk - - -	8½	5,985 A. S. L.		Village, supplies and water, camping ground, country very beautiful. There is a magnificent cascade here. From Jagatsuk there is a road to Chataloo, in Lahoul, <i>via</i> Cheka.
Burwa - - -	8½	..		Village, supplies and water, It is necessary to take supplies and coolies from here, before crossing the Rotang Pass.
Rahla - - -	5	9,000 A. S. L.		Encamping ground small, no supplies, water plentiful. Rahla is the head of the Kooloo valley and at the foot of the Rotang Pass. From Sultanpoor there is another road to Rahla on the right bank of the Beas.
				Dewara - - - - 12 miles. Munauli - - - - 13 " Rahla - - - - 30 "
Kokser (in Lahoul) - -	14	..		Supplies and fuel scarce, water procurable. On leaving Rahla the ascent of the Rotang Pass is commenced, either by a flight of steps 4 miles in length or by a very bad zig-zag: in August the pass is clear of snow, elevation of the crest is 15,200 feet, after descending a steep road and crossing numerous torrents at the foot the Chundra is crossed by a bridge which is made of birch twigs. Lahoul is chiefly inhabited by Tibetans.
Sisu - - -	9	9,938		Small village on right bank of Chundra—supplies and fuel scarce—road very bad, five torrents are crossed.
Gondla - - -	8	10,300		Village, supplies and water plentiful.
Kailing - - -	10	..		Large village, supplies plentiful. On the opposite bank of the river is Korbung, a large village with a travellers' Bungalow. The confluence of the Chundra and Bhaga is just above Tandi where the road turns off to Dhurmsala, <i>via</i> Chumba and to Srinuggur, <i>via</i> Kishtwar; these places are distant from India 120 and 277 miles, respectively.
Kolang - - -	12	..		Village, supplies and water.
Darcha - - -	11	10,844		Do. do. The country becomes less inhabited as the Bhaga is ascended. From Darcha the road turns off to Leh by the Shinkul Pass. By this route Leh is distant 23 marches or about 200 miles.
Patsco - - -	11	12,464		Village, supplies and water, country desolate, supplies and coolies must be taken on from this, as nothing is procurable beyond, for 8 or 9 marches.
Zingzingbar - - -	7½	..		Small encamping ground half-way up the Bara Lacha Pass, no supplies, water procurable, road bad, crossing the Bhaga at Patsco.
Talaaki - - -	12	..		Small encamping ground, no supplies, water procurable. Road difficult, leading for 2 miles over the Bara Lacha Pass, which is 16,200 feet at crest.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	ft.	
Chasung - - -	12	..	Few huts, no supplies, water procurable, road over a black tableland.
Sundu - - -	9	..	No coolies or supplies, road bad, leading over a difficult pass.
Pung - - -	9	..	Small village, few supplies occasionally procurable.
Roksing - - -	15	..	Do. supplies procurable.
Tahlung - - -	12	..	Do. do.
Ghair - - -	12	..	Do. do.
Machilung - - -	15	..	Do. do.
Leh (Capital of Ladak) Lat. 34° 10', Long. 77° 40'.	11	10,500	Supplies and water abundant; there are between 500 and 550 houses and a population of about 2,500 souls.

From Simla to Srinagar.

Fagoo - - -	12	..	Or <i>via</i> Bagee.	
Theog - - -	4½	..		
Mutteana - - -	11	..		
Narkunda - - -	12	..		
Kotgurh - - -	9½	..		
Nirth - - -	11½	..		
Rampur - - -	12	..		
Ursur - - -	7	..		
Surone - - -	9	..		
Thar or Bather - - -	9	..		
Munglour - - -	12	..		
Largi - - -	8½	..		
Bajora - - -	12	..		
Sultanpoor - - -	10	..	Village, supplies and water.	
Dwara - - -	12	..		
Munauli - - -	13	..		Do. do.
Rahla - - -	10	..		Encamping ground at foot of Rotang Pass, no supplies, water plentiful.
Kokser - - -	14	..		
Sisu - - -	9	..		

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	Ft.	
Gundla	8	..	The other route by the left bank of Beas from Sultan-poor is as follows :— Nuggur - - - - - 13 miles. Jugatsuk - - - - - 8½ " Burwa - - - - - 8½ " Rahla - - - - - 5 "
Tandi	7	..	Village, supplies and water.
Jurma	14	..	Do. do.
Triloknath	12	9,566	Do. do.
Odapoor	6	..	Do. do.
Miyar	10	10,215	Few huts, no supplies.
Chirpat	3	..	Do. do.
Leias	15	..	Do. do.
			Road difficult, a long steep ascent to the top of the Gurdaar Pass, 17,500 feet, then a very difficult descent, almost impracticable for laden coolies, footsteps have to be cut in the snow; the last 2 or 3 miles the descent is somewhat easier, but very stony.
Bataor	6	11,633	Few huts, no supplies.
Lechoo	8	..	Small village, no supplies.
Sauch	10	7,886	Village, supplies and water.
Kilar	8	8,411	Do. do.
Darwas	6	8,411	Do. do.
Usdari	10	..	No supplies.
Sohul	11	..	Village, supplies and water.
Goolabgurh	6	..	Do. do.
Jhar	4	..	Do. do.
Sireree	10	..	No supplies.
Lidrañi	7	..	Do.
Pyas	7	..	Do.
B'agna	9	..	No supplies and water.
Kishtwar	12	..	Large town, supplies and water.
Mogul Maidan	16	..	
Singpur	16	..	
Wankringi	16	..	
Wangam	9	..	
Islamabad	17	..	

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	Ft.	
Avantipur - -	17	..	
Srinagar - -	18	..	

From Simla to Chakrata, via Fagu and Mundol.

Fagu - - -	12	..	A good Dak Bungalow, supplies, elevation 8,300 feet.
Synj - - -	8	..	A village, from which camping ground half a mile, steep descent to the Giri, fordable, after which road level.
Dhar - - -	7	..	Large village, prettily situated, supplies abundant, shady camping ground; the latter part of the stage the road runs through dense forest.
Paternalia - -	6	..	No supplies, Water, road ascends to village near summit of hill, elevation 9,370 feet. Descent to a torrent, then another steep ascent through forest of oak and holly.
Chepal - - -	10	..	A village, water, a few supplies, road through forest, steep descent about half way just before coming to the road to the Chor. From this the summit of the Chor is distant about 24 miles. Elevation 7,695 feet.
Peontree - -	11	..	A village, supplies scarce, water available, road running near the bank of the Shallu, for about 3 miles through cultivations.
Tikri - - -	8	..	A village, supplies scarce, water, the road descends to the Shallu, which is crossed at 2 miles, then an ascent, another descent to a valley. Again an ascent of about 3 miles.
Mundol - - -	5	..	A village, supplies scarce, water, road through forests, crossing a small stream, the end of the march road steep.
Maindrot - -	..	..	Water plentiful, good camping ground. Steep descent to the Tonse, which is crossed at 5 miles by a wire suspension bridge; as far as the river the road is the old one from Simla to Landour, from there a new forest road.
Jakin Lani - -	..	..	Gradual ascent through forest, water at a distance from road, no camping ground.
Kinaipani - -	11	..	Water abundant, camping ground extensive, road at first precipitous, then easy to Lokur at 6 miles. This is usually made the march from Maindrot, as there is Forest Bungalow there.
Chakrata - -	15	..	A Cantonment, supplies and water plentiful, road an easy gradient along the top of the main ridge between the Tonse and Jumna rivers. Pass Deobun at 11 miles, from thence a descent of 2,000 feet to Chakrata.
Total 12 marches -	112	..	Elevation 7,364 feet.

Simla to Dalhousie, *via* Buddee, Hajeepeer and Pathankot.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	Ft.	
Syrie - - -	10	..	A small bazaar, supplies and water, camping ground extremely limited, constant ascents and descents, cross the Gumbur at $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, pass Hurripeer at $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles, the road to Belaspeer at $6\frac{3}{4}$ miles, Belaspeer distant 38 miles.
Kukkur Huttee -	10	..	Small village, supplies, water, an hotel, camping ground limited. Bridge over Gumbur.
Khudlee	7	..	A small village, supplies scarce, water, camping ground limited, steep ascents and descents, pass Jharmajra at $1\frac{3}{4}$, Runahal at 4, Dhajar at 6, and Pata at $9\frac{1}{4}$ miles.
Buddee - - -	11	..	Small village, at the foot of the Himalayas, supplies, water, small camping ground, road good, except in a few places where it runs along banks of the Sirsa, which is forded at 10 miles.
Jugatkhana - -	8	..	Small village, supplies and water, good camping ground, country cultivated, road fair, pass Kotlah at 1, Meenpeer at $4\frac{1}{2}$ and Mundwara at $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles.
Abseanah - - -	8	..	Cross Sutlej by ferry. Village right bank Sutlej, water good, camping ground, country well cultivated, road stony, but fair; pass Fort Plassi, belonging to Rajah of Nalaghur at 2 miles on bank of Sirsa.
Noorpeer - - -	7	..	Large village and thana, supplies and water abundant, camping ground very good, country well cultivated. Road heavy, cross several nullas, a matter of some difficulty after much rain.
Phulan - - -	9	..	A village, supplies have to be collected, water good, camping ground, river Sohan to be forded half way, road as in last stage, pass Mawa at 2 miles.
Suntokhgurh - -	7	..	A small village, camping ground good, country and road as in the last stage.
Conah - - -	9	..	A small town, with tehsil and thana, supplies and water to be had, camping ground good, country fertile; road good, cross and recross the Sohan half-way fordable.
Churooroo - - -	10	..	A small village, supplies and water, camping ground good, country hilly, road fair.
Mubarikpeer - -	10	..	A village at the foot of the Sola Singhee range. Supplies procurable on notice given, water, country very hilly, road tolerable, pass Huttee at 3 and Umb at 7 miles. Road from Hoshiarpeer to Dhurmsala, <i>via</i> Nadaon passes through Umb, and <i>via</i> Gopeepur Derah through Mubarikpeer. Five nullas to cross.
Dowlatpeer - - -	7	..	A small village, country and road as in last stage, supplies and water. Eleven nullas to cross.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	ft.	
Tulwara - - -	14	..	Several nullas to cross Village on right bank of Beas, camping ground good, supplies and water available. Pass Huttee on the banks of the Sohan at 6 miles. No water between Huttee and Tulwara.
Hajipoor - - -	9 $\frac{1}{4}$	..	A large village, supplies and water, camping ground good; pass Buhera at 1 and Hindwall at 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ miles.
Meerthul - - -	12	..	A village on right bank of Beas, supplies and water; river Beas crossed by ferry.
Pathankot - - -	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	..	A small town with an old fort, at the foot of the hills, a serai for Europeans, supplies and water abundant, camping ground good; pass Nipwall at 2 $\frac{1}{4}$, Hounter-pura at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$, and cross the Chukee by a ford at 10 miles. Noorpoor is 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Pathankot.
Dhar - - - - -	17	..	Small village, supplies and water, camping ground on the top of the Dhar range of hills, close to the bungalow. Country mountainous, road fit for carts except in the rains.
Dooneira - - -	11	..	Small village at the foot of the high range, of hills; supplies and water, camping ground good, four nullas to cross. Road joins the one from Noorpoor at 9 miles; the road from Dhurmsala to Dalhousie passes through Dooniera, the former distant 48 $\frac{1}{2}$, the latter 22 $\frac{1}{4}$ miles.
Mamool - - - -	9	..	A village, supplies and water, country hilly, road descends steeply for 2 miles, when it crosses the Naini Khud, where it becomes difficult, and in the rainy season even dangerous on ascent to Mamool; from here Bakloh is distant 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles.
Buleyra - - - -	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	A village, supplies and water, country hilly, ascents and descents practicable for camels in dry weather, and for mules at all times.
Dalhousie - - -	7 $\frac{1}{4}$	..	Station, Cantonment and Sanitarium.
Total 22 marches -	219		

The following are taken from "Routes in the Western Himalayas, Kashmir, etc., by the late Lieut. Colonel T. G. Montgomerie, R.E., F.R.S., F.R.G.S.":—

Mussoorie to Simla; by Chakrata (New Road).

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	Ft.	
Mussoorie to - - -	..	6,599	Top of library.
Lakwar D.B. - - -	15	..	Cross Jumna by suspension bridge. Supplies plentiful.
Nagtat R. B. - - -	7	..	Road good. Supplies procurable.
Pokri - - - - -	8	..	Do. Supplies scarce.
Chakrata D. B. - -	9	7,300	Do.
Kinanipani - - -	15	..	Do. Some precipices passed through.
Kutiyan F. B. - - -	12	..	Do.
Maindrot F.B. .. -	9	..	Gradual descent. On the Tons.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	Ft.	
Mandholi F.B.	9	..	Cross Tons R. at 4 miles, which road rather steep and bad. Supplies scarce.
Tikri or Pekri	5	..	Road pretty good. Supplies scarce.
Piantra or Kedi	8	..	Cross the Shallu R. at 6 miles. Supplies scarce.
Chipal	11	7,695	Road good. Supplies scarce.
Patarnala	10	9,368	Change coolies. No supplies.
Dhar or Godhna	6	..	Large village. Supplies plentiful.
Sainj	7	8,300	Cross the R. Giri (fordable). Supplies procurable. Road fair.
Fagu	8	..	Bungalow. Supplies procurable. Road fair.
Simla	12	7,084	Road good.
Total	151		

Mussoorie to Simla ; by Old Road.

Mussoorie to	..	6,599	Top of library.
Mudarsu	13	..	.....
Thoina or Thyna	8	..	Cross R. Jumna by suspension bridge.
Pokri D. B.	14	..	.....
Deoband	13	9,347	Bungalow.
Bandraoli	13	..	.....
Kanda	11	..	.....
Tikri or Pekri	11	..	Cross the Tons R. at 3 miles.
Simla	62	7,084	As in No. 41.
Total	145		

Simla to Belaspur and Mandi ; by Jutogh.

Simla to	..	7,084	Church.
Jutogh	5	..	Supplies and water procurable.
Erki	16	..	Road fair. Supplies and water procurable.
Namuli	14	..	Do. Supplies and water scarce.
Belaspur	12	..	On left bank of the Sutlej ; supplies and water plentiful.
Suket	22	2,965	Cross the Sutlej by bridge.
Mandi	11	3,006	On left bank of the Beas R. ; cross Sukaty river a little below Chugwan village and follow the left bank of it.
Total	80		

Simla to Srinagar (Kashmir) ; by Kangra and Chamba.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.	REMARKS.
	Miles.	Ft.	
Simla to	..	7,084	Church.
Sairi	10	..	Dak Bungalow.
Sahiki Hati	20	..	Bungalow. Supplies procurable after due notice.
Belaspur	21½	..	Supplies and water plentiful, road fair.
Kunar Hati	9	..	Cross Sutlej R. bridge. Supplies procurable after due notice.
Dangah	8	..	.....
Hamirpur	16	..	Bungalow and Thana.
Nadaon	14¼	..	.....
Juala Mukhi	6½	1,883	Serai. Cross the Beas by ferry.
Ranital	11½	..	Dak Bungalow. Supplies and water procurable.
Kangra	9	2,419	Dak Bungalow and encamping ground.
Rilloo (Hutli)	13	..	....
Sihanta	12	..	Road bad for ponies.
Rapir	9	..	Do. do.
Chuari	7	..	Do. do.
Rareri	14	..	Cross pass ; steep ascent for 5 miles.
Chamba	6	3,033	Road bad. Cross Ravee by bridge, Baradari.
Manieri	16	..	Steep ascent ; cross low pass. Cross R. School on massaks.
Digi or Kirah	11	..	Bad road, Cross Kandi Marl to left bank.
Bungul	11	..	Bad road.
Camp (Mur)	10	..	....
Badrawar	12	5,427	Cross Padri Pass ; short ascent and very steep descent.
Kalen	11	..	.....
Doda	10	..	Cross R. Chandra Bhaga or Chenab by rope bridge.
Bhagwan	7	..	.....
Gayi	9	..	Bad road. Follow up the source of Lider Khol stream.
Camp	7	..	.....
Chaon	13	..	Cross Braribal ; steep ascent and descent.
Vernag	10	6,500	Baradari. Supplies and coolies abundant.
Srinagar	52	5,235	
Total	355¾		

or Manjeri		
Thunun	-	12
Langer	-	9
Thannala	-	15
Badrawar	-	8

Simla to Srinagar (Kashmir) ; by Kulu, Chamba and Badrawar.

Name of Stage.	Distance.	Elevation.		REMARKS.
		Miles.	ft.	
Simla to	-	..	7,084	Church.
Bajaora	-	120	..	Dak Bungalow.
Komand	-	13	..	Cross pass (6,000 ft.) ; steep ascent.
Sauri	-	8	..	Cross UI river by bridge ; ascent.
Fatakal	-	11	..	} Old route.
Haurbaug	-	10	..	
Bajjnath	-	17	3,337	Dak Bungalow and encamping ground.
Bundleh	-	11	..	Putiyar is about half-way between Bundleh and Bhageu.
Bhagsu Cant.	-	19	4,058	Cross several torrents ; Dhurmsala is just above Bhagsu. Encamping ground.
Rilloo (Hutli)	-	17	..	
Srinagar	-	227	5,235	
Total	-	453		

Simla to the top of the Shali Peak.

From Major Gordon Forbes' " Simla to Shipki,"

Leave Simla after early breakfast ; first to Mashobra, then descent, easy to Sipi, after which it is steeper and in places rather rough, down to the Nauti Khud river, which must be forded, as there is no bridge. After crossing there is a steep ascent to the village of Kutnol, which should be reached during the afternoon; there is a very good place to camp in a grove of pine trees above the village. Start early next morning, taking food and *water also* for the day as there is none to be found further up the mountain ; the last part of the ascent is very steep ; a pony can be taken up part of the way. The actual summit is very small, most of it being taken up with a temple. The height of the peak is about 9,400. Kutnol is about the same level as Mashobra.

A *purwana* should be procured from the Deputy Commissioner, Simla, for the supplies required.

APPENDIX VII.

Rules to regulate Hunting, Shooting and Setting Traps and Snares in the Bashahr State.

RULES.

1. In these rules the term *game* shall include big game, and small game when in a wild state.
Big game includes the red bear (*Ursus Isabelinus*) all kinds of sheep, goats, antelopes and their congeners, and all kinds of deer.
Small game includes pheasants, partridges, quail, geese, duck, snipe, and woodcock.
2. The snaring, trapping and netting of game is prohibited except by the special permission of the Divisional Forest Officer.
3. The driving and killing of big game in the snow is absolutely prohibited.
4. The shooting of small game except under a license issued by the Forest Officer free of charge is prohibited. The shooting of small game between 16th March and 15th September (both days inclusive) is prohibited, provided that this "Close time" does not apply to geese and ducks.
5. No person shall destroy or take the eggs or nest of any game bird under any circumstances whatsoever.
6. The shooting of big game is absolutely prohibited except under license to be granted by the Superintendent, Hill States, or Forest Officer.
7. A license, for which the sum of Rs. 20 will be charged, will permit the holder to shoot big game in any forest which has not been closed to sport by the Superintendent, Hill States, provided that he does not kill (a) more than the following numbers of the animals specified, or (b) immature specimens, or (c) females other than she-bears :—

Animals.	Vernacular name.	Number that may be shot.	Minimum head.
IBEX - - -	Moishi - - -	1 - - -	32 inches.
Burrhel - - -	Bhard - - -	3 - - -	20 "
Tahr - - -	Thiar - - -	2 - - -	10 "
Coral - - -	Ghol, Ghorrar - - -	3 - - -	No limit.
Serow - - -	Aimu, Sarao - - -	2 - - -	"
Barking deer - - -	Kakar - - -	2 - - -	"
Red bear - - -	Lal Bhalu, Richh - - -	1 - - -	....

A deposit of Rs. 10 is charged on each license which will be returned on receipt of the license by the Divisional Forest Officer duly endorsed by the holder.

8. No musk-deer, either male or female, is to be shot or taken.
9. Licenses to shoot big game will remain in force for the Calendar year in which they are issued and are not transferable. Every license must be returned to the office of issue, within a fortnight of the date of its expiry, and the license-holder must endorse upon it the number and kind of big game killed. The number of licenses to be issued in one Calendar year is limited to eight, which number may be extended at the discretion of the Superintendent, Hill States.
10. Applications for licenses should be sent by registered post to the Superintendent, Hill States, Simla, or to the Divisional Forest Officer, Kotgarh. Such application should be accompanied by a remittance of Rs. 30, being Rs. 20 license fee and Rs. 10 deposit returnable on expiry of the license.

11. Nothing in these rules shall prevent the destruction of any red bear notified by the Forest Officer as a sheep killer.

12. The Superintendent, Hill States, shall prepare in October of each year a list of forests and waste land which shall be closed to the public generally for hunting and shooting as sanctuaries for the protection of game. This list shall be hung up for information in the Offices of the Superintendent, Hill States, and the Divisional Forest Officer.

13. Subject to the foregoing rules the provisions of the Punjab Government Notification No. 13-0-S., dated 5th September 1916, formulated in accordance with the powers conferred under the Wild Birds and Animals Protection Act, 1912 (VIII of 1912) are declared to be in force in the Bashahr States.

14. A license may be cancelled at any time by the officer granting it. Any breach of any rule under the Bashahr Forest Lease, if committed by the holder of the license or any of his retainers or followers, shall render the license liable to cancellation and the licensee to a fine not exceeding Rs. 50 for each offence. Licenses are liable to be declared invalid in regard to any particular forest in case of fire breaking out in any part of that forest or in case of unwarrantable interference with forest work.

15. The game in the following places is preserved by the State and shooting is strictly prohibited in these reserved areas without the special permission either of the Raja and the Superintendent, Hill States, or the Divisional Forest Officer, Bashahr Forest Division. The general shooting license does not cover these areas.

Munsh—village lands and surrounding waste lands.

Sarahan—undemarcated forest and fields within 1½ miles of the Sarahan Palace.

16. Sportsmen should note that, by order of the Punjab Government, they are in no case to cross the INNER LINE, as defined below, on the Frontier of the State, without a special pass from the Superintendent, Hill States :—

From a point about four miles East of the great snowy Cone (19,962 feet) on the Bushahar-Tehri boundary along the boundary in a westerly direction so far as the Nela peak, thence northwards to Nilhal on the Baspa river and down that river so far as Chitkul, from Chitkul over the Charang Pass to Dogri in the Todooing Valley along the Todooing river to the Sutlej, up the Sutlej so far as the confluence of that river and the Spiti river, and thence up the Spiti river to the border of Spiti. (P. G. Notification No. 537, dated 3rd December 1907, and notice of S. H. S., dated 17th September 1913).

SIMLA,
26th April 1924.

J. C. COLDSTREAM, *Lieut.-Col.*,
Superintendent, Hill States.

Serial No.	Scientific name.	English name.	Vernacular name.	Period of close season.
1	2	3	4	5

ANIMALS.

1	Moschus moschiferus	The Musk Deer	Kastura, Mushknafa	Whole year.
2	Nemorhaedus bubalinus.	Serow or Himalayan Goat Antelope.	Aimu, Sera, Sarao	16th Mar.—15th Sept.
3	Cemas goral	The Goral	Ghol Ghorl, Ghorrar..	„ „
4	Cervulus mountjac	The Barking Deer	Kakar, Kakhar	„ „
5	Cetreus unicolor	The Sambhar	Sambar, Maha Sambhar.	„ „

Serial No.	Scientific name.	English name.	Vernacular name.	Period of close season.
1	2	3	4	5

BIRDS.

1	<i>Pavo cristatus</i>	- Common Pea-fowl	- Mor, bodar (female)	Whole year.
2	<i>Gallus ferrugineus</i>	- Red Jungle Fowl	- Jangli murga, Kukra, Lal murgahi.	16th Mar.—15th Sept.
3	<i>Scolopax rusticola</i>	- Wood Cock	- Sham Kukra, Jal Kukri	„ „
4	<i>Caccabis chucar</i>	- Bartavelle or Creek Partridge or Chukor.	Chukor, Chakra	„ „
5	<i>Gennaues albicristatus</i>	- White Crested Kaleej Pheasant.	Kalij Kalesha, Kulsa, Kukra-murgahi.	„ „
6	<i>Pucrasia macrolopha</i>	- The Koklas Pheasant	- Koklas, Plash	„ „
7	<i>Catreus wallichii</i>	- The Cheer Pheasant	- Chehr, Cheer, Kharari.	„ „
8	<i>Lophophorus refulgens</i>	- The Monal Pheasant	- Monal, munal, bod female).	„ „
9	<i>Tragopan melanocephalus</i>	Western Horned Pheasant (miscalled Argus).	Jeju, Jajurana	„ „
10	<i>Arboricola torqueola</i>	- Common Hill Partridge	- Bantitar, Piora	„ „
11	<i>Francolinus pondicerianus</i>	Grey Partridge	- Titar, Patila, Patilu	„ „
12	<i>Francolinus vulgaris</i>	- Black Partridge	- Kala-Titar	„ „



INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE
Accidents. Frequency of—at the Simla races.	152		
Aide-de-Camp. Stories about the—	67-70		
Alliance Bank of Simla. History of—	159		
Amateur Dramatic Club, Simla. Detailed History of—	179-196		
—Registered as a joint stock company in 1888	183		
—List of actors and actresses	190-2		
—Presidents and Secretaries since 1888	194-5		
—Plays at Viceregal Lodge.	189-193-4		
—Mr. H. de la Rue Browne, Business Manager	195		
Amherst, Earl of—resided at Kennedy House	24		
Amis de la France—Les. History of Society	133		
Amphill, Lord. Arrival in Simla	57		
Annandale. Origin of name	144		
—Fancy Fair at—in 1839 (illustrated)	144		
—In 1834. Account by Mr. William de Rche Philipe	144		
—Fancy Fairs in 1833—38 & 39	145-6		
—Race Course at—about 1840	148		
—Birthday Ball at—in 1839	146		
—Brilliant fete given at—by Prince Waldemar of Prussia in 1845	148		
—Flower fete at—in 1851	149		
—Flower and Dog show in 1869	150		
—From the Mall in 1898 (illustrated)	150		
—Lady Dufferin's accounts of gymkhanas	151		
—Extension of the—grounds by Lord William Beresford	152		
—Lord Minto's interest in—	154		
—Fetes and gymkhana's at—	154		
—Colonel G. F. Mellors work for—	156		
Anson. General the Hon'ble George—, Commander-in-Chief, resided at Barnes Court	75		
Appletree house—on the Mashobra road	223		
Archbishop Catholic—of Simla—Residence of (illustrated)	124		
Archery Society at Annandale in 1869	150		
Army-Head-Quarters. Simla, the summer capital of the—	1		
Assembly Rooms. Theatricals in the old—, a site now occupied by the Municipal Market	180		
Auckland, Earl of—resided at Auckland House, 1836-42	26		
Auckland House. The residence of the Earl of Auckland, the Earl of Ellenborough and Viscount Hardinge	26		
—Old drawings by Captain Thomas and Mrs. Scott	27		
—About 1840 (illustrated)	28		
—Miss Eden's account of—	28-30		
B			
Ballyhack House	6		
Bank Buildings (illustrated)	196		
Bank of Upper India. In Dalzell House	169		
Bantony. Formerly occupied by the Military Department. Property of Maharaja of Serinoor	171		
Baolis (Springs). The oldest in Simla just above the United Service Club	238		
Baring, Colonel-The Hon'ble. Services rendered by—on behalf of the Annandale Club	153		
Barnes Court. Occupied in 1860 by Earl Canning	34		
—Occupied by Commanders-in-Chief in India	75		
—Formerly the residence of General Sir Edward Barnes	75		
—Early history	90-91		
—Residence of Lieutenant-Governors and Governors	90-93		
Barnes. General Sir Edward—, G.C.B. Formerly Adjutant-General to the Duke of Wellington at Waterloo	72		
Barrett & Co., Messrs. The first European merchants in Simla	198		
—Mr. R. B. MacDonald, a partner in this firm, elected Master of Lodge Himalayan Brotherhood in 1839	199		
—Mr. Barrett started the old Simla Bank in 1854	199		
Bashahr. History of State	247		
Battye, Col. B. C. Station Water Supply and Electric Scheme	116		
Bazaars. Description of the—	198-9		
—Simla's—30 years ago	236		
—Native—, temples, customs and traditions	236-45		
Bendochy. Property of U. S. Club and Mrs. R. Hotz	224		
—Picture of—	224		
Benmore. Early history of—, Built nearly half a century ago. At one time the "Kursaal" of Simla. Now the property of Punjab Government	92-3		
Bentinck. Lord William—resided at Bentinck Castle, 1833-35	25		
Bentinck Castle. Occupied in turn by Generals Lord William C. Bentinck, Sir Henry Fane, Sir Jasper Nicolls, and Sir Hugh Gough	72		
—Now the site of Peliti's Grand Hotel	73		
Beresford, Lord William. Interest taken by—in amateur theatricals	183		
—Promoted racing and other sports of Simla. Improvement of the Annandale grounds	152		
Bevan-Petman, B., Secretary, Fine Arts	138		
—President, Simla Amateur Dramatic Club	195		
—famous as Shikarry	258		
Bharatpur. Maharaja of—	169		
—Residence Petersfield	169		
—Picture of—in rickshaw	216		
—Gymkhana given by—	156		
Birdwood, Field Marshall Sir William, Bart., arrival in Simla. August 1925	88		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Bishop Cotton School. In 1904	131	Churches, the—	
Black Hearts. The "Most Hospitable Order of the —." Description of the —	218-9	Christ Church. About 1870 (illustrated)	118
—In 1897 and 1924 (illustrated)	218	Scotch Church and its history.	121
Black, The Rev. James. His work for Scotch Kirk	122	St. Thomas Church (Indian)	123
Blavatsky, Madame. Story of—	163-6	Simla Union Church	122
Board of Control. Presidents of—Appendix I	285	Club. See United Service	123-125
Boileaugunge. Origin of—	54	—Chelmsford. At Fingas.	129
Bonnie Moon. One of the oldest boarding houses in Simla, owned by Mrs. Tytler. Latter's educational enterprises on behalf of poor children	174	—Catholic Club (Ensham)	130
Bower. The—on Mahasu Ridge	235	Coronation. Lord and Lady Curzon driving to Church for the—service in June 1902 (illustrated)	54
Bray, Sir Denys	171	Colyear, Colonel T. D. Formerly an extensive house owner in Simla	174
Bucktee Thappa. Death of—, the famous Gurkha leader, in war with British	3	—Grave of—	275
Buck, Sir Edward. Experiences on the old Amballa-Kalka road	16	Combermere Bridge. Construction of— by Lord Combermere	8
—One of first officials to advocate fruit grow- ing in Himalayas	149	—About 1840 (illustrated)	12
—Theosophy at Rothney Castle. Encounter between Madame Blavatzky and—	164-6	—In 1904 (illustrated)	14
—Experiences with the monkeys at North- bank	170	Combermere, General Stapleton, Viscount, G.C.B., the first Commander-in-Chief to Visit Simla. Resided in Kennedy House	71
Ownership of The Retreat at Mashobra. Ext- ensive improvements to the house and grounds. Special account of—226-9	226-9	Commanders-in-Chief. Staffs of the—who have visited Simla (appendix)	297
—Paper on the trees of Simla read by— before the Simla Natural History Society	259-69	Conny Lodge. The site of—now occupied by the main Post Office	107
Buck, E. J., the author—Owner of Northbank 'Dukani' and the 'Bowir'	235	Conny Cot. The site of—now occupied by the main Telegraph Office	107
Buji. History of State of—	249	"C nstantia." Claim to be the first house erected in Simla	6
Butler, Sir Harcourt. Foreign Secretary—at Knockdrin	171	Council of State Chamber (illustrated)	104
		Council, Members of the Viceroy's—Names of the present—	95
C		Court House (Kutcherry). Built on the site known as Gaston Hall	72
Calling. The—question	216	Courteen Hall. On the Viceregal estate	55
Campbell, General Sir Colin, G.C.B., Commander- in-Chief, resided at Barnes Court	71	Crags, one of largest houses in Simla. History of—	161
Canning, Lord and Lady. Residence in Simla	35	Craig Dhu. Government property, now resi- dence for Government Officials	109
Carey, Mr. W. H. Simla Guide of 1870	4	Creagh, Sir O'Moore—resides at Snowdon	83
—Concerning Lowrie's Hotel	199	—His career and Book 'Indian Studies'	83
—On Society	209	Croquet. At Woodville	61
Catholic Cathedral. History of (illustrated)	120	—Sir John Lawrence plays at—at Annandale in the sixties.	150
Cemeteries. Five European—in Simla. Only two in present use. The oldest situated in Chota Simla, with dates from 1829. Names and description of the graves. In- teresting monuments	270-7	Curzon, Lord. Dedication of First Edition to— (See Preface.)	
—The "Nuns" graveyard at Chota Simla, the property of the Convent of Jesus and Mary	278	—Resides at Viceregal Lodge	53
—The new—at Sanjoui its history and cost.	278	—Improvements of house by—	55-6
Chadwick. Residence of Sirdar Charanjit Singh. History of—(illustrated)	176	—On work of Government officials	97
Chalet. Property of the U.S. Club	126	—Note on Dharmasala Earthquake	55
Chapslee. Originally Secretary's Lodge	31	—Struggle with Lord Kitchener	56
—History of	31	—Lady Curzon's work in India	57
Chelmsford, Lord—		Curzon House. On the Viceregal estate	55
His service in the Dorset regiment	61-2		
Lady Chelmsford's activities	62	D	
Our Day' in India	62	Dalhousie, Marquis of. Resided at Strawberry Hill and Kennedy House	32-3
the—Club	129	—His scheme of a high road to Tibet	34
Churches, the—		—Resides at Chini in the rains	33
Christ Church. History of—. List of its Chaplains	119	—General George, Earl of—, G.C.B., The second Commander-in-Chief to visit Simla. Resided in Kennedy House	71
		Dalzell, Captain the Hon'ble H.B.—'s house about 1846 (illustrated)	169
		Dalzell House. Description of—formerly own- ed by Bank of Upper India	169
		—Now occupied by the Imperial Bank of India	169-70

	PAGE,		PAGE,
Dalzell Cottage. Formerly occupied by the Military Department	71	Fine Arts Exhibition. History and scope of the —Prize winners, Honorary Secretaries, etc.	135-8
Dane, Sir Louis—Story of bees at Barnes Court	91	Fingarh, its history	129
Davis. Colonel Newnham—. Sketch of Mr. A. M. Jacob	177	Fires — in Simla	203
—Remarks on Simla A.D.C.	182-3	Foreign Office. History of—	106
Deane. Colonel and Mrs.—Supporters of the Simla stage	186-7	Flora Simlensis, by Sir H. Collett	269
—Speech by Colonel—	187	Flora of Simla, by Lady Elizabeth Bruce and H. Babington Smith	269
De Russet, Mr. Charles—The European leopard fakir	241	Flowers. The—of Simla	269
Dhami. Existence of an old Gurkha Fort at—Shooting at—	2	Football Tournament. Annual Durand— instituted by Sir H. M. Durand,	142-3
Duff, General Sir Beauchamp. Residence at Snowdon. Summoned home in 1916 and died in 1918	84	Freemasonry in Simla. Lodges Himalayan Brotherhood, Kitchener and Elysium. Early history of—	135-5
Dufferin, Earl of. Resided in Peterhof and moved into Viceregal Lodge in the last year of his office	46-50	French, Mr. Charles J. His "Journal of a Tour in Upper Hindustan," published in 1853. Description of houses and house-rents in Simla	11-12
—Council and Secretaries	96	—Account of Annandale	145
Dufferin, Lady. "Our Viceregal Life in India" by—	47	—The merchants of Simla	198
—Account of Viceregal Lodge by—	47-50		G
—Allusion to a landslip at Northbank in 1886 by—	170	Gables. The hotel	223
Dukani. On the Mahasu Ridge, once owned by Maharaja of Alwar, now property of E. J. Buck—Its guest book	234-5	—Picture of—	222
Durand, Sir H. M. Inauguration of the annual football tournament	141	Gaiety Theatre. Located in the Town Hall	184
Durbhunga, Maharaja of. Allusion to his house Wheatfield	109	—History of the—	180-196
		—Opening of the — in 1887	184
		—Verses by Rudyard Kipling with reference to opening of — in 1887	184
		—Plays at Viceregal Lodge	189-90
		—Stories of the—	194
E		Gerard, The brothers Patrick and James. Simla said to have been first made known by — two officers engaged in surveying	3-4
Eagles Mount. Formerly on the site now occupied by the Catholic Archbishop of Simla	124	—Patrick. Grave of—who with his brothers Alexander and James was one of the first to explore trans-Himalayan regions	272
Eden, The Honourable Miss Emily. Quotations from her diary. Auckland House	27-31	Goad, Mr. Horace B. —, Secretary to Simla Municipality	173
—Annandale	146	—Numerous properties in Simla owned by— and life of —	173
—Acting in Simla	180	—Major S. B. Properties in Simla owned by— Life of —	173
Electric Lighting.—The Station's Supply	115-7	Gomm, General Sir W. M.—, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, resided at Barnes Court	90
Elgin. First Earl of — resided at Peterhof	35	Gorton Castle. Early history. Acquisition by Government for the new offices.	109-10
—Second Earl of—resided at Viceregal Lodge	52	Government Central Branch Press. Occupies sites of houses formerly known as Tally Ho Hall and the old Masonic Lodge	106
Ellenborough. Earl of — resided at Auckland House	32	Governors-General. List of the—	23
Ellerslie. Property of Punjab Government whose offices it accommodates. Illustration of—	92	—Staffs of the — and Viceroy's who have visited Simla (Appendix)	286
Elston, Mr. J. A large house-owner in Simla	174	Government of India. Simla, the summer capital of the—	1
Elysium Hill. Named in compliment after the Hon'ble Misses Eden	26	—Its influence in the creation and development of Simla	94
Elysium House. Now known as Kelston	169	—Constitution, Departments, Members of Council, etc.	94-101
Excursions. To the interior (Appendices).		—Duties of the various departments	95
Exodus. The Simla. Discussions in Assembly on—	282-3	—Secretaries of the various departments	95
		—Defence of work done by. Illustrations of	98-101
F		Government Properties. Offices and other—in Simla. Value of—	105-11
Fairlawn. On the Mashobra road	223	Gough, General Sir Hugh—, G.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, resided at Bentinck Castle	71
Faletti, J., Mr., well known hotel proprietor and caterer	173		
Fancy Fairs. At Annandale in the early days	147-8		
—At Annandale in 1839 (illustrated)	144		
Fane, General Sir Henry—, G.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, resided at Bentinck Castle	71		
—Lieutenant H. E. —, 90th Foot. His book "Five years in India" published in 1842	11		

	PAGE		PAGE
Grand Hotel. On the site of Bentinck Castle destroyed by fire in 1922	73	Jakko—Antiquity of the Fakir's temple on —	4
Gurkhas. Subjugation of the—	2-4	Jennings. Lieutenant-General Sir R. M.—, K.C.B. Residence at Stirling Castle	168
—Stories of their cruelties while in power	4	Jinrickshaw. Introduction of carriages and — into Simla	17
Gymkhana. At Annandale in 1903 (illustrated)	152	Jubbul. History of State	248
H		—Photo of Ruler	246
Hailey. Sir Malcolm	89	Jutogh. Geology of — and Simla, by Mr. R. D. Oldham. Survey of India Department, 1887	1-2
Haines. General Sir F. P.—, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, resided at Woodville	71	—Originally a Gurkha stronghold	2
Hardinge. Viscount (1844-48) resided at Auckland House	32	K	
—Charles Viscount.—His book "Recollections of India" published in 1847	32	Kalka. Relinquished to the British by the Maharaja of Patiala	3-4
Hardinge of Penshurst, Lord. The bomb outrage at Delhi	60	Kelston. Formerly known as Elysium House. History of—	169
—Lady Hardinge Medical College for Women (Delhi). Cottage homes at Simla	60	Kelvin Grove. Early history of—occupied by the Alliance Bank	159
—The Viceregal Staff	61	Kenealy, Rev. Anselm E. J., first Archbishop of Simla	120
Harington. Mr. H. S.—, Chief Engineer and Agent, new Kalka Simla Railway	17	Kenilworth. Mashobra estate, originally the property of Colonel A. R. D. Mackenzie.	224
Henderson, Colonel P. D. His interest in the Simla stage	183	—Account of	224
Hensman, Howard, of the "Pioneer"	277	Kennedy House. About 1824 (illustrated)	4
Herbert House. The site of—utilized for the P.W.D. Secretariat near the Mall	106	—First permanent house in Simla	6
Hill Chiefs. Loyal assistance of the — against the Gurkhas	3	—Occupation by Lord Combermere	7
—Restoration of their lands, rights and privileges by public proclamation	3	—Once residence of Earl of Amherst and the Marquis of Dalhousie	23
Hill people. Some customs, traditions and legends of —	236-45	Kennedy, Major. First Political Agent or Superintendent of Hill States. Transfer of Simla to Government negotiated by—	6-7
Hillock Head. At Mashobra, whose garden supplies Simla with English fruits, flowers and vegetables	225	—Efforts to introduce cultivation of potatoes	7
Hill States. Bashahr, Nalagarh, Keonthal, Jubbal, Baghal, Baghat Bhajji, Koti	246-51	—His lavish hospitality	9-10
Himalayan Brotherhood Masonic Lodge	134-5	Keonthal, Rana of. Originally owner of portion of Simla	3
Holcombe. History of—formerly Jim's Lodge	172	—Photograph of present Ruler	246
Hospitals, Ripon and Walker. Accounts of—	138-40	Ker, Sir Arthur M.—	
—Lady Reading—at Bairdville	140	Owner of Chapslee	31
Hotel Cecil (Illustrated)	164-172-4	Manager of Alliance Bank of Simla	159
Hume, Mr. A. O. Owner of Rothney Castle. His collection of birds and interest in the Theosophical Society	162-3	Proprietor of Sherwood, Mashobra	224
Hunter, Sir W. W. Residence at Stirling Castle where he wrote his "History of the Indian People"	168	His death	277
I		Kerr, Rev. Father H. S., Chaplain to Lord Ripon. Impressions of Simla by—	44-45
Improvements. From Government grants	106-8	Khyber Pass. Simla in 1851 (illustrated)	212
Institutions. Local —	112-143	Khyto. On the road to Annandale	144
Inverarm. Government property, now occupied by Member of Council	108	Kitchener. General The Right Hon'ble H. H., Viscount—, of Khartoum. Resides at Snowdon	81
J		—Description of house	82
Jacob. Gen. Sir Claud. Brief residence at Snowdon, 1925	87	—Tenant of Wildflower Hall at Mahasu	232
—Sir Swinton—, designer of the new civil secretariat on Gorton Castle estate	110	—Particulars of his accident in Sanjoulie tunnel, November 1903	233
—Mr. A. M.—, an interesting personality. The Hyderabad diamond case. His Simla career and history	176-8	—Shooting with	259
Jacquemont, M. Victor. Notes on Simla in 1831 by —, a famous French traveller	6	Knockdrin. Early history of—	171
		Koti. History of State, photo of Ruler	246
		Kufri House. At Mahasu, now owned by Mr. T. S. Bean	235
		L	
		Lakkar Bazar. The —, 1904 (illustrated)	238
		Lang, Mr. John. Account of Simla in 1859	203
		Lansdowne, Marquis of. Resided at Viceregal Lodge	52
		—Theatricals at Viceregal Lodge in the time of—	186

	PAGE		PAGE
Napier of Magdala. General R. C. Lord—, G. C.B., G.C.S.I. Commander-in-Chief, resided at Woodville	71	Potatoes. Introduction of— into Simla	7
—Lord and Lady. Grave of Alice Maude, infant daughter of—, who died in Simla in 1875	275	Prinsep, Mr. Thoby	123
Native traditions and customs of hill people	236-45	Properties, Imperial. Building of—	
New Club. Brief existence of the—	125	—Acquisition of private—	108
Nicolls, General Sir Jasper—, K.C.B. Commander-in-Chief, resided at Bentinck Castle	71	—Expenditure on—	110
Northbrook, Lord. Resided at Peterhof.	38	—Total value about 2½ crores	111
—Feats on horse back	38	Prospect Hill. A geological puzzle	1
Northbank. Property of Mr. E. J. Buck. Once office of Countess of Dufferin's Fund, Formerly occupied by Sir Edward Buck. Lady Dufferin's account of a landslip at— in 1886. Rudyard Kipling's reference to—	170-1	—Road round— built by Sir Henry Fane, from his private purse	74
—Now office of Associated Press and Reuter's Ltd.	171	Punjab Government, Simla, the summer capital of the—	1
Northwood. An old landmark (now Corstorphane's Hotel)	157	—First ordered to Simla in 1871	90
		—Governors of the	89
		R	
O		Races. At Annandale in 1839	150
Oakleigh. At one time occupied by the Foreign Office	106	—Lord William Beresford's interest in Simla—	152
Observatory House. Early history	53-54	—Enlargement of Annandale grounds	155
Ochterlony, Brigadier-General David. Successful operations of— against the Gurkhas	2-3	—Recent success of—	155
Old Houses and their owners	157-178	Railway, Construction of the new—from Amballa to Kalka	17-19
O'Meara, Mr. A. Ravenswood occupied for many years by the late—. Latter's visit to the Amir of Afghanistan. His uncle medical attendant to Napoleon at St. Helena Cuttings brought to Simla from weeping-willow tree planted on Napoleon's grave	160	—Completion and successful working of the new Kalka-Simla—	17-19
		—Simla-Kalka. Illustrations of—	
P		Frontispiece, 16, 18, 20, 22, 38, 48	
Padouk timber. Introduction of—from the Andaman Islands	110	Railway Conference. Annual event at Simla	141
Palmer, General Sir A. P.—, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, resided at Snowdon	81	Ravenswood. History of—	113
—Born at Kennedy House	6	Rawlinson of Trent, Lord. Residence at Snowdon	85-87
Parsons, Mr. A. Connection with the Annandale Gardens of—. Owner of Hazelmere Gardens	149	—His activities. Abolition of Military secrecy	86
Patiala, Maharaja of. Loyal services rendered by the—during the Nepal war	3	—Death at Hindu Rao Hospital, Delhi, March 25th	86
—Photograph of the—	160	Reading, Earl of—Short Sketch of his career.	62
—Owner of Oakover.	158	—Lady Reading's work for women and children	63
Peterhof. Occupied successively by the Earl of Elgin, Sir J. Lawrence, Earl of Mayo, Lord Northbrook, Lord Lytton, Marquis of Ripon, and the Earl of Dufferin. Afterwards residence of Members of Executive Council	35-47	—Visits England in 1925	64
Petersfield. History of	169	—Lady Reading Hospital for Women at Bairdville	140
Philippe, Mr. William de Rhé. Description of Annandale in 1834	144	—Shooting (illustrated)	
—on early Simla	13	Regent House. Early History of—or Aln Cottage	160
Pickles Court-Martial. Captain E. S. Jarvis, A.-D.-C. to Commander-in-Chief, Sir William Mansfield, arraigned by latter and charged with misappropriation of wines and stores in 1866	229-30	Residences. Of the Governors-General and Viceroy	21-64
Portmore. Formerly occupied by the Military Department now Nursing Home	105	—Of Commanders-in-Chief in India	71-88
		—Erected by Government for the clerical and subordinate staffs of the several Secretariats	105-111
		—Purchase of official residences	105
		Retreat—Account of by Sir Edward Buck, owner for 17 years. Purchased by Lord Elgin for the use of the Viceroy	52
		Reuss, Prince Henry XXXII of. Resided at Ensham	130
		—Stories of—	130
		—The famous 'right of way' case	230
		Ridge. The construction of—	200-1
		Ripon, Marquis of. Resided at Peterhof	43-46
		Ripon Hospital	138
		—History of the	139
		River. Difficulties in crossing the Ghagar—prior to construction of Amballa-Kalka railway	16
		Roads. The present cart—designed by Major Kennedy and executed by Lieutenant Briggs during Lord Dalhousie's Viceroyalty in 1856	15-16
		—Improvement of—	17
		—by Lord Lytton	38

	PAGE		PAGE
Roberts. General Sir F. S.—, v.C., G.C.B., C.I.E., Commander-in-Chief, resided at Snowdon	79	Shooting rules (Appendix V)	308
—Life at Mashobra	227	Shops. Simla's—50 years ago	197
—Lord. Long residence in Simla	81	Shrines. Native temples and—in and near Simla	239
—Sale of Snowdon by—	80	Simla. Geology of—and Jutogh, by Mr. R. D. Oldham, Survey of India Department 1887	1-2
—Graves of Lord Roberts' children	274	—Originally "a sea on whose surface icebergs floated"	2
Roman Catholic Church. Free gift of first site by Government. Replacement of original Chapel in Bazar by present Cathedral Church	120-1	—Said to have been first made known by two officers named Patrick and James Gerard (brothers) engaged in surveying	3-4
Roman Catholic Orphanage. At Chota Chelsea	157	—Taken from the Jhind Rana in 1815. Given to the Patiala Maharaja for services during the Nepal War and subsequently relin- quished by the latter for use as a sanitarium	4
Rose. General Sir H. H.—, G.C.B., Commander- in-Chief, resided at Barnes Court	71	—Climate of	22
Rosen, Dr. Tutor to Lord Dufferin's sons	50	—Acquired by Government of India in time of Lord William Bentinck, who also nego- tiated the purchase of Darjeeling	24
Roseville. Formerly the present Torrentium House	158	—In the winter (illustrated)	198
Rosna Hall. The site of— (Formerly Gaston Hall) now occupied by the Court House or Kutcherry	107	—"Why they all went up." Amusing skit in 'Delhi Sketch Book,' or Indian Punch, of 1851	205-6
Ross, Lieutenant, Assistant Political Officer, Erection of a cottage in Simla in 1819 by—	6	—In season 1851 (illustrated)	204
Rothney Castle. Early history of—, formerly the property of Mr. A. O. Hume, a grand- son of the celebrated politician Joseph Hume. Theosophy at—, Encounter between Madame Blavatzky and Sir E. Buck	162-7	—Out of season, in 1851 (illustrated)	206
Routes and hints to travellers in the Himalayas and Simla hills (Appendices)	312	—Humorous sketches, Simla season 1854 (illustrated)	204-51
Rudyard Kipling. Lives at Northbank	170	—Its future	280-3
—Amusing verses by—with reference to opening of Gaiety Theatre	185	Sipi Fair. A popular hill festival	243-4
—Prologue written by—for Colonel Neville	185	Snowdon. Residence of Commanders-in-Chief (illustrated)	71-88
Chamberlain's burlesque "Lucia di Lam- mermoor" played at Snowdon in 1887	186	—Recent improvements	81
—As "Brisemouche" in "A Scrap of Paper" played in Simla about 1888	186	—Wedding at—Major Lund and Miss Harrison (illustrated)	86
Russell, Doctor William Howard. Visit to Simla in 1858 of—, the famous war cor- respondent of the <i>Times</i>	123	Social Life in Simla in 1854 (illustrated)	210
		Society. Simla—in 1838-9 and from 1844-66	205
		—In Simla from the early days to the present time	205-21
		—Official and Social life in Simla at the pre- sent day by several writers	205-21
		—The principal summer festivities	214
		—Examples set by the wives of Viceroys	220-21
		Squires Hall. On the Viceregal estate	55
		Staffs. Of the Governors General and Vice- roys who have resided in Simla	286-96
		—Personal—of the Commanders-in-Chief in India who have resided in Simla (See Appendices.)	297-305
		States. The Hill—	246-51
		Stewart. General Sir D. M.—, G.C.B., C.I.E., Commander-in-Chief resided at Woodville and Snowdon	71
		Stirling Castle. One of oldest houses in Simla. Residence of many well-known personages. Where Sir W. W. Hunter wrote the "His- tory of the Indian People"	168
		Strawberry Hill. Occupied by Lord Dalhousie in 1849 (25), now owned by Raja Sir Daljit Singh	157
		Subathu. Originally a Gurkha stronghold	2
		—Appointment of a Political Agent at—for the control of the Hill States. Appoint- ment first held by the Officer Command- ing the Nusseere Battalion (1st Gurkha Rifles),	3
		Suni in Bujji State—Account of sulphur springs at	250

S

	PAGE		PAGE
T			
Tally Ho Hall. Site of— now occupied by the Government Central Branch Press	106	United Service Institute Founded 1870. Its History	128
Tara Devi. The two temples on—. The annual "mela." Sacrifice of buffaloes to Kali	243	V	
Telegraph Office. The main—occupies the site of Conny Cot. Description of New—	107	Viceroy's. List of—who have resided in Simla	23-4
Temples, Native—, bazaars, customs and traditions	238-245	—Residences of—	23-64
—Of the monkey god on Jakko	240	—Staffs of the—who have visited Simla (Appendices)	285-96
Temples. The three principal—to Kali, the goddess of destruction in Simla	242	Viceregal Lodge. From Prospect Hill (illustrated)	2
—The two—on Tara Devi. The annual "mela." Sacrifice of buffaloes	243	—Occupied successively by Lords Dufferin, Lansdowne, Elgin, Amptill, Curzon, Minto, Hardinge, Chelmsford and Lytton	25
Tendrils. Early history of the—	171	—General description of	47-55
The Bower. At Mahasu. Property of Mr. E. J. Buck. Once known as "Alice Bower."	243	—Hospitality—Stories about—	65-67
The Burj. A Government house	108	—Volunteers. Simla—formed in 1861	132
The Mythe. A Government House	108	W	
The Priory. Early history of—.	123	Wace, Colonel E. G. Settlement report on Simla district (1881-3) by—	5
The Retreat. At Mashobra. For 17 years property of Sir Edward Buck. Now suburban residence of the Viceroy's. Early history of	226	Waldemar, Prince of Prussia. Brilliant fete given by— at Annandale, 1845	148
Theatricals. History of—, leading performers and performances	180-96	—Bal masque in honour of—1845	148
Thomas, Captain G. P., 64th Regiment. "Views of Simla" published in 1846	13	Walker, Sir James L. Owner of Woodville (79) President of Municipality. Donor of Walker hospital	140
Tibetans. In the Simla bazaars. Log-carrying from the interior	245	Water Babies. The Simla—Why so named	244
Tonga Service. History of the—	17	Water Supply. General Beresford Lovett's scheme for	116
Torrentium House. Description of—, once known as Roseville	158	—History of Station	114-117
Towelle's 'Guide to Simla.' Quotations from—	44	White, General Sir G. S., Commander-in-Chief. Resided at Snowdon	81
Towelle, Mrs. Martin, Owner of Mashobra House	223	—Lieutenant G. F., 31st Regiment. His "Views in India chiefly among the Himalaya Mountains" edited by Emma Roberts in 1838	12
Town Hall. The old—Demolition of—	201	Whyte, Sir Frederick—Portrait of	102
Ruins a disgrace to Simla	201	Wild Flower Hall. Mahasu. In winter, 1903 (illustrated)	232
Travellers. Hints to—in the Himalayas and Simla Hills. Routes (Appendix VI)	312-31	—Leased by Lord Kitchener. Now popular hotel	232
Treasury. Located in the Court House or Kutcherry	107	Wigram, Captain Clive. Services rendered by— on behalf of Annandale Club	152
Trees. The— of Simla. Paper on—, by Sir Edward Buck	259-69	Wilson, Mr. Andrew. Description of life in Simla in 1873 by—. His "Abode of Snow" partly written in the Fagu Dak Bungalow	14
Tytler, Mrs., Widow of the late Colonel Tytler, East India Company. Mrs. Tytler's educational enterprises on behalf of poor children	174	—Remarks on Society	211
Treves, Sir Frederick—, Visit to Simla	244	Wolf, Dr. Joseph, D.D. A guest of Lord William Bentinck. His "Travels and Adventures"	25
—describes the Wood-carriers	245	Woodville. Occupied in turn by Commanders-in-Chief	71
U			
Ummr Sing. Defeat and surrender of—, the Gurkha leader, to the British	3	—Property of Sir James L. Walker and Alliance Bank of Simla	76
Union Church. History of the—. List of its Ministers	122	Wounded Officers. At Simla in 1857-58 (illustrated)	123
United Service Club. History of the—	123-8	Wyman, Mr. J. F. Visit to Simla in 1865. His book "Calcutta to the Snowy Range."	13
—Presidents and Secretaries from 1867 to 1925	127		